

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY .

ACCESSION NO. 23470

CALL No. 491.4409/cha

D.G.A. 79

1775
1775

1775



549
THE
ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF
THE BENGALI LANGUAGE Part 2
3738

BY
SUNITI KUMAR CHATTERJI

M.A. (Calcutta), D.Lit. (London)

Khaira Professor of Indian Linguistics and Phonetics and Lecturer in
English and Comparative Philology in the University of Calcutta

With a Foreword by
SIR GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

23470

In Two Parts

Part II : Morphology, Bengali Index

491.4409
cha



CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1926

52
25
144C
21

PRINTED BY BHUPENDRALAL BANERJEE

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, SENATE HOUSE, CALCUTTA.

Reg. No. 36B, August, 1926—500

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 23470.

Date. 6. 4. 56.

Call No. 491. 4409/Cha

MORPHOLOGY



350 10 25
F. H. H. H. H. H.
H. H. H. H. H. H.

RECEIVED

MORPHOLOGY

CHAPTER I: FORMATIVE AFFIXES

394. Hoernle's discussion of the NIA. suffixes in his 'Gaudian Grammar' remains the most thorough study of the scope and origin of these, although some of his derivations are more or less speculative. The Bengali formative affixes have been discussed in some detail by Rai Bahadur Yōgesh Chandra Vidyānidhi in his Bengali grammar (published by the VSPd., pp. 147-191), but the arrangement is capable of improvement, and some of the etymologies can be questioned. There is no doubt as to the source of most NIA. affixes, but there are a few which have not been satisfactorily explained.

The OIA. affixes, primary or secondary, became disguised, or simply dropped off in NIA., through either assimilation or phonetic decay. But a number of OIA. affixes have been preserved, and occur in NIA. as living forms, although in their present shape they are widely removed from their OIA. originals (*e.g.*, «-pan» < «-tvana-»; «-ab, -ib, -iv» < «-tavya-»; «-ī» < «-ika, -ikā»; etc.). The NIA. speeches preserve only the relics of some OIA. affixes, which as a result of phonetic decay now form integral and indivisible parts of the words, and have, so far as the speech-feeling of the NIA. speaker is concerned, no separate existence, and are not recognisable or analysable any more as an affix. Thus, for example, the OIA. primary affixes «-ā, -ā, -as», in noun and adjective formations, are no longer living ones in Bengali, as they are lost in all inherited words; but the affix «-ana», to form verbal nouns, continues to be in full force as অন, ওন «-ānā, -ōnā»; and in words like চান, কান «cānā, kānā», the -ন «-mā» is only partially representative of the original OIA. affix «-man»; but it is no longer possible to analyse the Bengali words as being made up of a root *plus* an affix, and neither can -ন

< -mṣ > be distinguished from the -ম < mṣ > in words like জাম < jāmṣ > (jambu) and আম < āmṣ > (āmra). The words in Bengali have become to all intents and purposes root-words, or primitive words, the sense of their being composed forms being long lost, from the beginning of MIA. So in words like রাতি < rāti > (rātri), পাতি < pāti > (paṅkti), সোতা < sōtā > (MIA. sōnta-, OIA. srōtas), কাজ < kājṣ > (kārya), the OIA. affixes < -tri, -ti, -tas, -ya > are present, but they are no longer alive. These relics or fragments of dead forms are not necessary to consider, unless the subject of study were the history of the OIA. suffixes down to NIA. through MIA.

Below are given in a rough alphabetical order all the living affixes, primary as well as secondary, which are found in Bengali, Old, Middle and New, with indications of their origin.

[A] SUFFIXES

[I] TADBHAVA SUFFIXES

(1) অ < -ā, ṣ > : masculine, feminine and neuter noun affix.

395. Representing the primary affixes of OIA., masculine < -āḥ >, feminine < -ā >, neuter < -am >, also < -as >, with or without < guṇa > of the root-vowel, this affix may be said to have existed in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali, but was lost from Late Middle Bengali times with the loss or assimilation of the final vowel: e.g., চার < cāra > (cāra), সান < sāna > (saṁjñā), মন < maṇa > (manas), সাকাম < sāṅkama > (saṅkrama) *bridge*; but cf. Late MB. দে < dē > (dēha), মন < mānṣ > (manas), বাত < bātṣ > (vārtā), বোল < bōlṣ > *speech* (MIA. *bōlla), চাল < cālṣ > *way, style* (cāla), etc.

(2) অ < -ā >, also written ও < -ō >.

396. This is the pleonastic suffix, found in a number of nouns and adjectives—e.g., ভাল, ভালো < bhālā, bhālō > *good*; কাল, কালো < kālā, kālō > *black*; ধল < dhālā > *white*; etc. It comes from the pleonastic or pejorative < -kā > of OIA., added to nouns in < -ā > = < -ā-kā > > MIA. < -āā- > > < āāā >: see *ante*, pp. 302, 346, 347, 348. The affix is thus of secondary origin. The employment of the pleonastic < -ka >, giving, with the

preceding «-a» of the word, the MIA. forms «-aga, *-aga, -aŵ/ya», is quite a note-worthy thing from the Second MIA. stage; and in Skt. as written in that period, as well as in later times, this vernacular habit is fully reflected: in the Skt. of inscriptions, this is very much in evidence. (Cf. Damodarpur Copper Plates of the Gupta Period, Ep. Ind., XV, pp. 130, 138.) The combination of «-āā» > «āwā» seems to have begun to be altered to an «ā» (long [a:]) sound in the OB. period; and it was accomplished by the 14th century. (See pp. 260, 302, 346.) In MB., it is frequently found in personal names, where it is commonly written as ও «-ō»: e.g., শিবো «Śibō» (OB. *Śibawa = ts. Śiva + ka), রুদো «Rudō» (*Rūdawa < Rudra + ka), বিভো «Bibhō» (*Bibhawa < *Vibha = Vibhu + ka), সিধো «Sidhō» (*Sidhawa < Siddha [= Siddhēśvara] + ka), etc. These common contractions of personal names in MB. are thus on the basis of a form in «-ā-», shortened from the full names (e.g., জনো «Jānō» < «Janārdana», পিথো «Pithō» < «Pṛthvidhara», etc.), with the pleonastic «-kā» added. Forms like the above are very common in MB. genealogical works (kula-grantha, kulajī = kulāpañjikā): which shows that they were much in use.

There is another affix, also (occasionally) written অ «-ā», indicating the sense of *about to do something*: e.g., কাঁদ-কাঁদ «kāḍā-kāḍā», beside কাঁদো-কাঁদো «kāḍō-kāḍō» *ready to burst into tears*. This is a primary affix forming verbal adjectives and is derived from ও «-ō» < উ «-u», which see, *infra*.

(3) Affixes derived from the OIA. Active Present Participle «-ānt-»:
অন্ত «-āntā»; অং > অতা, অলী (অতি) «-ātā > -ātā, -āti (-āti)», অত «-ātā». (Cf. also আইত, ইত «-āit, -it-», and আস্ত «-āntā».)

397. অন্ত «-āntā»: this is a stereotyped form, which occurs only in a few adjectives used attributively: e.g., জীবন্ত «jīāntā» > জ্যাস্ত «jyāntā» [jīānto] *living* (jīvant-); চলন্ত «calāntā» *moving* (calant-); বাড়ন্ত «bāṛāntā» *prospering* < বাঢ়ন্ত «bāṛhāntā» (√vr̥dh > *vardhant-); ঘুমন্ত «ghumāntā» *sleeping* (ঘুম√ghum); ভাসন্ত *floating* (ভাস√bhās float); etc. It occurs in a feminine form অন্তী «-āntī» = «-ant- + -ikā» used with sentient feminine nouns: নাচুন্তী < নাচন্তী «nācuntī < nācāntī» (nṛtyant- + -ikā); দেখুন্তি < দেখন্তি «dēkhuntī < dēkhāntī» *seeing, seer* (MIA. dōkkhantī), etc. অন্ত «-āntā»

is not the regular development in Bengali of the OIA. affix «-ant-», but it became established in some forms, which were set apart in MB., because of their adjectival force, from the regular MB. and NB. change which made ইত «-it-» out of MIA. «-anta, -enta» < OIA. «-ant-» (see p. 335).

অং «-ātā», found commonly in its extended form অতি «-āt-ā», feminine অতী, অতি «-āt-I, -āt-i». This affix seems to be borrowed from the Bihārī dialects, and Hindōstānī: «-anta»-at». The feminine force is lost to Bengali. Examples: ফেরত ডাক «phērātā ḍākā» *return post*, also ফিরতী ডাক «phirātī ḍākā» (ফির √phir); চলতী ভাষা «cālātī bhāṣā» *current speech, colloquial* (√cal), cf. Hindī «caltī cakki» *the moving wheel* (quern-stone = the world); বহত জল «bāhātā jāḷā» *running water* (বহ √bāh < √vah flow); উঠতি বয়স «uṭhātī bāyāsā» *growing age, youth* (উঠ √uṭh < ut+sthā); সব-জ্ঞাতা «sābā-jñātā» *all-knowing*; বিলাত-ফেরত, or ফেরতা «bilātā-phērātā, -phērātā» *returned from Europe*; দেখতা «dēkhātā» *seeing*, as in the idiom আমার দেখতা «āmārā dēkhātā» (for আমি দেখতা «āmi dēkhātā»?) *with me looking on*; বড়তি পড়তি «jhārātī parātī» *things that are scattered and fallen, remainder*; etc.

Another form of this affix is অত «-ātā», which seems to be a blend of অং «-āt-» + অন্ত «-āntā»: e.g., জানত «jānātā», পারত «pārātā», করত «kārātā», etc. Forms with this affix, however, are rather rare, and they have a special employ. জানত «jānātā» is used as an absolutive with the subject in the genitive, e.g., আমার জানত «āmārā jānātā» *me knowing, with my knowledge* (cf. আমার দেখতা «āmārā dēkhātā» above); and it is frequently confused with the *ts.* passive part. adjective in ত «-tā», and used as an adjective: e.g., আমার জানত লোক «āmārā jānātā lōkā» *a man known to me* beside আমার জানিত লোক «āmārā jānitā lōkā» (where «jānitā» = জান √jān + *ts.* affix «-ita»). পারত «pārātā», also «pārātā» is commonly used in the phrase পারত-পক্ষে «pārāt(ā)-pākṣē» *on condition of being able*, which is frequently altered to a Skt. পারগ-পক্ষে «pārāgā-pākṣē». করত «kārātā» *doing*, is used as a conjunctive participle = *having done*, and sometimes a Sanskrit colour is given to this form by adding a «visarga», which helps to preserve the final «-ā» in the word: করতঃ [kārōṭa] *having done, after doing*.

In onomatopoeitic formations in অৎ < -āt > like পটাত < pātāt > with a cracking noise, ঝপাৎ < jhāpāt > with a dashing or splashing sound, কপাৎ, গপাৎ < kāpāt, gāpāt > with a gulp, ছলাৎ < chālāt > with a splash, which are used with the conjunctive করিয়া, করে < kārīyā, kōrē >, we have also possibly this < -anta > affix of MIA. and OIA.

(4) অতী, তী (অতি, তি) < -āti, -ṭi (-āti, -ṭi) >.

398. This forms abstract nouns of action or manner: e.g., পড়তি < pāṛṭi > fall; উঠতি < uṭhṭi > rise; চুকতি < cukṭi > settlement, fixing up; বাড়তি < bārṭi < bārḥṭi > rise, increase; বাটতি < ghāṭṭi > decrease; by analogy, the hybrid কমতি < kām-ti > decrease, from Persian, < kam >; খাঁকতি < khāṭṭi > greed (cf. onomatopoeitic খাঁখাঁ < khākhā > the sense of emptiness and hunger); গুনতি < guṇṭi > counting; ভরতি < bhārṭi > filling-up, etc.

Hoernle explains this affix (‘Gaudian Grammar,’ § 325) as being a Sanskrit (or OIA.) < *-āptikā >, from the causative affix < -āp- > + < -ti > + pleonastic < -kā >: e.g., বিনতি < bināti > (vijñāptikā = vijñāptikā > viññattia), বাড়তি < bārṭi > (*vardhāptikā > *vaṛḍhattia); etc. But this derivation is rather problematical. Cases like ডাকাইত < ḍākā(i)tṭ > robber (ডাক < ḍāk > shout: cf. under আইত < -āit > below), ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)tī > robbery, ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত > ঢাঙ্গা(ই)তী < ḍhāṅ(g)ā(i)tṭ > ḍhāṅgā(i)tī > rowdy > rowdiness (ḍhāṅga), etc., with the ঈ (ই) < -ī (-i) > affix of abstraction (for which see *infra*), show that in examples like উঠতি < uṭhṭi >, ভরতি < bhārṭi > etc. above, we have an extension of the অৎ < -āt > affix (< present participle < -anta >) by addition of the abstract ঈ, ই < -ī, -i >: উঠতি < uṭhṭi > = < uṭhā(n)t(ā) + -ī > the state of rising = a rise.

The change of < -anta > to < -āt- >, and not to < -it- >, would show that this affix is not native to Bengali, but borrowed, with cognate loan-words, from its western neighbours.

It seems also that in the formation of this affix, there was the influence of the Skt. nominal affix < -ti > as well, through the presence of a large number *ts.* as well as *sts.* forms in < -ti >, like < yukti (jugati), bhakti (bhakati), mati, gati, prañati > etc. In post MB. times,

the Perso-Arabic loan-words in «-at», with the Indian or Persian «-ī» added, re-inforced this affix: e.g., «wakālat» > ওকালতী «ōkālāt-ī» a pleader's profession; and by analogy, it was extended to other foreign words, e.g., জজ «jāj» = English judge > জজিয়ৎ, জজিয়তী «jājīyāt, jājīyāt-ī» the work of a judge.

(5) অন (ওন, এন) «-ānḍ» (-ōnḍ, -ēnḍ).

399. This is a living suffix in Bengali, forming abstract verbal nouns, some of which have acquired a concrete sense. It is the OIA. «-ana». Examples: কাদন «kādānḍ» (krandana); কুদন «kūdānḍ» (kūrdana); খাঅন, খাওন «khāānḍ, khāōnḍ» (khādana); গায়ন, গায়েন «gāyānḍ, -yēnḍ» singer (gāyana: *gāthayana? cf. Khaskurā «gāhinē» singer < «gāhiniyā»); ঘুরন «ghurānḍ» turning round and round (ঘুর √ghur < ghūrṇ-); চাহন, চাওন «cāhānḍ, cāōnḍ» gaze, look (চাহ √cāh); ছাড়ন «chārānḍ» leaving (ছাড় √chār); বান্ধন «bhānḍ» binding (chandana); জ্বালন «jwālānḍ» [jṛōlon] (jvalana); ঝাড়ন «jhārānḍ» dusting, a duster, কোটন «jhōtānḍ» crest, top-knot (see p. 479); ঝুলন «jhuḷānḍ» swing (see p. 479); ঢাকন «ḍhākānḍ» covering > a cover (ঢাক √ḍhāk); থাকন «thākānḍ» staying (থাক √thāk); দেখন «dēkhānḍ» sight; ধরন «dhārānḍ» manner («ṇ» through Skt. influence) (dharana); নাচন «nācānḍ» dance (নাচ √nāc); পড়ন «pārānḍ» fall (paḍana < *paṭana < patana); পান, পাওন «pāānḍ, pāōnḍ» (prāpana); পাড়ন «pārānḍ» (pātana); পোড়ন «pōrānḍ» burning (পুড় √puṛ < √puṭ); ফোড়ন «phōrānḍ» spices, chatter (√sphuṭ); বাঁধন «bādhānḍ» (bandhana); বাজন «bājānḍ» music (বাজ √bāj < vādya); বারন «bārānḍ» broom (vardhana); বেঁধন, বিঁধন «bēdhānḍ, bīdhānḍ» piercing (viddha < √vyadh); মরন «mārānḍ» (marana); শুনন «śunānḍ» hearing (শুন √śun < śṛ-ṇō-ti); হঅন, হওন «hā(w)ānḍ, hāōnḍ» being (*ahana = as-ana + bhav-ana); etc., etc.

This affix is now becoming a little archaic in the Standard Colloquial, which prefers the other verbal noun in অ «-ā»: but it is a very living form in the East Bengali dialects.

The affix «-ānḍ» has two extensions:

(5a) অনা > না < -ānā > -ānā : this is simply অন < -ānā > extended with the আ < -ā > affix. The < -ā > in this affix drops when inter-consonantal; when after a vowel, it becomes < e > or < o > and forms a diphthong. The original force of this < -ā > was to denote simply a coarser or bigger aspect of the action, or to indicate a connected object, but this has been to a considerable amount modified, so that অনা, না < -ānā, -ānā > in many cases is not different from অন < -ānā >. Examples : কান্না < kānā, kānā > (see p. 360), beside কান্না < kānā > (kran-dana-); কুটনা < kuṭānā > *slicing* > *sliced vegetables* (কুটে √kuṭ); কাটনা < kāṭānā > *spindle* (কাটে √kāṭ spin); খেলনা < khēlānā > *playing* > *toy* beside খেলন < khēlānā > *playing* (খেল √khēl); গহনা, গয়না < gāhānā, gāynā > *jewels* (grahaṇa-); গাহনা > গাওনা < *gāhānā > gāonā > *singing* (গাহ √gāh < √gāhaya-); হাঁকনা < chāḥānā > *strainer* (হাঁক √chāḥ); ঝরনা < jhārānā > *water-fall* (ঝর √jhār : see p. 478); ঢাকনা < ḍhākānā > *largish lid* (ঢাক √ḍhāk); দোলনা < dōlānā > *swing* (দোল √dul); দেনা < dēnā > *giving* > *debt*, beside দেন < dēnā > *giving* (দে √dē give = √dā); so লেনা < lēnā > beside লেন < lēnā > *taking* (লে √lē take < √lah = labh + √nī); পাওনা < pāonā > *receiving*, dues (prāpaṇa-); পিটনা < piṭānā > *mallet to beat with* (পিটে √piṭ); বাজনা < bājānā > *musical instrument*, see বাজন < bājānā > above; বাটনা < bāṭānā > *paste of pounded spices* (বাটে √bāṭ pound, mash); মাগনা, মাজনা < māgānā, māṅ(g)ānā > *asking* > *gratis* (mārgaṇa-); রান্না < rānā, rānā > *cooking* (randhana-); শুকনা < śukhānā > *dry, dry-land* (শুখ √sukh < śuṣka); etc. There are some formations from nouns as well : ছানা < chānā > *youngling (of animals)* (beside ছা < chā >, = < śāba- >); পাখনা < pākānā > *wings* (beside পাখ pākha < pakṣa).

(5b) অনা > নী, উনী (নি, উনি) < -ānī > -ānī, -unī < -ānī, -unī >. Originally feminine in form (-ānī + ī), indicating a diminutive or petty aspect of the action or object. All grammatical connexion with the feminine form is now lost, except where the word indicates a woman. The change to < -unī > is by Vowel Harmony (see p. 398). কাঁদনী < kāḍnī < kāḍānī > *weeping, petty fit of weeping, supplication*; SKK. নাচনী < nācunī < nācānī > *dance*; ছেনী < chēnī > < *chēānī > *a cutting instrument* (chēdana, chēdanikā); ছাউনী < chāunī < chāānī > *awning, camp* (chādanikā);

ছাঁকনী < chāṅkñī > *small strainer* (ছাঁক √chāk); MB. পোড়নী < pōṛñī > *burning* (পুড় √pur); কুরনী > কুরানী < kurāñī > *scraper* (কুর √kur scrape); মউনী < māñī > < *mā(h)āñī > *churning stick* (*mathanikā); etc., etc. The word রাঁধুনী < rāḍhūñī < rāḍhāñī > *cook* is now both masculine and feminine, but originally it seems to have been only feminine (< randhanikā >: or a masc. = < *randhanikā > ?); when it means a kind of flavouring spice, it is the feminine form undoubtedly. So MB. বেচনী < bēcāñī > *a seller* (বেচ √bēc).

Causative forms of this affix, in আন < -āñ >, আন, আনা < āñā, -āñā > আনী, উনী < -āñī, -unī > also occur: see *infra*.

In the word দাঁতন < dātāñ > *twig used as tooth-brush* we do not have the < -āñ > affix (unlike in formations from nouns like পাখনা < pākhñā >, বাজন < bājñā >, etc.): the Maithili < datamani >, Bhōjpuriyā < datuan >, and Hindōstānī < datwan, dataun, datūn > show that the word is a compound of < danta > + < vana > (?).

(6) আ < -ā > (i): Definitive, Pejorative, Connective, Agentive, Pleonastic.

400. This affix is a very characteristic one of Bengali. It indicates definiteness (this definitive force is now considerably weakened); it implies coarseness or biggishness in the object; it means reference or connection; it forms agentive adjectives; and frequently it is also pleonastic. In all its various forces, the < -ā > affix of Bengali can be compared with the pleonastic affixes giving rise to the strong, long and redundant forms of the Bihārī dialects (see p. 96). The source of Bengali < -ā >, as an OIA. < *-āka >, has been indicated at pp. 302, 348-349. Cf. Sanskritised forms like < Nāgāka, Dhamāka, Viśāka, Bhaluāka, Pappāka (beside Pappā), Rudāka, Chitarāka >, all representing vernacular names in < -ā >, in the Siyadoni Inscription (10th century: Lalitpur District, U.P.; Kielhorn, Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) Where no special force of the < -ā > is present, as in a noun like ঘোড়া < ghōṛā > (beside ঘোড়- < ghōṛ > in compounds), that is, where it is merely a pleonastic extension, it is not unlikely that the < -ā > represents only the termination of an oblique case (see p. 349). Examples: OB. (Caryā 41) হস্তা (hasta-); (Caryā 49)

পউষা < pāūā = paūūā > (*paduma-, padma-); (Caryā 8) মাগা < māgā > (mārga-); (Caryā 2) পিঠা < piṭā > *pail*; (Caryā 3, 20) পসারী < pasārā >, নিসারী < nisārā > (prasārā-, nihsārā-); (Caryā 4) বীরা < birā > (vīra-); (Caryā 6) হরিণা < hariṇā > (hariṇa-); MB. নেহা < nēhā > (snēha-); MB., NB. নেতা < nētā > *rag* (nētra > nētā = *fine stuff*); কীসা < kāsā > (kāṣya-); ŚKK. কনয়া < kānāyā > (kanaka-); পাতা < pātā > (patra-); কুয়া < kūā > (kūpa-); গোরা < gōrā > (gāura-); উঁচা < ūcā > (ucca-); চোরা < cōrā > (cāura-); বাঘা < bāghā > (vyāghrā) *big tiger > tiger-like, ferocious, strong* (e.g., বাঘা a common name for a dog, বাঘা তেঁতুল < bāghā tētul > *kind of tamarind with strong acid taste*); খাঁড়া < khāṛā > *sacrificial sword* (khaṇḍa-); বকরা < bākārā > *goat* (barkara-); কুকড়া > কুকড়া, কুকড়ো < kūkurā > kūkārā, kūkārō > (kukkuṭa-); রামা < Rāmā > contemptuous for < Rāmā >; চাঁদা < cāḍā > *big round moon*, beside চাঁদ < cāḍ > *moon* (candra-); cf. চাঁদা মাছ < cāḍ-ā māch > *a kind of roundish fish, pomfret*; থালা < thālā > *plate* beside থাল < thāl > (sthāla-); ধূঁয়া < dhūā > (dhūma-); রাঙ্গা, রাঙা < rāṅ(g)-ā > *red in colour* (rangga-); তেলা < tēl-ā > *oily* (tāila-); লোনা < lōnā > *salty* (lavaṇa-); হাতা < hātā > *handle* (hasta-); তাওয়া < tāwā > *pot for heating or dry cooking* (tāpa-); বামনা < bāmānā > *a low Brāhmaṇ* (brāhmaṇa-); sts. পশ্চিমা < paścimā > *western* (paścima-); দক্ষিণা, by Vowel Harmony দ'খ্নে (see pp. 400-401) < dākkhinā > > [dokhne] *southern* (dakṣiṇa- > dākkhinā-); একা < ēkā > [æka], একলা < ēkālā > *alone* (ēka-, *ēkāka; ēka-la-); মুহা < muh-ā > *with a face* (mukha-); ভরবা < bhāyā > *belonging to a buffalo* (bhaṣā < mahiṣa + -ā); খেঁয়া < khēyā > *ferry* (kṣēpa-); etc.

In compounds with active meaning: ছেলে-ধরা < chēlē-dhār-ā > *child-stealing = kidnapper*; চাল-ধোয়া < cālā-dhōā > *rice-washing*; কাপড়-কাটা < kāpārā-kāc-ā > *cloth-washing*; কলম-কাটা ছুরী < kālāmā-kāt-ā churī > *pen-(cutting)-knife*; ভাত-রাঁধা হাঁড়ী < bhātā-rādh-ā hāṛī > *pot that boils rice*; etc.

This affix is added to both *tatsama* and foreign words: রোগা < rōg-ā > *sick, sickly, lean and thin* (rōga-); সফেদা < sāphēd-ā > *rice-powder* (Pers. safēd *white*);

Other affixes of Bengali, like < -āṭa, -uṭa, -I(i) -ū(-u), -āla, -āra > etc., are extended by addition of this < -ā >: for which see below.

(7) অ < -ā > (ii) : Passive Participle and Verbal Noun Affix.

401. This suffix is derived from the OIA. affix < -ta, -ita > > MIA. < -a, -ia > plus the preceding pleonastic affix অ < -ā >. The following examples illustrate the line of development : < yāta > jūa + -ā > OB. *jāā, NB. যাওয়া *jāwā > gone > a going ; < kṛta > *karita (a non-Māgadhī formation : cf. p. 375) > karia + ā > OB. kariā > করা kārā > done > doing, as in New Bengali. So রাখা < rākhā > kept > keeping (rakṣita + ā) ; খাওয়া, খাওয়া < khāwā > (khādita + ā), etc. We have the loss of the < -i- > already in OB. : e.g., Caryā 20 < saṅghārā > struck ; but it is the < -i- > forms, with or without the pleonastic < -ā >, that are common in the Caryās (when without < -ā >, the final < -a > is found to have assimilated with the preceding < i >, as follows : < -ita > -ia > -ī, -i >) : e.g., in Caryā 19 < uchaliā > (uechalita + ā), < calīā > (calita + ā) ; Caryā 13 < muniā > (=jñāta-) ; Caryā 17 < suṇīā > (=śruta-), < miliā > (milita + ā), gunīā (=gaṇita + ā) ; beside < pahāri > (prahārita), < ahāri > (āhārita-), etc. ; and cases are found with the Western Apabhraṇśa modification of the < -itaḥ > to < -iu > (< -itaḥ > -idō > -iō > -iu >) : cf. p. 115 *supra*). The affix seems to have come into prominence only after the Early MB. period : in the ŚKK. it is non-existent. The < -i- > as in < -iā > of OB. probably first became < -ṣ- > and then was dropped, following the forms in simple < -ā > like < yāta + -ā > যাওয়া jāwā, < *dita + ā > দেওয়া dēwā etc. ; and possibly also through an attempt to distinguish this passive participle affix from the conjunctive participle in < -ī(-I), -iā > (e.g. রাখী, রাখি, রাখিয়া < rākhī, rākhi, rākhiā > having kept, with or without < -ā > < MIA. < rakkhia > < OIA. < -rakṣ-ya >). The OB. forms of the passive participle in < -iā > show that < -ita + -ā > is the source of this passive participle affix of MB. and NB. In Panjābī, in the Old Western Hindī dialects and in Modern Hindōstānī we find a parallel development with loss of < -i- > : e.g., < calita-, calitaka > > MIA. (Śaurasenī) < cali(d)a-, cali(d)aa-, nominative < cali(d)ō, cali(d)aō > > Śaur. Apabhraṇśa < caliu, caliaū >, whence Brajbhākhā < calyu, calyau >, Early Hindī or Hindōstānī < calyā > (beside Panjābī < caliā, cālā >), but Modern Hindōstānī < calā >, Bundēlī and Kanaujī < calō >. Ōriyā has this affix also : e.g., < jāṇ-ā > known, < kār-ā > done, < dēkh-ā > seen, etc.

It has been attempted to connect this «-ā» affix in its nominal employ with the verbal noun affix ইব, ইবা «-ibā, -ibā» < «itavya + ā» ; but that is hardly tenable.

In OB. and MB., there was a feminine form of this affix, with the ঙ্গ «-ī» (< -ikā) ; e.g., ŚKK. (p. 381) জড়ী «jārī» *jewelled* qualifying চুড়ী «cuṛī» *bracelet* (jaḍita + -ikā).

(8) আই «-āi» (i) : Verbal and Abstract Nouns.

402. This is a Late MIA. formation, being a feminine verbal noun from the causative stem of the root : an OIA. «-āp-ikā» (as in Skt. «jñ-āp-ikā» *information*, which would be the basis of a possible NIA. «*jñāi») would give «-āviā, āviā, -āwī, āi» আই āi. The causative in «-āpa» «-āva» became established in MIA., and on the model of the nouns in «-āpana» «-āvaṇa» (see *infra*, § xxx, under আন «-ānā»), formation of abstract and verbal nouns in «-ikā» from the «-āpa-» «-āva-» base would be a matter of course. Examples : যাচাই «jācāi» *enquiry* (যাচ √yāc : OIA. *yācāpikā) ; বাছাই «bācāi» *selection* (বাছ √bāch) ; লড়াই «lārāi» *fight* (লড় √lār) ; খোদাই «khōdāi», also খোদাই «khōdāi» *engraving* (খোদ, খোদ √khōd, khōd) ; দোলাই «dōlāi» *a hood or shawl fastened round the neck and covering the ears and head, and hanging on the back* (দুল, দোল √dul, dōl) : possibly influenced by «dukūlikā» > ঢলৌ «dūli» [see p. 352], also meaning the same thing) ; ঝালাই «jhālāi» *soldering* (ঝাল √jhāl) ; বাধাই «bādhāi» *binding (of a book)* (বাধ √bādh) ; ঢালাই «ḍhālāi» *founding (in metal)* (ঢাল √dhāl pour) ; etc.

This affix is not found with all roots, and is but restricted in use. Abstract nouns from noun and adjective bases are also formed, the nouns and adjectives being treated like denominative verbs : e.g., চোরাই «cōrāi» *theft* > *stolen property* (<cōra) ; ব্রাহ্মণাই «bāmāṇāi» *the way of a Brāhman, the pride of a Brāhman* (<bāmāṇā < brāhmaṇa) ; MB. রাজাই «rājāi» *kingship, reign* (rājā) ; মিঠাই «miṭhāi» *sweetness* > *sweetmeat* (< mithā < miṣṭa-) ; পালটাই «pālāṭāi» *exchange, returning* (pālāṭ = paryasta) ; ভালাই «bhālāi» *well-being* (< bhālā = bhadra-) ; সঁচাই «sācāi» *honesty* (sācā = satya-) ; বড়াই «bārāi» *pride, boasting* (বড় bārā great) ;

খোলতাই < khōlātāi > *dazzle, beauty* (< khōlā *open, clear*, *khōlāt- *opening*); পোষ্টাই < pōṣṭāi > *nourishing* (sts. < pōṣṭi); and even with foreign words, e.g., সাফাই < sāphāi > *clear* (Pers. < sāf > *pure*), MB. সাজাই < sājāi > *punishment* (Pers. *sazā*).

There are a few borrowings from Hindōstānī also, showing this affix: e.g., চড়াই < cārāi > *ascent*; উতরাই < utrāi > *descent*; সেলাই < sēlāi > *sewing*; ধোলাই < dhōlāi > *washing, washing charges*; and চোলাই < cōlāi > *distilling, preparing liquor* (< √cū = < cyav >: may be native Bengali).

In one or two words, through dialectal influence (see *supra*, p. 407), < -āi > occurs as ই < -i > in the Standard Colloquial: e.g., বানী < bānī > for বানাই < bānāi > *making, charges for making jewellery* (probably from Hindōstānī < banāi >). It would be seen that there is semantic alteration in this affix, making its force that of *cost or wages* for the *work* indicated by it.

Hoernle's derivation of this suffix from the OIA. affix < -tā > *plus* pleonastic < -ka > (< -tikā > in the feminine) is not convincing (see 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 223).

(9) আই < -āi > (ii): Diminutive.

403. Affectionate diminutives like কানাই < Kānāi > (< Kāna, Kaṇha, Kṛṣṇa), বলাই < Bālāi > (< Bala-rāma), সোমাই < Sōmāi > (Sōma-), দনাই < Dānāi > (Janārdana; Danuja-?), রামাই < Rāmāi > (Rāma), জগাই < Jāgāi > (Jagat-), মাদাই < Mādhāi > (Mādhava), ছিরাই < Chirāi > (Śrīpati), etc., which are very common in MB. and fairly frequent in NB., are formed with this affix. It is of pleonastic origin, coming from an OB. < *-āi > from Late MIA. < -āia, -āiā > = OIK. < -ākika, -akika > (i.e. -āka, -āka + -ika): < Kānāi < *Kān(h)āi < *Kanhāia, *Kanhāia < *Kṛṣṇākika, *Kṛṣṇākika >. This affix is found in various forms in Hindōstānī and in Eastern Hindi and Bihārī. (Cf. Hoernle, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-101.) The suffixes ইয়া < -iā >, উয়া < -uā > (as well as ই, ই < -ī, -i > and উ, উ < -ū, -u >) are connected: see *infra*.

It is likely that in Bengali the আই < -āi > affix as an affectionate diminutive was influenced by the MB. word আই < āi > *long life* < āyus >.

(10) আইত, আত < -āitā, -ātā >, with extensions.

404. Causative and denominative present participle base: OIA. < -āp-ant-, -āy-ant > > MIA. < -āvant-, -āant- > > OB. < -āy/wanta > > MB. আইত < -āitā >: ডাকাইত, ডাকাত < ḍākāitā, ḍākātā > *robber* < *shouter* (ডাক √ḍāk *yell*); MB. বাইতি < bāiti > *player on a musical instrument* (vādayant- + -ika). This is a rare affix in Bengali. There are a few instances of this affix with nouns: সঙ্গাৎ, সঙাৎ < sāṅ(g)ātā > ([jāṅat, jəṅat]; for [æ], see p. 322) *companion, bosom friend* (sāṅga); সেবাইত < sēbāitā > *temple-priest* (sēvā); পোয়াতী, পোয়াতী, পোহাতী < pō(h)āti > *pregnant woman, a recent mother* (< pōta >: for intrusive < h >, see p. 341: this form has the feminine affix ঙ্গ < -i > < -ikā). Cf. Oriyā খণ্ডাইত < khāṇḍāitā > *a military caste* (in Orissa and S. W. Bengal) (khāṇḍa *sword*); Hindōstānī < ḍhalait > *shield-bearer* (ḍhāl), etc.

Abstract nouns are formed from this affix by adding ঙ্গ, ই < -i, -i > (see p. 655, *supra*): ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)tī > *robbery*; MB. ঢাঙ্গাতী < ḍhāṅ(g)āti > *rowdiness* (ḍhāṅga).

(11) *আউ > আও < *-āū > āo >: Verbal Noun Affix.

405. This affix is now confined to a limited number of words; and in those cases where it is found, it seems there is reinforcement from similar Hindōstānī forms. It is connected with আই < -āi > (i) above. The source is apparently a verbal noun from the causative base: < -āpa >, with an extension < *-āp-uk-ā (-āpa + -u-ka + -ā) >, corresponding to < *-āpikā > the source of আই < -āi >. The affix, as < -āw, -āō, -āū > is a common one in Hindōstānī. Hoernle traces it (*op. cit.*, §227) to OIA. < -tva >: < -tva > > -tta > -a >, a derivation which is inadmissible. Examples: চড়াও < cārāo > *aggression, attacking* (চড় < √cār >: also used as an adjective, through influence of a form like উধাও < udhāo > *running out of one's sight* = < uddhāvuka >: cf. also ওয়া < -ōā > in next paragraph); ঢালাও < ḍhālāo > *abundance, 'galore'* (ঢাল √ḍhāl *pour*); পাকড়াও < pākḍārāo > *arrest, seizure* (পাকড়া < √pākḍārā > *to seize*); বাবড়াও < ghābḍārāo > *fright* (বাবড়া < √ghābḍārā > *to be checked, to fear*); ছাড়াও < chārāo > *separation, release*;

ফালাও < phālāo > *spreading, abundance*, from Hind. < phailāw >; বনাও in বনি-বনাও, beside বনি-বনা < bāni-bānāo, -bānā > *amity, harmony*, cf. Hind. < banāw > *preparation, concord*.

(11a) আউআ, (আওআ) > ওয়া < -āuā > -ōā >: Adjectival as well as Abstract.

406. This affix is an extension of the preceding one with the adjectival or pleonastic আ < -ā > (see ante, § 400) = e.g., ঘরোয়া < ghārōā > *homely, domestic* [ghārōa] = < ghārāo, *ghārāu + -ā > (this word shows extension of the affix to a noun); জড়োয়া < jārōā > *jewelled, adorned with precious stones* = < jārāo, *jārāu + -ā >; বাচোয়া < bācōā > *safety, safe state* = < bācāo, *bācāu + -ā >; চড়োয়া < cārōā > *aggressive* = < cārāo, *cārāu + -ā >.

(12) আট, আটী (আটি), < -ātṭṭ, -ātī, (-aṭi) >.

407. This is not so much an affix as an independent word, phonetically decayed, and forming part of a disguised compound. It is from কাঠ, কাঠি < kāṭṭṭ, kāṭhi > = < kāsṭṭha, *kāsṭṭhikā >, *wood, beam, stick*. গাবরাট < gābṛāṭ > *lintel* (garbhāgārakāsṭṭha); পৌকাটি < pākāṭi >, see p. 492; MB. ধরাট < dhārāṭṭ > *a nautical term = special deck in a boat*; OB. চামাটি < cāmāṭhi > *whip* as in Sarvānanda, is explained by that scholar as meaning < carma-yaṣṭi >, but it may be equally from < carma + kāsṭṭhikā >, which is also found in Sanskrit.

(13) আন, আন (আনো) < -ānṭṭ, -ānā (-ānō) > (i).

408. The affix, forming verbal nouns from causative and denominative bases, is from OB. < -āna, -ānāwa, -āwāna, āwānāwa > (OIA. < -āp-ana, -āp-ana-ka >). The forms without the final < -a > in New Bengali have in most cases obtained a concrete or definite sense. Examples: আচান < ācānā > *washing mouth after meals* (*ācamāpana = ācamana); জানান, জানান < jānānṭṭ, jūnānā > *making to know, information, intimation* (*jānāpana = jūnāpana-); চালান < cālānṭṭ > *invoice, send-up*, চালান < cālānā > *sending forward* (*cālāpana = cālana); মানান < mānānṭṭ > *harmony, agreement, beauty* (*mānāpana < mānaya-); উজান < ujānṭṭ > *flow-tide, up-stream* (*udyāpana-); উড়(ত)ন < urānṭṭ, urānṭṭ > উড়ান, উড়ন < urānā, urānā > *causing to fly away, extravagance*,

wasteful expenditure (*udḍāpana-); † ছাড়ান্ < chōṛānḥ > separating, freeing, disclosing > a key (ছাড় √chōṛ = ছাড় √chār); শোনান্ < śōnānḥ > causing to hear (MIA. *sunāvāṇa = śrāvāṇa); গড়ান্ < gṛāṇānḥ > slope, গড়ান্ < gṛāṇānḥ > a rolling, to roll (MIA. *gaḍḍ); etc. There are old and recent formations from nouns also: জুতান্, জুতানো < jutānḥ, jutānō >, also in Calcutta জুতানো, জুতুনো < jutōnō, jutunō > shoe-beating (জুতা < jutā > shoe); sts. যোগান্ < jōgānḥ > aiding with materials, যোগান্ < jōgānḥ > act of supplying (yōga); লাথানো < lāthānō > kicking (< লাথ lāthḥ, লাথি lāthi kick); হাতানো < hātānō > obtaining, filching (হাত < hātḥ > hand); পেঁচানো < pēcānō > twisting, moving to and fro (পেঁচ < pēc > twist from the Persian); কমান্ < kāmānḥ > lessening (Pers. < kam > less); জমান্ < jāmānḥ > gathering (Pers. jam^e); etc.

The affix has a feminine form, from OIA. < -āpana + -ikā > = OB., eMB. < -āwāṇī, -ānī >, which gives in NB.

(13a) আনো (আনি) < -ānī (-ānī) >, উনো (উনি) < -unī (unī) >.

This affix possesses only a vague diminutive force. OB. < *-āwāṇī > would normally be contracted to MB. and NB. < -ānī > (see p. 349), and this < -ānī > by Vowel Harmony becomes < -āni > and < -uni > (p. 398). But in the transformation of the affix from < *-āwāṇī > to < -āni, -uni >, it seems that there was some influence of the glide < -w- > in bringing about the < -ā-, -u- >; dialectally at least, the < w- > was pronounced in MB.: the word ভয়ানো < bhāyānō > frightful (*bhāyāwāṇia = *bhayāpanikā), beside the other regular forms in < -ānī >, would indicate that. Examples: শুনানো < śunānō > hearing (of a case); পারানো < pārānō > ferrying > fare paid in crossing (*pārāpanikā); ঝাঁকানো < jhāḥkānō >, beside ঝাঁকানো, ঝাঁকুনি < jhāḥkānō, jhāḥkuni > a shaking; দেখানি < dēkhāni > sight > money paid for a sight (=darśani); তোলানি as in শেজ-তোলানি < śējḥ-tōlāni > money paid for making or clearing the bed (তুল √tul raise); নিকানি < nikāni > beside নিকুনি < nikuni > wiping, mopping the floor (নিক √nik < √nij, nikta); নিড়ানো < niḍānō > hoeing (in agriculture) (? ni + dru, drāv); উড়ানো, উড়ানো < uṛānō, uṛunō > sheet, light shawl may be a blend of < *udḍāpanikā > that which flies or flaps + ওড়ানো < oṛhānō > = < ava-vēṣṭānikā > (see p. 398); জ্বলানি < j(w)ālāni > burning, beside জ্বালানি < j(w)ālāni >

causing a burning = firewood (see p. 408); ŚKK. মাতানী < mātānī > churn-stick (*manthāpanikā); etc., etc.

(14) আন (আনি) < -ānā (-ānō) > (ii).

409. The passive participle affix for causative and denominative roots = OIA. < -māna-ka, -y-āna-ka >. (See *infra*, under Verb: 'Causatives.') Examples: করান < kārānā > done, caused to be done (< *kārāwānā > for < *kārāpau-ka, *kāra-yāna-ka >); দেখান < dēkhānā > shown; ঠেগান < ṭhēṅgānā > (caused to be) beaten with a stick (ঠেগা ṭhēṅgā); etc., etc. It is sometimes difficult to determine whether the form with < -ānā > is the verbal noun (p. 664), or the passive participle: e.g., শোনান হইয়াছে < sōnānā hāiyāchē > it has been reported, which may be either (a) a-causing-to-be-heard has-taken-place, or (b) caused-to-be-heard it-has-been.

(15) আনী (আনি) < -ānī (-āni) >.

410. This is a Bengali formation, from an earlier পানী < pānī > water (= pāniya) in compounds: < -pānī > becomes < -wānī > and then there is dropping of < w >. Examples: ঐষানি (see p. 349); চৌআনি < cōāni > water that leaks out (চৌ, চৌ √ cō, cō = cyav); চৌবানি < cōbāni > sousing water, a sousing (চৌব √ cōb to cause to dash into water, to plunge, duck into water); চৌখানি < cōkhāni > water from the eye, tear (চৌখ cōkh < চউখ cāukh < cakṣuh); ধোয়ানি < dhōāni > washings (ধো √ dhō = dhāv); নোকানি < nōkāni < nākhāni > water stirred by the finger-nails (and so not fit for drinking) (nakha + pāniya-); নাকানি < nākāni > rheum or water from the nose, water reaching to the nose (নাক < nāk > nose); ছিটকানি < chīṭākāni > water scattered about (ছিটকা < chīṭākā > scatter; there is another ছিটকানি meaning bolt to a door, which shows the < -āni > affix under [13a] *supra*).

(16) আম, আম, ম, ম, আনী (আমি), অমি, ওমি, উমি, মি < -āmā, -āmā, -mā, -mā, -āmi (-āmi), -āmi, -ōmi, -umi -mi >.

411. A common affix to form abstract nouns, or nouns indicative of a characteristic or profession. It has been confused or connected wrongly

with the *ts.* affix < -iman > > ইম, ইমি < -imā, -imā >, which is found in Bengali, as in other NIA. The source of this affix is an OB. কাম < kāmā > work (karma), with extensions : < karma > -kamma > -kāmā > -āmā > আম < -āmā > ; karma-ka > -kamma-a > *-kāmāwa > -āmā > আম < -āmā > ; karmika, karmikā > -kammia > *-kāmī > -āmī > আমি < -āmī > . The strong initial stress, as well as MB. mutation, has brought about the loss of the < -ā > in LMB. and NB., and reduced the form to ম, ম, মি < -mā, -mā, -mī > etc. In MB., the word কামিনা, কামিনী = কামিনিয়া < kāmīnā, -īnyā < -īnyā > occurs, meaning a labourer, and a form আমিনী, আমিনি < āminī, āminī > also is found (as in the ‘Sūnya-Purāṇa’) : the latter word, explained as meaning a female devotee of Dharma, may be connected with কাম < kāmā > work, service. Examples : ঠকাম < ṭhākāmā > cheating, roguery (ঠক < ṭhākā > cheat, ‘thug’); পাকাম, পাকামি < pākāmā, -mī > behaving like a ripe (i.e. aged) person, precocity (পাকা < pākā > ripe); so জেঠাম < jēṭhāmā > behaving like a respected elder uncle = impertinence on the part of a boy or youth (জেঠা < jēṭhā > father’s elder brother); নেকাম, -মি < nekāmā, -mī > playing a fool (নেকা < nekā > idiot, fool); ছেলেম, -মি < chēlē mā, -mī > childishness (ছেলে = ছালিয়া < chēlē, chālīā > child); বড়াম < bārām > < bārāmā > playing a big man, boasting (বড় < bārā > big); বুড়াম, বুড়ম, বুড়ামি < burāmā, burāmā, burāmi > behaving like an old man; গিন্নাম, গিন্নম < ginnāmā, ginnāmā > matronly talk and ways (গিন্নি < ginni > = গৃহিণী < gṛhīṇī > mistress of the house); ঢেঁটাম, -মি < ṭhēṭāmā, -mī > perversity (ঢেঁটা < dhēṭā > < dhṛṣṭa >); বাদরাম, -মি < bādārāmā, -mī > trickishness (used of children) (বাদর = বানর < bādārā > = bānārā > = < vānara >); কচকেমি, কচকাম < phācā kēmi, phācā kāmā > (কচকিয়া < phācākiyā > chatterbox, over-smart fellow); ফিচলাম, ফিচলামি, ফিচলিম < phicā lāmā, -lāmā, -lāmi, -limi > acuteness, trickery (ফিচাল < phicālā > an acute one); পেজোম, পেজোমি < pējōmā, pējōmi > viciousness (পাজী < pāji > mischievous character > পাঞ্জা + আমি < pājā + -āmī >); গোঁয়ারামি, -তামি < gōārāmī, -tāmī > churlishness, rashness, brusqueness (*গোঁয়ারাম < gōārāmā > one behaving like a churl [see p. 668], with < -ātā > affix, see §397, + < -āmī >); ছোটলোকমি < chōṭā-lōkā-mi > meanness; etc., etc.

The word ঘরামী < ghārāmī > house-builder, maker of a hut (= ঘর + কাম > আম + দে < ghārā + (k)āmā + I >) comes under this.

- (17) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārṣ, -ārī (-āri) >, অরি, ইরি, উরি < -āri, -iri, -uri >, রী < -rā > (i).

412. From < -kāra, -kārin (-kārika) >, forming agent nouns : দোহার, দোহার < dō(h)ārṣ > < *dhuāra > *member of a chorus* (dhruva-kāra); পূজারী < pūjārī > *worshipper* (pūjā-kāri-); কাঁসারী < kāsārī > *brass or bell-metal worker* (kānsya-kārika); কুমার < kumārṣ > *potter*, by Vowel Harmony কুমোর < kumōrṣ > (kumbha-kāra); চামার < cāmārṣ > (carma-kāra); শাঁখারী < śākhārī > (śaṅkha-kāri-); ভিখারী, ভিখিরি < bhikhārī > bhik(h)iri > *beggar* (bhikṣā-kāri-); জুয়ারী < juārī > (dyūta-kāri-), beside জুয়াড়ী < jūārī > (dyūta- + √vṛt); MB. বাণিজ্যার < bāñijārā > (vāñijya-kāra); কুশারী < kuśārī > *a class of Brāhmaṇs* (kuśa-kāri-); MB. চূণারী < cūṇārī > *lime-worker* (cūrṇa-kāri-); MB. খেয়ারী < khēyārī > *ferryman* (kṣēpa-kāri-); ডুবারী < ḍubārī >, by Vowel Harmony ডুবুরী < ḍuburi > *diver* (ডুব √ḍub = MIA. buḍṛa); ধুনারী < dhunārī >, beside ধুনারি < dhunuri > *cotton-carder* (ধুন √dhun *shake*); পিয়ার < piyārṣ >, fem. পিয়ারী < piyārī > *beloved* (priya-kāra, -kārikā); ছুতার < chutārṣ > *carpenter* seems to be a blend of < sūtra-dhāra > and < *sūtra-kāra >; সেকরী < sēkārā > *goldsmith*, see pp. 194-195; উয়ারী < uārī >, বার-উয়ারী < bār-uārī >, see p. 325; গৌয়ার < *gāḍāra > gōārṣ < gāwāra > *boor* (grāma + kāra); etc.

The word কামার < kāmārṣ > *black-smith*, in Pali < kammāra >, represents the Vedic < karmāra > (which is probably connected with the Dravidian [Tamil] < karumā > *smith, smelter*: cf. P. T. Srinivas Iyengar, 'Life in Ancient India, etc.' Madras, 1912, p. 15); and the Skt. কৰ্মকার < karma-kāra > is an artificial formation, which is now used by members of the black-smith caste as a surname.

- (18) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārṣ, -ārī (-āri) > (ii).

413. From < -ākāra- >, slightly modifying or altering the sense of the word. It occurs only in a very few words. পায়ার < pāyārṣ > *a metre* (< padākāra >, see pp. 285, 288); জিয়ারী < jhiyārī > *daughter* (জী < jhi > < dhītā, duhitā >: the affix has only a pleonastic force here: probably through analogy of বাহারী < bāhuārī > = বোহারী < bauhārī > [for which see p. 345], which is wrongly connected with বহু < bāhu > = < vadhū >, after the

metathesis of the < h > took place); মাঝার < mājhārā > *middle*, মাঝারী < mājhārī > *middling-sized* (< madhyākāra >, pleonastic; < *madhyākārika >).

(19) আর, আরী (আরি) < -ārā, -ārī (-ārī) > (iii).

414. From < -āgāra, -āgārin (-āgārika, -ikā) > : ভাঁড়ার < bhāṛārā > *store* (bhāṇḍāgāra); MB. কাঁড়ার, beside কাণ্ডার < kāṛārā, kāṇḍārā > *keel of boat* (kāṇḍāgāra); সাতার < sābhārā > *place-name* (? sabhāgāra); মেহার < mēhārā > *place-name* (? mahāgāra); ভাঁড়ারী < bhāṛārī > *store-keeper* (bhāṇḍāgārika); কাণ্ডারী < kāṇḍārī > *helmsman* (kāṇḍāgārika); মেহারী < mēhārī > *palace* (? mahāgārikā); etc.

(20) আর < -āru >.

415. Found in a few MB. words, seems to be from < -āra > (i), with addition of < -u > (i.e. < -ū < -uka >): দিশার < diśāru > *pilot* beside দিশারী < diśārī > (diśa = dik- + kāra-); ডুবার < ḍubāru > *diver* beside ডুবারী < ḍubārī >; sts. বন্দার < bāndāru > *bard, panegyrist* (< √ vand >); sts. বাগার < bāgāru > *talkative person* (vāg = vāc).

(21) আল, আল < -ālā, -ālā > (i), modified to অল, ওল < -ālā, -ōlā >.

416. The OIA. source of this is < -ā-l-a >, also probably < -ā-l-u >, both of which are found in Sanskrit, the sense being 'possessing,' 'pertaining to.' It has the < -l-a > affix (for which see *infra*) as its base. Examples: বাঙ্গাল, বাঙাল < bāṅ(g)ālā > *man of East Bengal* (vaṅga + -ālā); পাঁকাল < pākālā > *belonging to mud > a fish* (paṅkāla); ধারাল < dhārāl(ā) > *sharp-edged* (dhāra edge); দুধাল < dudhāl(ā) > *yielding milk* (dugdha + -ālā); মাথাল < mātālā > *with a head, prominent, chief* (mastaka + -ālā); আড়াল < āṛālā > *obstruction* (আড় < āṛā > *slanting*); তেজাল < tējālā > *spirited* (tējas); পেঁচাল < pēcālā > *with twists* (পেঁচ < pēcā > < Pers. < pēc >); ভাটিয়াল < bhāṭīyālā > *belonging to the down-country > a folk-melody* (< ভাটি < bhāṭī > *flow of water* = South Bengal); বাচাল < bācālā > (vācāla); দাঁতাল < dātāl(ā) > *with (big) teeth* (danta + -ālā-); ছিনাল < chinālā > *characterless woman* (MIA. chinnāla-); MB. পাক্যাল < pākālā > *heroism* (< পাক > *soldier*, see p. 383).

This affix has the usual extensions: আল > লা < -āl-ā > -lā >: e.g., বাঙ্গালা, বাঙালা, বাংলা < bāṅ(gā)lā > *Bengali (speech, land)* (vaṅgāla + -ā); আলী

«-āl-I», feminine and masculine (-I < -ikā, -ikā), as well as abstract: e.g., বাঙ্গালী, বাঙালী «bāṅ(g)ālī» (Old Bengali = feminine = a woman of East Bengal; NB. = masculine = a man of Bengal, belonging to Bengal); নগরালী «nāḡār-āl-I» city manners; নাগরালী «nāḡār-āl-I» gallantry, refined ways (nāḡara gallant); ঠাকুরালী «ṭhākūrālī» ways of a god, divinity; চতুরালী «cātūrālī» smartness; মেয়েলী «mēyēlī» < *māīālī » belonging to women; ছিনালী «chinālī» coquetry; রূপালী, রূপোলী, রূপুলি «rupālī» rūpōlī > rupulī > silvery; সোনালী «sōnālī» golden; নিদালী, নিন্দালী «ni(n)dālī» sleepiness; সূতালী «sutālī» thin as a thread; etc.

(22) আল «ālṣ» (ii).

417. This affix, like the preceding one, denotes connexion. It is also used to form words indicative of trade or profession. It comes from OIA. «pāla» keeper, guardian by the dropping of «-p-> -w-»: «-pāla»-wāla»-ālṣ. Examples: রাখাল «rākhālṣ», MB. রাখোআল «rākhōālā» herdsman, (rakṣā-pāla); কেশল < কানীয়াল «Kēśēlṣ < Kāṣīyālṣ» low class Brāhmaṇ from Benares (Kāṣī-pāla); কোটাল «kōṭālṣ», Hind «kōṭwāl» head of the police, holder of a fort (koṭṭa-pāla); বাটীয়াল «ghāṭīyālṣ» holder of a pass or passage (< ghāṭī); †বাটাল, বাটোআল «ghāṭālṣ, ghāṭōālā» man in charge of a 'ghāt' (ghaṭṭa-pāla); কুঠীয়াল «kuṭhīyālṣ» belonging to an office > a clerk (kuṭhi kōṭhī < kōṣṭhikā); ঘড়ীয়াল «ghāṛīyālṣ» man in charge of a clock > ঘড়েল «ghōṛēlṣ» acute one (ghaṭikā); etc.

There is an extension to আল «-āl-ā»: গোয়াল, †গয়াল «gōālā > gāylā» (gōpāla-); বাড়ীআল «bārīālā» landlord, owner of a house; কাপড়আল «kāpār-āl-ā» cloth seller; চুড়ীআল «cuṛīālā» bangle seller; পাহারাল «pāhār-ālā» watchman (prahara). Also to আলী «-āl-I», masculine and feminine (= -ikā, -ikā): গয়ালী «gāyālī» Brāhmaṇ from Gayā (Gayā-pāl-ikā); পেটেলী «pēṭēlī» < পাটীয়ালী «pāṭīyālī» maid-servant (pāṭa, pāṭī order, arrangement, domestic work); বাড়ীআলী «bārīālī» land-lady; etc. Abstracts are formed from «-ālṣ» by adding the «-I» of abstraction, e.g., রাখালী «rākhālī» the work of a herdsman; কেঁড়েলী «kēṛēlī» impertinence, roughness < *কাড়ীয়াল «kāṛīyālṣ» rough < soldier, archer (? kāṇḍa arrow); etc.

The « -ālā, -āl-ā » of Bengali has within recent times been influenced by the cognate form in Hindōstānī, which is « -wālā »: the latter is substituted in many Bengali words in « -ālā », and ordinarily « -wālā » is reduced to ওলা « -ōlā »: e.g., কাপড়ওয়ালা, কাপড়ওয়ালা « kāpāṛ-ōlā (-wālā), -ōlā »; so গাড়ীওয়ালা « gārī-ōlā » *cabby*, পাহারওয়ালা « pāhār-ōlā » *constable*, etc. The feminine of « -wālā » is « -wālī », which, by Vowel Harmony, is reduced to উলী « -ulī » in Bengali: e.g., বাড়ীউলী « bārī-ulī » = native Bengali বাড়ীআলী « bārī-ālī ».

Through Bihārī or Hindī influence, we have also ওয়ারী « -ōārā = -wālā » in মাতোয়ারী « mātōārā (mātwārā) » *wild, mad, elated, pleased* (e.g., with perfume) = « mātwārā »: the Bengali forms are মাতাল, মাতল, মাতলা « mātālā, mātālā, mātālā » *drunk* = Hind. « mātwāl ». The name বনওয়ারী « bānwārī » (see p. 521), from the Hindōstānī, can be equally from « vana-mālī » *garlanded with wild flowers* or « *vana-pālika » *dweller in woods*.

(23) ই < দৈ « -i < -ī » (i).

418. A secondary affix, forming nouns and adjectives. Three separate affixes of OIA. seem to converge into this single NIA. form: (i) « -ī < -in »: « mālin > NIA. mālī » *gardener*: but the force of the nominative form seems to have been only of secondary importance in the evolution of the NIA. affix; (ii) « -īya »: « dēśīya > NIA. dēśī » *native*; and (iii) « -ika »: « grāmika » > গাঁই গ্রামী « grāī » *village name, clan name*: the feminine form of this « -ikā » is also দৈ, ই « -ī, -i », which is the most popular feminine affix of NIA., for which see below. Later in NIA. this affix was strengthened by the « -ī » of Persian.

Examples: « -ī > -i » with the sense of 'possessing, having': ভারী « bhār-ī » *heavy*; sts. রাগী « rāg-ī » *full of passion > choleric*; দামী « dām-ī » *costly* (dramma < Gk. drakhmē); দাগী « dāg-ī » *stained* (Pers. dāg); গুণী « guṇ-ī » *man of parts, artist* (cf. Skt. guṇin); ঢাকী « ḍhāk-ī » *drummer* (ḍhakkā); বেগুনী « bēgun-ī » *purple* (= bāḡān-ī < vātingaṇa-); OB. নোবাহী « nau-bāh-ī » *boat-man*; গাঁঠী জাল « gāṭh-ī jāla » *net with knots* (granthi-); গোলাপী « gōlāp-ī » *rose-coloured* (Pers. gul-āb = gul); হিসাবী « hisāb-ī » *careful, attentive to details* (Perso-Arabic « hisāb »); sts. মরামী « mārām-ī »

with a heart (sts. mārāmṣ < marman); ts. আলাপী < ālāp-I > *courteous talker, acquaintance* (cf. Skt. ālāpin); দরদী < dārād-I > *sympathetic* (Pers. dard);

With the sense of 'pertaining to, coming from': দেশী > দিশি < dēśi > *belonging to the country, country-born or made, native* (cf. Skt. dēśiya); রাঢ়ী < Rāṛhi > *belonging to Rāṛḥa*; MB. কানড়ী, কানাড়ী < kānārī, -nārī > (Karnāṭiya); মারহাট্টী < Mārḥāṭṭī >, মারাতী, -তী < Mārāt(h)ī > (Mahārāṣṭrīya); গুজরাটী < Gujḥrātī > as if from < *Gūrja-rāṣṭrīya > (গুজরাট < Gujḥr-rāṣṭ >, for গুজরাত < Gujḥrāt > < Gūrjara-trā >, through influence of < rāṣṭra >); কটকী < Kāṭḥkī > of Cuttack (Kāṭakīya); বনারসী, বেনারসী < Bānārāsī, Bēnārāsī > (Vārāṇasīya); বৃন্দাবনী < Bṛndābānī > of Brindāban; ঢাকাই < Ḍhākāi > of Dacca; ক'লকাতাই < Kālḥkātāi > of Calcutta; etc.;

With the sense of 'connected with,' generally forming names of professions: হাড়ী < hārī > a low caste (haḍḍika); কেরানী < *kārānī > clerk (karaṇika + kīraka); MB. গাড়ুরী < gārūrī > snake-charmer (gārūḍika); বেহাই < bēhāi > son's or daughter's father-in-law (vāivāhika), an inherited word, affix and all; শুড়ী < śūrī > wine-dealer (śūṇḍika, śāuṇḍika); রাঁধুনি, রাঁধুনি < rāḍhānī, -dhuni > cook (see ante, p. 658); sts. নখকুণি < nākḥḥ-kuṇi > cut or sore in the nails (nakha-kōṇa + ī); etc.

It occurs also as অই < -āi > উই < -ui >: বাড়ই, বাড়ুই < bārāi > bārui > carpenter (cf. Skt. vardhakin); বারই > বারুই < bārāi > bārui, OB. বাররী < bārāyī >, (see p. 188) grower of the betel vine (cf. Skt. < vāru-jivin >: *বার < bārā >, *বারু < bāru > betel, an Austric word: cf. J. Przyluski in the BSLP., XXIV, p. 257). It is pleonastic in ভারুই < bhārui < *bhārāi > a bird (bharata: *bhāratika); চড়ুই < cārui < cārāi > sparrow (caṭaka, *caṭakika), beside চড়া, চড়াই < cārā, cārāi > (*caṭāka, *caṭākika); etc.

(24) ই < ঐ < -i- < -ī- > (ii): Feminine, Diminutive, Abstract.

419. Presents an < -ikā > of OIA., and is the most common feminine affix of NIA. Examples: রাই < Rāi >, MB. রাহী < Rāhi > a name (Rādhikā); ঘুড়ি < *ঘোড়ী < ghūrī < *ghōrī > mare (*ghōṭikā); মামী < māmī > maternal uncle's wife (māmā + -ī); কাকী < kākī > father's younger brother's wife (kākā + -ī); খুদী < khudī > a tiny girl > name for girls (kṣudrikā); বুড়ী < buṛī > old woman (*vṛddhikā = vṛddhā); পাগলী < pāgālī >

mad woman (pāgālā + -I); বান্ধনী < bāṇḍanī > (*brāhmaṇikā = brāhmaṇī); *sts.* বটমো, বটমো < bāṣṭāmī, -umī > (*vāṣṭanavikā = vāṣṭanavī).

A number of *sts.* forms show this < -I > of Bengali, e.g., স্বচন্দ্রী < subācānī > a form of *Durgā*; অপরী < āpsārī > (apsaras); দিগম্বরী < digāmbārī > a name of *Kālī*; সুনয়নী < sunāyānī > with beautiful eyes, etc., with are solecisms from point of view of Skt.

The Skt. feminine affixes < -inī, -ānī > had an influence in restricting the Bengali *ঐ, ই* < -ī, -ī > < < -ikā > : see *infra*, under < -nī >.

With names of inanimate objects, the original feminine force is lost in Bengali. In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the grammatical gender, however, is preserved in the < -ī < -ikā > forms. The feminine < -ikā > also expressed a diminutive or petty aspect of an action or an object. The diminutive has become obscure in many words in Bengali, so that < -ī < -ikā > has been reduced to a mere pleonastic affix. Examples: বুলী < bulī > talk (bōlla + -ī); রুটী < ruṭī > bread (cf. rōṭikā); চুয়ী < cuṣī > baby-soother (cuṣa + -ī); মাটি < māṭī > (mṛttikā); গলুই < *গলহী < gālui < *gālāhī > prow of a boat (gala-vahikā); ছুরী, ছুরি < churī, -ri > knife, beside ছোরা < chōrā > dagger (churikā); রাই < rāi > mustard (rājikā); পাই < pāi > a fourth, pice (pādikā); পুথী < puthī >, পুঁথি < pūthi > Indian MS., book (pustikā), beside MB. পোথ < pōthā > (pustaka-); বাতী < bātī > candle, light (vartikā); লাঠি < lāṭhī > (*yaṣṭikā = yaṣṭi); কাঠি < kāṭhī > a thin stick (kāṣṭhikā); ছাতী < chāṭī > umbrella (*chattrikā), beside ছাত < chāṭ > roof, ছাতা < chātā > umbrella (chattrā-); ধুতী < dhutī > 'dhoti' (*dhōtrikā = dhōtra); বাতী < jāṭī > small double knife to cut betel-nuts (yantrikā), beside বাতা < jāṭā > mill, quern (yantra-); বড়মানুষী, বড়মানবী < bārā-māu(u)ṣ-ī > living like a rich man, high style (-mānuṣa + -ī); রাখালী < rākhal-ī > work of a herdsman (rakṣāpāla + -ikā); ডাকা(ই)তী < ḍākā(i)t-ī > robbery (see *supra*, p. 655); কেঁড়েলী < কাঁড়িয়ালী < kēṛēlī < kāṛiyālī > imper-tinancy, rowdiness (< kāṛiyālā > archer ? [< kāṇḍa-] > soldier, rough + -ī); পণ্ডিতী < paṇḍit-ī > belonging to a Pundit > a Pundit's character or ways, scholasticism; etc. Cf. Hindī < lāl-ī > redness, < hariyāl-ī > green colour, greenness, < rakhwāl-ī > work of a herdsman, etc. In Late NIA., the Persian < -ī > affix of abstraction or connexion greatly reinforced this suffix.

In some stereotyped words, « -i » represents the OIA. « -ī » : e.g., রানী, রানী « rānī » (« rājñī » : or < « rañña < *rājñikā » ?).

(25) ই « -i » : Verbal Noun.

420. This affix, occurring in OIA., is practically lost to NB. It is found only in some epenthetic forms in dialectal Bengali, and it has practically become a dead suffix; only some Skt. words in « -i » help to perpetuate it. Examples : গাঁট, গাঁইট « gā(i)ṭ » (granthi); মার, মাইর « mā(i)r » a beating < মারি « māri » (*mār-i); সারি > সা(ই)র « sārī » > sā(i)r » row (sār-i); MB. হাস « hāsā » (« hās-i », which occurs as a *ts.* in NB.); গাল, গাইল « gā(i)l » abuse (*garh-i ? cf. Skt. garh-ā); ঝাইল « śā(i)l » a kind of paddy (śāli), also occurs in the *ts.* form in « -i »; etc. Cf. also the OIA. suffix « -ti » in বা(ই)ট « bā(i)ṭ », MB. ষাঠি « śāṭhi » (ṣaṣ-ṭi), সত্তর « sāttār » (sapta-ti), পাঁত, পাইত beside the full form পাঁতি « pā(i)t, pāti » row (paṅk-ti), etc.

(26) ইআ, ইয়া, এ « -iā (-iyā) » > -ē.

421. This is a compound affix, being from the OIA. « -ikā » > MIA. « -ia » + the affix « -ā », as in § 400. It is used in forming adjectives with the sense of 'pertaining to' or 'possessing'; and frequently it is used with a slightly disparaging sense; as well as pleonastically. In NB., it is contracted to এ « -ē », with accompanying modification through the « -i », of connected vowels. Examples : কালিয়া, কেলে « kāliā » > kēlē » the black one (contemptuous) (kāla black); হলদিয়া, হলুদিয়া > হ'লুদে হ'লুদে « hālādīā, hāludīā » > hōlude, hōldē » yellow (হলুদ « hāludā » turmeric); বাইগণিয়া > বেগুনে « bāigāṇiyā » > bēgunē » purple, of egg-fruit (vātingana) colour; জালিয়া > জেলে « jāliā » > jēlē » fisherman (jāla net); হালিয়া, হেলে « hāliyā » > hēlē » farmer (hāla = hala plough); নগরিয়া > নগরে « nāgāriyā » > nāgurē » man of the city; বানিয়া > বেনে « bāniā » > bēnē » merchant (*vānika = vaṇik); মাটিয়া > মেটে « māṭiā » > mēṭē » earthen (māṭi < mṛttikā + -ika + -āka); (in the word মেটে as in মেটে কিরিঙ্গী « mēṭē phiringī » a Eurasian, a half-caste, we have, however, the French word « métis », approximated to the Bengali word by folk-etymology); উত্তরিয়া > উত্তরে

«uttāriyā > utturē» *northern*; দখিনিয়া > দখিনে, দ’খনে «dākhiniyā > dōkhnē», dōkhnē» *southern*; পূবিয়া < পূবে «pūbiyā > pūbē» *eastern*; পশ্চিমিয়া > পশ্চিমে «pāścimiyā > pōścimē» *western*; MB. আভাগিয়া «ābhāgiyā» > NB. আবাগে «ābāgē» *luckless*; পাড়াগাঁইয়া > পাড়ার্গে «pārāgāiyā < -gēyē» *rural* (pāṭaka + grāma + -ika + -āka); কাঁদনিয়া > কাঁদনে «kāḍāniyā > kāḍunē» *ready to weep*; MB. *নেয়ায়-আকড়িয়া «*nēāyā-ākāriyā» > NB. নেই-আকুড়ে «nēi-ākūrē» *one who clings to argument* (nyāya) > *obstinate*; নাগপুরিয়া > নাগপুরে «Nāgṣuriyā > Nāgṣurē» *of Nāgpur*; ওড়িয়া > উড়িয়া, উড়ে «Ōriyā > Uṛiyā > Uṛē» *Oriyā, of the Oḍra country*; MB. (ŠKK.) নাতিয়া «nātiyā» = নাতি «nāti» *grandson* (naptṛ-); কহনিয়া > কহনে, কউনে «kāhāniyā > kō(h)unē» *talker*; জাগনিয়া > জাগনে «jāgāniyā > jāgānē» *one who awakens*; দেহনিয়া, দিয়নিয়া > দিউনে «dēāniyā, diyāniyā > diunē» *a giver*; etc.

Although one of the most common affixes in Bengali, it is frequently disguised in the Standard Colloquial by contraction and by mutation of vowels.

(27) ইএ, ইয়ে «-ie, -iyē».

422. This NB. affix denotes ‘one who is accustomed to do a thing, a *habitué*.’ Typical words are বাইয়ে «khāiē» *a (good) eater*, গাইয়ে «gāiē» *a good singer, a professional singer*, বাজিয়ে «bājiē» *a clever musician*, নাচিয়ে «nāciē» *a good dancer*, খেলিয়ে «khēliē» *a clever player*, করিয়ে «kāriē» *an adept*, বলিয়ে «bāliē» *a conversationalist*, কহিয়ে > কইয়ে «kā(h)iē» *a good talker*. Forms like the above are used as adjectives or predicatives, and in some cases they have become nouns. They recall Western Hindi forms like «khawaiyā, gawaiyā, kahaiyā» etc. Earlier Bengali forms, not attested, would be «*khāāiyā, *gā(h)āiyā, *bājāiyā, *nācāiyā, *khēlāiyā, *kāṛāiyā, *bōlāiyā, *kāhāiyā» etc. The Hindi affix «-aiyā, -awaiyā», and the source of the NB. «-iē» are apparently identical; and it is not unlikely that the affix in NB., which is found mainly in the colloquial, is a recent borrowing from Hindi, with the usual West Bengali contraction. There is no corresponding affix in Oriyā and in Assamese. Maithili has the pleonastic «-aiyā», which, however, is different in meaning.

Hoernle takes this suffix to be «-awaiyā» and thinks that «-aiyā» is a contracted form of it; and «-awaiyā» he derives from an «-āw» from MIA. «-avva» (< OIA. «-tavya») + a pleonastic «-aiyā» (< -aka + -ika + -ka) (Gaudian Grammar, §314). But it would be more reasonable to regard the suffix to be «-aiyā», and the «-w-» only as a euphonic insertion (cf. J. T. Platts, 'Grammar of the Hindūstānī or Urdū Language,' London, 1873, p. 208). The OIA. basis of it apparently is an agentive in «-aka» (khādaka > khāaa, khāwaa, gāyaka > gāaa, gāwaa [*gāthayaka > *gāhaaa, *gāheaa], *vādyā-ka [=vādaka] > *vajjaa > *bājaa, etc.), to which the «-ika» > -ia» and then the «-āka» > -āa, -ā» affixes were added, pleonastically, in the Early NIA. stage: «*kathaka + -ika + -āka» > «*kahaaīā» > «*kāhāīyā» (Hindōstānī «kahaiyā») > কহিয়ে «kāhiē» > কইয়ে «kāiyē» [koie].

(28) ইত «-it-».

423. The affix ইত «-it-» is derived from the OIA. present participle base «-ant-» (see *supra*, pp. 653-4). In Bengali, it forms the present participle in an adverbial or conditional sense, with the locative affix «-ē» : e.g., মেঘ চাইতে জল «mēghā cāitē (< *cāhantahi) jālā» (on one) asking for the cloud, (there is) rain; or করিতে করিতে «kāritē kāritē» (< *karantahi) while doing; and it gives the base for the past habitual or past conditional (and in some East Bengal dialects, for the future) tense.

See also *supra* p. 663, under আইত, আত «-āitā, -ātā».

(29) ইব «-ibā».

424. Base for the future, and for a verbal noun, with an extended form ইবা «-ib-ā». From OIA. «-itavya-» > MIA. «-iabba-» > «*ēbba, -ibba». See *infra*, under 'Verb.'

(30) ইল «-ilā» (i).

425. In MIA. «-illa», from OIA. pleonastic and adjectival affix «-i-la» (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 79), forming nouns and adjectives in Bengali, from nouns. It is not a living affix in NB., but is fairly common in MB. Cf. Hindī «chail» handsome, accomplished (chāilla, chavila).

Examples: পাতিল < pātīlā > an earthen-pot for cooking (patta, pātra); কুঁচিল < kūcīlā > crooked (কুঁচ √kūc < √kuñc); sts. †আঙিল < āṇḍīlā > strong one, chief (aṇḍa + -illa); MB. sts. আরতিল < āraṭī-lā > filled with a great desire (āraṭi + -ila); পাকিল < pākīlā > ripe (pakva + -ila); etc. Cf. ts. কুটিল < kuṭīlā > crooked. The ts. word < śarīra > is vulgarly pronounced as শরীল, শরিল [ʃoril], as if it had the < -ilā > affix.

(31) ইল < -ilā > (ii).

426. Past base, also (specially in OB. and MB.) passive participle adjective. From OIA. < -(i)ta > + pleonastic affix < -i-la > whence Late MIA. < *-iailla- > *-illa-, in Eastern Magadhan. (OIA. < -(i)ta + -alla > probably gave < *-alla- > -alā, in Central and Western Magadhan). See below, under 'Verb.' This < -ilā > occurs also in a few nouns and adjectives in Bengali, although the adjectival and nominal use of < -ilā > forms from verb roots is almost obsolete in the language. Examples: MB. ভূখিল < bhukhīlā > hungry (bubhuṣita + -ila); সূতিল < sūtīlā > sleeping (supta + -ila); ভাঙ্গিল < bhāṅgīlā > broken (*bhaṅgita + -ila); OB. (Caryā 33) দুহিল দুধ < duhila dudhu > milk that has been milked off (*dubita + -ila); NB. গেল < gēlā > last < gone (gata + -ila); etc.

The affix ইলে < -il-ē > forming the conjunctive, is the old locative form of it: চলিলে < calilē > on having walked (*calillahi).

(32) উ < উ < -u < -ū > (i).

427. From an OIA. < -u > (adjectival and nominal) + < -ka >. It implies a pettiness and loveliness of the object indicated, and is found in familiar and affectionate forms, specially of names: e.g., sts. দুষ্ট < duṣṭu > the little naughty one (duṣṭa-); sts. ধুতু < dhuttu > the little sly one (dhūrta); বল < Bālu > affectionate for < Balarāma >; খুকু < khuku > tiny little baby, darling of a child (< খোকা < khōkā > baby); পাঁচু < Pācu > (Pañcānana a name); so নরু < Nāru > (Narēndra), হরু < Hāru > (Harēndra, Hara-nātha, etc.), রাধু < Rādhū > (Rādhā-kānta, etc.), কানু < Kānu > (Kṛṣṇa-); বড়ু < Bāru > title for a Brāhmaṇ (vaṭuka = vṛta + -u + -ka); etc., etc. It occurs also (peonastically in some cases) in the formation of nouns

and adjectives, like গাড়ু < gāru > *water-jar with spout* (*gaḍḍuka); লাড়ু, নাড়ু < lāru, nāru > *sweetmeal* (laḍḍuka); নৌচু < nīcu > *down, in a low position* (nica); উচু < ūcu > *high* (ucca-), etc. The < -u > affix of Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇṣa, from OIA. < -aḥ >, seems to have influenced this affix in the formative period of Bengali (see *supra*, p. 311).

(33) *উ, উ > ও > অ < *-ū > -u > -ō > -ā > (ii).

428. This is a primary affix, and the forms with it are generally repeated in NB. the meaning is 'about to do something,' 'on the point of doing.' *E.g.*, ডুব-ডুব < ḍubu-ḍubu > *about to sink*; উড়-উড় < uru-uru > *about to fly away, filled with a longing*; নিবু-নিবু > নিবো-নিবো < nibu-nibu > nibō-nibō > *on the point being extinguished* (also নিভ-নিভ < nibhā-nibhā >); কাঁদো-কাঁদো, কাঁদ-কাঁদ < kādō-kādō, kādā-kādā > *about to burst into tears*; পাকো-পাকো < pākō-pākō > *nearly ripe*; দাউ-দাউ ক'রে জ্বালা < dāu-dāu kōrē jwālā > *to burn fiercely*, etc. The form হবু < hābu > [fiobu] *about-to-be, future* (e.g., হবু-জামাই < hābu jāmāi > *the son-in-law to be*, হবু-রাজা < hābu-rājā > *the future king*) seems to be for *হো-উ < *hō-u >, with euphonic insertion of < b >: similarly খাউ-খাউ > খাবো-খাবো করা < khāu-khāu > khābō-khābō kārā > *to be eager to eat*, etc. (Cf. আদোবে < ādōbē >, p. 511).

In Hindōstānī, there is an affix < -ū > which appears to be the same as the Bengali one: < bēc-ū > *seller*, < kīn-ū > *buyer*, < ḍāk-ū > *robber*, < jāg-ū > *watcher*, < urā-ū > *causer to fly > spendthrift*, < bigār-ū > *spoiler*, < jhagṛ-ū > *quarrelsome person*, etc. Hoernle connects it with the Skt. < -tṛ > + pleonastic < -ka > (*op. cit.*, § 333). But a likelier derivation would be from an OIA. < -u-ka > (cf. J. T. Platts, *Hindustani Grammar*, p. 209). This affix is found in Skt., in words like < ghāt-uka, kām-uka, bhāv-uka > etc., 'having the meaning and construction of a present participle' (see Whitney, *Skt. Grammar*, § 1180). There was also an < -ūka > rather rare, in OIA.: cf. Skt. < jāgar-ūka >.

Oṛiyā has the present participle affix < -u > (< kār-u, khā-u, jā-u > etc.), which seems to be the same affix as the Bengali and Hindōstānī ones (Hoernle derives the Oṛiyā < -u >, however, from the present participle < -anta >, *op. cit.*, § 301: this is precluded phonologically).

(34) উআ > উও, ও < -uā > -uō, -ō.

429. This is an extension of the preceding with the < -ā >, used, like < -iyā > (p. 674), to indicate relation or connexion. It is also added to proper names, to indicate contempt. When affixed to an ordinary noun, it turns the latter to an adjective. There is the usual mutation of the vowels, and this fact often disguises this affix in the NB. Standard Colloquial. Examples: জলুয়া > জলো < jāl-uā > jōlō > *watery*; ঘরুয়া > ঘোরো < ghār-uā > ghōrō > *domestic*; হাটুয়া > হেটো < hāt-uā > hētō > *of the market*; অরুয়া > অরো < j(w)ār-uā > jōrō > *suffering from fever*; MB. শরুয়া < śār-uā > *like a reed* > slender (NB. সরু, শরু < śāru, śāru > *lean and thin* < < śārṣ + -ū >); ধানুয়া > ধেনো < dhān-uā > dhēnō > (i) (land) *growing rice*, (ii) *rice-beer*; কাঠুয়া > কেঠো < kāṭh-uā > kēṭhō > *made of wood*; দানুয়া > দেনো < dān-uā > dēnō > *given as a gift*; *দীঅরাখুয়া > দেখো < *dīā-rākh-uā > dērkhō > *a wooden or earthen lamp-stand*; *কাঠকুয়া > কেটকো < *kāṭhāk-uā > kēṭkō > *a wooden vessel*; টাকুয়া > টেকো < ṭāk-uā > ṭēkō > *bald-pate*; so মেছো < mēchō > *fishmonger*; বাটুয়া > বেটো < bāt-uā > bētō > *belonging to the road* (bāṭa < vartman) > *a hack*; পানুয়া > পেনো < Pānuā > Pēnō > *contemptuous or familiar form of a name* (= Prāṇa-nātha, Pānnā-lālṣ, etc.); কালুয়া > কেলো < Kāluā > Kēlō > (Kāla-), রেমো, সেমো < Rēmō, Sēmō > (Rāma, Śyāma); যদুয়া > ব'দো < Jāduā > Jōdō > (Yadu), etc., etc.; *মাউসুয়া > মেসো < *māus-uā > mēsō > *mother's sister's husband* (< māusi = māṭṣvasṣ-: cf. *পিউসিয়া > পিসে < *piusiā > pisē > *father's sister's husband*); etc., etc.

(35) ক, অক < -kā, (-kṣ), -ākṣ, ইক < -ikṣ, উক < -ukṣ > (i).

430. This affix is quite a common one in Bengali, and is employed primarily to form nouns (abstract, concrete, or onomatopoeic), generally from verb roots: e.g., মোড়ক < mōṛ-ākṣ > *packet* (মুড়/মুড় fold); টনক < ṭān-ākṣ > *jerk, blow, striking* > *remembrance* (টন ṭanṣ *sense of tightness*, টান ṭān *pull*); চড়ক < cār-ākṣ > *a raising aloft* > *swinging by hooks from a high post, the hook-swinging festival* (চড় ṣār *ride*); ছলক < chāl-ākṣ > *splash, spill of water* (ছল chāl *onomatopoeic for splashing of water*); so ঢলক < cāl-ākṣ > *spilling of water*; মড়ক < mār-ākṣ > *pestilence* (< maṛa = mrṭa); সড়ক < sār-ākṣ > *road, highway* (*saṛa = srta); ক(ট)ক < phāt-ākṣ, phāt-ākṣ >

gate (cf. ଘାଟି $\sqrt{\text{phāt}}$ split); ଆଟକ $\langle \text{āt-ākṣ} \rangle$ confinement (cf. ଆଡ଼ ārḍ obstruction); ଝଲକ $\langle \text{jhāl-ākṣ}$ flame (ଝଲ $\sqrt{\text{jhāl}}$, p. 479); ଚଟକ $\langle \text{cāt-ākṣ} \rangle$ brilliance; ଝମକ $\langle \text{jām-ākṣ} \rangle$ pomp; ଟେଠକ $\langle \text{bāṭh-ākṣ} \rangle$ a stand ($\text{bāṭṭha} < \text{upaviṣṭa}$); ଝୁକ, ଝୁକ $\langle \text{phukṣ}$, $\text{phūkṣ} \rangle$ puffing, blowing (cf. phutkāra); ଝିଲିକ $\langle \text{jhil-ikṣ} \rangle$ sparkle; ଝିଲିକ $\langle \text{chil-ikṣ} \rangle$ spilling or scattering of water; ଝୁକ $\langle \text{cukṣ} \rangle$ mistake; ଝୁଡ଼ୁକ $\langle \text{sur-ukṣ} \rangle$ sound of quick motion; etc.

The MIA. forms of the affix would be $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$: $\langle \text{*mōḍakka}$, $\langle \text{*ṭanakka}$, $\langle \text{*maḍakka}$, $\langle \text{*jhalakka}$, $\langle \text{*uvaṭṭhakka} \rangle$, etc. In Saurasēṇī Apabhraṁśa, as a matter of fact, we find such forms as $\langle \text{sāsāṇala-jhalakkiāu} \rangle$ (= $\text{śvāsānala-jhalat-kṛta}$), $\langle \text{khuḍukkaī} \rangle$ (= śalyāyatē), $\langle \text{ghuḍukkaī} \rangle$ (= garjati), $\langle \text{cavēḍa-caḍakka} \rangle$ (= capēṭa-caṭat-kṛta), $\langle \text{phukki-janta} \rangle$ (= phut-kriyamāṇa) (in the Apabhraṁśa verses in Hēma-candra: cf. Pischel, 'Materialien zur Kenntnis des Apabhraṁśa,' Berlin, 1902). Following the indication of the Prakrit grammarians, the NIA. $\langle \text{-akṣ} \rangle$ and the MIA. $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$ can be well affiliated to an OIA. compounding of a root or its participle base in $\langle \text{-a(n)t-} \rangle$ with $\langle \text{kṛta}$, $\sqrt{\text{kṛ}}$: $\langle \text{cāmākṣ} \rangle$ (also $\langle \text{cāūkṣ} \rangle$, $\langle \text{cāwākṣ} \rangle$ in MB., the proper *tbh.* forms) < MIA. $\langle \text{camakka}$, $\langle \text{*camakkaa}$, $\langle \text{camakkia} \rangle$ < OIA. $\langle \text{camat-kṛta} \rangle$; so $\langle \text{cukṣ} \rangle$ (cyut-kṛta); $\langle \text{thākṣ}$, $\langle \text{thākṣ} \rangle$ remain, be arrested (stabh-kṛta), beside $\langle \text{thāmākṣ} \rangle$ sudden stop ($\langle \text{*thambhakk[i]a} < \text{stambha} + \text{kṛta} \rangle$: here apparently we have a generalised $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$ added to a noun form in MIA.). A connexion with OIA. $\langle \text{-a-ka} \rangle$, apparently introduced as a *ts.* in Second and Late MIA. (the phonetics of which changed it to $\langle \text{-akka} \rangle$) can also well be inferred: e.g., MIA. (Māgadhi) $\langle \text{haḍakka} = \text{*hṛd-a-ka}$; $\text{haggē} = \text{*ahakkē} = \text{ahakam} < \text{aham}$; $\text{lēḍ(h)ukka} = \text{lēṣṭuka}$; $\text{nāakka} = \text{nāyaka}$, etc. (See $\langle \text{-ka} \rangle$ [ii] below. Cf. Pischel, § 194; Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, § 338; JASB., 1880, I, p. 37, 'Hindī Roots'; also cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 94). It has also been suggested, by Bloch, that the affix in part goes back to the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic $\langle \text{-kya} \rangle$, as in $\langle \text{pārakya} < \text{para} \rangle$ (cf. also $\langle \text{māṇikya} < \text{maṇi} \rangle$). Further, Bloch draws our attention to the $\langle \text{-kk-} \rangle$ (also $\langle \text{-k-}$, $\langle \text{-g-} \rangle$) affix which is such a common one in the Dravidian languages, in which, apart from other functions, it is used in forming verbal nouns from

roots: e.g., $\sqrt{\text{naḍ}}$ > *to walk* > naḍ-akk-ai , naḍ-akk-al , naḍ-akk-udal > *walking*; $\sqrt{\text{iru}}$ > *to be* > iru-kk-ai > *being*; $\sqrt{\text{śāy}}$ > *to do* > śāy-gai > *doing*, etc., as in Tamil, and $\sqrt{\text{unṇu}}$ > *to eat* > unṇike > *eating*, as in Kannada (Bloch, ‘Langue Marathe,’ p. 105; Caldwell, ‘Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages’, 1916, pp. 542-543).

In its origin, it would thus seem that this affix is derived from ḱṛta and other forms of $\sqrt{\text{ḱṛ}}$. There seems also to have been present the influence of the Skt. affix -a-ka , which was Prakritised into -akka . And it is not improbable that in MIA. times a -kk- , -g- , -k- affix existed in North Indian Dravidian dialects (now superseded by IA.), and this affix of Dravidian was not without its influence in the establishment of -akka in MIA. of the Second and Third stages.

The ইক, উক -ikṣ , -ukṣ forms seem to be due to Vowel Harmony, the -ā- changing to -i- , -u- when the root or base form had these vowels, by attraction.

Extensions of ক, অক -kṣ , -ākṣ in Bengali:

(অ)ক -ḱkā , i.e. $\text{-ākṣ} + \text{-ā}$: adjectival and pleonastic, with an implication of biggishness or coarseness: পটকা pāṭṭākā > *cracker, squib*, beside পটক pāṭṭakṣ > *a throwing down with cracking noise*; ঢলকা caḷḱākā > *a dash and a fall of liquid through overflowing*; ফটকা phaṭṭākā > *dry, making a crackling noise when broken*; হেঁটকা hōṭṭākā > *grunting, ugly, rude person*; হুড়কা huṛṭṭākā > *a bar, a bolt*; etc.

অকৌ, (অ)ক -āki , -ḱki : with adjectival -ī : বৈঠকৌ bāiṭṭhāki > *polite, of good society* < *belonging to the drawing room*.

(অ)কৌ, (অ)ক -ḱki , -ki < -āki : feminine > diminutive > pleonastic in NB., generally names of concrete objects: সড়কৌ sāṛṭṭāki > *javelin* (that which moves quickly and strikes: < sṛta < $\sqrt{\text{sṛ}}$); হেঁচকি hēcḱki > *jerk* > *yawn, hiccup* (cf. হেঁচড়ান hēc-ḱṛā-nā > *pull*); কুঁচকি kūcḱki > *groin* (cf. কুঁচকান kūcḱkānā > *to be curled up*); ছিটকি chiṭṭki , beside ছিটকিনী chiṭṭkinī > *bolt, latch*; etc.

The affix আক্ -ā-ḱṣ , in forms like তড়াক tāṛṭṭakṣ > *with a sudden bound* (< ṭṛta), পড়াক pāṛṭṭakṣ > *with a crack*, সড়াক sāṛṭṭakṣ > *with a quick glide*, কড়াক kāṛṭṭakṣ > *with a crackling sound*, etc., which are mostly

used with the indeclinable conjunctive করিয়া, ক'রে « *kāriyā, kōrē* » *having done* (see *supra*, p. 655, for a similar formation in আৎ « *-ātṣ* »), to indicate quick and abrupt movement or sound, is undoubtedly connected with the « *-ākṣ* » affix, the base apparently being a strong form in « *-ā* ».

Bases in « *-ākṣ, -ṣkā* » (the latter preferably in NB.) are used for the denominative in Bengali: e.g., MB. চমকে, চঙকে « *cāmākē, cāṅākē* », NB. চমকাই « *cāmāṣkāy* » *is startled*; ছিটকাই « *chitṣkāy* » *sprinkles*; etc.

(36) ক « *-ṣkāṣ* » (ii) > কা « *-ṣkā* », কী « *-ṣkī* », কিয়া « *-kiyā* », কুয়া « *-kuā* ».

431. This is an adjectival affix, also used pleonastically: it is also found in the strong form in কা « *-kā* », with its feminine কী, কি « *-kī, -ki* », and also in its extensions formed by superposing other affixes, ইয়া « *-iyā* », উয়া « *-uā* » etc. Examples: ধনুক « *dhānuṣ* » *bow* (dhanukka, dhanuṣka); ঢোলক « *ḍhōlākṣ* » (*small*) *drum* (MIA. dholla-); সামুক « *sāmukṣ* » (*sambukka = sambu-ka); দোফরকা « *dō-phāṣkā* » *with two blades* (phala-); dialectal Bengali আমকা, তোমকা « *āmāṣkā, tōmāṣkā* » *of us, of you = our, your*; গদকা « *gādāṣkā* » *Indian club, cudgel* (< ts. gadā); দমকা « *dāmāṣkā* » *a rush of wind, a strong puff of wind*, beside দমক « *dāmāṣ* » *puff, jerk* (Pers. « *dam* » *breath*); বড়কী « *bārāṣkī* » *eldest daughter-in-law (= wife of the eldest one)*; so মেজকী « *mējāṣkī* » < « *mājhuā + kī* », ছোটকী « *chōṭāṣkī* », etc.; কেটকো < *কাঠকুয়া « *kēṭāṣkō* < *kāṭh-āk-uā » *a wooden vessel*; পুটকে « *pūṭāṣkē* < *pūṭ-āk-iyā » *a tiny one* (cf. পুটি « *pūṭī* » *a tiny girl, a small fish*); মুনকে « *munāṣkē* » < মণকিয়া « *māṇ-āk-iyā* » *a maund in weight, one who can eat food-stuffs weighing a maund*; so সেরকে « *sērāṣkē* < *sēr-āk-iyā » *weighing a seer*; শটকে « *śāṭāṣkē* » < *সটকিয়া « *śāṭāṣ-iyā* » *plain numeration table upto 100* (from *সটক, সড়ক « **śāṭāṣ, śāḍāṣ* » *plain movement?* seems wrongly to be connected with শত « *śātā* » *hundred*, and turned into শতকিয়া « *śātā-k-iyā* » as a « *sādhū-bhāsā* » equivalent); কড়াকিয়া « *kārā-k-iyā* » *numeration table by fours and quarters* (কড়া *kārā*) *upto 100*; গণ্ডাকিয়া « *gāṇḍā-k-iyā* » *numeration table by fours* (গণ্ডা *gāṇḍā*) *and eighties, upto 400*; so বড়কে < বড়কিয়া « *burāṣkē* < *burī-k-iyā* » *numeration table by twenties* (*burī* বড়ি) *upto 2000*; পণকে < পণকিয়া « *pāṇāṣkē* < *pāṇā-k-iyā* » *numeration table by eighties* (পণ *pāṇḍ*) *upto 8,000*; etc.

This affix would seem to be the Skt. pleonastic and adjectival «-ka» (see Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1222), introduced into Second and Late MIA. as a *ts.* form, and normally becoming «-kka». In Magadhan, it seems to have been used for the genitive, as, *e.g.*, in Maithili «ghōrā-k» *horse's*, in Oṛiyā «puruṣāṅ-kā» *men's*, and in early and dialectal Bengali as well. In the other NIA. languages, like Western Hindi, however, the genitive affix «-kā, kau» etc. seems to have come from «kaa < kṛta» ; but it is not unlikely that there was some influence of this very common and resuscitated OIA. affix. An adjective-genitive use of «-kka» is found also in Śaurasēnī Apabhraṃśa as in Hēma-candra: *e.g.*, «bappi-kī bhūmhaḍī» (= pāitṛkī bhūmiḥ). In the Avahatṭha of the 'Prākṛta-Paṅgala,' the «-ka» for the adjective genitive figures largely.

There is a pleonastic use of this «-kṣ», mainly after verbs, in Bengali and in other Magadhan languages (see *infra*, Verb: 'Pleonastic Affixes'): *e.g.*, হইবেক «hāibē-kṣ» *it will be*; করুক «kār-u-kṣ» *let him do*; খালেক «khālē-kṣ» *he ate*; নাইক «nāhi-kṣ», MB. নাইকর «nāhi-k-āy» *is not*, beside Early Assamese নাইকন্ত «nāhi-k-āntā» *they are not*; and Magahi «√hī-k», Maithili «chi-k» *to be*. These last instances would show that «-kṣ», like the «-ṛ-» affix (iii) below, was added to the root: probably here was some confusion with «-kṣ» (i) (<√kṛ), as in থা «thā» (<√sthā) beside থাক, থাক «√thāk, thāk», Maithil «√thik» (<√stabh+√kṛ). But «-ka» was used after other words also: *e.g.*, কিন্তুক «kintu-kṣ» *but (kintu)*; etc.

See *infra*, under 'Tatsama Suffixes: «-ka»'.

(37) কর «-kārṣ».

432. Found in দোকর, তেওর «dō-kārṣ, tē-kārṣ» *two-fold, three-fold*, is the Skt. noun «kara», which is also partly the source of the genitive, and of one of the dative affixes of Bengali, as well as of the common plural affix «-rā».

(38) গোছ, গোচ «-gōc(h)ṣ» < গোছের «gōch-ērṣ».

433. This is compounded with adjectives and nouns, and is used, like the English *-ish*, to mean 'like, resembling, of the group of.' The

word is the Skt. « guecha » *bundle*; and গোছ(1) « gōchṣ (gōchā) » occurs as a numerative in Bengali. The use of the genitive form is apparently the older one: লম্বাগোছের মানুষ « lāmbā-gōchēṣ mānuṣṣ » lit. *a man of the 'tall-group'* = *a tallish man*, which was shortened to লম্বাগোছ মানুষ « lāmbā-gōchṣ mānuṣṣ »; so মাজারী-গোছের > -গোছ « mājhārī-gōchēṣ, -gōchṣ » *about middling-sized*; ছোড়া-গোছের > -গোছ « chōṛā-gōchēṣ » > -gōchṣ » *rather like a lad, youngish*.

(39) চ, আচ « -cṣ, -ācṣ ».

434. In a few words like কানিচ « kānācṣ » *belonging to the edge, edge*, কোণাচ « kōṇācṣ » *belonging to a corner, aslant*, ঘামাচৌ « ghāmācī » *prickly heat*,—the « -c- », or « -āc- » affix seems to be from the OIA. « -tya » forming adjectives (= kārṇa-, kōṇa-, gharma- + -tya).

(40) জা « -jā ».

435. From « jāta », found in some familiar forms of surnames: = 'son of.' E.g., ঘোষজা « Ghōṣṣ-jā » *of the Ghosh family*; বোসজা < *বসুজাত « Bōṣṣ-jā < Bāsu-jāta » *of the Bose or Basu (Vasu) family*; মিত্রজা « Mitrṣ-jā » *of the Mitter (Mitra) family*.

(41) ট « -(ṭ)ṣ » (i), and its extensions.

436. This affix, found in other NIA. speeches, forms quite an important group with its extensions, and indicates either some resemblance, connexion or modification in a general way, or trade or habit. In some cases it has become merely pleonastic, like the « -ḍ- » > -ṛ- » suffixes (see below, §§449, 450), which seem to have influenced it in its pleonastic use. It represents a MIA. « *vaṭṭ- », from the OIA. formations « varta, vartika, vartikā; vṛtta, vṛttika, vṛttikā » from « √vṛt ». This affix occurs in Hindōstāni as « -āwaṭ, -āhaṭ », and in other forms of NIA. also.

ট « -ṭṣ » < « vartta »: abstract or concrete nouns: দাপট « dāpāṭṣ » *power, puissance, rule, high-handedness* (darpa-varta); সাপট « sāpāṭṣ » *being in a fury, indulging in heroic gestures, seizing boldly* (sarpa-varta); ঝাপট « j(h)āpāṭṣ » *gripping, splashing, struggling, dashing as with wings*

(*jhampa-varta); আদ্রট, আডট < āṇ(g)āṭṭ > *entire, not torn (as of a plantain leaf)* (< āṇḡa-varta > : আদ্রট < āṇ(g)āṭṭā > *ring of a vessel*, আডট < āṇṭī > *finger ring represent* < āṇḡuṣṭha >); ঝাণট < māṭhāṭṭ > *capital levy* (*masta[ka]-varta), etc.; and other words like উচট, হোচট < ucāṭṭ, hōcāṭṭ > *stumble* (? ava-tya + varta) also seem to have this affix. Cf. কেওট, ক্যাওট < kēōṭṭ > [kæoṭ] (kēvaṭṭa < kāivarta).

ট < -ṭṭ > from < vṛtta >, forming adjectives and nouns: ধোয়াট < dhōāṭṭ > *smoky, mass of smoke* (dhūma- > dhūā, dhōā + ṭṭ < vṛtta); ঘোলাট < ghōlāṭṭ > *muddy, muddiness* (< ghōlā > *muddy, turbid* < ghūrṇa + vṛtta); ভরাট < bhārāṭṭ > *filled-up, well-filled, a filling-up* (bhara- + vṛtta); জমাট < jāmāṭṭ > *congealed, frozen, compact* (< jāmā > < Perso-Arab. < jam > + < vṛtta >); etc.

টা < -ṭā > (= < -āṭṭ > above + < ā >): forms adjectives and nouns, and denominative bases from forms with < -ṭ- >: ঢেপটা < *cipṭā < cēpṭā < *cipātā > *flat* (< √cip > *press, flatten* + < vṛtta >: cf. MIA. < civiḍaa >. Skt. < cipṭaka > = চিড়া, চিড়া < ciṛā, ciṛā > *flattened rice*, with the affix < -ḍ- > -ṛ-, see p. 689); ঝাপটা < jhāpṭā > *spray of water, an ornament for the head with tassel of pearls* (cf. < jhāpātā > above); নেওটা by Vowel Harmony নেওটা < nēōṭā > > [næoṭo] *affectionate, attached* (*nēhāṭ-ā < nēha-vaṭṭa-, snēha-vṛtta-); ঘষটা < ghāṣṭā > *getting rubbed, or rubbing continuously*, as opposed to ঘব < √ghāṣ > *to rub* (gharṣa-varta-); শুটকা < *sūṭkā < *sūkhāṭā > *lean and thin, dried up, shrivelled* (śuṣka + vṛtta); উকটা < ukṭā > *rummage, eagerly search* (*utka-varta-); কসটা, কচটা < kāṣṭā, kācṭā > *rinse* (karṣa-varta-); খেমটা < khēmṭā > *a kind of style in dancing and singing* (? + varta); নেত্টা < nēṭṭā >, †নেংটা [næṅṭo], লেগ্গটা < lēṅḡṭā > *naked* (*naggawāṭṭa-, naggavaṭṭa-, nagna-vṛtta-); পাঁশটা < pāṣṭā > *ashen or grey in colour* (pāṇṣu-vṛtta-); চিম্টা < cimṭā > *tongs, pincers* (MIA. ? *cimma + vṛtta); etc.

টি, টি < -ṭī, -ṭi >, generally = the feminine form of the < -ṭ- > affix (< -vaṭṭi = vartikā, vṛttikā). In MB. and NB., the feminine force is absent, and < -ṭī, -ṭi > has become either merely pleonastic, or vaguely diminutive: e.g., ঝাপটি, ঘুপটি < jhāpṭī, ghupṭī > *lying in wait to waylay* (? MIA. *ghappa, *ghuppa = ghōppa- + vṛttikā; cf. dialectal Bengali

†ঘোপ(১) < ghōp(ā) > *corner, nook*; চিম্টি < cimṭi > (MIA. *cimma + vṛttikā); গুম্টি < gumṭi > *bastion, sentry-box, tower* (gulma + vartikā); *শুখ্টি > শুটকী < *śūkhāṭi > śūṭṭakī > *dried fish* (? śuṣka-vṛttikā); ছিপ্টি < chipṭi > *whip* (kṣipra-); similarly we have this affix in words like খুনসুটি < khunṣuṭi > *bickering, picking up a quarrel*; etc.

টা < -ṭā > and তি, টি < -ṭi, -ti > have given the so-called post-fixed 'Definite Articles,' or 'Enclitic Definitives' of Bengali,—< -ṭā >, the original strong masculine base, implying biggishness or crudeness of the object, and < -ṭi, -ti >, originally feminine, implying smallness or daintiness. Thus, we have একটা < ēkaṭā > *one piece, a big or ungainly article*, একটি < ēkaṭi > *one piece, a small and nice one* (= *ēkka-vaṭṭa-, *ēkka-vaṭṭia < ēka-vṛtta, -vṛttikā): so দু(ই)টা > দুটো, দু(ই)টি > < du(i)-ṭā > duṭō, -ṭi >; তিনটা > তিনটে, তিনটি < tinṭā > tinṭē, -ṭi >, etc. The affix has gradually become a distinct definitive in Bengali, being added to names of persons and things and to adjectives: e.g., গাছটা < gāchṭā > *that tree, that big tree*, but গাছটি < gāchṭi > *that tree, that nice little tree*; রামটা < Rāmṭā > *that ungainly, awkward, or bad fellow of a Rāma*, but রামটি < Rāmṭi > *our good fellow Rāma*; so ভালটা, ভালটি < bhālā-ṭā, bhālā-ṭi >; etc. টা, টি also occur dialectally as ডা, ডী < -ḍā, -ḍi >. The source of this টা, টি < -ṭā, -ṭi > has been suggested as being গোটা, গুটা < gōṭā, guṭi > *piece*: but the latter is a different word. See *infra*: under 'Numeratives or Enclitic Definitives.'

টিয়া > টে < -ṭiyā > -ṭē > (-ṭi + -i + -ā < -vṛtta + -ika + -āka), indicating 'habit' or 'nature,' or 'resemblance': e.g., আঁষটে < āṣṭe < *ā(ṣ)isāṭiyā > *smelling of rank fish and flesh* (āmiṣa-vṛttika + āka); বোলাটে < ghōlāṭe > *muddy-like* (see বোলাট < ghōlāṭṭā >, p. 685); ভাড়টে < bhāṭṭe < bhārāṭiyā > *tenant, (cab) plying for hire* (bhāṭaka-vṛtta + -ika + -āka); ধোঁয়াটে < dhōāṭe > *smoking-like* (see ধোঁয়াট < dhōāṭṭā >, p. 685); তামাটে < tāmāṭe > *copper-red in colour* (tāmā < tāmra-); রাঙ্গাটে < rāṅ(ḡ)āṭe > *reddish* (রাঙ্গা rāṅgā *red*); পাঁচটে < pāṣṭe > *greyish* (see পাঁচটা < pāṣṭā >, p. 685); রোগাটে < rōgāṭe > *sickly, lean and thin like* (< রোগা < rōg-ā > *sick*, see p. 659); ঝগড়াটে < jhāgṛāṭe > *quarrelsome* (< jhāgṛā >); হিংস্ফটে < hiṅṣṭe < *hiṅṣṭi > *ts. *hiṅsuka + -ṭiyā* >, beside হিংস্ফটে < hiṅṣṭe > *envious and spiteful*; etc., etc.

Connected with this «-t-» affix is ড «-ḍ-» > -r-» (i) below.

(42) ট «-ṭ-» (ii).

437. In a few words, which may be called disguised compounds : from Skt. or OIA. «paṭṭa». Examples : লেঙ্গট, ল্যাঙ্গট «lēṅgāṭṭ, lāṅgāṭṭ» (*langga-paṭṭa, lingga-paṭṭa), see p. 347 ; মলাট «mālāṭṭ» *cover of a book*, literally *dust-board* (মলা «mālā» + পাট «pāṭṭa» < «paṭṭa») ; a feminine > diminutive-pleonastic extension as in কষটী «kaṣṭī, kṣṣṭī < kṣṣṭī» *assaying stone* (karṣa-paṭṭikā, Hind. kasauṭī) ; etc.

(43) ট «-ṭ-» (iii) > আট «-āṭṭ», also আটি «-āṭi», উটি «-uṭi», ইটি «-iṭi», টি «-ṭi».

438. Like some of the other suffixes noted above, this is really a decayed word figuring in a number of disguised compounds. The source of it is «*mṛtta, mṛttikā» *earth*, Beng. মাট, মাটি «māṭṭ, māṭi». Examples : ধোলাট «dhōlāṭṭ» *soil washed down by rains* ; ধরাটি «dhārāṭi» *earth heaped up for an embankment* (dhārā+māṭi < mṛttikā) ; পেটোটি, পেটুটি «pēṭōṭi, pēṭuṭi» *earth and bits of jute mixed, for plastering mud huts* (pāṭṭa+māṭi > *pāṭāwāṭi, *pāṭuāṭi) ; তুষাটি, তুষুটি «tuṣāṭi, tuṣuṭi» *chaff and earth mixed* (tuṣa-+mṛttikā) ; খড়িটি «khāṛiṭi» *chalk and earth* (khaṭikā *chalk*).

(44) ড «-ḍ-» (i) > -ড়া «-ṛā», ডী «-ṛī», ডিয়া > ডে «-ṛiyā > -rē».

439. The «-r-» affix in a number of words indicates habit or profession, or some sort of connexion : e.g., বাসাড়ে < বাসাড়িয়া «bāsārē > bāsārīyā» *dweller in a lodging house or hired apartments* (< bāsā *lodging house*, < vāsa-) ; যোগাড় «jōgārṭṭ» *arrangement, supply* (< ts. yōga) ; যোগাড়ি «jōgārṭi < -ṛiyā» *an organiser, a man clever at arranging things* ; তুখড় < *তিখড় «tukhārṭṭ < *tikhārṭa» *sharp one, clever one* (< tikkha=tikṣṇa) ; বাঁকুড়া Bākurā» *name of a person* in MB. «bāṅka, vaṅka, vakra» : when the place name, = Bankurah, the affix would seem to be of different origin : see under «-r-» [ii] below ; আগড় «āgārṭṭ» *basket-work door of hut* (agra-) ; ফাঁসড়িয়া > ফাঁসড়ে «phāsārīyā > phāsūrē» *one who strangles and robs*

travellers (phāsṣ *halter-rope with loop*); বাসিয়াড়া > বেসেড়া < ghāsiārā > ghēsērā > *grass-cutter* (ghāsṣ, *ghāsī *grass*); নৌড়ে < nāurē < *nāwārā > a *boat-man*; MB. ধাউড়, ধাউড়িয়া < dhāurṣ, dhāuriyā > a *runner*; খেলোয়াড় < khēlōārṣ > a *player, an expert* > a *smart and sharp person* (slang); জুয়ারী < juārī > *gamester*, see p. 668; *সাপড়িয়া < সাপুড়ে < *sāpāriyā > sāpurē > *snake-charmer*; লুঠেরা < *লুঠিয়াড়া < luṭhērā < *luṭhiārā > < √luṭh > *plunder*, cf. Hindi < luṭērā > *robber*; ভাঙ্গড় < bhāṅ(g)ārṣ > one who indulges in 'bhāṅg'; কেওড়া < kēōṛā > a *low caste* (*kēvaṭa-), beside কেওট < kēōṭṣ > (< kēvaṭṭa, kāivarta); etc.

The source of this < -ṛ- > would seem to be the OIA. < √vr̥t >, in a form like < vr̥tā > = *work, labour, movement*, found in the Rig-Vēda, which would give a MIA. < *vaṭā > *vaṭā > *vaṭā > By extension with < -ā, -iyā, -ī < -ika > etc., we get the ডা, ডিয়া, ডী etc.

(45) ড < -ṛ- >, ডা < -ṛā >, ডী < -ṛī > (ii).

440. This occurs in some place-names, and it comes from a Late OIA. and Early MIA. < vāṭa > *enclosure* which is found in Sanskrit as a < guṇa > formation from < vaṭa < vr̥-ta >, < √vr̥t > to *cover, to enclose*. ডা, ডি < -ṛī, -ṛi > as an affix in Bengali would therefore represent < vāṭikā > compounded with words. Examples: আখড়া < ākhārā >, Hind. < akhārā > *enclosed ground for physical exercise, club* (akṣa-vāṭa-); ভাগাড় < bhāgārṣ > *place outside village where dead cattle are cast away* (? < bhagna + vāṭa >: connexion with হাড় < hārṣ > *bones* is popularly suggested); গোয়ারী < gōārī > *place-name = Gowari near Krishnagar in Nadiya* (gōpa-vāṭikā); খোঁয়াড় < khōārṣ > *pig-sty* (? Persian < xug > *swine* > Bengali < *khōgā, *khō, khō > + < vāṭa >). The Sanskritised < nāu-vāṭa > a *fleet of boats or ships, a dock*, met with in old Bengal inscriptions, represents an Old Bengali < *nāwa-wāṭa >, which was Persianised into < nawwārah > by the Mohammedans: < *nāwa-wāṭa > may be connected with the dialectal word নাউড়ে above (§449).

The word < vāṭa > may equally be the source of ডা < -ṛā > in place names, although a non-Aryan origin, Kōl or Dravidian, for that affix is not unlikely (see *supra*, p. 66).

The word বাটোরাড় < bātōārāḍ > *high-way robber* (bāṭa < vartman) has nothing to do with < r >, (i) or (ii), although < -r- > (i) might have been confused with it: it comes from MB. বাটপাড় < bātā-pārā >, in which form it still occurs in NB. (< causative root < pātaya- >).

(46) ড < -r- >, ড় < -rā >, ড়ী < -rī > (iii).

441. Pleonastic affix, derived from < -ḍa- >, which was widely used in Late MIA.: *e.g.*, < vaccha-ḍa (vatsa), diaha-ḍa (divasa), gōra-ḍ-I (gāurī), nēha-ḍ-ā (snēha), hiya-ḍ-ā (hṛdaya), dōsa-ḍ-ā (dōṣa), pārakka-ḍ-ā (parakīyā), bhumha-ḍ-I (bhūmi), tēva-ḍ-u (tadvat), bh(r)anta-ḍ-I (bhrānti), nidda-ḍ-I (nidrā), dēsa-ḍa (dēśa), sandēsa-ḍā (sandēśa) >, as in the Apabhraṃśa fragments in Hēma-candra; < dukkha-ḍ-ā (duḥkha) >, as in the 'Saṃjama-mañjarī'; etc. The < -ḍa- > affix seems to have come into special prominence in the *spoken dialects* of Northern India in the closing centuries of the 1st millennium A. C. It is also very likely that it was largely used in the spoken language in the earlier stages of MIA., but the remains of First, Transitional and Second MIA. do not use it lavishly; and in Third MIA. literary remains, where the style is exclusively artificial and is modelled on the Prakrit *kāvyas* (as in the Jaina works like the 'Bhavisatta-Kaha'), it is not so common either. The Ap. verses in Hēma-candra's grammar form specimens of genuine popular poetry, and hence the < -ḍ- > words are so much in evidence there. All NIA. speeches show numerous forms with < -ḍa- > -r- >; and some kinds of NIA., *e.g.*, the Rājasthānī dialects, employ it more lavishly than the rest, affixing it to passive particples quite freely.

The Second and Third MIA. < -ḍa- > rests on a First MIA. < -ṭa- >, which would normally represent an OIA. < -ṭa- > (or a dental < -ta- >, with or without a < r > or < ṛ > to cerebralise it). (Cf. Pischel, §599.) In Skt., we have a number of words with a < -ṭa- > affix, words which are mostly late, but a few like < marka-ṭa > undoubtedly go back to pre-Buddhic times: *e.g.*, < marka-ṭa (regarded as being Dravidian in origin: cf. Tamil < maram > *tree*); < kaṇka-ṭa, karka-ṭa (see p. 368); < karpa-ṭa > *rag* (< *√[s]karp); < parka-ṭa; < karva-ṭa; < kukku-ṭa; < lak-u-ṭa > < lag-u-ḍa;

muk-u-ṭa (?) ; eip-i-ṭa *flattened rice* ; vadhū-ṭi ; kula-tā (explained as being from « kula + √aṭ ») ; barba-ṭa » ; etc. This « -ṭa » is not found in Vedic. There is nothing in the non-Aryan languages, Dravidian and Kōl, to warrant any influence from that side. And such a characteristic IA. suffix, so persistent in all the forms of NIA., can reasonably be expected to have an OIA. source. It seems quite possible that this « -ṛa < -ḍa < -ṭa » is only a form of a « -ta », undoubtedly the same as the passive participle affix, which was used as a secondary affix in some noun and adjective formations in Vedic (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1176, § 1245 ; Macdonell, Vedic Grammar, § 209) : e.g., « eka-tá, dvi-tá, tri-tá ; muhūr-tá ; ava-tá *well* ; raja-tá ; párvata ». Some sense of connexion with or modification of the original idea is implied by this « -ta », which also is not absent in the NIA. « -ṛa ». By spontaneous cerebralisation (see *supra*, pp. 487-488), « -ta » can very well give « -ṭa » in dialectal OIA. and in Early MIA. Thus we have OIA. « vibhī-ta-ka (beside « vibhīdaka » : < « √bhid » ?) » > *vibhī-ṭa-ka » > MIA. « bahēḍaa- » > NIA. « bahērā » ; OIA. « āmr-ā-ta-ka » > *āmṛā-ṭa-ka » > MIA. « ambāḍaa- » > NIA. अमृद [āmṛḍā] « āmṛḍā » ; and OIA. « śṛṅg-ā-ta-ka-, śṛṅg-ā-ṭa-ka- » > NIA. « śiḡārā ». Throughout the whole history of IA., « -ta » -ṭa > -ḍa > -ṛa » would seem to have been fairly common in the *spoken* language ; and after phonetic decay had put an end to most of the characteristic OIA. affixes in the Second NIA. stage, the « -ḍa » affix, with its strong cerebral sound, seems to have become quite a prominent and a popular one. The large number of names in « -ḍa », Sanskritised to « -ṭa » during the Second and Third MIA. periods (see *ante*, p. 89), would also indicate its popularity in the Indo-Aryan speech from the early centuries of the first millennium A.C.

Hoernle's derivation of this affix from a Skt. « -dṛśa » (Gaudian Grammar, § 218) is phonologically inadmissible ; there is also the fact that the earlier form of « -ṛa < -ḍa » was « -ṭa ».

Examples of « -ṛa » from Bengali : OB. (Caryā 38) « nāva-r-i » (nāva, nāu) ; (Caryās 10, 20) « bāp-u-r-ā » a *Kāpālīka* (cf. Śaurasēni Ap. vappuḍā) ; (Caryā 10) « pākḥ-u-r-i » *petal* (pakṣa = parva) ; MB. (ŠKK.) मृद [mudṛi] « mudṛi » beside मृदि « mudi » *ring* (mudrā) ; MB. दिद्रु [dīru]

«diyārī» *lamp* (< dīpa); মাকড় «mākāṛṣ» (*markaṭa*); কাপড় «kāpāṛṣ» (*karpaṭa*); রাজড়া «rājāṛā» *king, rich men* as in রাজা-রাজড়া «rājā-rājāṛā» *kings and swells*; so গাছ-গাছড়া «gācchā-gācchāṛā» *plants and herbs* (*gaccha*); কাঠ-কাঠড়া «kāṭhā-kāṭhāṛā» *wood and timber* (*kāṣṭha*); পাতড়া «pātāṛā» *leaves and sticks* (< patra); আঁকড়ী «āṅkārī» *loopy writing* (*aṅka*); শাশুড়ী < *শাশড়ী «śāśūrī < *śāśārī» *mother-in-law, beside* শাশ «śāśā» in compounds (*śvaśrū*); চামড়া «cāmāṛā» *hide, skin* (*carma*); পাখড়া «pākṣāṛā» *scapular-bone* (*pakṣa*); খাগড়া «khāgāṛā» *reed, marsh plant with sharp edge* (*khadga*); বাগড়া «bāgāṛā» *obstruction* (*sts.* < vyāghāta + -rā); ঝগড়া «jhāgāṛā» *quarrel* (see p. 478); আঁতুড়ী, আঁতুড়ী «āt(u)ṛī» *entrails* (*antra*); বহুড়ী «bā(h)ūrī» (*vadhūṭī, vadhūṭī, vadhūṭikā*); বিউড়ী < *বিআড়ী «jhiūrī < *jhiārī» (< *dubhiṭṭ*); মোহড়া < মুহড়া «mōhāṛā < muhāṛā» *vanguard* (*mukha*); কেওড়া «kēōṛā» (*kētaka-*); চিড়া, চিড়া «cīrā, cīrā» *flattened rice* (*cipita-*); চুমকুড়ী «cūmkūrī» *making the sound of kissing > assuring* (as a horse) (*cumba-*); ফুসকুড়ি «phuskūrī» *a small boil* beside ফোসকা «phōskā» *a large boil or sore*; মামড়া «māmāṛī» *crust on the surface, as on a healing sore* (*marman sensitive or exposed part*); চুপড়ী, চুপড়ী «cūpārī, cūpārī» *basket* (from a *dēśī* root meaning *to cover*? cf. চুপ «cūp» *quiet, hidden*; চাপ «cāp» *press*); চাঙ্গড়া «cāṅ(g)āṛā» *large basket*; হিজড়া «hijāṛā» *hermaphrodite* (< Pers. «hiz»); etc.

The «-r» affix also figures in verb-roots: দৌড় «√dāu-r-» *run* (*davaḍa, drava-* < *dru*); see *infra*, under 'Verb: Roots.'

In some cases, «-r» figures as র «-r-» apparently through originally dialectal pronunciation: e.g., কাঠরা «kāṭhāṛā», see *supra*; গাঠরী beside গাঠড়ী «gāṭhāṛī, -rī» *baggage* (*granthi*); টুকরা «ṭukāṛā» *a piece*, beside Hindōstānī «ṭukrā» (see p. 489); ছোকরা «chōkāṛā» *a boy* (conn. with «śāba» > ছা «chā»?); চাঙ্গরী «cāṅ(g)ārī» *little basket*, beside চাঙ্গড়া «cāṅ(g)āṛā» *above*; পেটরা «pēṭāṛā» *box* (**pēṭa* = *pēṭṭa* = *pēṭa-*); বাশরী «bāśārī» *bamboo flute* (*vaśā*); চায়রা «chāyāṛā» *shade* (see p. 342); ভায়রা «bhāyāṛā < bhāi» *wife's sister's husband*; etc.

(47) ত «-tā», তী «-tī» (i).

442. Found in a few words, in the abstract sense. From MIA.

< -tta > < OIA. < -tva > : e.g., MB. আইহত > আয়ত > NB. এৎৎ < āihātā > āyyātā > তট্ > (avidhavatva), also with তী < -tī > with < -ī < -ikā > ; s.s. † < raizot > (= rājya + tva) in the 'Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhed.' This affix was later reinforced by the Perso-Arabic affix noted at p. 656.

(48) ত < -tā >, তা < -tā >, তী < -tī > (ii).

443. From < patra- > as well as < pātra- >, a decayed word figuring in some disguised compounds in which it has acquired the force of an affix: e.g., নামতা < nāmātā > multiplication table (nāma-patra-); রঙ্গতা < rāṅ(g)ātā > tinsel, copper-foil (raṅga-patra-); চাকতি < cākṣti > some flat or mashed object cut into a ring (cakra-patra + -ikā); চূনাতি < cūnāti > lime-box (for betel) (cūrṇa-pātra + -ikā); MB. চামাতি < cāmāti > thong (carma-patra + -ikā): cf. also করাত < kārātā > saw (kara-patra).

(49) ত < -tā >, তা < -tā >, তী < -tī >, উতি < -uti > (iii).

444. From < -putra, -putrika, -putrikā > : a decayed word in disguised compounds: e.g., জেতৃত, খুড়ৃত, মাতৃত, পিতৃত < jēṭhut(ā), kḥurūt(ā), māsut(ā), pisut(ā) > respectively, = son of father's elder brother, father's younger brother, mother's sister, father's sister, also with তা < -tā > (see p. 503); MB. (ŠKK) একুইতি < ēkāuiti > (ēka-putrikā); বালতি < bālṣti > as in < rāī bālṣti > widow, and having small children only (bāla-putrikā); চাটুতি < cāṭuti > a surname = Chatterji (< caṭṭa-putra- > : see p. 409).

(50) নী, নি < -nī, -ni >, ন < -nā >; ইনি < -i-ni >; অনী, অনি, উনি < -ānī, -āni, -uni >.

445. In OIA. < -nī > and < -ānī > are two feminine suffixes which occur with a number of forms, e.g., < pat-nī > (< pat-i >); < paruṣ-ṇī > (paruṣa); < rōhi-ṇī > (fem. of < rōhi-ta > : may be from < *rōh-in >); asi-k-nī, har-i-k-nī >; and < indr-ānī, varuṣ-ānī, rudr-ā-ṇī, bhav-ānī, upādhyāy-ānī, mātul-ānī >, etc. (Cf. Whitney, § 1176 d, § 1223 b, c.) Here < -ī > is the proper feminine-indicating affix, and the < -n-, -ān- > apparently belonged to the base of the noun. Practically no form in NIA. has come down with

this <-nĪ, -ānĪ> of OIA. (cf. the word সৎ, সত্য <sātā, sātā>, Hind. <saut> <MIA. <savattī> <OIA. <sa-patnī>).

The OIA. feminine affix <-ā> was lost (see *supra*, pp. 305 ff.), and <-ī> also has generally not come down to NIA.,—it was weakened to <-Ī> in Late MIA., and when not after a vowel, it has dropped off in Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff.). OIA. <-ikā> gave, through Late MIA. <-iā>, the most common, it may be said the most characteristic feminine affix of NIA., namely <-I, -i> (cf. pp. 307, 672).

But there was the large class of nouns in OIA. with the attributive suffix <-in>, giving in the masculine nominative singular <-ī> (<mālī, yōgī> etc.), and feminine nominative singular <-in-ī> (<mālīnī, yoginī>). This supplied to MIA. numerous feminine forms differentiated from the masculine only by <-inī, -inī>, especially when the nominative came to be used for all the cases in the masculine, the <-in-> of the base being totally lost. Some common isolated words like <raṇṇī>, NIA. <rānī> (<rājñī>), fem. of <rāa, rāja> (<rājan, rājā>) also helped to establish this <-nī> as a feminine affix. So that in Late MIA., <-inī (-nī, -anī, -nī)> also was a well-marked feminine affix, side by side with <-ia <-ikā>. Moreover, <-inī (inī)> was partly generalised, and came to be attached to nouns to which it did not properly belong; and when added to masculine nouns in <-ā>, the <-i-> was dropped, making it <-ānī>. NIA. thus inherited this <-inī, -anī (-inī, -anī)>, although more restricted than <-ī>, from Late MIA. In most NIA. of the recent period ('New' NIA.), the final vowel <-ī, -i> has dropped, leaving the affix at <-n (-ṇ)>; and when in a language like Bengali, we have the full form in <-nī, -nī>, it is due only to the influence of *ts.* feminine words in <-in-ī, -ānī>.

The <-i-nī, -a-nī> affix in the older periods of NIA. was not so common, and its improper use (that is, in the <-a-nī> form with original OIA. vowel bases) was less frequent; in the older periods we have commonly <-ī>. Gradually the <-n-> form, as more distinctive, came to dispute the field with <-ī>, and to oust it from many words, and now it may be said to be equally important with <-ī> in most NIA. speeches; and in some, it is even more important. The loss of the gender sense

in the *adjective* in Bengali is also partly responsible for the curtailment of < -I >, and < -nI > is becoming more prominent in distinctive feminine *nouns*.

Examples : cases of < -nI < -in-I > in OB. : < jōinI > (yōginI) ; < kariṇI >, masc. < kariṇā > (kariṇI), cf. < hariṇI >, masc. < hariṇā > (hariṇa) ; < gharinI, MB., NB. ঘরণী gharānI > (gr̥hinI) ; < śunḍini > (< śunḍin-I > ; also < śāṇḍika > *śonḍia, *śunḍI >, fem. < śunḍi-nI >) ; MB. and NB. examples : NB. গোলানী, গয়লানী < gōālīnI, gāylānI >, fem. of গোলান, গয়লান < gōālā, gāylā > *milk-man* (the old feminine form is গোলানী < gōāl-I >, which occurs 15 times in ŚKK., whereas the new form গোলানী < gōālīnI > is found in the same work 12 times) ; MB. (ŚKK.) কালিনী রাত্ৰি < kālinī rāti > *black night* ; চোরনী, চুরনী < cōranI > < curḍanI >, ŚKK. চুরণী, চুরিণী < curanI, curiṇI > *woman thief* ; NB. চাঞ্চালনী < cāṇḍālānI > *Caṇḍāla woman* (OB. = চণ্ডালী caṇḍālī) ; NB. st. অভাগিনী < abhāgini >, besides the older আভাগী, আবাগী < āb(h)āgi > (< abhāgya) ; MB. টেটনী < ṭeṭānI >, *bad woman* beside older টাটী < ṭhāṭ-I > (< dhr̥ṣṭa ?) ; NB. ডোমনী, ডুম্নী < ḍōmḍ-nI, ḍum-nI > *Ḍōm woman* (= OB. ডোম্বী ḍōmbī) ; NB. পাগলিনী < pāgālīnI > beside older পাগলী < pāgālī > *mad woman* (the first is a literary word, the second commoner, and is used also affectionately—পাগলিনী would be regarded as being from পাগল *mad*, *mad one*, and পাগলী from পাগল *the mad one*, *madcap*) ; NB. মেছুনী < mēchunI < *māchuā-nI > *fish-wife* ; NB. বেহাইন, বেহান, বেহান্ < bēhāin, bē(h)ān > (vāivāhika > বেহাই bēhāi + -nI) ; NB. বাঙ্গালিনী < bāṅgālīnī > *Bengali woman*, a new, literary form, beside বাঙ্গালনী < bāṅ(g)ālā-nI > *woman from East Bengal* (but OB. বঙ্গালী < baṅgālī > *woman from East Bengal*, as in the Caryās, < বঙ্গাল < baṅgāla > *East Bengal people, or land*) ; সোহাগিনী < sōhāgini > *woman beloved by her husband*, beside older সোহাগী < sōhāgi > (< sāubhāgya-) : ননদিনী < nānādinī >, a new formation, literary, beside the proper word ননদ < nānādā > (nanandā) ; সতিন < sātin > *co-wife* (sapatnI + -nI), also সতিনী < sātinī > : cf. Bibhārī < sawatiniyā >, Hind. < sautin > beside Bengali সং, সতা < sāṭṭ, sāṭā > and Hind. < saut > ; নাতিন < nātin >, MB. (ŚKK.) নাতিনী < nātinī >, also নাতনী < nātnī >, *grand-daughter* feminine of নাতী < nāti > (naptr-) : here we have NB. loss of final < -I > of MIA. ; so মিতিন্ < mitin > *girl friend* (< mitra), ঠাকুর(ত)ন, ঠাকরন, ঠান্ < ঠাকুরাণী < ṭhākrān, ṭhākrān, ṭhākrun, ṭhān < ṭhākur-ānI > *Madam, Lady* (< ṭhākura +

‘-ānī’ > the wife of a ‘*ṭhākura*’ > a cook, or a *Rajput* would be *ṭhākura-nī* > *ṭhākura-nī*, a modern formation); *ঘুড়ুনী* > *গুন্নি* (Chittagong) ‘*ghur-nī*’ > *gunni* > = ‘**ghōḍa-nī*’ > mare, beside older *ঘুড়ী* < **ghōḍī* ‘*ghurī*’ < **ghōḍī*’ (= **ghōḍī-ikā*); *বাঘিনী* ‘*bāghinī*’ > *tigress* (< *vyāghra*); *সাপিনী* ‘*sāpinī*’ > *female snake* (< *sarpa*); *সিংহিনী* ‘*siṅhinī*’ (< *siṅha*); etc.

(অ)নী > ‘-ānī’ has become the common affix to denote a woman of a particular caste or profession: *সেকরানী* ‘*sēkārānī*’ > *woman of the goldsmith caste* (< ‘*sēkyakāra*’, see pp. 194-195); *ধোবানী* ‘*dhōbānī*’, *woman of the washerman caste*; *কায়স্থানী* ‘*kāyesthānī*’ > a *Kāyastha woman*; *বায়িনী* ‘*bādyī-nī*’ > *woman of the Vaidya caste*; *কুমোরানী* ‘*kumōra-nī*’ < *kum(h)ārā-nī*’ > *woman of the potter caste* (< *kumbha-kāra*); *চামারানী* ‘*cāmārā-nī*’ > *woman of the leather-worker caste* (< *carmakāra*); *মেথরানী* ‘*mēthār-nī*’ > *sweeper-woman*, beside *মেথরাণী* ‘*methārānī*’ (< Persian ‘*mihtar*’ > *prince*, by euphemism, commonly spelt like *রাণী* ‘*rānī*’ with the cerebral ‘*ṇ*’); *চৌধুরানী* ‘*caudhurānī*’ > *lady of the Chaudhuri family*; *ডাক্তারানী* ‘*ḍāktār-nī*’ > *Lady Doctor*; *মাস্টারানী* ‘*māstār-nī*’ > *school-mistress*.

A great many common forms, however, have retained the old ‘-ī’ and have not taken up the ‘-nī’: e.g., *মামী* ‘*māmī*’ > *mother’s brother’s wife* has not been ousted by MB. (ŠKK.) *মাউলানী* ‘*māulānī*’ (< *mātulānī*); *কাকী* ‘*kākī*’, *খুড়ী* ‘*khurī*’ > *father’s younger brother’s wife*; *জেঠী* ‘*jēṭhī*’ (= *jyēṣṭhikā*), *জেঠাই* ‘*jēṭhāi*’ (= *jyēṣṭhāyikā*) > *father’s elder brother’s wife*; *শালী* ‘*śālī*’ > *wife’s sister*; *খুকী* ‘*khukī*’ > *girl baby* (< *khōkā*); *রামী* ‘*Rāmī*’ (< *Rāma*), *শ্রামী*, *শামী* ‘*Ś(y)āmī*’ (< *Śyāma*), *বামী* ‘*Bāmī*’ (< *Vāmā* + -ī), forms of women’s names among the lower classes; *দুলালী* ‘*dulālī*’ > *darling*, etc. In many feminine adjectives, the MB. ‘-ī’ has now been dropped with the weakening of the gender-sense, as in MB. (ŠKK.) *বিতপনী* ‘*bitāpānī*’ (= *vitapanā*), *পাতালী* ‘*pātālī*’ > *slim* (< *‘patra-la-*’), *বিকালী* ‘*bikālī*’ (= *vikālā*), *দারুণী* ‘*dāruṇī*’ (= *dāruṇā*), *কৌমালী* ‘*kōālī*’ (= *kōmalā*), *আনাথী* ‘*ānāthī*’ (= *anāthā*), etc. In Late MB. and in NB., when through the influence of Sanskrit, the ‘-ānī, -inī’ affix was regarded as an elegant form, *tbh.* formations like *ননদিনী*, *পাগলিনী*, etc., etc., were evolved by the dozen in the literary language, as well as *sts.* ones like *নাগিনী*, *চণালিনী* and *চণালনো*, *বিহঙ্গিনী*, *চাতকিনী*, *কাগছিনী*, *প্রেতিনী* (> colloquial

পেতনৌ), পণ্ডিতানৌ, অনাথিনৌ, হতভাগিনৌ, রজকিনৌ, নাপিতানৌ (colloquial নাপিতনৌ, নাপ্তিনৌ), ভিক্ষুণী (< MIA. Pali « bhikkhunī »), ঋষ্যানৌ (Śūnya-Purāṇa), etc., and quite a host of others, some of which are not Sanskrit at all (e.g., বন্দিনী « bāndinī » *woman prisoner* from Persian « bandī »); but they are very freely used. (See Lalit-Mōhan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' Calcutta, San 1320, pp. 40 ff.)

The « -nī » affix is not to be confused with « -ānī » (13a, 14) discussed before, and also with the « -nī » in some isolated words, like রানী « rānī » (see p. 674), কাহিনী « kāhinī » *tale* (< * kathinikā = kathānikā), etc.

(51) পনা « pānā ».

446. This well-known NIA. affix, indicating state or function, is from OIA. « -tvana- ». From the change of « tv- » to « -pp- », it would seem to have originated in the South-western IA. region during the First MIA. stage, whence it spread elsewhere (see p. 508, *supra*). Examples; চোটেপনা « ḍhṛṣṭa-pānā » (dhṛṣṭa + -tvana-); গিন্নীপনা < গৃহীণীপনা « ginnī-pānā < gṛhīṇī-pānā »; etc.

There is an affix পানা, পনা « -pānā, -pānā » meaning 'like,' 'resembling,' 'similar to,' which seems to be a blend of পনা « -pānā » (in an extended, adjectival use) and the *sts.* word পারা « pārā » *like* < « *parāa < prāya- »: e.g., চাঁদপানা « cāḍḍa-pānā » beside চাঁদ-পারা « cāḍḍa-pārā » *moon-like*; কুলাপানা, কুলাপনা, কুলোপনা « kulā-pānā, kulā-pānā, kulō-pānā » (*flat and broad*) *like a winnowing fan*; লালপানা « lālā-pānā » *reddish*; etc.

(52) মত « -mātā, -mātā », মন « -mānā » < মন্ত « -māntā ».

447. Occurring in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, like এমত « ē-mātā » *like this* যেমত « jē-mātā » *like that*, etc. The form in « -nā » is due to influence of MB. « kēhānā, jēhānā » etc. See *infra*, under the 'Pronoun.' It is used as an independent word as well, e.g., আমার মত « āmārā mātā » *like me, of my sort*. A blend মতন « mātānā » = « mātā + mānā » is also found. It is from MIA. « -manta » (< OIA. « -mant- »), which figures also as a stereotyped form in some adjectives and some names, e.g., শ্রীমন্ত « śrī-māntā » *prosperous*, পয়দমন্ত « pāyā-māntā » *lucky*,

luck-bringing (pada status, position), হানুমন্ত(ী) < Hānumānt(ā) > *Hanuman*; etc.

The MIA. affix < -vanta >, influenced by the Skt. form of it, also gave the Bengali বন্ত < -bāntā > in words like গুণবন্ত < guṇā-bāntā >, ভাগ্যবন্ত < bhāgyā-bāntā >, etc.

Persian < -mand >, cognate with the Indo-Aryan < -mant- >, reinforced these affixes in Late MB., e.g., < *aql-mand, dāniš-mand >, etc.

(53) র > র > উর < *-rū > -ru, -ur > .

448. Originally implying 'similarity, intensity,' from OIA. < rūpa > *form, shape* > MIA. < -rūva >, this affix is generally used pleonastically in NIA. in which it occurs in only a few words: e.g., *গোক > গোক, < *gō-rū > gō-ru > *ox, cow, cattle*, wrongly spelt গর in Bengali: cf. Hindī गौ < gō-rū > (< < gō-rūpa >, originally meaning *buffalo*); সাঁজার < sājā-ru > *porcupine*, beside the simple form †সঁজা, হেঁজা < sējā, hējā > (śalyaka- + rūpa: p. 476); বাছুর < *bāch-ur < *bācha-rū > (cf. Hindōstānī < bach-rū >, Marāṭhī < vās-rū >), beside MB. বাছা < bāchā > *calf* (vatsa-rūpa); MB. শশার < śāśā-ru > *hare* (śaśa- + rūpa); MB. ঘোড়ার < ghōṛā-ru > *a kind of deer* (ghōṭaka- + rūpa); also MB. তুলার < tulā-ru > *a kind of deer* (<?); †গাবুর, গাবুর, MB. গাবর < gāb(h)-ur < gābhā-ru > (cf. Hindōstānī < gabh-rū >) *young person* (< garbha-rūpa > *children, young persons* as in the 'Divyāvadāna'); MB. (ŠKK.) জিঙ্গালর < jingālā-ru > *the 'Jingini' or 'Jiger' tree*; MB. কাঁউর, কাঁড়র < Kā-ur < Kāw-ur < OB. কামর < Kāmaru = *Kāma-rū > (as in Caryā 2: < Kāma-rūpa > i.e. West Assam: see *supra*, p. 299). Cf. also Marāṭhī < pākḥ-rū > *bird* (pakṣa-rūpa), Bhōjpurīyā < meherā-rū > *wife*, beside < meher > (mahilā-rūpa, mahilā), Skt. < hṛṣṭa-rūpa > *exceedingly glad*.

(54) ল < -lā >, লী < -lā >, লী < -lī > .

449. A common OIA. affix (with a variant < -ra >), < la > is found in the adjectival sense, meaning also 'possessing.' The pleonastic (svārthē) value also is very common; as well as a slightly modifying sense. The affixes < -ila > (see pp. 676-71) and < -ula > (< MIA. < -ulla >, Bengali

«-ulṣ», as in MB. লাজুলী «lājāuli» = «lajjā-sīlā», and রাতুল «rātulṣ» *red* < MIA. «*rattulla» = OIA. «rakta + -ula») are forms of this affix, with «-i-» and «-u-» themes. The affix is in some cases found in the form of «-r-», due probably to Bihārī influence, original Māgadhī «-l-» becoming «-r-» in Bihārī (see *supra*, pp. 536-538). Examples: আদল «ādālṣ» *resemblance (as of one face to another)* (OB. ādaa < advaya + -la), beside আদরা «adārā»; আধলা «ādhālā» *half, half-piece*, beside আধেলা «ādhēlā» (*ardha*); MB. উতরলী «utārālī» (fem. in «-ī < -ikā»), NB. উতরোল, উতরল «utārōlṣ < utārālṣ» *anxious* (uttvara-la); ছাওয়াল «chāwālṣ» *child*, ছাওয়ালিয়া > ছালিয়া, ছেলে «chāwāliyā > chāliyā, chēlē» *boy* (śāba- + -la + -iyā); পোলা «pōlā» beside পো(রা) «pō(ā)» *son, child* (pōta-la-); MB. ছেলি «chēli» Bhōjpuriyā «chēri» *she-goat* (chagalikā < chaga); গাড়ল, গাড়র «gārālṣ, gārārṣ» *sheep* (cf. Late Skt. «gaḍḍalikā < gaḍḍala» *rolling animal, as in the entire flock*); দীঘল «dīghālṣ» *long* (dīrgha-la); OB. fem. আগলি «āgali» *advanced* (Caryā 32: < agra-la-); পাকল «pākālṣ» *ripe, well-ripened* (pakva-la); হাঁড়ল «hārālṣ» *big, open-mouthed pot* (cf. হাঁড়ী, হাঁড়া «hārī, hārā» *large pot*); পাতলা «pātālā» *lean and thin* < like a leaf (patra-la-), MB. fem. পাতলী «pātālī»; MB. নহলী = নঅলী «nā(h)ālī», fem. *fresh, new* (*navali-kā); MB. (KKC.) সোহাগলী «sōhāgālī» *wife beloved by her husband* (sāubhāgya- + -lī); MB. বিজুলী, NB. বিজলী «bijulī > bij(ā)lī», also বিজুরী «bijurī», beside Hindōstānī «bij, bijlī» (MIA. vijjulia, OIA. vidyut + -la + -ikā); ফাটল «phātālṣ» *crack (on a wall, on the roof)* (ফাটে √phāt split); *সহিলা > সহেলা > সয়লা, সহিলী > সহিলি, সহেলি «*sāhilā > sāhēlā > sāylā, sāhili > sāhili, sāli» *friend (among women)* (sakhī + -lā, -likā); MB. মাতল «mātālṣ» (*matta-la*); ধকল «dhākālṣ» *strain* (cf. ধাকা «dhākkā» *push*); বাঁধুলী «bādhulī» *a flower* (bandhuka + -likā); দাঁদলান «dāḍḍālānā» *to be on the aggressive, to be fighting and quarrelling, to oppress* (dvandva-la-); ফাঁদল «phādālṣ» *circumference* (< ফাঁদ «phādṣ», cf. Late Skt. «phaṇḍa < *phandra» *belly*); হাতল «hātālṣ» *handle* (hasta-); পয়রা «pāyṛā» *liquid (as of treacle)* (< payas); etc., etc. We have this affix apparently in বাদল, বাদলা «bādālṣ, bādālā» *cloud, rainy weather* (Late Skt. vardala-), মাদল «mādālṣ» *a deep-toned drum* (mardala), কাতল, কাতলা «kātalṣ, kātālā» *carp fish*; etc.

(55) স < -śā >, সা < -sā >, ছা, চা < -chā, -cā >.

450. This affix, meaning 'likeness, similarity, resemblance,' is derived by Hoernle from OIA. < sadṛśa > (Gaudian Grammar, § 292); but this derivation is not tenable phonologically. As a source of this NIA. affix, I suggest the OIA. affix < -śa >, as in a limited number of words in Skt., e.g., < lōma-śa, kapi-śa, karka-śa, yuva-śa, arva-śa, ēta-śa, lōpa-śa, ? giri-śa, ? kala-śa >. This < -śa > affix was both pleonastic and adjectival, with an implication of similarity: e.g., < kapi-śa > *tawny*, 'monkey-like,' < karka-śa > *harsh, grating*, 'gravel-like.' (This < -śa > is derived from an Indo-European < -ko [-kō] >: cf. Brugmann, 'Vergleichende Grammatik der idg. Sprachen', II, Strassburg, 1889, § 83.)

Examples: < -a + -śa > -āsś >, feminine < -ās-I >: খোলস < khōl-āsś > *covering, slough of snake* (< khōlś cover); মুখস ts. < mukha > + < -śā > *mask*; তাড়স < tāṛā-śā > *force, influence, sympathy, as in fever due to a pain or wound* (< তাড় √tāḍ drive, beat); ধেড়স < dhēṛā-śā > *a vegetable, 'lady's fingers,'* beside ঢেড়ি, ধেড়ি < dhēṛi, dhēṛi > *a kind of ear-ornament*; আপস < āpā-śā > *friends, people of the same group or family* (appā < ātman, *ātma-śa); sts. রূপসী < rūpāsī > *a beautiful woman* (*rūpa-śa- + -ikā).

< -ā-śa + -āka > -āsā > -śāsā >: also altered to the affricates ছা < -chā >, চা < -cā >, in the feminine, সী, চী < -sī, -cī >: e.g., পয়সা < pāysā > *pice* (< pāi-sā, Hind. paisā); আলিসা > আলসা, আলসে < āli-sā > ālsā, ālsē > *parapet on a terrace* (< āli, āl embankment); চিপসা, চূপসা < cipśā, cupśā > *lean, pressed* (√cip press); তাপসা < bhāpśā > *foetid, rank, dank (like vapour) with a bad odour* (*bhāspa-śa-); পানিসা > পানসে < pāni-sā > pānsē > (by Vowel Harmony) *watery* (pāniya + -śa-); চামসা < cāmśā > *like untanned hide in smell* (*carma-śa); চকসা < cākśā > *clearing of the sky* (cf. চকচক < cāk-cāk > reduplicated form = *to be bright*); করসা < phārśā > *light, dawning*, beside Chakma dialect < pār = phār > *light* (see p. 512); ঝাপসা, ঝাপসা < jhāpśā, jhupśā > *hazy* (cf. ঝোপ < jhōpś > *wood, grove*); আবছা < ābśchā > *hazy, < cloudy* (cf. †আভ < ābhś > = < abbha > *thin cloud*); লেঙচা < lēṅś-cā > *to limp, to be like a lame man* (cf. লেঙড়া < lēṅśṛā > *lame man*, লেঙ < lēṅ > *kick, foot, shin*); ভেঙচা, ভাঙচা < bhēṅ-cā, bhāṅ(g)ś-cā > *make faces or wry-*

mouth (cf. *bhaṅgi*); *কপচা* « *kāpācā* » to chatter (√*k|p*, *kalp*); *ঘুমসী*, *ঘুঙসী* « *ghumṣī*, *ghuṅṣī* » waist-string, 'winding thread' (< √*ghum* to wander about); *আলগোছা* « *ālāgōchā* » without touching, from a distance might be from « **ālāgā-śā* » distinct-like (*alagna* + *-śa*): cf. however *আলগোছে* at p. 551; *একসা* « *ēkṣā* » rolled or united into one seems to have been influenced by, if not actually derived from, the Persian « *yak-sān* ».

There are extensions of this affix: *অসিয়া* > *চে* « *-ā-s-iyā* » > *-cē* », and *আসিয়া* > *আসে* « *-ā-s-iyā* » > *-āsē*»: *লালচে* « *lālācē* » = **lālā-siyā* » reddish; so *কালচে* « *kālācē* » blackish; *ফাকাসিয়া* > *ফেকেসে* « *phākāsiyā* » > *phēkāśē* » (also without nasalisation) pale, colourless, cf. *Hindōstānī* « *phakk* » colourless.

In the words *সাতাসে*, *আটাসে* « *sātāsē*, *āṭāsē* » a child prematurely born after seven months or after eight months, the « *-āsē* » represents *মাসিয়া* « *mās-iyā* » < « *māsa* » month. In a few onomatopoeics, however, we have an *আস* « *-āsṣ* » and *উস* « *-usṣ* » which seem to be connected with this « *-sṣ* » affix: e.g., *ধপাস্* « *dhāpāsṣ* », *ধড়াস্* « *dhārāsṣ* » with a loud thud, *পটাস্*, *কটাস্* « *pātāsṣ*, *kātāsṣ* » with a crack, *ধুপুস্* « *dhupus* » with a gentle thud etc. Cf. « *-ātṣ* » (p. 655) and « *-ākṣ* » (pp. 681-682).

(56) *সই*, *সহি* « *sāi*, *sāhi* ».

451. OB. « **sahī* », from OIA. « *sahita* », as in *জলসই* « *jālṣ-sāi* » immersed in water, *বুকসই* « *bukṣ-sāi* » reaching up to the breast, *এলসই* « *rūḷṣ-sāi* » ('*Hutōm-Pēcār Naksā*,' 1862, p. 74) belabouring with a cudgel (« *rulṣ* < English *ruler*): etc. This is confused with another *সই* « *-sāi* » from the Perso-Arabic, for which see below.

(57) *সর*, *সরা* « *-sārṣ*, *-sarā* ».

452. From OIA. « *sara* < √*sr* » moving. This affix forms ordinals, and a few other adjectives and nouns: e.g., MB. *একসর* « *ēkāsārā* » alone, by one self (wrongly Sanskritised in MB. to একেশ্বর, also একশ্বর « *ēkēśwārā*, *ēkāsārā* »); *দোসর* « *dōsārṣ* » a second, a supporter, a double, second, *দোসরা* « *dōsārā* » second, second day of the month; *তেসর*, *তেসরা* « *tēsārṣ*, *tēsārā* » third (day of the month); *চোসর* « *chōsārṣ* » fourth, square; MB. *সোসর* « *sōsārā* » equal, lit. moving along with (= *sama-sara*); etc. Hoernle

derives this from « spta » (Gaudian Grammar, § 271), but in MIA. this would give either « saṭa > saṣa », or « sata, sita > sa(d)a, si(d)a ».

(58) সোআ « -sōā ».

453. Found in MB., as in (ŠKK.) কানাসোআ « kṇānā-sōā » *reaching the brink* (= kṇa- + -sama-).

(59) হার, হার। « -hārṣ, hāra ».

454. It occurs in a few words like একহার, দোহার, তেহার, চৌহার « ēkṣhāra, dōhārā, tēhārā, cāuhārā », to mean 'fold.' (দোহার « dōhārā » also means *stout, robust, 'double-sized'*). The source seems to be the Skt. « hāra » *division, portion* (Yōgesh Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 178). Cf. MB. বাঠিহার « ṣāṭhi-hāra », *বাঠিহার « ṣāṭhihārā » > NB. বেটেরা « ṣēṭērā » *sixth-day ceremony and worship after child-birth*. The affix occurs in Hindōstānī also, where it is agentive: e.g., « sirjan-hār » *Creator*, « dēnē-hārā » *giver*, « pālan-hār » *one who maintains*, etc. The Hind. « hār(ā) » is commonly derived from « kāra- » *doer*: but the aspiration in this case would be difficult to explain. There seems to have been a confusion between « kāra » > -āra » and « hāra » in Early NIA.: cf. Bengali জোকার, জাঁকার « jōkārṣ, jākārṣ » *shout or song of triumph*, beside জোহার « jōhārṣ » *salutation*, Hind. « juhār », found also in Kōl as « juhar » *salutation*; দোহার « dōhārṣ » < « *dhuārā » *singer in a chorus* (< dhruva-kāra).

In দেহার « dēhārā » < দেহরা « dēhārā » *temple*, we have « ghara, gr̥ha »; and দোহার « dōhārṣ » of two is from « dōṇha, dōṇṇa + (k)ara ». Hoernle derives « hārṣ » from Skt. « vidha + ra » (Gaudian Grammar, § 412), but this derivation offers phonological difficulties.

455. There are in addition a number of affixes which are in most cases mutilated forms of words forming parts of compounds, and these are found mainly in place names (e.g., আস, সা, সো « -āsṣ, -sā, -si » < « āvāsa, -vāsa- », as in ইন্দাস, « Indāsṣ » = « Indrāvāsa », পাকড়াশী « Pākṣṛāśī » a *surname* = « Parkaṭāvāsa + -ika »; দৌ, দৌরা > দে « -di, -diyā » < -dē » as in ন'দে < নদৌরা « Nōdē < Nādiyā », from « dvipa- »; etc.);

but as these are not found in derived verbal or nominal forms of the language, and have long lost all force of affixes, they are not considered here. (See Y. C. Vidyānidhi, *Bengali Grammar*, VSPd., pp. 188-199). Affixes like ভর, ভরা < -bhārā, -bhārā > (e.g., পেট-ভরা < pēṭa-bhārā *belly-full*, দিন-ভরা < din-bhārā > *all day long*), করা < -kārā > (as in শত-করা < śata-kārā > *by the hundred, per cent*, where < kārā = Bengali passive participle of কর < √kār >, corresponding to < kṛta >: Hindōstānī has < kaḍa > as in < sai-kaḍā, sai-kaḍī >, where < kaḍa > curiously enough preserves the old Māgadhī equivalent of < kṛta > which is lost to Bengali) are but compounded words, and are self-explaining; and they need no further discussion.

[II] TATSAMA SUFFIXES.

456. From the large and ever-increasing *tatsama* element in Late MIA. and in NIA., a number of common Sanskrit affixes were familiarised, and gradually these have been adopted into the language, their naturalisation being indicated by the formation of hybrids with *tbk.* or foreign roots or words. There seems, moreover, always to have been present in the minds of speakers of Late MIA. and Early NIA. a sense of some vague connexion between the < -ā, -ā > of nouns and adjectives and Skt. < -ākā, -ākā >, and between the < -a-, -ia- > of the passive participle with < -ta, -ita >: a connexion which the scholars have always noted and indicated.

In Second and Late MIA., as a single unvoiced stop would not be allowed intervocally (at least in orthography), the < -k- > or < -t- > of the *ts.* affixes would be written < -kk-, -tt- >, and free use of this device would be made for purposes of metre or rime. This practice was continued to the Early NIA. stage: the 'Prākṛta-Paṅgala' has spellings like < rūakka (rūpaka), Mēnakka (Mēnakā), Sārangikka (Sārangikā), ghitta (ghṛta), āatti (āyati) >, and in Old Hindī, Old Rājasthān, etc. we find instances where this tradition is carried on, like < matti (mati), Sarasatti (Sarasvatī), Manmaththa (Manmatha), sukkha (sukha), hayaggaya (haya-gaja), jagga (jagat), uṛaggana (uḍa-gaṇa), saddāi (sadā) > etc., and even in foreign borrowings like < surattāna (sultān),

Arabbi (Psrso-Arabic « ‘arabī »), Turakkī (Turkī) », etc. There are, however, also cases of doubling of other consonants than stops and aspirates in Late MIA. and Early NIA. In OB. of the Caryās we find also a few cases (see below, under « -ta, -ita »).

(1) ইমা « -imā ».

457. From OIA. « -iman », with the force of the English *-ness*: found also in MIA., e.g. « muṇisima (= manuṣyatva), gahirima (gabhīratva), vaḍḍhimā (vṛddhi-bhāva) », etc. OB. (Caryā 34) « pārima » (= pāra); MB., NB. বক্রিমা « bāṅkimā » (vakra-tva), লালিমা « lālimā » *redness*, রাক্তিমা « rātimā » *redness* (raktiman), beside কালিমা « kālīmā » *blackness*, নৌলিমা « nīlimā » *bluish tinge*, চাঁদিমা « cādimā » *moon-light, moon-sheen*. This affix is found in other NIA. languages, but it is literary rather than popular. In Bengali, « -imā » has also a slightly diminutive force.

(2) ইয় « -īyā » [io, io].

458. This is affixed to foreign and other names, forming adjectives: রুসীয় « Ruṣīyā » *Russian*, আরবীয় « Ārabīyā » *Arabian*, মিসরীয় « Miṣarīyā » *Egyptian*, খ্রীষ্টীয় « Khrīṣṭīyā » *belonging to Christ, Christian*, ইটালীয় « Itālīyā » *Italian*, ডেনীয় « Dēnīyā » *Danish*, হেগেলীয় « Hēgēlīyā » *Hegelian*, etc.

(3) ক « -ka ».

459. It is sometimes difficult to decide whether the pleonastic « -ka » of Bengali comes from MIA. « -kka » (see p. 683), or is an OB. or MB. employ of the *ts.* affix. The Skt. « -ka » undoubtedly sustained in Bengali this MIA. borrowing from it, and helped to extend its use. When it is in connexion with *ts.* words, the « -ka » might be regarded as the *ts.* affix: e.g., রাজনৈতিক « rājānaitikā » beside -নৈতিক « -naitikā » *political*; আদিক « -ādi-ka- » > দিগ « -digā » in the oblique plural base of nouns; Skt. words with « -ka, -ika », like « bāla-ka, pañca-ka, saḥāya-ka, mās-ika, pākṣ-ika, dain-ika, dōla-ka, sthāpa-ka, māpa-ka, jñāpa-ka, pāṭṭ-ka, vāṣay-ika, lāuk-ika, sāgni-ka, tīrth-ika, māṅkh-ika », etc., etc. form a whole host in Bengali,

and since many of these words are freely used in the colloquial, «-ka, -ika (with modification of root vowel)» have become quite familiar as adjectival affixes.

In a few words like পেটুক «pēt-ukṣ» *glutton*, মিষ্টুক «miṣ-ukṣ» *sociable*, লাজুক «lāj-ukṣ» *shy*, মিথুক «mithy-ukṣ» *liar*, we have probably the Skt. affix «-uka»; cf. also হিংসুক «hiṁs-ukṣ» *envious*.

See also below, under 'Verb: Pleonastic Affixes.'

(4) ত, ইত «-t(ā), -it(ā)».

460. The passive participle affix of OIA. (Skt.), it is in very common use. It was apparently re-introduced in the Late MIA. period, in which it was written «-tta, -itta». This affix is frequently used with *tbbh.* and *sta.*, as well as foreign roots and words, showing its complete naturalisation. Examples: OB. (Caryā 8) ভরিতী «bharitī» *filled*, fem. in «-ita» + «-ī»; (Caryā 9) নিবিত «nibitā» (nirvṛta, MIA. *nivvitta-); so (Caryā 12) পরিনিবিত্তা «parinibittā»; (Caryā 30) উইত্তা «uittā» (MIA. «*uitta-» for «uia» = «udita»); MB., NB. থকিত «thakit(ā)» *astonished* (thakka < *stabh-kṛta + ita), খলিত «khālitā» *slipped* (√skhal), লখিত «lākhitā» *seen, noticed* (√lakṣ), জানিত «jānitā» *known* (see p. 654), করিত «kār-it(ā)» as in করিত-কর্মী «kāritṣ-kārmā» *experienced* (= kṛta-karmā), জন্মিত «jānmit(ā)», জাম্মিত «jāmmit(ā)» *begotten*, উজলিত «ujālitā» *brightened* (< ujḡvala), অবিবৃত «ābiyātā» *unmarried* («ā- + biyā < vivāha + -tā»: cf. Hindī «byāh-it» *married*); এলায়িত «ēlāyitā» *dishevelled* (where «ēlā» < আলা, আউলা «ālā, āulā» = «ākula-», see p. 383, + «-itā»); etc.; নিকাহিতা স্ত্রী «nikāh-itā stri» *woman or wife married in the nikāh form* (< Perso-Arabic «nikāh»); বাপ্তাইজিত «bāptāij-itā» *baptised*; and even আইনামুসারে রেজেষ্ট্রিত «āinānusārē rējēṣṭritā» *registered in accordance with law* (Perso-Arabic «ʿaīn»: রেজিষ্ট্রিকৃত «rējēṣṭrikṛtā» is more common, however). A number of wrong forms in «-i-tā», created by Bengali writers, have become well-established in the language, like খনিত «khānitā» (= khāta), ইচ্ছিত «icchitā» (= iṣṭa), দংশিত «daśnitā» (daṣṭa), অনুবাদিত «ānubādītā» (anūdita), সিকিত «siñcitā» («sikta», causative «sēcita»), নমিত «nāmitā» (nata), আহরিত «āhāritā» (āhrta, āhārita), একত্রিত «ēkātṛitā» (= ēkatra), নিঃশেষিত «niḥśēṣita»

(<niḥśeṣa), etc., etc. The < sêṭ > and < an-iṭ > bases of the Sanskrit grammarians have been entirely ignored. (See *supra*, p. 201).

(5) তব্য < -tābyā > [-tobbo].

461. The Skt. < -tavya > is combined in the colloquial rather than in the literary speech with a few *tbh.* roots, through an extension of its employ in *ts.* forms : বলতব্য < bālā-tābyā >, কহতব্য < kāhā-tābyā > (√bāl, kāh=brū, kathaya-), সহতব্য, সহিতব্য < sāhā-tābyā, sāh-i-tābyā > for < sōḍhavya >; rarely with other roots, as *e.g.*, like ঋতব্য < khātābyā > (khāditavya), imitating < dātavya >.

(6) তা < -tā >.

462. The affix of abstraction, used mainly with *ts.* and *sts.* words, often wrongly : *e.g.*, সখ্যতা < sākhyā-tā > *friendship*, আধিক্যতা < ādhikyā-tā >, colloquially among women আদিখ্যেতা < ādikhyētā > *excess, effusive or gushing affection*, জাতীয়তা < jātiyā-tā > *nationalism*, রোমান্টিকতা < rōmāntikā-tā > *Romanticism*, মানবিকতা < mānābikā-tā > *human character*, ভদ্রতা < bhādrā-tā >, সৌজন্যতা < sāujānyā-tā > beside সৌজন্য < sāujānyā > *courtesy*, etc.

(7) ত্ব < -twā > [-tto].

463. Quite common in Bengali with *tbh.* and even foreign words : *e.g.*, নতুনত্ব, নোতুনত্ব < nātunā-twā, nōtunā-twā > *newness* (< nātunā : p. 345); হিন্দুত্ব < hindu-twā > *Hinduism, Hindu ideas and practices* (Persian < hindū >); বামুনত্ব < bāmunā-twā > *Brahmanism, Brahmanishness*; মুসলমানত্ব < musāl-mānā-twā > *Mohammedan notions and ways*; ছোটত্ব < chōṭā-twā > *smallness*, বড়ত্ব < bārā-twā > *bigness*; একঘেয়েত্ব < ēkaghēyē-twā > *monotony* (< ēkā-ghā-iyā > *with the same beat*); কর্তৃত্ব, কর্তৃত্ব < kārṭā-twā, kāttā-twā > *domineering manner* (< kārṭā >, *sts.* < kāttā > = 'boss' + < -twā >), which, through influence of words ending in consonant + < -yā > changing the final syllable into < -i > (like সত্যি < sātī > [jōtti], পথি < pāthī > [potthi], অবিশি < ābiśī > [obiṣṣi] = < satya, pathya, avāśya >, see p. 406), is frequently found as কর্তৃত্বি [kōttatti] in the Standard Colloquial.

(8) পাৱা < -pārā >.

464. A *sts.* form, form Skt. < prāyah > > *parā, meaning 'like,' 'almost as': see under পনা < -pānā >, p. 696. In Oriyā, this appears as < pārā >. Example: পাগল-পাৱা < pāgālā-pārā > like a mad person, also পাগলের পাৱা < pāgālērā-pārā >; < pārā > is thus used as a separate word, as it is also in Oriyā.

(9) ময় < -māyā >.

465. In the sense of 'full of,' 'spread about in or with': জলময় < jālā-māyā > covered with water, পথময় < pāthā-māyā > throughout the street, কাদাময় < kādā-māyā > all covered with mud, দেশময় < dēśā-māyā > all over the land, ইউরোপময় < Iurōpā-māyā > all over Europe, etc.

(10) সহ < -sāhā >.

466. The Skt. particle is loosely compounded with nouns to indicate inclusion: কাপড়-সহ < kāpāṛā-sāhā > with the garments on, বাছুর-সহ গোরু < bāchurā-sāhā gōru > a cow together with the calf, ঢাকীসহ বিসর্জন < ḍhākī-sāhā bisārjanā > casting the image (of Durgā or other goddess or god, after the annual worship) into water, with the drummers and all = making a thorough end of an affair; also ঢাকীসুদ্ধ < ḍhākī-śuddhā >, see below; etc.

(11) শুদ্ধ < -śuddhā >, শুদ্ধা < -śuddhā >.

467. Also used in the inclusive sense: আমি-শুদ্ধ < āmi-śuddhā > including me, সব-শুদ্ধ(1) < sābā-śuddhā, -ā > including all, সাজশুদ্ধ ঘোড়া < sājā-śuddhā ghōrā > horse with harness and all, etc. This usage apparently originated from the sense of entire, complete which the Skt. word has. The word is also spelt with a dental স < s- >, and a *sts.* or *thh.* from শুধু or শুধু < sudhu, śudhu > also occurs, meaning 'only.' In Hindōstānī we have the same word in < suddhā >, also < sūdhī >; in Sindhi it occurs as < sūdhā > along with. Hoernle derives it from a MIA. *saūddha, *saṭṭaddha, from Skt. < sam-ā-dhā > (Gaudian Grammar, p. 226), but does this not look likely.

See also under 'Post-positions,' *infra*, under 'Noun.'

[III] FOREIGN SUFFIXES: PERSIAN.

468. Persian suffixes, and some words which have almost become like suffixes in Bengali, are given below.

(1) আন, ওয়ান < -ān, -wān > *possessing* (< -wān, -bān >): গাড়ীআন, গাড়ী-ওয়ান, গাড়ীওয়ান, গাড়ীআন < gārīān, gārīwān, gārīwān, gārāān > *cab-man*; বাগান < বাগোয়ান < bāgān < bāgwān > *garden* (= bāgwān); the word কোচুয়ান < kōcuān > beside কোচমান < kōe-mān > *coachman* seems to the English word, with influence of the Persian < -wān >, found in দরওয়ান < dār-wān > *gate-keeper* (darwān, darbān).

(2) আনা < -ānā > *pertaining to, having the nature of* (= -ānah): with an extension আনী, আনি < -ān-i, -ān-i > (= -ānah + -i), indicating abstraction: e.g., বড়-ঘরানা < bārā-ghār-ānā > *pertaining to rich or high families*; হিন্দুয়ানী < hindu-ān-i >, হিঁদুয়ানী < hīdu-ān-i > *Hindu ways*; বাবুয়ানী < bābu-ānā >, বাবুয়ানী < bābu-ān-i > *the ways of a gentleman, luxury and dressiness*; সাহেবিয়ানী < sāhēbi-ānā > *Europeans ways, extravagance and haughty ways*, etc., etc. See p. 592 for the intrusive < -i >, giving rise to the form < -iānā >.

(3) খানা < khānā > *place, abode* (= xānah): শুঁড়ীখানা < šūrī-khānā > *vintner's shop*; মূদীখানা < mudī-khānā > *grocer's shop, oilman's store*; ডাক্তারখানা < dāktār-khānā > *dispensary*; ছাপাখানা < chāpā-khānā > *printing establishment*; বৈঠকখানা < bāiṭhākā-khānā > *drawing-room*; etc.

(4) খোর < khōr > *eater* (= xōr): গুলিখোর < guli-khōr > *opium-smoker*; আপিম-খোর < āpim-khōr > *opium-eater*; ঘুষ-খোর < ghuṣ-khōr > *bribe-taker*; etc.

(5) গর < gār > *maker* (= gar), frequently altered to an Indian কর < -kāra >: কারিগর < kārigār > *artisan, craftsman* (Skt. < kārū > *maker* + Pers. < gar >) beside কারিকর < kārikār >; বাজীগর, -কর < bājī-gār, -kāra > *magician, acrobat*.

(6) গিরি < giri > *business, craft, trade; manners, ways* (= Pers. < gar-i >; also < gir > *taking, holding, seizing* > *taker, holder* + nominal affix < -i >): মুচিয়া-গিরি < muṭiyā-giri > *the calling of a porter*; মুচিগিরি < mucī-giri > *a shoe-maker's calling*; বাবুগিরি < bābu-giri > *the ways of a gentleman* = *soft living*; কেরানীগিরি < kērānī-giri > *the profession of a clerk*; etc.

(7) চী, চি < -ci, -ci >, a diminutive affix, a modification of the Persian < -cah > > চা < cā > with feminine or diminutive < -i >: ধূনাচী < dhūnāci > *small incense-burner*; পাতিফি < pātāñci > *a carpet or mat*, from words like দেগচী, ডেকচী < dēgeci, dēkeci > *a caldron* < < dēgecah > ; বাগিচা < bāgicā > *small garden* < < bāgicah > ; চাম্চা, চাম্চে < cāmcā, -cē > *spoon*, etc.

(8) তর < -tārā > *like* (< Perso-Arabic < tarāh > *plan, mode, manner*): এমনতর < ĕmāñḍ-tārā > *such* (beside এমন-ধারা < ĕmāñḍ-dhārā >); কেমনতর < kēmāñḍ-tārā > *in a peculiar way*; যেমনতর < jēmāñḍ-tārā > *like that*; etc. After some *ts.* words it has an intensive force, as in গুরুতর < guru-tārā > *in a very excessive way*, ঘোরতর < ghōrā-tārā > *in a very terrible manner*, বহুতর < bāhu-tārā > *manifold*, etc., where it seems this suffix of foreign origin has been confused with the Skt. comparative affix < -tara >. The affix is found mainly in some pronominal adjectives and adverbs, and this use seems to be modelled on Hindōstānī (Urdū) forms like < is-tarāh, jis-tarāh, kis-tarāh >, etc.

(9) দান, দানী < -dān, -dān-i > *receptacle*: নস্রদান < nāsyā-dān > *snuff-box*, পিকদানী < pikḍ-dānī > *spittoon*, on the model of কলমদান < kālām-dān > *pen-stand* (qalam-dān), আতরদান < ātār-dān > *scent-bottle* (ʿitr-dān), etc.

(10) দার < -dār < *holder, one in charge of*: বাজনদার, extended to বাজন-দারিয়া > বাজুন্দারে < bājāñḍ-dār, bājāñḍ-dār-iā > bājundērē < *musician*; চোকাঁদার < cāukī-dār > *watchman* > চোকাঁদারী < cāukīdār-i > *work of a watchman*: চড়নদার < cārāñḍ-dār > *passenger* (√cār ride); ফাঁড়ীদার < phāṛī-dār > *person in charge of a police station*; ছড়িদার < chāṛī-dār > *rod-bearer*; সমঝদার < sāmājhḍ-dārḍ > *possessing discrimination*; অংশীদার < āñśī-dār > *for অংশ-দার* < āñśā-dār > *shareholder in a firm*; etc.

(11) নবিশ < -nābiś > *writer* (= navīs): নকলনবিশ < nākāl-nābiś > *copyist* (naql-navīs). In the word শিক্ষানবিশ < śikṣā-nābiś > *apprentice* (especially in some learned trade), we have the influence of the English word *novice*. নবিশ < nābiś-i > is the abstract form of the above.

(12) বন্দ < -bandā > > বন্দি < bāñḍī > *shut, enclosed* (= Pers. < band >): চিঠাবন্দি < ciṭhā-bāñḍī > *entered in a ledger*, পেটরাবন্দি, -বন্দি < pēṭṛā-bāñḍā, -bāñḍī > *shut inside a chest*, বাক্সবন্দি, বন্দি < bāksā-bāñḍā, -bāñḍī > *locked in a box*.

(13) বাজ < -bāj > *one accustomed to do a thing* (< bāz), an abstract formation from which is বাজী < bāj-i >: রাঁড়বাজ < rāṛḍ-bāj > *one who associates with courtesans* (slang); ধড়ীবাজ < dhāṛi-bāj > *acute fellow, swindler*; ধোঁকা-বাজ < dhōkā-bāj > *a swindler*; গলা-বাজী < gālā-bājī > *speech-making*; etc.

(14) সহি, সহৈ < -sāhi, -sāi > *proper, attached to* (Perso-Arabic < saḥīḥ >): as an affix, this has been confused with the similar *tbh.* affix (p. 700); e.g., মানান্-সহি, -সহৈ < mānānḍ-sā(h)i > *agreeable, suitable*; প্রমাণ-সহি < pramāṇḍ-sāhi > *of full size*; চলনসহৈ < cālānḍ-sāi > *serviceable*; মাপসহৈ < māpḍ-sāi > *(article) to measure*; টেকসহৈ < tēkḍ-sāi > *durable*; etc.

Some Persian words, being cognate with Sanskrit ones, are so very similar to the latter that their Indian or Indianised forms are employed: e.g., Persian < -istān > in names of countries occurs in Bengali in the Sanskrit form < sthāna >: e.g., হিন্দুস্থান < Hindu-sthānḍ >, আফগানিস্থান < Āphḍgāni-sthānḍ >, তুর্কীস্থান < Turki-sthānḍ >; Persian < -mand > often becomes মন্ত < māntā >, e.g., দৌলতমন্ত < dāulāt-māntā > beside শ্রীমন্ত < śrī-māntā >, and Persian < nāmāh > is hardly felt to be foreign in the Bengali নামা < -nāmā >.

Other Persian affixes or words like < -yandah, -andāz, pōš > appear only in Persian words borrowed in the language, and as they are not used with native words, they cannot be said to have as yet become naturalised.

[B] PREFIXES

[I] PREFIXES OF NATIVE ORIGIN: TADBHAVA AND TATSAMA.

469. Bengali has a few prefixes which are living ones, employed in forming words. The following are the *tbh.* and *ts.* prefixes found in use.

(1) অ, আ < ā-, ā- >, অনা < ānā- >: Privative, Pejorative.

OIA. initial < ā- > normally became < ā- > in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 314), but the influence of Skt. restored the < ā- > [=a] in most cases. This prefix অ [a] is not mutated to [o] even when the following syllable has [i] or [u] (see p. 396). Examples: আলুনি < ā-luni < *ā-lōṇ-i > *not*

salted (as of curry) (a-lavaṇ-ika); আকাচা < ā-kācā > not washed (as a dhōtī); অবন্তি < ā-bāṇṭ-i > disagreement (বন √bān to make up); আকাঁড়া < ā-kārā > not cleaned (as of rice) (a-kaḍḍhia, *a-kaṇḍia = a-kṛṣṭa); MB. sts. আবুদ্ধিয়া < ā-buddhiyā > without intelligence; অশুধ < āśudhā >, mourning, ceremonial uncleanness, often written শুধ < ōśudhā > (a-śuddha); MB. (ŠKK.) আদেখ < ā-dēkhā > not seen, আদিবস < ā-dibāsā > bad day, আবেলা < ā-bēlā > (NB. অবেলা < ā-bēlā >) bad time; আধোয়া < ā-dhōā > not washed; অকোজো < ā-kējō < *ā-kāj-uā > good-for-nothing; MB. আকারণে < ākāraṇē > without any reason; অজান(া), অজানা < ā-jān(ā), ā-jānā > unknown; অঘর < ā-ghārā > bad family; আঘাট < ā-ghāṭā > a bad 'ghāt'; অবিয়ত < ā-biyā-tā >, see p. 704; etc.

We have also hybrids like অহিন্দু < ā-hindu > non-Hindu, un-Hindu, অখুশী < ā-khuṣī > displeased (Persian < xūṣī >), অহিসাবী unmethodical (Perso-Arabic < hisāb > accounts).

OIA. < ān- >, before vowels, is the source of the Bengali অনা < ānā >, through the occurrence of forms like < an-āgata, an-āvrṣṭi > etc.: sts. অনামুখ < anā-mukhā > evil-face, অনাছটি, অনাস্টি < anā-chiṣṭi, anā-sṣṭi > extraordinary (in a pejorative sense).

(2) অ, আ < ā-, ā- >: Intensive > Pleonastic.

470. It is found in some MB. and dialectal NB. words. See *supra*, p. 378. Possibly it is a semantic development of the negative অ, আ above. The OIA. particle (later prefix) < ā- > could not continue its force in NIA., as it was assimilated through phonetic decay in MIA. Examples: অমন্দ < ā-māṇḍā > bad; অর্থী, অর্থী < ā-bṛthā, ā-bṛthā >, < obretha > in the 'Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhed' (see p. 234) = < vrthā >; অঘোর নিদ্রা < ā-ghōrā nidrā > = < ghōra nidrā > deep sleep; অরঙ্গা, অরঙ্গা < ā-rāṅgā, ā-rāṅgā > coloured; অকুমারী, অকুমারী < ā-kumārī, ā-kumārī > virgin, < ocumari > in the 'Orthbhed.'

Connected with the above would seem to be an অ < ā- > prefix, indicating 'similarity' or 'resemblance': e.g., আকাঁড়, -ট < ā-kāṭ(h)ā > like a log > idiotic; আখ(া)ড়া < ā-khāmbhā, -khāmbhā > like a pillar (slang);

আভাজা < ā-bhājā > *slightly fried* < *not properly fried* (here = the privative or pejorative < ā- > ?).

(3) কু < ku- >.

471. Pejorative, from OIA. < ku- >. This prefix also is used as a noun in Bengali, meaning 'something bad.' Examples: কুকাৰ < ku-kājā > *bad deed*, কুচাল < ku-cālā > *bad ways*. There are also hybrids—কুনজর < ku-nājar > *bad sight > eye of displeasure (or of sensuality)* (Perso-Arabic < nazr >), কুকেছা < ku-kecchā > *scandal* (Perso-Arabic < qissah >), etc. (The OIA. < duṣ-, dur- > *bad* has not been naturalised in the same way.)

(4) দর < dārā- >.

472. A diminutive prefix, meaning *half, a little*, from MIA. < dara > (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 222) from OIA. < √dṛ > *to break*: e.g., দরকাঁচা < dārā-kācā > *half-unripe*, also ‡ দরকচা, দরকোচা < dārā-kācā, dārā-kōcā >, *not properly matured*; দরপাকা < dārā-pākā > *half-ripe*. It is a rare and practically an obsolete affix.

(5) নি < ni- >, sts. নির < nir- >.

473. Privative affix, from OIA. < niḥ, nir >. Through Skt. influence this affix also occurs as নির < nir >. Examples: নিভুল < ni-bhulā > *faultless, without a mistake* beside নির্ভুল, 'নিবুল' < nir-bhulā, nibbhulā >; নিৰ্ভূত < ni-khūtā > *without a blemish*; নিগাঁই, নিগাঁঞি < ni-gāi, nir-gāi > *without any village home*; নিখাতি, নিখাতি < ni-khā-(u)nti >, feminine from < *ni-khā-wantā > *one who does not eat*; নিনাই, নিনায়, নিনাও < ni-nāi, ni-nāy, ni-nāo > *one without a boat*; sts. ‡ নিউদ্দিশ < ni-uddiśā > beside নিরুদ্দেশ, নিরুদ্দেশ < nir-uddēśā, nir-uddiśā > (= nir-uddēśa); ‡ নিখাইক < ni-khāikā > *one who does not eat*; MB. (ŚKK.) নিমাত্তি, নিমাত্তি < ni-māthi, ni-māthiti > *woman without protector* (ni + mātthā < mastaka- + ikā, etc.); নিলাজ < ni-lājā > *shameless*; নিদয় < ni-dāyā >, নিকরুণ < ni-kāruṇa > *pitiless*; etc., etc.

It is found also in verbs and other forms, like নিবা < nibā > *to extinguish* (nir-vā), where its force as a prefix is now lost.

(6) বি < bi- >, rarely বে < bē- >.

474. Privative and pejorative = OIA. < vi- >: e.g., বিবোধ < bi-jōṛṣ > *without a match, odd*; MB. বিবুধি < bi-budhi > (=dur-buddhi); বিকরণ < bi-kāraṇā > (=niṣ-karaṇa); বিহড় < bihāṛā > *to turn wrong* (=vi-ghaṭa-); sts. বেজন্মা < bē-jāmmā > beside বিজন্মা < bi-jānmā > *bastard* (=vi-janman); etc. Cf. OB. (Caryā 32) < khāla-bikhalā > = < khāta- + vikhāta >.

(7) স < sa- >.

475. Skt. < sa- >, *along with*, is used in Bengali in an intensive or ameliorative sense: e.g., সঠিক < sâ-ṭhikā > beside ঠিক < ṭhikā > *true, correct*; সকাল < sâ-kālā > *early, morning* (as opposed to বিকাল < bi-kālā > *afternoon, evening*); so সবেল < sâ-bēlā > *morning, early*, as opposed to অবেল < ā-bēlā > (< vēlā); sts. সাবকাশ < sâbakāśā > (=avakāśa), সক্ষম < sâ-kṣāmā > (=kṣama); etc. From the Persian < nābāliq > > নাবালক < nābālākā > *minor*, a form সাবালক < sâ-bālākā > *major*, as if with this prefix, has been formed.

The old sociative or instrumental use of < sâ- > has been partly revived in Bengali, and we have even a hybrid form like সবুট < sâ-but > *with boots on* (< English *boot*, as in সবুট পদাঘাত < sâ-but pādāghāt > *a kick with the boot on*), সজোরে < sâ-jōrē > *with force* (Persian < zōr >), on the model of *ts.* forms like < sa-vastra, sa-bala, sa-daya >, etc.

(8) সু < su- >.

476. Ameliorative affix, used also as a noun = *something good*, (like < ku >). Examples: সুছাঁদ < su-chāddā > *of good-shape*; সুজন < su-jānā > *good man*; সুমন < su-mānā > *good-minded* (predicative adjective), *good mind* (su-manas); সুদিন < su-dinā > *good day*; সুনাম < su-nāmā > *good repnte*; সুভেল < su-ḍōlā > *of good shape*; etc. Hybrids—সুনজর < su-nājārā > *good glance, kindly glance* (Perso-Arabic < nazr >), সুখবর < su-khābār > *good news* (xabr), etc.

(9) হা < hā- >.

477. Explained as the interjection হা < hā > *alas*, which is a very likely source. It might have, however, originated from a MIA. < haa >

(=hata). Used with a few words to indicate absence of something, and a consequent yearning for it: e.g., হাপুতি < hā-puti > a woman who mourns or longs for children; হাভাতিয়া > হাবাতে < hā-bhātiyā > hābātē > a beggar for bread (lit. rice); হাবরিয়া > হাব'রে < hā-ghāriyā > hāghōrē > homeless vagrant; হাপুস as in হাপুস নয়নে কাঁদা < hā-pusā nāyānē kādā > weep with flooded eyes, where হাপুস may be from *হাউস < hā-wūsā > from < hā, ha(t) > + < √vr̥ṣ > rain; etc.

Some independent words like ভর < bhārā >, as in ভর-সাঁঝ or -সন্ধ্যা < bhārā-sājha, -sāndhyā > in the middle of the evening, আধ < ādhā > (ardha) as in আধ-ফোটা < ādhā-phōṭā > half-open (flower), etc., occur in compounds, and these strictly speaking are not prefixes.

[II] FOREIGN PREFIXES : PERSIAN.

478. (1) গর < gār- >, from Perso-Arabic < gair > without; গরমিল < gār-milā > disagreement; cf. গরহাজির < gār-bājir > absent (gair-ḥāzīr).

(2) দর < dār- > under, within; দরপত্তানী < dār-pāttānī > sub-tenancy.

(3) না < nā- > not: e.g., না-পাধ্যমানে < না + পার্যমানে < nā-pājjimānē < nā + pāryamānē > when one is not able, on the model of নাহক < nā-hāk > without reason, without right (nā-ḥaqq), নাবালক < nābālāk > minor (nā-bālig), etc. In forms like না-টক না-মিষ্টি < nā-ṭākā nā-miṣṭi > neither sour nor sweet, we have, however, the native Bengali negative particle rather than the Persian affix.

(4) ফি < phi- >, from Perso-Arabic < fi >, used in Bengali to mean each: ফি-লোক < phi-lōkā >, ফি-জন < phi-jānā > (for) each man, ফি-হাত < phi-hātā > at each hand, at each step, etc.

(5) বদ < bād- > evil (Persian < bad >): বদ-রীত < bād-rit > bad ways, বদ-রাগী < bād-rāgī > one who flies into a passion, বদ-গন্ধ < bād-gāndhā > bad odour, etc.

(6) বে < bē- > without: also used pejoratively. This affix is assimilated to the cognate Skt. < vi- > > বি < bi- >. Examples: বেহাত < bē-hātā > out of reach; বেচাল < bē-cālā > evil ways, waywardness; বেরসিক < bē-rāsikā > one who is impervious to witicism; বে-হেড < bē-hēḍ > (slang) off one's head, losing control over oneself (< hēḍ > < English head); বে-টাইম, -টাইন

« *bē-tāim*, -*tāin* » in *improper time* (< English *time*); etc. The word বেড়াড়া « *bēārā* », of course, represents the native « *vikāṭa* ».

(7) হর « *hār* » each, from Persian « *har* » : হরবোলা « *hārā-bōlā* » ventriloquist; হর-দিন « *hār-dinā* » daily; etc.

There are other Persian words like « *bar*-, *sar*-, *kam*- », but these have not as yet acquired the force of an affix, at least so far as native words or roots are concerned.

ENGLISH.

479. The English words *head*, *full*, and *half* are used in a number of compound forms with Bengali words, and have almost become affixes : e.g., হেড-পণ্ডিত « *hēḍ-pāṇḍitā* » from the Anglo-Indian *Head Pundit*; so হেড-বাবু « *hēḍ-bābū* » chief Indian clerk in an office; হেড-মুহুরী « *hēḍ-muhurī* » (Pers. « *muḥarrir* », see p. 610); হেড-গোমস্তা « *hēḍ-gōmāstā* » (Pers. « *gumāstah* »); হেড-মোলবী « *hēḍ-māulābī* » *Head Moulvi*; ফুলবাবু « *phul-bābū* » a *fop*, a '*Full Babu*'; ফুল-আখড়াই and হাফ-, হাফ-আখড়াই « *phul-ākḥṛāi*, *hāp(h)-ākḥṛāi* » two styles of poetical and singing contest much in vogue in mid-19th century Bengal (*full*, *half* + « *ākḥṛāi* » gathering < « *ākḥṛā* = *akḥārā* » club). The prefix *sub*- (as সব, সাব « *sāb*-, *sāb*- ») is quite well-known through the occurrence of words like *sub-division*, *sub-deputy*, *sub-assistant*, *sub-overseer*, *sub-inspector*, *sub-registrar*, etc., etc., which are familiar to Bengali speakers everywhere, but it has not yet been used with an Indian word.

CHAPTER II

DECLENSION OF THE NOUN

[A] STEMS.

480. Bengali like most NIA. languages may be said to have started *de novo* in its morphology, having preserved but very little of the declinational system of OIA.; and the little that it has preserved consists of a few inflexions which have been generalised. MIA. considerably curtailed the elaborate declension of the noun of OIA. The various vowel and consonant stems of OIA. (as in Vedic), considerably over a dozen, were reduced to a bare six (< -ā, -ī, -ū; -ā, -ī, -ū > stems) in Early MIA., when < ṛ > became < -ā, -ī, -ū >, and final consonants dropped off; and there were just a few relics of the other stems. They were further simplified in Late MIA., when the final long vowels were shortened (see *supra*, p. 301), and there was a general tendency to bring all declensions under the < -ā > type. Stems in < -ī, -u > were gradually approximated to the < -ā > declension; < -ī, -u > nouns were often extended to < -īa, -ua > by adding of < -ā < -kā, -kā >; and new affixes in < -a > replaced older ones in < -ī, -u >, like < -ira > in literary Apabhraṃśa of Gujarat removing affixes like < -in, -ālu > (cf. R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' pp. 111-114; Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' pp. 30* ff.; C. D. Dālal and P. D. Guṇē, 'Bhavisayatta-kahā,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction, pp. 17 ff.). Final < -ī, -u > even tended to disappear from the stem, giving place to < -ā >: so that Early NIA. could inherit from Late MIA. (and from MIA. changing to NIA.) many stems in < -ā > like < rāsā (= rāsi); munā (= muni); dhunā (= dhvani); gurā (= guru); sāhā (= sādhu); bāhā, bāhā (= bāhu); sūdhā (= śuddhi); dēvā, dē (dēvī < dēvi) >, etc. The OIA. stems were in this way reduced to the bare < -ā, -ī, -ū > stems in Early NIA., with < -ī, -ū > taking up the affixes of the < -ā > stem and at times even being suppressed in favour of the < -ā >. This is what happened in all OIA. words inherited through MIA. Late MIA. < -āā, -āā, -īā (-īā),

-uā (-uā) > became the long vocalic stems < -ā̃), -ā̃, -ī, -ū > of Early NIA., and these long stems are preserved in most MIA. In Bengali, however, these final long vowels became weakened: < -ā̃ > of course remained as অ < -ā̃ > in writing (as the original short < ā̃ > sound had become a vowel of a different quality, অ = [ɔ]), but it was not, and is not pronounced fully long; and < -ī, -ū > became < -i, -u >, indifferently written long or short.

In MB., we have frequent examples of this levelling of the < -i, -u > stems to < -ā̃ >. The nominative, through the influence of Sanskrit, may preserve or may even have restored the original vowel; but the stem, forming the basis of the other cases, is plainly an < -ā̃ > stem. Even *ts.* words follow this tendency. Thus, we have commonly ধূলি < dhuli > beside ধূল < dhulā, dhulā > *dust*, nominative and accusative, but in locative it is ধূলে < dhulē > (= dhulā + -ē); দিঠি < diṭhi > *sight*, nominative, but locative দিঠে < diṭhē > (= diṭha + -ē); বেলি < bēli < *bēli > *time of the day*, (= *vēlikā) (beside বেল < bēlā >, as well as বেল < bēlā > with < -ā̃ > from Skt.), locative বেলে < bēl-ē >; *ts.* nominative বুদ্ধি < buddhi >, locative বুদ্ধে < buddhē >, genitive বুদ্ধের < buddhērā >; *ts.* অপমৃত্যু < āpa-mṛtyu >, locative and instrumental অপমৃত্যে < āpā-mṛty-ē > (as in the 'Caitanya-bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa); so in the 'Crepax Xaxtror Orthbhed,' we find < xotro > = শত্রু < śātru >, but locative < xotre > = শত্রে < śātrē >; etc. Such modifications of < -i, -u > to < -ā̃ > in the oblique are fairly common in MB. In MB., epenthesis no doubt gave to original < -i, -u > nouns (*lbh.* or *sts.* and *ts.*) the appearance of being < -ā̃ > nouns in the inflected forms: e.g., চক্ষু < cākkhu, cākhu > *eye* > চউখ, চৈখ < cāūkh, cāīkh >, genitive চক্ষের < cāk-khērā >, চউখের, চৈখের, চৌখের < cāūkhērā, cāīkhērā, cōkhērā >; সাধু < sādhū >, genitive সাধের < sāīdhērā >, instrumental সাধে, সেধে sīdhē, sēdhē >, etc., which would suggest as stems *চৈখ *cāīkhā >, *সাধ < *sāīdhā >; so বাগি < Sāṭhi > *the Goddess of children* (śaṣṭhi, śaṣṭhikā) gives বাইঠের, বেঠের, বাঠের < sāīthērā, śāṭhērā, śāṭhērā > as if from *বাইঠ < sāīṭhā >: and quite a number of similar cases.

481. The inflexions of the seven (or eight, including the vocative) cases of OIA. tended to disappear in NIA., but some occur as survivals. Although we have in NIA. here an old instrumental or there an old

locative affix preserved, the two characteristic forms from point of view of most NIA. are (i) the nominative, and (ii) the oblique. The former roughly represents the old nominative, and the latter, frequently the sole representative of other case inflexions of OIA., rests on the original genitive or dative, locative or instrumental inflexion, to which the new case-forming post-positions are added. The juxta-position of these two stems, nominative and oblique, is the regular rule in Western and Central NIA., in Marāṭhī, in Gujarātī and Rājasthānī, in Western Hindī, in Panjābī, in Lahndī, in Sindhī, and in Western and Central Pahārī. It is much confused in Eastern Pahārī. In Eastern Hindī, it has fallen into disuse in the singular noun; and it is absent in the Eastern languages, Bihārī, Bengali, Ōriyā and Assamese. The declension of the noun has thus become considerably simplified in the last group.

Distinction between masculine and feminine forms is absent in Bengali and other Magadhan languages. The same inflexions serve for both masculines and neuters as well as feminines. Thus the instrumental « -ē, -ē » is found in feminine nouns like « ghaḍiē, āliē, kāliē » in the Old Bengali of the Caryās; and the old feminine inflexions (although at times found in a form like « samāhia » [= samādhya], which is a sporadic survival in the literary language) are entirely lost.

482. Bengali nouns thus have come to have one declension only, irrespective of stem and gender. There are in the NB. Standard Colloquial just a few phonetic modifications in the inflexions, and these are noted below. We have in Bengali—

(1) Consonantal stems = mainly « -ā (-ā) » bases of Early MB. and OB., and Late MIA., and partly also OIA. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū » bases (see pp. 301, 305, 307, 308, 310); and *ts.* words with quiescent « -ā »; and also foreign words ending in a consonant.

So long as the final vowel was pronounced, the genitive affix was « -rā < -ārā » (kāṛā), as *e.g.*, MB. হাতর, রামর « hātārā, Rāmārā », as well as « -ērā < -kēra » (kārya), as in হাতের, রামের « hātērā, Rāmērā »; but NB., which has dropped the final vowel, now does not use « -ārā » র-rā, but only « -ērā » এর-ērā ».

(2) Vowel stems, simple and diphthongal :

[i] < -ā > or < -o, -ō > stems, in *tbh.* forms, representing an earlier < -awa > ; and in *ts.* and *sts.* forms, the Sanskrit < -ā > (see *supra*, pp. 302, 304, 347) ;

[ii] < -ā > stems, in *tbh.* nouns representing < -āā, -āā, -āā > of MIA. (see *ante*, pp. 302, 307) ; in *ts.* nouns, representing Skt. < -ā > ; and in foreign nouns ending in vowels [-ā, -a], etc., normally changing to < -ā > in Bengali (see *supra*, under 'Phonology of the Foreign Element') ;

[iii] < -ī, -ī > stems, representing, in *tbh.* words, the MB. < -i > after a vowel or after < -h- > (= OIA. < -ī, -ī > : see pp. 308-309), or the OB. < -ī > < -ikā, -ikā > of OIA. (see pp. 302, 303, 352) ; in *ts.* stems, the Skt. < -i, -ī, -in > are properly represented by < -i, -ī > ; and in foreign words, < -i, -ī > remain as < -i, -ī > (see *supra*, 'Foreign Element') ;

[iv] < -ū, -ū > stems, the history of which is parallel to that of the < -i, -ī > stems : they represent in *tbh.* words the MB. < -u > after a vowel or after < -h- > (= OIA. < -ū, -ū > : see p. 310), or the OB. < -ū > < OIA. < -ukā, -ūpā, -ukā, -upā > (see pp. 310, 311, 352) ; in *ts.* words, Skt. < -ū, -ū > remain < -ū, -ū >, pronounced [u] in Bengali, as well as foreign < -ū, -ū > ;

[v] a few < -ē > nouns ; and

[vi] < -ō > nouns ; both in *tbh.* forms representing the contracted < -ā > bases of Late MIA. (cf. pp. 311, 352, 353).

Foreign words with < -ē, -ō > bases are also found.

In addition, there are [vii] diphthong stems, in *tbh.*, *ts.* as well as foreign words (see *supra*, pp. 415 ff., under 'Bengali Diphthongs.')

NB. *tbh.* vowel stems in < -ā, -ā, -ē, -ō > as a rule take the < -rā > affix for the genitive, and not < -ērā > : e.g., ভালর, পনেরর, বোড়ার, কালোর, আলোর, দেব (= the surname, < -dēva >) < bhālā-rā, pānērā-rā, ghōrā-rā, kālō-rā, ālō-rā, dē-rā > ; but monosyllabic words in < -ā > can take both < -rā > and < -ērā > : e.g., মারের, ঝাঁরের, ব্যায়ের < mā-ērā, jhī-ērā, ghā-ērā > (of a blow or sore) beside মার, ঝাঁর, ব্যায় < mā-rā, jhī-rā, ghā-rā >. OB. and MB., of course, used both < -ārā = -rā, -ērā = -ērā >, the < -rā > form being found compounded with Late MIA. bases in < -ā >. In OB. and

MB. (unlike NB.) « -ērā » seems to have been preferred with *tōh* as well as *ts* forms in « -i, -ī, -u, -ū »: e.g., Caryā 19 « dōmbīrā » = NB. ডুম্বীর « dūmḍinīrā » of a Dōm woman; মূনিরের beside মূনির « muni-ērā, muni-rā » of a sage; বহুরের beside বহুর « bāhu-ērā, bāhu-rā » of many; etc. Except in the case of diphthongs ending in « -i, -u », and in the diphthongs « -ao, -āo » with which euphony in NB. demands that « -ērā » is to be used, all NB. « -i, -ī, -u, -ū, -ē, -ō » words take « -rā ». *Tatsama* or foreign words in « -ā », however, can use either « -ērā » or « -rā ».

The instrumental-locative in Old and Early Middle Bengali was « -ē, -ē », in the case of all nouns ending in « -ā » or in any other vowel. NB. continues the « -ē » in what were originally « -ā » nouns (now nouns with a consonant ending through loss of the « -ā »); and in the case of nouns originally ending in other vowels, it uses the post-positional affix তে « -tē » rather than the organic one « -ē » for the instrumental and locative cases, to avoid the hiatus, always after « -i, -u, -ō » vowels, and optionally after « -ā »¹: e.g., লোকে « lōk-ē < lōkā » on, by or with a man; but বোড়ার, বোড়াতে « ghōṛā-ē > ghōṛāy, ghōṛā-tē » on or with a horse; মায়ের ঝোঁতে « māē jhīē » mother and daughter both (instrumental and nominative), beside মাতের ঝোঁতে and মায়ের ঝোঁতে « mā-tē jhī-tē, mā-ē-tē jhī-ē-tē »; Early Bengali বাবুর « bābu-ē », NB. বাবুতে « bābu-tē » on or by a gentleman; Early Bengali মূনির « muni-ē », NB. মুনিতে « muni-tē » on or by a sage, etc. Assamese, and numerous dialectal forms of Bengali as well, stick to the instrumental, and avoid this further confusion between the locative and the instrumental by importing the « -tē » which has now come in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial.

The above are the slight alterations which are noticed in the use of some of the inflexions with the Bengali noun stems, and being recent, and essentially phonological, they cannot be said to mark out any distinction in the stem of the noun in Bengali.

¹ One may compare the importation of [t] in the popular French of Paris to avoid the hiatus (cf. Henri Bauche, 'Le Langage populaire,' Paris, 1920, p. 58). See *infra*, under Cases—Nominative, Instrumental, Locative.

[B] GENDER.

483. It has been noted above that the tendency in Apabhraṃśa was to generalise the inflexions of the masculine < -ā > stem. This considerably weakened the grammatical distinction between masculine and feminine nouns, and this distinction has been entirely dropped in Bengali, in its *tbh.* element. Adjectives qualifying feminine nouns (grammatical or natural) are sometimes furnished with an < -ā > or < -ikā > (*tatsama*) or an < -ī, ī > or < -nī, -nī > (*tatsama* or *tadbhava*) affix, e.g., পরমা সুন্দরী < *pāramā sundārī* >, তরুণী স্ত্রী < *tāruṇī strī* >, বৎসহারা গাভী < *bātsā-hārā gābhī* > a cow which has lost her calf, † ভাগিয়মানী মেয়ে < *bhāgyimānī mēyē* > a woman happy in her husband's love (a form used by women in the Standard Colloquial, < = *bhāgyavatī strī* >); but these feminine forms are confined to *ts.* and *sts.* words, and are entirely against the spirit of the language. (Cf. Lalit Mohan Banerji, 'Vyākaraṇ-Vibhīṣikā,' pp. 27 ff., for examples of wrong use of the Skt. feminine affixes in Bengali). In the Western Magadhan dialects, predicates referring to nouns or pronouns in the feminine gender have the feminine affix < -ī, -ī >, but in the declension there is no distinction, such as we find for instance in Western Hindi and Marāṭhī.

Grammatical gender may be said to be preserved in all NIA. except Magadhan. In most of them, however, the neuter has merged in the masculine: in some, like Marāṭhī, Gujarātī and Sinhalese, the neuter is preserved. Thus in Western Hindi, < *pōthī, bāt* > are feminine, as they represent the earlier < *potthiā, vattā* = *pustikā, vārtā* >, and verbal predicates referring to them (in the past participle or future) as well as genitive and other adjectival forms qualifying them must be put in the feminine. This is thus a survival of MIA. conditions; and there is no survival of this kind now in the Eastern Magadhan speeches, Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, although it exists in the older phases of the above speeches, and is still found to some extent in the Central and Western Magadhan speeches. We have in OB., and to some extent also in Early MB., a state of things almost identical with that obtaining in Western Hindi or in Apabhraṃśa. In the Caryās, there are numerous cases showing that nouns in < -ī, -ī < -ikā > and in < -ā = *ts.* -ā > preserved their grammatical gender, and were in the

feminine: e.g., « diṭi (= diḍhi < *dṛḍhikā) tāṅgi » *strong axe* in Caryā 5; « sōnē bharitī nāwī » *boat filled with gold* (Caryā 8); « mēlilī kācchi » *the hawser was loosened* (Caryā 8); « tōhōri kuḍiā » *thy little hut*, « tōhōra antarē mōē ghalilī hāḍēri māli » *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast away by me* (Caryā 10); « tōhōri bhābhariāli » *thy coquetry*, « ḍombi-ta āgalī nāhi cchiṇāli » *before the Dōm woman there is no (greater) wanton* (Caryā 18); « māi dibi piricchā » *a question (or statement) is to be rendered by me* (29); « ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā » *the desire was destroyed* (37); « lāgēli āgi » *the fire caught* (47: āgi = āgi < aggia = agnikā); « nia gharinī caṇḍāli lēli » *as (thy) own wife, a Caṇḍāla woman has been taken (by thee)* (49); « phitli Śabarāli » *the Śabara's nature was destroyed* (50); etc. These would indicate that the sense of grammatical gender was quite strong in the language. Inanimate nouns, abstract, material or concrete, like « kaṅkhā, piricchā, nāwī, āgi, māli, tāṅgi » etc., are feminine only because of their affixes,—as much as names of persons of the female sex like « cchiṇāli » and « caṇḍāli »; and they as a matter of course take feminine forms of the genitive-adjective (tōhōr-i, hāḍ-ēr-i) or attributive adjective (āgal-i, diḍh-i), or verbal predicate of participial and adjectival origin (dib-i, gēl-i). But in Early MB., this is changed, and names of inanimate objects cease to have any grammatical gender, in spite of the affix. Grammatical tradition yields to reason. In Early MB. (ŠKK.) there are cases like গেলী or চলিলী রাহী « gēli, cālilī Rāhi » *Rādhā went*, তার পিসী নিয়োজিলী « tāra piśī niyōjilī » *her aunt was appointed*, রোষিলী রাধিকা « rōṣilī Rādhikā » *R. angered*, etc., where predicates take the fem. affix « -ī, -i » when they qualify feminine nouns, names of sentient beings. In other MB. and NB., occasional cases of similar use crop up: e.g., VSP., p. 166, ব্রাহ্মণের নারী « brāhmāṇ-ēr-i nārī » *a Brāhman's wife*; and there are also in MB. stray relics of grammatical gender, like ŠKK. (p. 381) চুড়ী « curī » *bracelet* being qualified by the feminine adjective জড়ী « jārī » *encrusted with gems* (jaḍita + -ikā), and বরণে উজলী কনক বউলী « bārāṇē ujālī kanakā-bāulī » *a floret of gold shining in its lustre* (KKC., p. 64).

This early abandoning of grammatical gender in the eastern speeches has been regarded as a heritage from the non-Aryan languages current in the East, and has been connected with conditions in Tibeto-Burman, which

does not possess grammatical gender (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 180). The dropping of the neuter affix « -am » for the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » characterises the eastern Aryan speech at least as early as the time of Aśoka, and in literary Māgadhī of the Second MIA. period (« phalē < phalaṁ », like « dēvē < dēvaḥ »). The differentiation of the grammatical feminine from the grammatical masculine, or masculine-neuter, as we can see from the relics of OB. and eMB., continued in full force to the 12th century, and was even existent in the 14th. Postulating a specific Tibeto-Burman influence in doing away with the grammatical distinction of the feminine from the masculine-neuter in Late Middle Bengali and other Eastern Magadhan speeches therefore appears rather problematical. Although Assamese and East Bengali are within the sphere of Tibeto-Burman influence, West Bengali and Oṛiyā are removed from it. The Kōl speeches were to a large extent current in Bengal and in Northern India, and Kōl does not differentiate between masculine, neuter and feminine nouns by means of affixes. It is quite likely that in the tendency towards the elimination of the gender affixes in grammar there was the influence of Kōl speakers adopting the Aryan speech in North-eastern India from very early times. It is equally likely that the simplification was a normal development in the Aryan speech of the East, apart from questions of outside influence. On the other hand, differentiation of masculine, feminine and neuter nouns by means of affixes is characteristic of Dravidian: Marāṭhī and Gujarātī thus in this respect agree with Dravidian, while at the same time they preserve an OIA. conservatism. There are relics of the neuter in Western Hindi also.

Magadhan speeches including Bengali preserved the common NIA. differentiation between animate and inanimate nouns in the accusative case. This peculiarity is undoubtedly derived through contact with Dravidian (see p. 172; Caldwell, 'Comparative Gram. of the Dravidian Languages', p. 271).

[C] NUMBER.

484. The dual of OIA. fell into disuse by the First MIA. period. The distinction between the singular and the plural has been maintained

intact up to Late MIA., and it continues down to the present day in a number of NIA. speeches. It is through phonetic decay (loss of final vowels) that the old plural inflexions could not be preserved everywhere in NIA. The Western languages, Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, Rājasthānī, Sindhī, Lahndī, Panjābī and Western Hindī, have to a greater or lesser extent retained the plural affixes, nominative or otherwise, inherited from MIA. and OIA. Thus in Marāṭhī, in masculine nouns originally ending in « -ā », the nominative plural has lost its affix through phonetic decay and has become identical with the singular (« dēvāḥ, dēvāḥ > MIA. dēvō, dēvā > dēvu, dēvā » > NIA. Marāṭhī « dēv », both sg. and pl.), but the feminine and neuter nouns preserve their affixes in the plural nominative, although in an attenuated form (*e.g.*, « iṣṭā, iṣṭāḥ > MIA. iṭṭhā, iṭṭhāo » > Marāṭhī sg. « iṭ », pl. « iṭā »; « mālā, mālāḥ > MIA. mālā, mālāo » > Marāṭhī « māl, mālā »; so Marāṭhī sg. « rāt », pl. « rāṭi »; neuter singular « sūtram » > sūt, plural « sūtrāṇi » > sūtē; Sindhī nom. sg. « ḍ'ēhṇ = dēsāḥ », nom. pl. « ḍ'ēhṇ = dēsāḥ »; nom. sg. « piu = pitā », nom. pl. « piurā = pitarāḥ »; Western Hindī sg. « bāt < vārtā », pl. « bāt-ē », where « -ē » is explained as being from the neuter pl. affix « -āni », transferred to feminine nouns; etc.). The nominative affix is entirely lost in most other NIA. languages, and plural oblique cases in some instances are extended to the nominative (*e.g.*, Western Hindī « ghōṛē = ghōṛāḥi = *ghōṛēbhiḥ », instrumental > nominative plural). Instrumental plural and genitive plural are the two forms which survived in NIA., and these two were used for the nominative plural. (The accusative, dative, and ablative plural forms were lost in Late NIA., although Literary Apabhraṃśa used the locative plural.) Typical NIA. started, therefore, with three forms to indicate the plural number: the original nominative plural, which had weakened considerably and was fast disappearing in most places; the instrumental plural in « -hi, -hī < -bhiḥ »; and the genitive plural in « -ṇa, -na ».

485. In most NIA. languages there is no confusion between the nominative and the genitive plurals, the latter being kept distinct as the oblique form: *e.g.*, W. Hindī « camār » (= carma-kārāḥ, carma-kārāḥ) sg. and pl., but oblique plural, never nominative, is « camārō, ‡camārā »

(= carma-kārāṇām). The instrumental supplies the nominative plural affix « -ē » of W. Hindī, as noted above ; but the genitive plural never invades the domain of the nominative plural. This distinction is preserved in Marāṭhī, Sindhī and other Western speeches, and also in the Eastern speeches ; although in the latter, the old genitive > oblique is found in some cases to encroach into the domain of the nominative ; e.g., Eastern Hindī nom. sg. « ghōṛā », nom. pl. « ghōṛawan = ghōṭakānām », beside « ghōṛawē = ghōḍa(w)ahi = *ghōṭakēbbhiḥ » ; Maithilī « lōkani » pl. genitive originally, is commonly used as plural affix ; however, it may be said that the plural oblique is used for the oblique only. Thus in Oṛiyā, we have « puruṣā », plural « puruṣē < *puruṣahi = puruṣēbbhiḥ » but « puruṣāṅ-kā(rā) » where the form « puruṣān- < puruṣāṇām » retains its genitive function.

Evidence of Western Hindī and the Eastern languages would show that in Northern India, from the Panjab and the Midland eastwards, the instrumental assumed the place of the lost nominative, at least in masculine « -ā » nouns, from the Early NIA. or Late Apabhraṃśa stage. But in Bengali, this instrumental « -ahi, *-ai, -ē » no longer figures as an affix, although it is found in its immediate neighbour and relation Oṛiyā, as well as in forms of the Bihārī speeches. It is just possible that in a NB. expression like লোকে বলে « lōk-ē | bālē » *people say* we have in Bengali the plural « -ē < -ahi ». Cf. also expressions like চল সব « cālā sâb-ē » *come all* ; সব মিলি ভারত সন্তান « sâb-ē mili Bhārātā-sântānā » *all united Sons of India* ; দশে মিলি করি কাজ, হারি জিতি নাহি লাজ « dâś-ē mili kâri kaj, hâri jiti nâhi lāj » *ten people united we do the deed, we lose or we win there is no shame* ; ŚKK., p. 192, সব কহিব আইহনের মাএ « sâb-ē kâhibā Āihānērā māē » *we shall all tell Ā's mother*. But this form can also be explained as a sg. instrumental-nominative « -ē < -ē < -ēna ». Cases of instrumental nominative like the above can thus be regarded as representing both « -ēna > -ē > -ē, -ē » in the singular and « -ēbbhiḥ > -ahi > -ai > -ē » in the plural. In the ŚKK. there occur two cases সবই, সবদে « sâbâi, sâbâi » (pp. 66, 336), which may represent the « *-a(h)i » stage, rather than the emphatic particle « hi » (saba + hi) ; for in MB. the latter is commonly preserved as « hi ». Relics of the instrumental plural are found in the pronoun (see *infra*) ; but

in general, it can be said that the plural instrumental affix of OIA. is lost to Bengali and Assamese.

486. The genitive plural affix <-ānām > -nā, -nā > is better preserved in Bengali. It is found (though as a rare form) in nouns in dialectal MB. and NB., and also occurs in the pronouns; but in the noun, its proper genitive force is now lost. It is used mainly as a secondary affix added to the nouns of multitude which are used to form the plural: e.g., Standard Bengali গুলি, গুলান <-gul-i-nā, -gul-ā-nā > beside গুলি, গুলা <-gul-i, -gul-ā >, plural affix (< Skt. kula-); dialectal (East Vanga) Bengali আইন < আনি <-āin <-āni > as in সাকলাইন, হকলাইন <sākkāl-āin, hā- > *all*, হোলাইন <hōl-āin <*pōlāni > *sons*; Western Bengali (LSI., V, I, pp. 89, 100) মিতান-রা-কে <mit-ān-rā-kē > *to friends*, সাংগানগার <sāṅg-ān-gā-rā > *of friends*, etc. We have also in MB. সভান <sābhā-nā > *all*, gen. সভানের <sābhān-ērā >. The genitive force is preserved in the pronoun: e.g., তান <tānā > *his* (honorific), but even in the pronoun, the genitive in <-nā > has supplied the (honorific) nominative, as তিনি <tin-i >. The forms <-n-i > and <-ān-i > <-āin > have their <-i > apparently from the old instrumental plural <-hi > which in this way modified the genitive before being itself lost. Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā as well as Western Hindī also show this <-n-i > for the plural. We have another modification of <-na > in Bengali, viz. <*-nha > -hā, -hā > as in pronominal forms like যেহ, তেহ, ইহ <jēhā, tēhā, ihā > *who, he, this* (honorific), দোহ <dōhā > as in দোহে <dōhē > *two* (nominative), দোহার <dōhārā > *of two*, which may be compared with the Eastern Hindī <-nha, -nhi > as in Tulasī-dāsa. The <-ha, -hi > is difficult to explain: but it can well be due to contamination with the instrumental plural <-hi >, or the singular locative <-hi > which became the accusative (oblique) in Bengali (see under 'Locative' below).

The <-na, -n-i, -nha > -hā, -hā > form is practically obsolete in Bengali as a plural affix for the noun, agglutinated words of multitude having taken its place. In the respectful form of the verb, which represents an original plural, we have ন <-nā >: করেন, গেলে, দিবেন, বলিতেছেন <kārēnā, gēlēnā, dibēnā, bālitēchēnā > *gives or give, went, will give, is or are telling*: this <-nā > represents the OIA. <-anti >, but phonologically it

cannot be the Bengali development of « -anti », we would expect « -āt » or « -ât » or « -it » (*supra*, p. 502); it is certainly the genitive plural « -na » extended from the noun to the verb to indicate the plural or the honorific. In certain forms of MB. (as for example in the 'Padmā-Purāṇa' of Baṇṣī-dāsa), this verbal affix occurs as *অাই*, *অাকি* « -āi, -āñi », *e.g.*, *দিলাকি* « dilāñi », *করিলাই* « kārīlāi »: here it is unmistakably a modification of the nominal « -nā » > -ni » as added to the verb.

The genitive « -ṇa, -na » certainly existed in OB., but no sure example is found in the Caryās. (Cf. Caryā 18, « kājaṇa kāraṇa » = « kāryāṇām kāraṇam »?). So far as NB. is concerned, it occurs only sporadically, in some stereotyped plural forms, like « gulā-nḍ, guli-nḍ », and it figures in a few forms like *নানান্* « nānā-nḍ » *many, several* (nānā). Words like *ভোতান্* « Bhōtānḍ » *Bhotan country* < 'Bhōt' or *Tibetan people*, *কোলহান্* « Kōlhānḍ » *tract inhabited by the Kōls* (see *supra*, p. 2) are instances of this « -nḍ < -ānām »; phonetically a form like *ভোতান* « Bhōtānḍ » cannot represent a Skt. « Bhōtānta » *Bhōta frontier*, as it has been suggested by some.

487. In the word *সবাই* « sabbāi » *all* (MB. *সদ্ধাই*, *সদ্ধাকি* « sāmhbāi, -āñi », as in the ŠKK.) beside an emphatic *সবাই* « sabbāi » (see *supra*, p. 448), we have possibly a unique relic of the OIA. nominative plural affix: « sarvê hi » sabbā hi (generalised « -ā ») > sab(b)āi. The force of the « -hi » > -i » is no longer present. The form *সবে* « sabbē » noted above (p. 724), may be a contracted form of it, rather than « *sabahi ».

In the ŠKK. (p. 176) we have the following: *মারন্তাক যেনা মারে । তার পানী না লএ পিতরে ॥* « mārāntā-kā jē nā mārē, tāra pāñī nā lāē pītārē » *the fathers do not accept the water (offered in the Śrāddha) of him who does not strike an aggressor*. Here of course *পিতরে* is merely a *sts.* form from the Skt. « pitarah », familiar in many a *ślōka* current among the people.

488. Original nominative plural affix was lost to OB. Original plural instrumental certainly was used for the nominative, but it also became obsolete in OB. itself. Original genitive plural had only a very restricted use for the plural of all cases down to Early MB. To indicate the plural, which had come to be indistinguishable from the singular, some new devices came in. Of these, the most noteworthy was the affixing of

some noun of multitude to the noun. This method of indicating the plural by composition is already found in OB. as in the Caryās. Where the noun was qualified by a plural numeral, there was no necessity of compounding with a noun of multitude: e.g., « pañca vi dāla » (*with*) five branches indeed (Caryā 1); « bēni pakḥā » two wings or sides (pakṣa-: Caryā 4); « cau-
saṭṭhi pākhuḍi » sixty-four petals (Caryā 10); « pañca janā » five men (Caryā 12: « janā = jana + ā », see pp. 658-659; it is not the MIA. plural nominative « -ā »: cf. NB. একজন। « ekḥ janā » one man, সে জন। « sē janā » that man, and পাঁচ জন। « pācḥ janā »); « pañca tathāgata » (Caryā 13); « pañca kēḍuāla » five oars, « dui māga » two ways (Caryā 14); « batisa tānti » thirty-two strings (Caryā 17); « tini bhuana » the three worlds (Caryā 18); « tia dhāu » three natures (dhātu) (Caryā 28); etc. But in the other cases, where it was felt necessary for the plural idea to be specified, we have compounding or periphrasis: e.g., « maṇḍala-saēla bhājai » all the maṇḍalas are broken (Caryā 16); « kuḷiṇa-jaṇa » people of good family, « bidujaṇa-lōa » = « vidvajjana-lōka » (Caryā 18).

« Saēla = sakala, jaṇa = jana, lōa = lōka » seem to have been established as plural-forming words in OB. In MB. we find গণ « gāṇā », সকল « sākāla », সব, সভ, সদ্ধ « sābhā, sābā, sāmḥā » (see p. 319), আদি(ক) « ādi(ka) » and কুল « -kulā », among others. The last is the source of the common pan-Bengali affix for the plural, গুল « -gulā » (-kula-ka > MB. -kulā, -gulā), extended to গুলী « gul-ā » (< « *kulāka »: by Vowel-Harmony গুলো « gulō »), গুলান্ « gulā-nḥ », †গুলাইন « gulāin < *gulā-n-i » with the « -na » from the old genitive (see p. 725), and গুলি « -guli » (to denote pettiness, loveliness or prettiness of the object whose plural it indicates is really the feminine: < « *kulikā »: see pp. 672, 673, 686), and we have further an extension গুলিন « -gul-i-nḥ ». In addition, we have extensions of « -gulā » with the pleonastic ক « -kḥ » (গুলাক « -gul-ā-kḥ », গুলিক « -gul-i-kḥ ») which are found mostly in West Rāḍha. This *sts.* form with the « -k- » in an intervocal position softened to « -g- », seems to have been quite common from Early MB. times; but literary Bengali preserves the *ts.* « kulā » > kulḥ » as well, as in অলিকুল « āli-kulḥ » bees, কামিনীকুল « kāmīnī-kulḥ » ladies, ধেনুকুল « dhēnu-kulḥ » cows, পাখীকুল « pākhi-kulḥ » birds. In dialectal

Bengali, « -gulā, -gulā, -gulā » become গুনো « -gunō » (Calcutta and surrounding tracts), গিলা, গ্লা « -gilā, -glā » (North Bengali), and উন্, গিন্ « -un, -gin » (Chittagong).

489. There is in NB. the affix দিগ « -digā », genitive দিগের « -digērḍ » which is used with names of animate, preferably sentient and intelligent beings, in the plural forms of the *oblique* cases. The affix is never used for the nominative. দিগ, দিগের « -digā, -digērḍ » are « sādhu-bhāṣā » forms; in the specimens of prose in the Late MB. and Early NB. periods, a form দিগর « digārḍ » also occurs side by side with দিগ « -digā ». The equivalents of দিগ, দিগের « -diga, -digērḍ » are common in West Bengali, specially in the Standard Colloquial, and are দি, দিগ্ and দেব « -di, -dig-, -dērḍ ». The affix seems to have been of Central Rāḍha origin: it is not found in East and North Bengali dialects, where its occurrence at the present day can without difficulty be explained as being due to the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as well as of the Standard Colloquial. The use of this affix, both with organic inflexions and with post-positions, is indicated below, with the word মানুষ « mānuṣḍ » *man*.

Accusative and Dative: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগকে « mānuṣḍ-digā-kē », মানুষদিগেরে « mānuṣḍ-dig-ēr-ē », archaic মানুষের দিগরে « mānuṣ-ērḍ digār-ē », মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣērḍ-digārḍ-kē »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদিকে « mānuṣḍ-di-kē », মানুষদিগে « mānuṣḍ-dig-ē », মানুষ'দগকে « mānuṣḍ-dig(ā)-ke », also « mānuṣḍ-dikkē », beside the genitive মানুষদের, মানুষেদের « mānuṣḍ-dērḍ, mānuṣēdērḍ », and the genitive *plus* the dative or accusative post-position কে—মানুষ(ে)দেরকে « mānuṣ(ē)-dērḍ-kē »;

Instrumental: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগ-দ্বারা, -কর্তৃক « mānuṣḍ-digā-dwārā, -kārtṛkḍ » মানুষ, মানুষের দিগর (দিগের) দ্বারা « mānuṣ(ērḍ) -digārḍ (-digērḍ) dwārā », etc.; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের দিগে < দিগা, -দ্বারা « mānuṣḍ-dērḍ-diyē < diyā, -dwārā », etc.;

Ablative: Like instrumental, with হইতে, হ'তে « hāitē, hōtē », থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākiyā, thēkē » etc., in the place of instrumental post-positions.

Genitive: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগের, মানুষেরদিগের « mānuṣ(ēṛḍ) -digēṛḍ », মানুষদিগর « mānuṣḍ-digārḍ », archaic and rare মানুষের দিগরের « mānuṣēṛḍ digārēṛḍ »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদের, মানুষদের « mānuṣ-ēdēṛḍ, mānuṣḍ-dērḍ », মানুষেরদের « mānuṣēṛḍ-dērḍ, mānuṣēddērḍ »;

Locative: Sādhu-bhāṣā মানুষদিগতে, -দিগেতে « mānuṣḍ-digā-tē, -digē-tē », archaic মানুষের দিগরে, মানুষের দিগরেতে « mānuṣēṛḍ digār-ē, -digār-ētē »; Standard Colloquial মানুষদেরতে « mānuṣḍ-dērḍ-tē », মানুষদিগেতে « mānuṣḍ-digētē » (rather uncommon for the locative: the Standard Colloquial would prefer the form মানুষ-গুলিতে, গুলিতে « mānuṣḍ-gulī-tē, -gulā-tē » etc.)

The affix is thus in three forms, -দি -দ « -di-, -d- », দিগ « -dig(ā)- » and দিগর « -digārḍ ». The last form apparently has a র « -rḍ » which is not the genitive affix. It is frequent in letters and documents and in prose generally from the 18th century onwards, but it became obsolete by the middle of the 19th century. This দিগর « -digārḍ » is only an artificial form built on the proper genitive দিগের or দিগর « -dig-ērḍ, -dig-ārḍ ». It came to be established through a confusion with the Persian « digar » *another, more, and the rest*, etc. Persian « digar » occurs frequently in the highly Persianised Bengali of the law courts: a form like মানুষের দিগরকে « mānuṣēṛḍ digārḍ-kē » *to men* arose probably in the early 18th century in the law courts; and when a prose style came into being in Bengali about that period, it had to be based as a matter of course on the only prose that was current, viz., in legal and epistolary documents. The curious form দিগর « digārḍ », which is thus merely the native দিগ-র, দিগের « -dig-ārḍ, -dig-ērḍ » mistaken for the Persian word, in this way came to be accepted in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » in its formative and early periods. The confusion between the native affix দিগ « -digā » and the Persian « digar » is plain: we have তাহাদিগকে, তাহাদিগের « tāhā-digā-kē, tāhā-dig-ērḍ » *to them*; and a Persianised expression তাহার দিগরকে « tāhārḍ digārḍ-kē » *to the others of his (group)* > *to them* could easily be evolved when the form « -dig-ārḍ » was handy in the language. With the decay of Persian influence upon Bengali, the form দিগর « digārḍ » has become obsolete.

The persistent use in many Late MB. and Early NB. prose documents of the form *দিগর* < *digārṣ* > as a separate plural forming post-position, like *সব, সকল* < *sābṣ, sākālṣ* > and the rest, has thrown some Bengali scholars off their guard, and has been responsible for the assumption that *দিগর* < *digārṣ* > and *-দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের* < *-digā, -dig-ērṣ, -di, -dērṣ* > etc. are derived from the Persian word.

There is no affix corresponding to *-দিগ, -দিগের, -দি, -দের* < *-digā, -di, -dig-ērṣ, -dērṣ* > in any other NIA. language. It does not occur in OB. There has been some speculation about the origin of this group of affixes. (Cf. Beames, 'Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages of India,' II, London, 1875, p. 200, Bengali Grammar, Oxford, 1894, p. 20; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, Wilson Philological Lectures delivered in 1877, Bombay, 1914, pp. 238-239; A. F. R. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 190-191; Chintāmaṇi Gāṅguli, Bengali Grammar, Bengali year 1288, p. 40; Rabindranath Tagore, 'Śabda-tattwa,' pp. 85-90.) But there is nothing in MB. to warrant an affiliation to an obsolete genitive affix < *-dā* > (Hoernle), to a plural form < **-nhi-kēra > *-ndigēra > -digērṣ* > (Rabindranath Tagore), or a derivation from a Skt. < *diś, dik* > *direction* (Beames and Bhāṇḍārkar), or from a Skt. < *dirgha* > (Gāṅguli).

The proper source of *-দিগ, -দি* < *-digā, -di* > is undoubtedly the *ts.* word < *ādi* > which came into wide use in Eastern Rāḍha from the Second MB. period. Rai Bahadur D. C. Sen suggested < *ādi, ādi-ka* >, so commonly found in MB. literature from the 16th century onwards (and certainly earlier still) as having developed into the NB. affix. (Cf. 'Vāṅga-bhāṣā Ō Sāhitya', pp. 33, 34, 235, 332). It would be noted that in MB., *আদি* < *ādi* > and its extension *আদিক* < *ādi-ka* > are used for the nominative as well. The words are used in MB. mainly after proper names, but they are found with other nouns, masculine as well as neuter. The sense is not exactly of the plural, but of 'and the like,' 'and the rest.' Thus, in the 'Narōttama-Vilāsa' of Narahari Cakravarti (c. 1614-1625), we have—

এছে কত কহি অধ্যাপকে স্থির কৈলা ।

প্রাতঃকালে আনাদিক করি সজ্জ হৈলা ॥

বিনা যানে রাজা অধ্যাপকাদি সনে ।

গেলেন খেতরি শীঘ্র গৌরাজ প্রাঙ্গণে ॥.....

মহাবিজ্ঞ রামচন্দ্র গোবিন্দাদি তথি ।

কৈল সমাদর সবে হৈলা হৃষ্ট অতি ॥ (VSP., II, pp. 1244-1245)

• śicē kātā kahi, ādhyāpākē sthirā kailā |
prātāh-kālē snānādikā kārī sājā hailā ||
binā yānē rājā ādhyāpākādi sānē |
gēlēṇā Khētari śighrā Gaurāṅgā-prāṅgāṇē ||.....
māhā-bijñā Rāmā-cāndrā Gobindādi tāthi |
kailā sāmādarā, sabbē hailā hr̥ṣṭā āti ||

*In this way saying a great deal, he made the scholars quiet ;
In the morning-time, having finished his bath and other duties, he was dressed ;
Without a vehicle the king, with the scholars and the rest,
Went quickly to Khetari, to the courtyard of Gaurāṅga ;
The very wise Rāma-candra, and Govinda and the rest there
Did honour, and all were very glad.*

In some cases, we find the phrase *আদি করি সবে* « ādi kārī sabbē » *all with so-and-so at the head=so-and-so and others*, rather than the simple *আদি* or *আদিক* « ādi, ādi-kā ». This « ādi-kārī » must have had something to do with the evolution of *দিগর* « digārḍ » discussed above.

As yet the more common plural-affix is *গণ* « gāṇḍ », at least in literature ; but the « ādi, ādi-kā » > « -dḥ, -digā », for the plural oblique seems to have been well-established by the end of the 15th century : *তোমাদের* « tōmādērā » *your*, for instance, is found in Kṛttivāsa's 'Rāmāyaṇa, Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa' (pp. 29, 30, VSPd. edition, MS. of c. 1602 A. C.) as well as in 'Uttara-kāṇḍa' (e.g., p. 194 ; MS. of c. 1580 A.D. ; the MSS. are late, and it cannot be ascertained whether « -dērā » was actually in use in Kṛttivāsa's time, 15th century, but in all probability it was).

MB. *ts.* « ādi » would naturally become « āidā, āid » by epenthesis : *মানুষাদি* « mānuṣādi » would become *মানুষোদ* « *mānuṣāid », genitive *মানুষোদের* « *mānuṣāidērḍ », whence NB. *মানুষদের* « mānuṣēdērḍ », which is still common, and then by dropping of the « -ē », *মানুষদের* « mānuṣḍ-dērḍ ».

We even now invariably say রামেদের « Rāmēdērḍ » of *Rāma and his people* = « *Rāmāīdērā < Rāmādi, Rāmāid + -ērā »; and রামদের « *Rām-dērḍ » is not heard at all: the old full form is preserved in this case, where we have a proper name, and the sense too is the old one of a group rather than of the plural. The « ā- » of « ādi, āid » came to be linked with the preceding word, and gradually « -di, -d- » alone had the force of an affix. Then it came to be used with nouns ending in vowels like « -i, -u »: e.g., পাখীদের « pākhi-d-ērḍ » of *birds*, গোরুদের « gōru-d-ērḍ » of *cows*. The intermediate stages are not preserved in MB. literature, as the literary language scorned to have colloquial forms as yet not fully established. The form দি « -di » without epenthesis, is found, but it is rather rare in the Standard Colloquial (see under accusative above, p. 728). আদিক « ādi-kā » became আদিগ « ādigā » by voicing, as in the case of গুলা < কুল- « -gula < kula- ». The « ā » was assimilated with the ending of the preceding word, and there was not much scope for epenthesis here (to a possible « *āīdgā »): and the « -kā » form seems to have been rather a learned and artificial one than colloquial—the result of an attempt to give a respectable look with the all-useful « -ka » to a vernacular form in « -di, -ādi ». দিগ « digā » also came to be generalised, like দি, দ « -di, -dḍ » with words in « -i, -u » vowels. The genitive form of দিগ is দিগের « digērḍ = digā + -ērḍ »; and দিগর « digārḍ = digā + -ārḍ » also is found. It would not be correct to derive দিগের form আদি-কের « ādi-kēra », regarding the case as one of retention of the older MIA. form of the common Bengali genitive affix « -ērḍ »; the occurrence in MB. of আদিক « ādi-kā » is against such a derivation. Rai Bahadur Y. C. Vidyānidhi, while accepting « ādi » as the source of the Bengali affix, suggests that « ādi + kāra » > দিগার « *digārā » was the original form of দিগের « digārḍ » (Bengali Grammar, VSPd., p. 196), which has the « -ā- » changed to « -ē- » through Vowel Harmony (see pp. 400 *supra*); but the need to postulate a MB. « *digārā » is equally unnecessary.

490. The *tbh.* word সব « sābḍ », strengthened in MB. by the *sts.* সভ < সভা « sābhā < sābhā », the *tbh.* or *ts.* words কুল- > গুলা « kulā- > gula- », জন « jānḍ » and গণ « gāṇḍ », and the *ts.* or *sts.* আদি, আদিক > দি, দিগ « ādi, ādi-ka > -d-, -digā », have thus furnished to Bengali a set of new

agglutinated plural affixes. There are other *ts.* words of multitude loosely agglutinated to indicate the plural in the « sādhu-bhāṣā »—*e.g.*, « samasta, sakala, samūha, varga, lōka, caya, nicaya » etc. The Perso-Arabic « maḥal » is also similarly used, though in a restricted way, *e.g.*, বন্ধু মহল « bāndhu-māhāl » *society of friends = friends*, রাজনৈতিক মহলে « rājñaitikā-māhāl-ē » *among politicians, etc.*

The case affixes and post-positions are placed after the noun of multitude agglutinated, and this system has its parallel in the agglutinative system of Dravidian, *e.g.*, মানুষ-গুল-কে « mānuṣ-ḡulā-kē » *to men*, cf. Tamil « manidaṅ-ḡal-ukku ». Here of course we have only a fortuitous resemblance, there being no genetic connexion whatever between the very late Indo-Aryan « -ḡulā, -kē » and the Dravidian « -ḡal, -ukku ».

Of the above nouns of number, সব « sāb » , সকল « sākāl » sometimes সমস্ত « sāmastā », and অনেক « ānek » (MB. অনেক « āṇēk ») which indicate merely number and not grouping, are loosely compounded with nouns as attributives to express the plural. This is found from the oldest period of Bengali: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, « saala-samāhia » *with (all) samādhis*; ŚKK., p. 1, সব দেবী মেলি সভা পাতিল আকাশে « sabbā-dēbē mēli sabbhā pātīlā ākāśē » *the Gods having met held a gathering in the sky*; *ibid.*, p. 1, ব্রহ্ম সব দেব লইয়া গেলান্তি সাগরে « Brāhmā sabbā-dēbā lāyā ḡelānti sāḡārē » *B. taking the Gods went to the sea*. In NB., the noun qualified can optionally take a second word at the end, or the affix « -ērā, -rā » (see *infra*).

Other forms of periphrasis are found from the Early MB. period: the pronominal adjective জত, যত « jātā » *as much* is used attributively, singly or with সব « sāb », গণ « ḡaṇā » etc.: *e.g.*, Early MB. (ŚKK. p. 19), যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলহিল পাঞ « jātā nānā phulā, pānā kārāpurā, sabbā pēlāilā pāē » *all the various flowers, betel-leaves, and camphor she scattered with her foot*. *ibid.*, p. 237, কাহ্নাঞিক দেখি যত গোপগোপীগণে । হরবে হইলা তবৈ সজল নয়নে ॥ « Kāhñāṇikā dēkhi jātā ḡōpā-ḡōpī-ḡaṇē, hārāṣē hāyilā tābē sājālā nāyānē » *Seeing Kṛṣṇa, all the herdsmen and herdswomen through joy then had moistened eyes*. The loss of a genuine plural-forming affix had placed the language in this difficulty.

Plural nouns qualified by demonstratives solve the difficulty by adding the noun of multitude to the pronoun: *e.g.*, সে-সব কাজ « *sē-sābā kājā* » *those works*, এই-সমস্ত কথা « *ēi-sāmastā kāthā* » *these talks*, etc. This usage is found in the ŚKK.: *e.g.*, p. 18, এতেকি এ সব কাজের প্রকার জাপহ আশেবে বিশেষে « *ētekī ē-sābā kājērā prākārā jāpāhā āśēbē biśēṣē* » *in this way know thoroughly and in detail the method of these works*; p. 33, এ সব গোপবধূজন লজা কথা না ঘাসি বড়ায় « *ē-sābā gōpā-bādhū-jānā lāyā kāthā nā jāsi bārāyī* » *taking all these wives of the herdsmen, where indeed dost go, old mother!* p. 56, এ সব চরিতে « *ē-sābā cāritē* » *with these deeds*; etc., etc.

491. The commonest NB. affix for the plural is রা or এরা « *-rā, -ērā* » which is now organic or inflexional in its nature, although in origin it is post-position. রা, এরা « *-rā, -ērā* » are only extensions of the genitive bases in র, এর « *-rā, -ērā* » by means of the আ « *-ā* » affix. Originally, there was a noun of multitude after the strengthened genitive in « *-ā* ». This stage is still found in the Maithili « *hamarā-sabh, tōharā-sabh* » *we, ye*; and in Bengali, the noun of multitude can be optionally used, and as a matter of fact is still frequently used in the colloquial as well as in the literary language (of both prose and poetry); *e.g.*, আমরা সব « *āmārā-sābā* » *we*, তোরা সব « *torā-sābā* » or তোমরা সব « *tōmārā-sābā* » *ye*, বামুনেরা সব « *bāmunērā-sābā* » *Brāhmins*, রাজারা সব « *rājārā-sābā* » *kings*, পাখীরা সব « *pākhīrā-sābā* » *birds*, etc. It is like « *mama gaṇaḥ* » or « *māmakāḥ sarvē* » for « *vayam* ». In NB., however, the noun of multitude is ordinarily felt to be superfluous. The genitive form with its « *-ā* » of definitiveness (see *ante*, pp. 658-659) could be easily distinguished from the ordinary genitive of connexion which does not have the « *-ā* ».

The use of the strong genitive with the noun of multitude came into being with the pronouns of the first and second person, when the old plurals আমি, আন্কে, আমি « *āmi, āmhē, āmi* » and তুমি, তুন্কে, তুমি « *tumhi, tumhē tumi* » first became honorific singular and then ordinary singular. New plurals were found out; either by mere juxta-position, as nominative আমি সব, আমি সব « *ām(h)i-sābā* », তুমি সব, তুমি সব « *tum(h)i-sābā* », oblique আন্কা (আমা) সব « *ām(h)ā-sābā* », তোন্কা (তোরা) সব « *tōm(h)ā-sābā* », the case affixes

and post-position being added to সব < sâbā >; or by means of the strong genitive, e.g., আক্ষারী, আমারী, আমরা সব < āmhā-r-ā, āmā-r-ā, āmā-r-ā sâb(h)ā > *we*, তোক্ষারী, তোমারী, তোমরা সব < tōmhā-r-ā, tōmā-r-ā, tōmā-r-ā sâb(h)ā > *you*. Both the types are found in MB. literature. With the demonstrative and other non-personal pronouns, however, < sâbā > is employed in NB. only to indicate inanimate objects, and to indicate animate objects সব < sâbā > must be used with the রা < -rā > form: e.g., এ-সব < ē-sâbā > *these things*, সে-সব < sē-sâbā > *those things*, and এরা < ē-rā >, এরা-সব < ē-rā-sâbā > *these people*, তারা < tā-rā > *they, those people* (but এ-সব লোক < ē-sâbā lōk > *these men*, সে-সব ছেলে < sē-sâbā chēlē > *those boys*). The method by simple juxta-position of < sâbā > to the base has not yet become obsolete in NB. The simple strong genitive, without adding the noun of multitude, already came into being in the 14th century. But it was still not very popular, and was confined to the first and second personal pronouns apparently. In the ŚKK., there are only 3 instances of it:

- p. 202, আজি হৈতে আক্ষারী হৈলাহৌ এক মতী ॥
 < āji haitē āmhārā hāilāhō (= hāilāhō) ēka-mātī >
From to-day we have become of one accord.
- p. 232, পুছিল তোক্ষারী কেহে তরাশিল মনে ॥
 < puchilā tōmhāra kēhē tārāsilā mânē >
Why did ye ask with a mind afraid?
- p. 263, আক্ষারী মরিব শুণিলে কাশে ।
 < āmhārā maribā śuṇilē Kāśē >
If Kaṁsa were to hear, we shall die.

The < -rā > plurals for the pronouns seem to have been well-established in the 15th century: তোমরা, তারা, ইহারা, মোরা, আমরা < tōmārā, tārā, ihārā, mōrā, āmārā > etc. are quite frequent in the 1580 and 1602 MSS. of the Uttara and Ayōdhyā-Kāṇḍas of Kṛttivāsa's 'Rāmāyaṇa.' It was during this century also, apparently, that the < -rā, -ērā > affixes were extended to nouns. Thus in Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (last quarter of the 15th century: edition by Pyārī-Mōhan Dās-Gupta, Calcutta, 1318, from late MSS., modernised to a great extent), we find ছেলেরা < chēlē-rā > (for

« chālā-rā » *children* (p. 12), কাজীরা « kājīrā » *the Qāzīs* (p. 55), বাপুра « bāpurā » *good men, fathers* (a term of address: p. 149), কামারেরা « kāmārērā » *black-smiths* (p. 169), শিবেরা বাপে যী « Śibērā bāpē jhī » *they together, Śiva the father and (Padmā or Manasā) the daughter, lit. the Śivas, father and daughter* (p. 219), etc., beside তাঁ(হা)রা « tā(hā)rā », মোরা « mōrā » (pp. 53, 54), তঁরা « tōrā » (p. 71), etc., etc. In MB. from the 16th century the use of « -rā, -ērā » is steadily on the increase, although it looks as if it was not favoured by literary Bengali of the Late MB. period. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » of the 19th century similarly preferred compoundings with « gāṇḍ, sāmūhā, sākālā » etc.; but « -rā, -ērā » are at the present day commonly used both in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial and it is found in all the dialects. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and the Standard Colloquial « -rā, -ērā » are used only for the nominative, but in many forms of dialectal (colloquial) Bengali, we have the « -rā, -ērā » bases employed for the genitive as well by adding the usual « -rā »: e.g., Standard Colloquial *নামি* « tārā » *they*, genitive *তাদের* « tādērā » *their* (= « sādhu-bhāṣā » *তাহারা* « tāhārā » and *তাহাদিগের* « tāhādīgērā »), but East Bengali *তারা* « tārā », genitive *তারার* « tārā-rā »: the last is therefore a double genitive form. Similarly, there is Western Bengali (Dhalbhum) *আমরা* « āmarā-kē » *us, to us* = Standard Colloquial *আমাদের* « āmāderā »; so Malpaharia *চাকররা* « cākārā-rā-kē » *to servants*, *মিতানরা* « mitān-rā-kē » *to friends* (LSI., V, I, p. 100), etc.

The use of a form of the genitive for the nominative plural is not an isolated fact in Bengali. Apart from the genitive plural in « -rā, -ērā », we have in Bengali itself, in the Western dialects, plural forms by extension from the obsolete genitive in « -kā »: e.g., Western Bengali (Dhalbhum, LSI., V, I, p. 79) *ইগা* « i-gā < * i-kā » *these*; (Malpaharia, Santal Parganas, LSI., V, I, p. 100) *বেহিয়াগা* « bēhiyā-gā » *courtesans*, *ইহাগা* « ihā-gā » *these*, *সান্গানগার* « sāṅgānā-gā-rā » *of friends*; (Manbhum, LSI., ibid., p. 97) *হাংগা* « hāt-gā » *hands*; S.W. Bengali (LSI., ibid., p. 110) *ইগা* « i-gā » *these*; etc. Among the sisters and cousins of Bengali we have similar instances, e.g., Magahi « hamar-nī » *we* < « hamar » *of us* + genitival affix « -nī »; Bhōjpuriyā « hamanī-kā, hamaran » *we*, « unha-kā » *they*,

« kēkaṇī, kekaṇī-kā » *who ?* (pl.); in the Baghelkhaṇḍī form of E. Hindī, we have similarly « hamārē, tihārē » *we, ye* (cf. Kellogg, ‘Hindī Grammar’ p. 193). In Eastern Pahārī (Khas-kurā or Nēpālī), the plural affix is « -hēru, -haru » and « -ēru », with which are connected the dialectal Rājasthānī (Mālvi) plural affix « -hōr, -hōrō, -hōnō » and the Early Kanaujī (W. Hindī) plural affix « -hwār » (cf. LSI., IX, IV, p. 23; IX, II, p. 55). The source of the above would seem to be the old genitive and adjectival post-position of MIA., namely « -kara, -kēra »,—the source equally of the Bengali « -rā, -ērā »: the « h-, hō-, hē- » being possibly the « -h- » of the old oblique (cf. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, pp. 191, 192).

The evolution of the « -r-ā, -ēr-ā » affix for the plural is comparatively a late thing in Bengali, and its derivation from « kara, kēra < kārya » is clear; and it cannot be in its origin a Dravidian borrowing, nor should it be compared with the Dravidian plural « -ār, -ār », found in Tamil as well as in the Dravidian speeches adjoining Bengali, viz., Oraon and Maler.

492. In dialectal Bengali there is an affix for the plural, মৌন « mīnā » (West Bengali, Manbhum Dist.), or মন « māṇḍ » (South-Western Bengali of Midnapur). This is undoubtedly the same as the affix « -māna- » which is found in Oṛiyā as a common plural affix (in the nominative « mānē »): e.g., « puruṣā », pl. nom. « puruṣ-ē, puruṣā-mānē », genitive pl. « puruṣāṅ-kā(rā), puruṣa-mānāṅ-kā(rā) ». In the Early Oṛiyā of the 15th century inscriptions (see *supra*, p. 107), the form occurs as both « māṇa » (with a cerebral « ṇ ») and « māna ». The source of this form is the OIA. « mānava », compounded to indicate the plural, like « jana, lōka ». The *tbh.* form in Oṛiyā gave « *māṇā = *māṇā » (« ava, aṇa > ā »: see p. 346): but when it became an affix, it was possibly confused with a *ts.* « māna » *measure*, and this has led to the spelling with a dental « -n- » which obtains now: « *māṇavahi, māṇāhi » gave « māṇē, mānē ». In OB., the word is found with the « -ā » affix, e.g., in Caryā 46: « mōha-vimukkā jāī māṇā, tabē tuṭai āvaṇā-gamaṇā » *when a man is freed from ignorance, then (his) coming and going (= saṁsāra) is broken*. The word is found in the Haijong dialect of East Bengali (Maimansing) as মন « māṇḍ » *man*, and possibly it occurs in other dialects. In Bhōjpuriyā, we have « manāi », a common word for *man in general*, which

represents either a « *mānavika » or the old Māgadhī nominative singular « mānavē » *mānavī : and « man » for the plural is found in the Nāgpurīyā dialect of Bhōjpurīyā, as well as in the contiguous Chattisgarhī form of Eastern Hindī. We have thus a tract of IA., embracing the Oṛiyā, West Bengali (in part), South-eastern Bhōjpurīyā and Chattisgarhī speeches, in which « mānava » has come to be a plural indicating word : and considering that « mānē » is in full force in Oṛiyā, it may be presumed that this employ originated in the old West Rāḍha form of Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, which was the source of Oṛiyā, and thence it spread to the contiguous dialects.

493. Early Assamese uses the words « gaṇa, saba (samha, sama), sakala » etc. to indicate the plural, just like Bengali. The use of these affixes has become obsolete now. New Assamese employs instead the words « -bilākṣ, (-blākṣ), -bōrṣ » and « -hātṣ ». All these are rare in Middle Assamese. « -bilākṣ » is of obscure origin. North Bengali has a dialectal form for the Common Bengali « -gulā, -gulākṣ », namely, « -gilā, -gilākṣ, -glā », and a connexion between « -gilākṣ » and « -tilākṣ » has been suggested ; but apart from the phonetic difficulty of the change of « -gi- » to « -bi- », there is a wide difference in the employment of this word — « -gulā » in Bengali is contemptuous, but « -bilākṣ » in Assamese is honorific. In Early Assamese, again, « -gulā(ka) » is not found at all. The Skt. work « vilōka » has been suggested as the source of « -bilākṣ » (Devānanda Bharāli, 'Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Vicār,' Dibrugarh, 1912, p. 35). The use of the *ts.* « lōka » as an honorific plural affix in Assamese lends support to this derivation (*e.g.*, « tai » *thou*, « tumi » *you*, honorific « tumi-lōkṣ » ; so « mantri-lōkṣ » *ministers*), but the change of « ō » to « ā » is not justifiable, and this precludes the above derivation.

« -bōrṣ » may be from an IA. « bahula » or « bahala » *many*, rather than from « bhūri » (as suggested by Devānanda Bharāli, *op. cit.*) Or can it be that « -bōrṣ » and « -bilākṣ » are connected with each other, and are to be referred to a non-Aryan (Tibeto-Burman) source ? There is the common Boḍo plural affix « frā, for, fūr » which comes up in this connexion : Boḍo formed an important (if not the largest) non-Aryan element in Western Assam where the Assamese dialect was characterised.

Assamese « -hātā » represents « *ahanta », present participle of « √ah = as », corresponding to Bengali হৈতে, হইতে « haitē », apparently used as a genitive-ablative post-position in the Eastern Magadhan dialects, and later stereotyped into the plural affix in Assamese.

494. By reduplicating the adjective, we have the sense of the plural distributive in Bengali, as in other NIA. languages : e.g., বড় বড় ঘোড়া « bārā bārā ghōrā » *horses, each a big one*; OB. (Caryā 28) « ūcā ūcā pābata (sta.) » *hills, each a high one*; MB. (SKK., p. 388) বড় বড় গাছের « bārā bārā gāchērā » *of trees, each a big one*.

[D] CASE INFLEXIONS : INHERITED FROM MIA., AND NEWLY CREATED.

495. Following the method of the Sanskrit grammarians, the Bengali noun is declared to have seven cases (eight, including the vocative), which are formed by adding both inflexions and postpositions. The following are the case affixes which are added to the noun in New Bengali, like organic inflexions, as distinct from the detachable post-positional words :

Nominative : এ, য « -ē, -yā » ;

Instrumental : এ, য « -e, -yā » ;

Locative : এ, য « -e, -yā » ; † ত, তে « -tā, -tē », এ-তে « -ē-tē », extended also to the Instrumental and the Nominative.

Oblique-Locative : এ, য « -e, -yā », occurring as the Accusative and Dative, and also in the Instrumental with the post-positional verb করিয়া « kārīyā » or করে « kōrē » ;

Genitive : র, এর « -rā, -ērā » : in the plural, † গা, গো « -gā, -gō » ;

Dative : কে, রে, এর « -kē, -rē, -ērē ».

496. Of the above, the Genitive, Dative, and Locative affixes « -rā, -ērā, -gā, -gō » ; « -kē, -rē, -ērē » ; « -tā, -tē » are of recent, Late MIA. origin, having developed, not from OIA. case inflexions, but from help-words which came to be combined with the stems or inflected forms of the noun in the period immediately before the NIA. stage. The other affix, the affix এ « -ē », occurring also as য « yā » after the « -ā » and « -ō » vowels in New Bengali, which is found in the Nominative and Instrumental, and in the

Oblique-Locative and Accusative, is the sole representative in Bengali of the OIA. case affixes, into which several OIA. cases have merged.

NOMINATIVE.

497. Bengali and Assamese nominative affix has the characteristic affix « -ē ». It has become rather obsolete in West Bengali, but it is still a living form in East Bengali and in Assamese. Instances are exceedingly common in the OB. of the Caryās and in MB. of all periods. In other Magadhan Languages, « -ē » as the nominative affix (singular) is obsolete now, but the older literatures of Oriyā and Maithilī show that it was formerly as much a living form as in Bengali and Assamese. See *infra* for examples.

In the old Prācya or eastern speech of the First MIA. Period, the OIA. nominative masculine and neuter affixes « -aḥ, -am » both became « -ē ». The specimens of the Eastern dialect that we have all show this « -ē »—Asōkan Eastern speech, Old Māgadhī as in the Śutanukā inscription (see p. 59), 'Māgadhī' and 'Ardha-māgadhī' as in Aśvaghōṣa's dramas (p. 59), Jaina Ardha-māgadhī, and Māgadhī of the Sanskrit drama. In Late MIA., i.e., during the Apabhraṃśa Stage, this « -ē » in all likelihood became « *-i », as we find from the evidence of some of the Prakrit grammarians. Thus Mārkaṇḍēya (17th century) in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva' notes for Māgadhī that « sāu puṃsy ēd-itāu : puṃsi sāu parē 'kāra ēd-itāu syāt » : i.e., in -su, or nominative singular, masculine (and neuter), the final « -ā » becomes « -ē » and « -i » : e.g., « śīli muṇḍidē = śīraḥ muṇḍitam » (Vizianagram ed., p. 102); and further, he says that in the Śābarī dialect, a form a Māgadhī, « -ā- » in the nominative singular becomes both « -ē » and « -i », and this is a rule which is common to both masculine and neuter nouns : « māṇuśē, māṇuśī ; vaṇē, vaṇī » beside « māṇuśō, vaṇam », for Skt. « mānuṣaḥ, vanam » (p. 108 : « ataḥ sāv ēd-itāu ca, puṃ-napuṃsaka-sādhāraṇō 'yam vidhiḥ »). Paralleling the weakening of the OIA. locative « -ē » to « -i » in Late NIA. of both the East and the West, and that of Śaurasēnī and Mahārāṣṭrī and other Western MIA. « -aḥ » to « -u »

in the Apabhraṃśas of the West (see pp. 311-312), the Māgadhī «-ē» can reasonably be expected to have also become «-i», as the grammarian has noticed it. A form like «putra> puttē» would therefore result in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa as «*putti», in Māgadhī NIA. (including OB.) as «*pūti». This «-i» form for the nominative (by extension, serving as the base for the other cases also) seems to have actually survived in a few words: e.g., OB. vocative «Kānhi» (Caryā 7: <Kāṇhē, Kṛṣṇa); N.B. † পুতি «puti» beside পুত «puta» son; চটুতি «Cāṭuti» (see pp. 409, 692); ঠাই «ṭhāi» place < «*thāwi, ṭhāmē=sthāman» (but cf. W. Hindi «ṭhāw<*ṭhāwu»); নেই «nēi» indulgence < «*nēhi=nēhē=snēhaḥ» (but cf. MB. দে «dē» < «dēha»; «dēhi» is found in Early Oṛiyā); and a few similar forms in MB., NB. A form like «putra-kaḥ» with pleonastic «-ka» would give Māgadhī Pkt. «putta(g)ē» which would become in Māg. Ap. «*puttāi», and the Old Bengali transformation of it would be «pūtē»=MB. and NB. পুতে «putē». And probably in this way the «-ē» is mostly to be derived from a Māgadhī «-aē»=Skt. «-a-kaḥ». Thus, OB.: «jē ajarāmara hōi diṭa-kāndha» (= «diṭha-kāndhē», to rime with «sāndhē» in preceding line) so that he becomes ageless and deathless, and strong in his shoulders (Caryā 3: < *diṭha-kandhaī < diṭha-kandhaē = dṛḍha-skandhakah); «Bhādē bhanaī» says Bhāda (Caryā 35: < Bhaddaē = Bhādrakah); «kumbhīrē khāi» the crocodile eats (Caryā 2: < kumbhīlāē = kumbhīrakah); MB. (ŠKK.) কালের কারণে হএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে «Kālsērā kārāṇē hāē sṛṣṭirā bināśē» through the reason of K. the destruction of the world takes place (p. 2); বাড়এ মমনে «bāṛhāē mādānē» love increases (p. 30); না ছাড়ে নানের পোএ «nā chārē Nāndērā pōē» Nanda's son does not leave (p. 38); ‘Crepas Xaxtrer Orthbhedh’—«xadhue eq erux bhanaia boner moidhe raqhilo» = সাধুয়ে এক ক্রুশ বানাইরা বনের মধ্যে রাখিল the saint made a crucifix and kept it within the forest, «xtrie zigguiaxa corilo»=স্ত্রীয়ে জিজ্ঞাসা করিল the woman asked; etc., etc.;—such instances from MB. and NB. are extremely common. A noun without any verb, in the usual nominal phrase-building of NIA., is frequently found with this «-ē» in Bengali.

Examples from Oṛiyā: «...Uttāmā-kumārē...upujilā» Prince Uttama was born ('Dhruva-caritra,' p. 4); «bicārā nāśā kārībārē, ētā nōhāi subicārē»

you think of killing, this is not justice (Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Bhāgavata,' the Story of the Birth of Kāṇsa, Contai ed., p. 19); « ēmāntā bhālī jānē jānē, buddhi āṇṭilā mānē mānē » *so viewing, each individually formed the plan in his mind* (ibid., p. 7); « bājṛā pāṛilā jēnhē sirē, bādānē nōhilā uttārē » (text = uttārā) *as if a thunder-bolt fell on the head, there was no reply in the mouth* (ibid., Rāsa-liṅgā, p. 7); « sujānā jānāṅkārā hitē, kābhāī bipṛā Jāgānnāthē » *for the good of virtuous men, the Brāhman Jagannātha narrates* (ibid., p. 10); « ēkā gōptē āgāsāri jāī, khōjāī puṣpā-bāri » *one herdsman goes advancing and seeks flowers and water* (ibid., p. 12); etc. This « -ē » for the singular nominative has already become rather rare in Early Oṛiyā.

Examples from Maithili: « jani Manamathē mana bēdhala bānē » *as if Love pierced (her) mind with an arrow* (Vidyāpati, VSPd. ed., p. 39); « kāpala parama rasālē » *(he) trembled, filled with love* (ibid., p. 40); « sajanē-hu na purala manaka sādhe, nayana dēkhala Hari, ēta aparādhē » *even in a dream the heart's desire was not fulfilled; (she) saw Hari with (her) eyes, (was that) such a crime?* (ibid., p. 51); « cintāē bikala hṛdaya nahi thirē, bādana nihāri nayana baha nīrē » *the heart agitated with thinking is not steady; seeing his face, tears flow from the eyes* (ibid., p. 52); etc., etc.

An « -i » affix inherited from the Māgadhī « -ē » disappeared in the OB. period, possibly through confusion with the locative « -i < -ē », and « -akāḥ > -nē > * -aī > -ē » was fully established. In establishing this « -ē » as the characteristic nominative affix, there was the influence of the « -ē, -ē » affix of the instrumental. The nominative was replaced by the instrumental in the passive construction which occurred in OB. in the past tense of the transitive verb, following the MIA. conditions: e.g., OB. « * Kānhē (for * Kānhi) pōthī paḍhaī » *Krishna reads a book* would become in the past tense « * Kānhē pōthī paḍhīlī ». The difference between the nominative and instrumental affixes in OB. (Kānhē < Kānhaē = Kṛṣṇakāḥ, Kānhē = Kānha[ṇa]m = Kṛṣṇēna) was one of nasalisation only, and the cases could be easily confused, and then affixes interchanged. And as a matter of fact, « -ē, -ē » interchange, and are used one for the other from the OB. period. The tendency also was to drop the affixes « -i, -ē » for the nominative when the construction was active: thus, beside

« kumbhirē khāī » (Caryā 2) and « Bhādē bhaṇāī » (Caryā 35), we have the simple « -a » base: e.g., « Saraha bhaṇāī » (Caryā 32). But this tendency may be said to have been resisted by the « -ē, -ē » of the instrumental nominative of the past transitive: e.g., OB. « cōrē nila » *a thief took away* (Caryā 2); Kukkuri-pāṣē gāīḍa » *Kukkuri-pāda sang* (*ibid*); « Kānhē gāī » (= Kṛṣṇēna gītām: Caryā 18); « Bājulē dila » *Bājula gave* (35); « Ājadēvē saala bihariu » *everything Ārya-dēva has taken away* (48); MB. গায়েন গাইলা Cāṇḍīdāsē » *G. sang*, etc. The nasalisation of the instrumental « -ē » was entirely dropped during the 15th century, and this made the fusion of the two cases complete.

In the gradual merging of the two cases, it is not unlikely that there was some influence of masses of Bengalised Tibeto-Burmans in North and East Bengal, who adopted the Aryan speech of Bengal during the formative period of Bengali. In Tibetan, for instance, the 'verb must be regarded as denoting, not an action, or suffering, or condition of any subject, but merely a coming to pass, or in other words, they are impersonal verbs, like *taedet, miseret* etc. in Latin, or *it suits* etc. in English. Therefore they are destitute of what is called... the active and passive voice, as well as of the discrimination of persons... From the same reason the acting subject of a transitive verb must regularly appear in the Instrumental case, as the case of the subject of a neutral verb, —which, in European languages, is the Nominative—ought to be regarded, from a Tibetan point of view, as Accusative expressing the object of an impersonal verb, just as 'poenitet me' is translated by 'I repent'... The subject of a transitive verb, in Tibetan, assumes regularly the form of the instrumental, of a neutral verb that of the nominative which is the same as the accusative.' (H. A. Jäschke, 'Tibetan Grammar', London, 1883, p. 40).

The possibility of the « -ē » of the nominative also preserving the Māgadhī Ap. instrumental plural « -ahi » (> nominative, as in Oṛiyā) has been noticed before (p. 724). The instrumental in MB., through overlapping of function with the locative and through confusion with the « -ē » of the locative, assumed the postpositional affix « -ta, -t-ē » which is proper to the latter: e.g., MB. (ŚKK.) হাথত « hāthētā » *in or with the*

hand, NB. হাতেতে « hātētē ». This as a matter of course was taken up by the nominative in the Second and Late NB. periods, after nouns ending in a vowel (i.e. the vowels « -ā, -i, -u, -ō », after « -ā » had dropped off) : e.g., ঘোড়াতে ঘাস খায় « ghōrā-tē ghāsā khāyā » *the horse eats grass*, earlier ঘোড়ায়=ঘোড়াএ « ghōrā-yā=ghōrā-ē » and ঘোড়া « ghōrā », which are still used ; so গুরুতে « gōru-tē » or গুরু « gōru » (the earlier গুরুএ « gōru-ē » is no longer found in the Standard Colloquial : see *supra*, p. 719).

Old Bengali shows a number of instances of nominatives in « -u » and « -ō » : these are literary impositions from Western or Śaurasēnī Apabhraṇśa ; and although they crop up in the artificial Braja-buli dialect, they are not found in the Bengali speech proper, either in MB. or in NB. (see *supra*, pp. 115-116 ; 103-104).

INSTRUMENTAL.

498. The instrumental « -ē, -ē » occurs in numerous instances in the Caryā : e.g., « darē » in *fear* (2), « bēgē » (5 : vēgēna), « mānsē » (6 : mānsēna), « akilēsē » (9 : = aklēsēna), « nāvē » (10 : = nāvēna), « bōhē » (12, 35, = bōdhēna), « suraa-pasangē, jōīnī-jālē » (19 : = surata-prasangēna, yōginī-jālēna), etc., etc. This « -ē » is used also for the plural number : e.g., « tiñiē paṭē » *with or in three beings* (16) ; and it has been generalised for feminine nouns as well, e.g., « sāṇē » (Caryā 2 : samjñā + -ēna) « michē » (22 : = mithayā), « hēlē līlē » (18 : = hēlayā līlayā), « bhāntiē » (41 : = bhrāntyā) ; etc., etc. (see *supra*, p. 717).

The « -ē » represents the OIA. « -ēna », instrumental singular : « -ēna » is found in MIA. as « -ēna, -ēṇam, -ēm » ; in Old Bengali and Early Middle Bengali it still retains the nasalisation—« -ē » ; e.g., হাতে মারে « hātē mārē » *strikes with the hand*, eMB. হাথে মারে « hāthē mārē », OB. « hāthē mārāi », MIA. « hatthēm mārēi » = OIA. « hastēna mārayati ».

The change of « -ēna » to « -ē » has been through the nasalisation of the vowel by the « -n- ». The nasalised form already occurs in Apabhraṇśa. A parallel case is the change of « -ānām » of the genitive plural

to the forms < -ā, -ō > in NIA. (See p. 373.) The full < -n > also is preserved, for both < -ēna > and < -anām >, in NIA.: *e.g.*, in Awadhī (Lakhimpurī dialect) < ḍarēn > *through fear*; and < -n(a), -n-i < ānām > is quite common.

The instrumental < -ē > is the sole relic of a true inflexion of OIA. which has survived in Bengali without contamination.

Instrumental < -ē, -ē > is preserved in Bihārī, *e.g.*, Maithilī < nēnē > *by a child*. It is found as < -ē > commonly enough in Early Oṛiyā. Traces of it occur in the Western Languages: *e.g.*, Hindī < dhīrē calō > *walk slowly*. For Marāṭhī, cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 193, and R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 204-205.

The locative and instrumental were confused through the possession of the common affix < -ē, -ē >, and in some cases a form could be equally either locative or instrumental. This resulted in the employment of the post-positional locative affix < -ta > in the instrumental as well, which has been noticed above. The Caryās show one or two instances: *e.g.*, Caryā 1, < sukha-dukhētē > *through joy and misery*; Caryā 15, < biārētē > *by discrimination* (vicāra-). In MB. and NB. < -ta, -t-ē, -ē-tē > become established for the instrumental, and for words ending in vowels (esp. < -i, -u, -ō >), < -tē > has become the characteristic instrumental affix (see *ante*, p. 719).

In Caryā 14 < bāha tu ehandā > *row thou with pleasure*, and in Caryā 45 < bāḍhaī sō taru śubhāśubha-pāṇī > *that tree grows through the water of good and evil*, we have exceptional cases of the simple base being used for the instrumental.

LOCATIVE AND OBLIQUE.

499. It represents in all probability an old locative suffix, an OIA. < *-a-dhi >, not found in Sanskrit, but attested from MIA. (Pali) < -dhi > and from the Greek < -thi >. It has been also surmised that there was in OIA. an affix in two forms, < *-bhi, *-bbhim > (which is represented in Homeric Greek by < phi, -phin >, and is found in Latin in < ti-bi >: it occurs also in Armenian). Its use, as can be seen from the Greek and

other Indo-European languages, was in the sense of 'by, along with,' in the Locative and Ablative, as well as Instrumental, and rarely in the Genitive and Dative : and it was not of a definite number. This **-bhi*, **-bhim* would become *-hi*, *-him* in MIA., and it seems this suffix is partly also the base of the MIA. ablative and locative affixes: the nasalised *-him* would certainly seem to go back to it. (Cf. Wackernagel, 'Altindische Grammatik,' I, p. xx; Herman Hirt, 'Handbuch der griechischen Laut- und Formen-lehre,' Heidelberg, 1912, § 304.) Thus, ঘরে *ghārē* 'in the house,' eMB. ঘরে, ঘরē *ghārē*, *ghārē* = Late MIA. *gharahi*, *gharahim* < OIA. **gṛha-dhi(m)*, **gṛha-bhi(m)* >.

It is very likely, however, that we have in addition the OIA. locative singular affix *-asmin* here, = **-assim*, *-aśsim*, *-amhi*, *-ammi* in Early MIA., which has merged into the Late MIA. *-ahi*, *-ahim*. There is some difficulty of deriving *ahī*, *-ahi* from the Eastern form **-assi*, **-aśsi* as well as the Western *-amhi*, *-ammi*. The genuine Māgadhī form in the oldest period was **-aśsi*, and *-amhi* was a Western one (cf. Truman Michelson, JAOS., 1909, pp. 77 ff.); but later Prakrit grammarians note *-ammi* for both Māgadhī and Mahārāṣṭrī. The form *-ahi* is found in Early Maithilī in the locative, and *-e*, *-ē*, *-aī*, *-ahi*, *-ahī* occur in Old Bengali. Oṛiyā uses now *ṭhā-r-ē* for the locative, but *-ē* is quite common for the locative in Early Oṛiyā.

Old Bengali has also *-i* < *-ē* of OIA. for the locative: this *-e* > *-i* later dropped off in MB. (see *supra*, p. 312).

Instances of the inflected locative from the Caryās: *clē* 'in the mind' (1); *divasaī* (2); *eku hiahī* 'in one heart' (2: printed text = *ekuḍi ahī*, but *-ḍi ahī* must be for *hihī*, as the commentary has *hṛdayē*); *ghaḍiē*, *bākalaī* (*balkalē*: Caryā 3: printed text = *bākalaa*); *gharē* (2, 11); *khanahī* (4: *kṣaṇē*, or *kṣaṇam*); *mājhbē* (5, 14, 18, 30); *hiahi* (6); *niāḍi* (5), *ṇiāḍi* (7) = *nikatē*; *acārē*, *carāṇē* (11); *pahilē* (12: = *prathamē*); *māṅgē* (= *mārgē*), *kulē* (14); *caṇilē* 'on having mounted' (5) *jīvantē*, *mailē*; *jāma-maraṇē* (22); *kaṇṭhē* (28); *sājhē* 'in the evening' (33); *āiē* 'at the beginning' (41: < *ādi*); etc., etc.

There is in Bengali from the earliest times an accusative or dative form in <-ē, -ē>: e.g., OB. <sahajā thira kari> making the sahaja steady (Caryā 2); <sahajā kahei> describes the sahaja (Caryā 27); <bindhaha parama-nibāṇē> pierce the supreme Nirvāṇa (Caryā 28); <balada biāēla gaviā bājhē> an ox made a barren cow to bear (Caryā 33); <Bhādē bhaṇai, abhāgē lailā> Says Bhāda, I have taken bad-luck (Caryā 35); <sākhi kariba Jālandhari-pāē> I shall make Jālandhari-pada my witness (Caryā 36: see p. 121 supra); <sadguru-baanē dhara patavāla> grasp the word of the good master as an oar (Caryā 38); etc. MB. (ŚKK., p. 46), দেহ মোরে সরস বচনে <dēhā mōrē sārāsā bācānē> give me a pleasant reply; ibid, p. 100, কান্দীয়া জগদ্বিবেকী কীশে। পাছে কাহ্নাক্রি মোকে না দিহে দোষে ॥ <kāndiā jāṇāyibō Kāśē, pāchē Kāhñānī mōkē nā dihē dōṣē> I shall cry and inform Kāṇsa, afterwards Kṛṣṇa will not (be able to) put blame on me; (Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kāṇḍa') মানুষ হঞা জিনিলে তুমি হেন রাবণে <mānuṣṣ hāñā jinilē tumi hēnā Rābāṇē> being a man, you could defeat such (a foe as) Rāvaṇa; (KKC.) দোষ নাহি দেখা কেন কব অপমানে <dōṣā nāhi dēkhyā kēnā kārā āpāmānē> why do you do me insult, seeing no fault?; ibid, বোল উপচার দিয়া ছাগল মহিষে <ṣōlā upācārā diyā chāgālā-māhiṣē> making the sixteen offerings (and sacrifices of) goats and buffaloes; NB. অন্ধজন দয়া কর <āndhā-jānē dāyā kārā> have pity on a blind person; etc., etc. We have also an <-ē> in instrumental forms with করে or করিয়া <kōrē, kāriyā>, like হাতে ক'রে <hātē kōrē> with the hand (never হাত ক'রে <hātā kōrē>), বোড়ায় ক'রে <jhōṛāy kōrē (<jhōṛā-ē)> in a basket, etc.

This <-ē, -ē> affix recalls the oblique (accusative, dative, instrumental and locative cases) in <-(a)hi, -(a)hī> which is found in Early Awadhī and W. Hindī: e.g., Awadhī (Tulasidāsa), <taba Rāmahi bilōki Bajdēhi> then Vaidēhi; seeing Rāma; <ṇṇpahi bacana priya, nahi priya prānā> to the king his word is dear, not dear his life; <nāi munihī siru, sahita samājā> having bowed his head to the sage, together with his companions; <aisē prabhuhī bilōkaū jāi> I shall go and see such a lord; <pūchata prabhuhī> they are asking the lord; etc.

W. Hindī ('Chatra-prakāśa,' ed., Nāgarī Pracārīṇī Sabhā, p. 88): <utari Narmadā dēsahī āyē> crossing the Narmadā, they came to the country; p. 91,

« jahā sēvakahī nidrā lāgai, sāhiba tahā saṅgahī jāgai » *where sleeps takes the servant, the Lord even there watches in his company*; etc. The affix is exceedingly common with the pronouns, in the form « -hi », and the present-day Western Hindi oblique « -ai, -ē » is derived from the earlier « -a-hi ». From their nature and employ, it would seem that we have in Bengali « -ē » and the Eastern and Western Hindi « -ahi, -ahī, -ai, -ē » a common inflected form. The use of it has now become comparatively rare in NB., but it was exceedingly common in MB. It is the case of the gradual restricted use in Bengali (as in other eastern dialects) of an oblique form as differentiated from the nominative. We find the same thing in Early Oriyā and in Early Maithilī: what may be called the « -ē » oblique is no longer in use now, but it figures in the older literature in these speeches: as e.g., in Oriyā, Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra': « munijki prāṇāmi kābhē mādhurā bācānē » *after saluting the sages says sweet words* (Contai edition: p. 17); « muhī jāī bāsibāku dhāili āñcālē » *I went and caught the skirt to sit down* (ibid., p. 19); « Uttāmā putrē sāṅgē lēi » *having taken (his) son Uttama with him*, « Sunīti putrē kōlē dhāri » *S. having held her son in her lap* (p. 61); « sē kānyā Dhrubē dēlā bibhā » *gave that daughter to Dhruba in marriage* (p. 63); « Guhyākā-gaṇē dāyā bāhi, kāhānti Dhrubā-mukhā cāhi » *feeling pity for the Guhyakas, he says looking at D.'s face* (p. 69); « ēmāntē Kubērā-bācānē Dhrubā bicāri tōṣā-mānē » *in this way D., having pondered on K.'s words, glad of heart* (p. 73); etc.; in Maithilī: Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition): « Rāhu dūri basa, niyarō na āvathi, taī nahi karathi garāsē » *R. dwells afar, does not come near, that is why he does not gobble up* (p. 12); « kāmīni karaē sanānē » = « kāmīni karōti snānam » (p. 23); « āōra pēkhala... mōtima-hārē » *further I saw the chain of pearls* (p. 28); « lōbhē garāsali lājē » *desire ate up (destroyed) shame* (p. 38); « sunaha, sundari! Bidyāpati-bacana-sārē » *hear, O fair one, the precious words of Vidyāpati* (p. 38); « lakhala lalita tasu gātē rē » *O, I saw his handsome body* (p. 39); « tējala guru-jana-lājē » *I have given up shame of superiors* (p. 43); etc.

This oblique « -ē » of Early Bengali and of other Magadhan dialects, < « -ai, -aī, -ahi, ahī », seems to be identical with the locative. The trans-

ference from the locative to the dative, accusative and instrumental sense is perfectly clear and intelligible. It has been suggested that this NIA. oblique, <-ahi, -ahī> is derived from the OIA. genitive <-sya> (Hoernle, *Gauḍian Grammar*, p. 210; Beames, II, p. 221; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, *Wilson Philological Lectures*, pp. 243-244); and again, that the instrumental plural of OIA., <-bhiḥ> > Late MIA. <-hiḥ> has been extended to the singular, and as <-hī, -hi> has become the oblique singular (cf. Baburam Saksena, 'Declension of the Noun in the Ramayan of Tulsidas,' *IAnt.*, 1923, Vol. LII, p. 74; cf. also L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of Old Western Rājasthān,' § 59, *IAnt.*, 1914, p. 183; see *ante*, pp. 161-162). But the change of <-sya> to <-hi> presents a phonetic problem which is unexplained, considering that <-sya> remains as <-s-> in a number of forms, e.g. Hindī <kis, jis, tis=kasya, yasya, tasya>, Bengali কিস- <kis->=<kasya> (see *supra*, p. 549; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 182). The extension of an old plural to the singular, again, would be extremely curious, and certainly it is a very unsatisfactory explanation. The locative singular in <-a-hi, -a-hī> (<*-dhi; *-bhi, *-bbhim; *-smin) offers the most likely solution of this very characteristic case inflexion of NIA.

In the Bengali dative case forms <-(e)r-ē, -k-ē> we have the same locative affix <-ē>, added to the post-positional affixes; and the locative <-t-ē> is case of double locative form (=post-positional locative affix <-ta> + <-ē>). So also the Oṛiyā <-ṭhā-r-ē>, W. Hindī <-m-ē>. (Cf. Grierson and Hoernle, *JRAS.*, 1903, p. 617).

500. There are cases of use of the simple base for the locative in OB. and in MB.: e.g., <sāsu gharē ghāli, kōncā tāla (=tāli)> *putting the breath inside the room, and the key in the lock* (Caryā 4); <bēḍhila hāka paḍai cau-dīsa> *the surrounding tumult falls in the four quarters* (Caryā 6); <kulē kula> *from shore to shore* (Caryās 14, 15); ŚKK. গোহারী করিবো রাজা কংসের দুয়ার <gōhāri kārībō rājā kānsērā duārā> *a cry for justice shall I raise at the gate of king Kansa* (p. 328). This is mainly for purposes of rime, and does not indicate any real loss of the vowel, but cf. NB. দোর দোর ভিক্ষা মাগা <dōrṣ dōrṣ bhikṣā māṅgā> *to beg from door to door* (see pp. 311-312).

There is no trace of the locative plural affix «-su, -ṣu» of OIA. in Bengali and its sister-speeches : it seems to have fallen into disuse from the Late MIA. stage. Śaurasēnī Ap. uses the instrumental plural «-ahī, -ēhī» for the locative plural : it may be that such was also the case in Māgadhi Ap. in which «-ahī, -ēhī» could easily become confused with the singular locative.

501. The above are the real inflexions of the Bengali declension. The other affixes were independent words compounded with the noun, and then inflected ; but in the genitive, there is in all likelihood an adjectival «-ka».

The locative «-ta» is found in OB. in numerous instances in the Caryās : e.g., «sāṅkama-ta» on the bridge (5) ; «māṅga-ta, bāṭa-ta» (8 : māṅga-, vartman) ; «piṭa-ta» on the vessel (14) ; «gaṇa-ta» in the sky, «gīva-ta» on the neck (28) ; «ṭāla-ta»? on high, «hāḍī-ta = *hāḍī-ta» in the pot (33). This «-ta» would seem to be the word «-antaḥ» within : it was compounded with the noun-base : «mā(ṇ)gata < *maggaanta = māṅga + antaḥ». The loss of the «-n-» here is unexpected for OB. The present participle in «-anta» still preserves the «-n-», and a post position like «antar-ē» for, is as yet not reduced to তঁর «-tārē» (as in NB.) in the language of the Caryās. The fact of the word being agglutinated with the noun-base may have been responsible for its losing its individuality, and any intermediate stage with the nasalised vowel, like «*mā(ṇ)ga-ŵ-āta, *mā(ṇ)gāta» must be pre-Bengali. The «-ta» post-position characterises the Bengali-Assamese group only among Magadhan speeches. This post-position would nevertheless seem to have been a Magadhan (MIA.) inheritance in Bengali. At the present day, it occurs as «-tḥ» in Assamese and in dialectal Bengali (North, East, South-east). Standard Bengali employs «-tē» (which is a locative form «-ta + -ē», i.e., from «*antahi = antaḥ + dhi»), and also «-ē-t-ē» (=locative in «-ahi» + «antaḥ» + «-ahi»). The word «antaḥ» for the locative is found in Marāṭhi as a recent NIA. formation (see Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 197). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar's derivation of Bengali «-tē» from the MIA. «tahi» = locative of pronominal base «ta-» (Wilson Philological Lectures, p. 248), cannot be entertained, considering the existence of «-ta, -tḥ» side by side with «-t-ē».

The extension of < -tā, -t-ē > to the instrumental and nominative has been noted before. It has also been used with an ablative force from Early MB. times: *e.g.*, ŚKK., p. 264, মাতা বাপত বড় গুরুজন নাই < māā-bāpātā bārā guru-jānā nāī > *there are no greater respected ones than mother and father*; p. 308, আদাত আদিক তোর কে করিবে হিত < āmhātā ādhikā tōrā kē kārībē hitā > *who will do more good to you than I?*; p. 326, আদাতে চাহি বাশি < āmhātē cāhāsi bāśī > *askest for the flute from me*; Kṛittivāsa, রাজাতে বিদায় মাঙ্গে < rājātē bidāyā māṅgē > *takes farewell from the king* (cf. R. S. Trivēḍī, ‘Śabda-kathā,’ pp. 102-104).

The Skt. word < madhya > was used as a post-position for the locative in the Apabhraṁśas of Northern India, in the *sts.* form < *maddha, *madha, *mādha > maha, māha >. This is the source of the NIA. locative post-fix < -mē, -mā, -mā >, etc. Dialectal Bengali (Haijong) য়ি < -mi > is in all likelihood derived from this (LSI., V, I, pp. 214 ff.): *e.g.*, দেশমি < dēś-mi >. This post-fix is otherwise unknown to Bengali, and to Assamese and Oṛiyā as well.

GENITIVE.

502. The OIA. genitive affixes in the singular have not survived in Bengali, as in most other NIA. speeches. The solitary < -a-sya > of < -ā > nouns was carried down to Late MIA., as a generalised affix for all nouns, and even this fell into desuetude. This < -a-sya > became < -aśśa > in Māgadhī, as we can see from the evidence of the Brāhmī seals found in Magadha (see *supra*, p. 59, foot-note) and from the Prakrit grammarians. Side by side with < -aśśa >, Prakrit literature registers a form < -āha > for this form of MIA.: and this < -āha > forms an unsolved problem. A change of < -aśśa > to < -āha > is difficult to explain: the change of < -śś-, -ss-, -ś-, -s- > to < -h- > in MIA. continues to be obscure (see *supra*, pp. 549, 550, 555). It seems < -āha > or some analogous form (-ahō?) is found as early as Second MIA. in Māgadhī, as in the dramas of Aśva-ghoṣa. (H. Lüders, ‘Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,’ pp. 34-36); and the fact remains that Māgadhī Pkt. has < -āha >, Śaurasēnī Ap. has < -āha, -āhō, -āhō >, beside < -assu, -asu >; and that Old Bengali shows

« -ā » (and in a few pronouns, « -āha, -ha ») for the genitive (examples are given below). Can it be that the real development of Early MIA. « -assa, -āśsa » was a form « -ā, -ā » in Late MIA., through stages like « *-asse, *-āśse » > *-āse, *-āśse, *-āse, *-āśse » > *-ās, -āś, *-ās, *-āś » > *-ā, *-ā », and then the locative affix « -ha < -dha » (as in Skt. « i-ha » = MIA. « i-dha », cf. Avestan « iḍa », etc.) extended to the genitive sense, or an emphatic particle « -ha, -hō < -hu = khu, khalu », was added to it? The transcription in Greek letters of MIA. Brāhmī and Kharoṣṭhī legends in the coins of the Indo-Scythian prince Nahapāna of Malwa of the 1st cen. A. C., so far as it can be restored, would seem to suggest that the pronunciation « *as » was current at the time, in Western India at least: the transcription seems to have been

PANNIO NAHAPATA NAHAHANAN

=ranniō (raññō) Ksaharatas (Ksaharātassa) Nahapanas (Nahapānassa) (E. J. Rapson, 'Catalogue of the Coins of the Andhra Dynasty in the British Museum,' London, 1908, p. cxii), where it would seem as if « -āse » or « āse », or « -ās, -ās » was heard.

Be it as it may, in OB. we find « -ā, -āha » as the genitive affix— « -āha » being found with pronouns: thus, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī » *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, « Bhusuku bhaṇāi, mūḍhā hiahi na paīsaī » *B. says, it does not enter into the heart of a fool* (Caryā 6); « jā ḍethu jāma-maraṇē bisanḅkā » = « yasya atra janma-maraṇē viśanḅkā » (Caryā 22); « jābē muṣā-ēra cā(ra) tuṭaī » = « yadā *mūṣakasya-kāryaḥ cāraḥ truṭyati » (21); « jāb-ēra bāna-cihna-rūva ṇa jāṇī » = « *yasya-kāryakam varṇa-cihna-rūpam na jñāyatē » (29). In MB. the oblique form of the pronouns has « -āha » side by side with « -ā »: *e.g.*, তাহ, তাহা, তা « tāha, tāh-ā, tā- » = « tasya ». The « -āha, -ā » is thus preserved in the pronoun in Late MB. and in NB., but in the noun it is entirely lost from after the OB. period, except in the verbal noun in « -ibā »—*e.g.*, genitive দিবার, করিবার, বাইবার « dibā-rā, kārībā-rā, jāibā-rā », dative †দিবাকে, করবাকে, বাবাকে « dibā-kē, kārībā-kē, jāibā-kē ».

503. From the Transitional MIA. Period we find the use of a number of words, either along with the genitive pleonastically, or compounded with the base to indicate the genitive idea. We have « -santa (+-ka) » (present participle of « √as » to be) meaning 'belonging to,' in the Nasik inscriptions of the 1st-2nd century A.C., e.g., « amha-sa(n)taka, pitu-sa(n)taka » *our, of the father* (Senart, 'Nasik Cave Inscriptions,' Ep. Ind., VIII, pp. 73, 78); and the other words which came in during the Second MIA. Period are « kṛta » kada, kaa; kārya » kajja, *kāira » kēra, kēla; kēra; kara; kṛtya » kicca; *dita (= Skt. datta) » dida, dia; karṇa » kaṇṇa », etc. These words have become transformed into the genitive and other affixes of NIA. (see pp. 163, 164 *supra*). MIA. literature, however, does not notice all of them, but only a few, although certainly they all occurred in the spoken dialects in different parts of the country. The most popular post-positional or compounded word of genitival import occurring in MIA. literature is « kēra- (kēla-) », which is found all over Northern India in later times. The source of this word is « kārya », and it cannot be « kṛta » (which would give « kaṭa, kaḍa », or « kada, kaa, kida, kia » in MIA.); « kārya » came to be used (apparently as a *semi-tatsama* form with epenthesis) in Transitional or Second MIA., as « *kāira », before it became « kēra », in Māgadhi « kēla » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' §176). This « kēra- » is found East in Bengal, and West in Rajputana; « kēra- » also occurs in the speech of the European Gipsies who went with their language from North-Western India during the Second MIA. period. A vernacular or *tāh.* form would be « kayya » or « kajja », and the Sindhi affix of the genitive, « -jō, -jī », is certainly from this « kajja ». (Grierson: cf. A. F. R. Hoernle, JRAS., 1903, p. 616). Māgadhi Prakrit, like the Prakrits of other parts, took up « kēra (kēla) », side by side with some of the other words. As in other dialects, the form was either used after the genitive, as an adjective qualifying the noun governed, or it was compounded with the noun-base into an adjective; but in either case, the whole sooner or later came to be regarded as one word, which brought about the voicing and dropping of the « -k- » in Eastern Magadhan quite early.

In Bengali forms like মনুষ্যের *mānuṣēṛ*, ঘোড়ার *ghōṛār*, making up with the inflexion a single word, as opposed to the Hindi *mānuṣ-kā, ghōṛ-kā* forming a group apparently of an oblique base and a separable post-position, Grierson sees an inherent tendency in Bengali, as an 'Outer' language, towards a synthetic declension, which presents a contrast to Western Hindi as the 'Midland' speech favouring a separate post-position (see *supra*, pp. 161-164; LSI, IX, II, p. 328). But there is nothing in the Prakrit of the dramas, using *kēra(ka), kēla(ka)*, to suggest that a particular dialect, Māgadhi, or Śaurasēni, specially preferred compounding or mere juxta-posing after the inflected genitive. The pronouns, however, generally seem to retain the old inflected genitive which was strengthened by *-kēra (-kēla)*, and nouns could have mere compounding. Thus we have, *e.g.*, in the 'Mṛcchakaṭika,' Śaurasēni *ajjassa kēraō* beside *vessā-jāṇa-kērakō* and *paḍivēsi-gahavaī-dāraa-kēriāē*, and Māgadhi *ajja-Cāludattāla kēlakē* beside *vappa-kēlakē*: but always *mama, tava, tassa (taśśa), kassa (kaśśa), attañō* + *kera(ka), kēla(ka)*. The pronominal forms in NIA, like Bengali তার, তঁার *tār, tāṛ* (= *ta-ya + kara*), মার *mōr* (= *mama + kara*), and Hindi *tis-kā* and *mēraṇ, mērā*, etc. show that the old usage for pronouns still continues. Besides, 'Outer' speeches do not always show a synthesis: *e.g.*, Oriyū *jānāṇ-kā(rā)* (= *janānām kara-*), which is as much post-positional as W. Hindi *ghōṛ-kā*; and European Gipsy, which is based on an 'Outer' speech allied to Western Panjabi, possesses forms like *cōres-kērō, -kēri* and *cōreṇ-(g)ērō, -ēri* (= *cāurasya, cāurāṇām + kēra-*). The preservation of the *-k-* in W. Hindi is no isolated thing: we have *-kar, -karā* (rather than *-rā* as in Bengali) in the Bihārī dialects. The W. Hindi *-kaṇ, -kā* seems to have retained the *-k-* chiefly through two reasons: firstly, it formed the only consonant in the post-position, and as such intelligibility demanded its retention; and secondly, there was in all likelihood the influence of the adjectival *-kka* affix, which also had a genitival force. The loss of *-k-* in the agentive affix *-nē* of W. Hindi (= MIA. **kaṇṇahi, OIA. *karṇa-smin*:

cf. L. P. Tessitori, ‘Grammar of Old Western Rājasthānī,’ Ind. Ant. 1915, §§ 70, 71) is to be recalled.

Side by side with < kārya > kēra, kēla >, the words < kara, kāra > and < kṛta > kaa > were used in Māgadhi Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa to indicate the genitive. It would seem that in Māgadhi Ap. < kara > was used with the pronoun originally, and then was extended to the noun. Reduced to < -ara > -rā, -rā >, it occurs as the genitive affix in Assamese-Bengali and Oṛiyā, and also in Maithilī and other Bihārī speeches in the genitive of the first and second personal pronouns. The unreduced form < -kara > is here and there found as a survival in MB., possibly through Maithilī influence; it is met with in Oṛiyā in the plural, where the < -k- > is preserved by the < -n- > of the genitive plural affix (see *supra*, pp. 137, 724); and it occurs in the forms < -kar, -karā, -kārā > in the genitive and dative of the pronouns other than those of the first and second persons in Maithilī, Magahi and Bhōjpurīyā. < kēra, kāra > have become practically doublets of an identical genitive affix. They figure also in Eastern Hindī side by side. < kara > is still found in its unchanged form in Marāṭhī surnames like < Hōl-kar, Bījāpur-kar, Cipluṇ-kar, Tūḷḷāw-kar > etc., meaning ‘belonging to, dwelling in’: compare the use of the genitive < -kā > in Mārwarī family names like < Khēm-kā, Gōyēn-kā, Himnatsinh-kā >, etc.

The affix < kāra > seems to have been rather rarely used in Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa. It is now found in its unreduced form in a few nouns and pronouns in Bengali: e.g., সাকালকার < sākālā-kārā > of the morning, হেথাকার < hēthā-kārā >, এখানকার < ēkhānā-kārā > of here, বছরকার < bāchārā-kārā > of the year, সকলকার < sākālā-kārā > and সবাকার, সবাইকার, সবাইকার < sabbā-kārā, sabbāi-kārā > of all, আপনকার < āpānā-kārā > of self. It does not occur in the other Magadhan speeches: and it may well be a modification of < kārā > itself.¹ The affix < kārā > is used in NB. with nouns indicating

¹ Hoernle (Gandian Grammar, p. 236, foot-note) regards this ‘kāra’ as being a double genitive, ‘-kā + -ra.’ This explanation cannot be objected to considering that we have ‘-ka’ as a genitive affix in Middle Bengali. But we do not have ‘-kā’ (with the long ‘ā’) with nouns in Bengali: and although in Early Bengali we sometimes find ‘-ka,’ the words which form the genitive with ‘-kāra,’ as above, never employ the ‘-ka’ form.

time and direction, and besides it has a definitive force (cf. Rabīndranāth Tagore, 'Sambandhē < kārṣ >' in 'Śabda-tattva').

The form < kṛta > MIA. kaa > is more important. As a word strengthening the genitive as well as the dative relation it seems to have come up in the Transitional MIA. Period, and probably even earlier. We have quite early < tasya kṛtē dattam = tasmāi dattam > in Sanskrit, an idiom apparently borrowed from a Prakrit or vernacular one; and a Buddhist Skt. form like < udyāna-kṛtam āsanam > shows the early establishment of < kṛta > kaa > as a genitive-indicating word. But it is a question whether the < -k- > genitive of the Magadhan languages (Early Bengali < -kā >; New Bengali dialectal < -kā, -gā, -gō >, Oṛiyā < -kā >, in the plural; Maithilī < -k >, Magahī < -k, -kē >, and Bhōjpuriyā < -k, kē, -kāl >) is based on the < kṛta > form. < kaa, kṛta > kaa >, compounded with the preceding noun-base, could be expected to drop the < -k- >, and to be changed to < -aa > as in the case of < -kēra, -kara > -ēra, -ara >. It seems that the basis of the New Magadhan < -k- > of the genitive is the MIA. pleonastic < -kka >, rather than < kaa < kṛta > (see *supra*, p. 683). The < -kṣ > of the Bihārī dialects would derive better from a monosyllabic < -kka > rather than from the disyllabic < -kaa >. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala' (14th century) has some instances of the < -ka > genitive which would seem to be an Eastern form derived from < -kka >: *e.g.*, (in the 'Bibliotheca Indica' edition, ASB.), p. 249, < Khurasāna-ka Ollā >; p. 403, < gāi-ka ghittā >; p. 412, < dēva-ka likkhia kēṇa mēṭāvā >; p. 470, < tā-ka jaṇaṇi ki ṇa thakkaū bañjhaū >, etc. But the presence of a < kaa < kṛta > is not absolutely precluded from consideration; and this < kaa > can of course easily give the Western Hindī < kau, kō, kā >, and also Eastern Hindī and Bihārī < -kē, -kāl >. The < -kā > in an Oṛiyā form like < puruṣāṅ-kā > may be either the < -kka > generalised as an affix or help-word and employed by extension with the original genitive plural, or it may equally be the word < kaa > used post-positionally (= puruṣānām kṛta-).

About the use of the < -ka > (< -kka, -kaa >), there is an agreement between Modern Bengali and Oṛiyā: it is confined only to the plural (or plural > honorific singular) in Oṛiyā, and in Bengali now it is found,

although dialectally only, in the plural genitive of the pronouns only. Why this form should be chosen for the plural is not clear: possibly <-ra> and <-ka> (Oriyā <-ṇ-ka>, Bengali <-kā, -gā, -gā = -gō>) were gradually adopted for the singular and the plural respectively in the absence or disuse of an affix distinguishing the two numbers.

Examples of <kēra> -ēra, -kara> -ara, -kka (-kaa)> -ka> for the genitive, from OB. and MB.:

<chānda-ka bāndha> *the bonds of (=from) pleasure* (1); <rukḥēra tentali kumbhīrē khāī> *the crocodile eats the tamarind of (=from) the tree* (2); <hariṇā hariṇira nilaa ṇa jāṇī> *the abode of the Stag and of the Doe is not known*, <hariṇāra khura na dīsaī> *the Stag's hoofs are not seen* (6); <tōhōri kuḍiā> *thy hut*, <kāhari nāvē> *in whose boat?* (tava + ha, kasya, + kara-), <tōhōra antarē> *for thy sake*, <hāḍēri māī> *chaplet of bones* (haḍḍa + kēra + -ikā) (10); <tōhōri bhābhariālī> *thy coquetry* (18); <ḍombī-ēra saṅgē> *in the company of the Dōm woman* (19); <mōhōra> *my* (20); <muṣā-ēra> *of the mouse* (21); <sō karaū rasa-rasānēri kaṅkhā (text = rasānērē kakhā)> *let him entertain the desire for pleasure and for elixirs* (22); <tōhaṇri> *thy* (28); <jāhēra> *of which*, <tāhēra> *of that* (29: yasya, tasya + kēra-); <cāndari cānda-kāntī (reading of the commentary)> *moon-light of the moon* (31); <bāthēra kāṅkāṇa> *the bracelet of (=on) the arm* (32); <ḍhēṇḍhaṇa-pāēra gīta> *D.'s song* (33); <mōhērā bādhā> *bound up of (=by, with) ignorance* (34); <pākhi na cahaī mōri pāṇḍiācāē> (see *supra*, p. 121); <kābēri śaṅkā> *whose fear?*, <mahāmudēri kaṅkhā> *desire of the mahāmudrā* (37); <tōhōrē dōsē> *through your fault*, <tōhāra biṇāṇā> *your science* (39); <bāṣaṇā tōrā> *thy desire* (41); <mōra> *my* (49); <tailā bāḍira pāsēra jonhā-bāḍī tāēlā (=uēlā? bhāēlā?)> *the mansion of moon-light by the side of the third mansion became clear* (50).

It is seen that <-ēra, -ara> like their source-forms in MIA. are adjectives referring to the nouns they qualify, and take the feminine affix <-i=-ī> (see *supra*, pp. 720-721), and also the case-terminations (e.g., <tōhōrē dōsē> in Caryā 39: = <*tava-kērakēṇa dōṣēṇa> in MIA.)

<kēra, kara> occur in a few instances as cases of stereotyped survival in MB.: e.g., ŚKK. নদীকৈর <nādī-kērā>; লাক্ষকৈর <lākḥē-kērā> *of one*

lakh; 'Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-vijaya,' বৎসকের « bātsā-kērā » (R. S. Trivedī, 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 103); 'Mānik Candra Rājār Gān,' কোড়াকর « kōrā-kārā » of a cowrie, ঘড়কর « ghāṛi-kārā » of an hour (VSP., pp. 63, 65); 'Śūnya Purāṇa,' রূপাকর « rūpā-kārā » of silver (p. 38), তামাকর « tāma-kārā » of copper (p. 39), হীরকর « hīrā-kārā » of diamond (p. 40), etc. In some of the above instances, e.g., « lākhēkērā, kōrākārā, ghāṛikārā », the base may be in « -kā »: « lākhēkā » one lakh, « kōrākā » one cowrie, « ghāṛikā » one hour, so that the inflexion would be « -rā, -ērā » and not the old « kara, kēra ».

The « -ka » affix for the genitive is rather uncommon in Bengali from the oldest times: it has disappeared from Modern Bengali in the singular, but is found in dialectal forms in the plural only. Examples: OB. « chānda-ka bāndha » the bondage of pleasure (Caryā 1), « samādhika pāṭa » the process of samādhī (comm. to Caryā 21); in the ŚKK., জরমক তরে কুলে বসন্ত থুইবে « jāramā-kā tārē kulē kālāṅkā thuibē » will put a stain on the family for all life (p. 121); আপন কাজে লাগি সবই বিকলী « āpanā kājā-kā lāgi sabbai bikālī » every body is anxious for the sake of her own work (p. 253); পরাক লাগিয়া সে হারাইবে নাক তানে « pārā kā lāgiā sē hārāibē nākā kārē » he will lose both his nose and his ears for the sake of another (p. 307); নিত্যানন্দ রাম বলে রাহীগীক হৃত « Nityānanda-rāmā bāndō Rōhīṅī-kā sutā » I praise N., the son of R. (Lōcana-dāsa's 'Caitanya-mangala'), বিহারক রাজপুরী নামে অমরাবতী « Bihārā-kā rājā purī, nāmē Amrābātī » the capital of Bihār, Amarāvati by name (Vīra-nārāyaṇa's 'Kirāta-parvan'); গৃহস্থক ধর্ম এহি পুরাণ কহিছে « gṛhasthā-kā dhārmā ēhi purāṇā kāhichē » this is the duty of the house-holder, so declares the Purāṇa (Śaṅkya's 'Mahābhārata': the last three examples given in R. S. Trivedī's 'Śabda-kathā,' p. 104); etc. NB.: মোর, আমার « mōṛ, āmār » my, plural † মো(রা)গো, আমা(র)গো « mō(ṛ)gō, āmā(ṛ)gō », আমকা, আমগা « āmā-kā, -gā » our; তার « tāṛ » honorific তাঁর « tāṛ », his, plural † তাগো, তাঁগো « tā-gō, tāṛ-gō »; মানুষের « mānuṣēr » of man, plural † মানুষগে, -গে, এর-গো « mānuṣ-ge, -gā, -ēr-ge » of men. The « -gā, -gō » affix for the plural is present in some form or other in the vulgar dialects practically all over Bengal.

504. An affix « -sat-ka », loosely compounded with a noun, with its base (for the singular) or with the genitive (for the plural), is largely found

in inscriptional Sanskrit all over Northern India from the Second MIA. period : e.g., Inscription of Jayanāga of Kārṇa-suvārṇa (p. 180, *supra*), « brāhmaṇānām-satka-grāma-sīmā » ; Siyadoni Inscription (c. 11th cen. A. C., Lalitpur District, U. P., Ep. Ind., I, pp. 162 ff.) : « samasta-kallāpālānām-satka-haṭṭānām-upari (= Hindi «-kalwārō-kē hāṭṭ-par), Vighraha-pāla-satka-dramma, bāmana-satka-vīthi, caṇḍāla-satkāvāṇikā », etc., etc. This affix «-sat-ka» is difficult to explain : apparently it is the present participle of «√as» — «santa-+ -ka» (pleonastic), such as we find in the Transitional MIA. (see *ante*, p. 753). It is not unlikely that a vernacular from «santa-ka» became «*santā-ka, *sant-ka, *sakka» which was Sanskritised into «sat-ka» in medieval Sanskrit as in the inscriptions. In Early Assamese we have the affix সাক «-sākā», as in the forms আমাসাক, তোমাসাক «āmā-sākā, tōmā-sākā» *our, your, us, you*, which are obsolete in Modern Assamese. (Dēvānanda Bharālī, ‘Asamiyā-bhāṣār Maulik Bicār,’ p. 32). These would affiliate themselves to a MIA. «*amha sakka, *tumha-sakka», Sanskritised into «*asma-satka, *yuṣma-satka». This form সাক «sākā» has not been found in Bengali.

The plural of the genitive has been discussed under ‘Number’ above (p. 725 ff.)

DATIVE

505. The «-ka» genitive of Bengali is used for the dative in OB. : e.g., Caryā 4 «mantiē¹ ihākura-ka parinibittā» *the minister (= queen, in chess) has checked the king* ; Caryā 21, «nāsa-ka» *for destruction*. This genitive-dative in «-ka» is exceedingly common in MB., as in the ŚKK. and other works : e.g., ŚKK. p. 3, মাহুহ নিযোজিল মারিবাক তাএ «mānuṣā niyōjilā māribā kā tāē» *appointed men for killing him* ; সেই উপদেশ দিব তোমাক তখনে «sēi upādēśā dibā tōmhā kā tākhānē» *he will give you advice at that time* ; p. 108, ঘরক মন না জাএ «ghārā-kā mānā nā jāē» *the mind does not turn to home* ; etc., etc. This «-ka» occurs as «-kā» now, but it is confined

¹ The printed text reads মতিএ : I accept the emendation proposed by Mubammad Shahīdullāh in the VSPdP., 1327, p. 151.

to North Bengal and Assam only, and members of the Bengali-Assamese group of dialects in other parts now employ «-k-ē, -r-ē».

«-k-ē» is an inflected form, the final «-ē» being really the locative affix, as has been noted before (p. 749). It can be the locative of the adjective-genitive with pleonastic «-ka» (*supra*, p. 756); it can be equally the locative of the form «kaa < kṛta »: *e.g.*, তাকে দিল «tākē dilā» = Skt. «tasya kṛtē dattam» for «tasmāi dattam» (cf. Grierson in the 'Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung,' quoted by Hoernle in the JRAS. for 1903, p. 615). There is a third likely source of «-k-ē»—the OJA. «kakṣa» (see *supra*, pp. 164, 553) which has been suggested by Beames ('Comparative Grammar,' II, pp. 252-259) and Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, § 375, p. 224), and accepted by Kellogg (Hindī Grammar², p. 130). Hoernle later admitted the «kṛta» derivation (JRAS., 1903, p. 615). R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar would trace the dative «-k-ē» of Bengali and «-kō» of W. Hindī to a MIA. locative «kēhī, kahī» *where, somewhere*, from the interrogative pronoun base «ka» (Wilson Philological Lectures, pp. 246-248).

The last derivation does not at all seem convincing. Against it, and in favour of a derivation from «kakṣa», are the forms «kakhu» in OB. (see below), «kāhū, kāhu» with «-ā-» in Eastern Hindī, and «kahū» as in Western Hindī. (See also the remark in connexion with the derivation of the locative «-t-ē» at p. 750.) The forms «-kū, kahū» etc., as in Western Hindī, «ku» as in Oṛiyā, and «-ka» as in Early and dialectal Bengali, will also go against it: for all these forms accord but ill with «kahī, kaī» the locative of «kaa, kṛta». There cannot of course be any objection to the derivation of «kē» from «kṛta», but the difficulty remains with regard to «kō, kū, ku» and the «-hu» forms. The forms «ku, kū» is not found in NB., but it occurred in OB., and it is now the characteristic dative affix of Oṛiyā only among Magadhan speeches. In Caryā 35, we have «ēbē cia-rāa ma-kū (= mō-kū) ṇaṭhā» = «idānīm cittarājaḥ mama vinaṣṭa(h)», as the commentary explains; and also «Bājulē dila mōha-kakhu (bhaṇiā)» = «Vajrakulēna...mahyam pradattam», also according to the explanation of the commentary.

We have apparently «kaku» side by side with «kū» here. The Skt. «kakṣa» seems to have been adopted in Late MIA. as a post-positional, and from «kakkha» a weak form «*kakha» can very well be assumed. This in the transitional stage between Late MIA. and NIA. seems to have become «kaha, kāha». The proper NIA. *tbhs.* «kākha, kākha, kācha» seem to have influenced the lengthening of the «kāha». The change of «-kṣ- < -kkh-» to «-h-» is not isolated: Beames gives «pāhū, pahū» *beside, to*, from Hindī, which he derives from «pakṣa» ('Comparative Grammar,' II, p. 258); Old Western Rājasthānī also has the same word as «pāhī, pāhi» (Tessitori, §72[8]); and Oṛiyā as «pāi, pā» as in «ki-pāi, ki-pā» *why? wherefore?* Pischel also cites a number of instances of change of «-kṣ- > -kkh-» to «-h-» from Prakrit ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 323). We can also compare the origin of «maha, māhi, mē», NIA. post-position of the locative, from Sanskrit «madhya» introduced in MIA. as a *sts.* «maddha, madha» beside the *tbh.* «majjha > NIA. mājha». The normal NIA. form of «kakṣa», with «-kh-», is certainly preserved in the Sindhī «khē» for the dative, and «khā, khō, khū» for the ablative (although Trumpp derived these from «kahā < *katham < kṛtam, kṛtē»: Sindhī Grammar, London, 1872, pp. 115-116): here the initial «-k-» of «kakkha» has been elided, like the «-k-» in «kajja- < kārya» giving «-jō, -jī» for the genitive. The Sindhī «khē, khā, khō, khū», inflected forms of a post-fixed «(ka)kkha», the Old Bengali «kaku», and the Early Eastern Hindī «kāhū» would all support the assumption that «kakṣa» is the source of Western Hindī «kahu, kau, kō, kū» and Oṛiyā «ku». These are all to be connected with an Apabhraṇśa (Māgadhī as well as Ardha-māgadhī and Śaurasēnī) form for the *ablative*, «*kakkhahu, *kakkhahū», or probably «*kakkhāu, *kakkhau». (Cf. Māgadhī and Śaurasēnī ablative affix «-ādō», which we would expect to give «-āu, -au» in Apabhraṇśa). Unlike «kē», the present day «kō, kū, ku» is thus not of locative origin.

«-kē» of Bengali can thus be either «kṛta», or «kakṣa», in the locative. It is not unlikely that the two post-positional words have converged into this one form. In the plural of the dative as in তাদেরকে «tāderā-

-kē > to them, we can see that an analysis into < tasya + ādi-kēra + kakṣē > or into < + kṛtē >, is equally possible. The *tbh.* form कृते < kāchē > is still in use in Bengali as a post-position meaning *near, by, with*. The earlier forms of < -kē >, namely < *-kai, *-kahī >, are not found in Old Bengali. The Caryās, in addition to < -ka > and < -ku >, give instances of < -kē >: < rūpā thōi mahī-kē ṭhāvī > *putting away the silver, it was placed on the ground*, and < kēḍuāla nāhi kē ki bāhaba-kē pāraī (text=pāraa) > *there being no oar, what can one do in the matter of rowing?* (Caryā 18: the text in the second instance is corrupt). < -kē > occurs regularly in MB., NB.; and < kē >, with nasalisation, is rather rare in MB.

Maithilī has < kē >, Magahī < kē >, and Bhōjpuriyā < kē >: all these are identical with the Bengali post-position. Of the E. Hindī dialects, Awadhī has < kā, kā, ka >, Baghēlī < kā, kahā >, and Chattisgarhī < kā >. The Baghēlī < kahā > is a relic of the older forms < kahū, kahā > etc. of Early Eastern Hindī as in Tulasī-dāsa, and < kā, kā > apparently also are from < kāhū > *kāhā >. The < kakṣa > derivative is thus found to occur in Bengali, Oṛiyā, E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and Sindhī.

506. The dative < -r-ē, -ē-rē >: it is found from OB. times, e.g., < kariṇā kariṇī-rē risaa (=risai) > *the male elephant is impassioned (?) with regard to the female elephant* (Caryā 9); < kēhō kēhō tōhō-rē biruā bōlai, bidu-jana-lōa tō-rē kaṭṭha na mēlai > *some call thee (as being) of ugly form, (but) the learned never free thee from embrace* (Caryā 18). It is the locative in < -hi, -hī > of the genitive in < -ra, -ēra >. At the present day, the < -r- > dative is found in East Bengal (W. Vangga specially), and the < -k- > dative is spread from Rāḍha through Varēndra to North Bengal and Assam, and seems to occur also in East Vangga, as in the Haijong Dialect of Maimansing, and in the Chakma of Chittagong.

ABLATIVE.

507. Bengali-Assamese does not now possess an organic affix for the ablative, unlike Oṛiyā. In Caryā 4, however, there seems to occur a solitary instance of an ablative form in OB.: < khēpahu (=khēpahū` jōini lēpana jāya > = < kṣēpāt sva-sthāna-yōgāt sū bōdhicitta-rūpā nāirātma-yōginī, mōha-

malāvaliptā bhavati », as the commentary explains. In Oṛiyā the ablative affix is also « hū », as in Early Oṛiyā, e.g., 'Kaṁsa-janma' in Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Bhāgavata': « Ugrasēna-hū nōbē āna » *he is not different from U.* (p. 4, Contai edition), « kāhū utpatti hōilā » *from whom was the origin?* (p. 8, *ibid*). In Modern Oṛiyā it occurs as « -u »: « ghārā » *house*, ablative « ghār-u »; and it figures also in 'S.-W. Bengali.' The genitive form is also put in the ablative: « ghārā-rā, ghārā-r-u ». With proper names, and as an honorific, the post-positional form « ṭhā-r-u » from « ṭhā » *place* is used (cf. « ṭhā-r-ē » for the locative), and « ṭhāu, ṭhū » also are found as ablative post-positions with pronominal adverbs of place. The « -hū, -u », doubtless a Māgadhi form, is apparently the same as that we find in Śaurasēnī Ap., viz « -hu » in the singular and « -hū » in the plural (puttahu, puttahū). The origin of this « -hu, -hū » in Ap. is obscure, but it seems that it was due to the fusing of several case-terminations—« -a-taḥ » > « -adō » > « *-au » of the ablative, *plus* « -h- » of the locative, for instance. The form « -a-hu, -a-hū » occurs in Sindhī, Panjābī and Western Hindī as « -ō, -ō » (e.g., Hindī « hāthō-hāth » *from hand to hand* < « *hatthahu hatthi »), and in Marwāṛī as « -ā » (cf. Tessitori, Grammar of OWR., §61).

The use of the locative form in « -ta, -tē » for the ablative has been noted above (p. 751). In the MIA. and NIA. confusion or interchangibility of the three cases, instrumental ablative and locative, there is probably the influence of Dravidian. (Cf. K. V. Subbaiya, IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff.)

508. The development of the OIA. noun declension, through the Late MIA. (Aṇḍhraṇḍsa Māgadhi) into Bengali, as described above, is set forth below, in the declension of the OIA. word « putra » = MIA. « putta »:

Māgadhi Aṇḍhraṇḍsa

Bengali

Nominative: singular—

Nominative: singular—

- (i) *putti, *putta (< Māgadhi Prakrit puttē < putrah).

- (i) *pūti, *pūta < পুতি, পুত্ৰ puti, putṛ.

- (ii) *puttāi (< puttāē < puttagē, puttakē < putrakah).

- (ii) পুত্ৰ putṛ.

Nominative: plural—

- (i) *puttā (< puttā < putrāḥ).
 (ii) *puttahi (< puttēhi < *putrēbhiḥ = instrumental).

Accusative: singular—

*puttā, *puttām (< puttām
 < putram).

Accusative: plural—

*putta, *puttāi (< *puttāni,
 *puttāni < putrān).

Instrumental: singular—

*puttē, *puttēm (< puttē-
 ṇa[m] putrēṇa)

Instrumental: plural—

*puttahi, *puttahi (< puttēhi,
 puttēhiḥ < *putrēbhiḥ).

Dative: singular—

- (i) *puttā (< puttā < putrāya).
 (ii) *puttā/ā(ha) (genitive) + kai;
 + ka(k)khi, ka(k)khī, kahi,
 kabī; putta-kkaī, -kkaī.
 (iii) *puttāha-(k)arahi, -(k)alahi;
 *puttāha-(k)ērahi, (k)ēlahi.

Dative: plural—

*puttahi, *puttēhi (< puttēhi
 [as in Aśōkan inscr.] < *pu-
 trēbhiḥ = putrēbhyah) (also
 Genitive Forms).

Ablative: singular—

*puttāu, *puttāu, *puttahu,
 *puttahū.

Nominative: plural—

- (i) পুত puttā.
 (ii) ? পুতে puttē.

Accusative: singular and plural—

Lost.

Instrumental: singular—

OB. *pūtē, *pūtē > পুতē puttē,
 পুতে puttē.

Instrumental: plural—

? পুতে puttē.

Dative: singular—

- (i) Lost.
 (ii) পুতেকে puttākē, পুতেকে puttē-
 kē, পুতকে puttā-kē.
 (iii) পুতরে, পুতরে puttārē, -ērē,
 পুতরে, পুতরে puttā-rē, putērē.

Dative: plural—

Lost.

Ablative: singular—

OB. *pūtu, *pūtahu, *pūtahū;
 Oṛiyā putahū, putu.

Ablative: plural—

- (i) *puttahī, *puttēhī (< *putrē-
bhiḥ = instrumental).

Genitive: singular—

- (i) *puttā, *puttā, *puttaha,
*puttāha (= puttaśśa <
putrasya).
(ii) *puttā/ā(ha)-(k)ēra -([k]ēla);
*puttā/ā(ha)-(k)ara, -([k]ala);
*putta(k)ēra- (-[k]ēla);
*putta-(k)ara- (-[k]ala).
(iii) *putta-kka- (= putra-ka-).

Genitive: plural—

- *puttāṇa, *p u t t ā ṇ a ṁ,
*puttāṇ-i- (<putrāṇām).

Locative: singular—

- (i) *putti (<puttē < putrē).
(ii) *puttahi, *puttahī.
(iii) *putta-anta; *putta-antahi,
-antahi; *puttahi antahi
(*puttahī antahī).
(iv) *putta-ma(d)dhi, -ma(d)dahi,
-ma(d)dahī; -mahī, -mahahi,
-mahahī (< madhya).

Locative: plural—

- (i) *puttaśu, *puttēśu.
(ii) *puttahi, *puttēhī (< *putrē-
bhiḥ = instrumental)

Ablative: plural—

Lost.

Genitive: singular—

- (i) OB. *pūtā, *pūtāha.

- (ii) পুতর, পুতের putārḥ, putērḥ.

- (iii) OB., MB. পুতক putā-kā.

Genitive: plural—

- OB. *pūtāṇa, *pūtāṇa, *putāni:
NB. †পুতাইন putāin.

Locative: singular—

- (i) OB. *pūti (cf. NB. ঘর gharḥ
< ghar-i).
(ii) OB. *pūtahi, *pūtahi, *pūtai,
*pūtē > MB., NB. পুতে putē;
(iii) †পুতং putātḥ, পুতেতে putātē,
পুতেতে putē-tē.
(iv) †পুতমি putā-mī (cf. Bihārī
« pūt-mē, -mai).

Locative: plural—

Lost.

POST-POSITIONAL WORDS.

509. Use of post-positions to denote case relations is found in IA., Kōl and Dravidian. In OIA., indeclinables like « ā, adhi, anu, pari, pra » etc. are found both as prepositions and as post-positions ; so in Old Greek. In IE., these so-called prepositions were properly adverbs referring to the act, but in all IE. languages, including IA., they came to attach themselves to and to 'govern' particular case forms of nouns (accusative or instrumental, ablative or genitive or locative). The prepositional and post-positional use with the noun of these particles fell into gradual disuse from Late OIA., and they lost their separate and independent existence in the sentence as help words : they were compounded as prefixes or pre-verbals with the verb, the sense of which they modified. Classical Sanskrit shows fewer particles with a prepositional or post-positional employ than Vedic (J. S. Speyer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax' in the Grundriss, §§ 85-90). In MIA., the number of these old particles as post-positions employed with nouns grew even more restricted. On the other hand, to make the sense clear, especially when in MIA. the case terminations were confused and were being lost, the IA. speech began to employ the accusative, dative, ablative or locative form of some suitable noun (with the sense of location, vicinity, direction, connexion, purpose, or power) along with the principal noun which retained its original inflexion. Classical Sanskrit, following the Prakrit vernaculars, took up this device (Speyer, § 91). This sort of auxiliary and post-positional use was later extended to some verbal formations—passive participles and present participles, and to the indeclinable conjunctive verb. Such post-positional or prepositional use of verb forms is not unknown to other IE. languages : e.g., English *during, regarding, concerning*, German *während*, French *pendant*, Italian *mediante, durante*, etc. But this principle was utilised only to a very limited extent elsewhere outside India, whereas IA., from the MIA. stages downwards, fully employed it to form post-positionals. Classical Sanskrit already took up some passive participles and conjunctive indeclinables as post-positions governing oblique cases (Speyer, §§ 92, 93). In this matter, it seems that IA. was profoundly

influenced by Dravidian (*vide supra*, p. 172; cf. also K. V. Subbaya, 'A Comp. Gram. of Dravidian,' IAnt., 1910, pp. 145ff).

Some of these post-positional words—nouns and verb-forms—through phonetic decay became transformed into organic affixes in NIA., as has been seen before. The conjunctive and participle post-positions, however mostly retained their phrasal character, and in NIA. they remain distinct, as detached words. Bengali has a number of such verbal post-positions. Besides, some nouns (old *tbhs.*, as well as *ts.* or *stss.*), are used as separable post-positions in all NIA. Their establishment is apparently post-NIA., and independent in each language or dialect group.

Below are given the more important Separable Post-positions of Bengali.

(1) অপেক্ষা < apēkṣā > = *with regard to: ts.*, used either with the base or with the genitive to indicate comparison.

(2) আগে < āgē >, locative of আগ < āgṛ > < <agra>: MB. আগত < āgātā > *before*. Used more commonly with the genitive, and occasionally with the=base: cf. ŚKK., p. 65, রাজা আগে করিবৈ গোহারী < rājā āgē kārībē gōhārī > *shall make a plaint before the king*; p. 127, আমার আগত বীর নাহি কোন জন < āmhārā āgātā bīrā nāhī kōṇā jānā > *before me (i.e., greater than me) there is no hero*; etc.

(3) করিতে < kārītē > > কর্তে < kār'tē, kōrtē > *doing*, present participle of কর < √kār > = < √kr > *to do* (instrumental or locative: < kārītē < karantē < karantahi, karantāhī > (see p. 676). Employed with the genitive for comparison, e.g., রামের কর্তে শ্যাম ভালো < Rāmēr kōrtē Śyāmṣ bhālō > *Ś. is better than R.* This is a form which is not common in the < sādhu-bhāsa >.

(4) করিয়া < kārīyā > > করে < kār're = kōrē > *having done*: added to the locative oblique in < -ē > to denote the instrumental (see *ante*, p. 747). Used with an adverbial force after adjectives and nouns (the commoner practice at the present day being to use it after the base and not after the < -ē > oblique): e.g., জোর করে < jōrṣ kōrē > *forcibly*, lit. *doing force*; টান করে < ṭānṣ kōrē > *tightly*; ভালো করে < bhālō kōrē > *well*, etc.; ŚKK., p. 14, এতাল সাধিব আছে করিয়া যতনে < ē-kājā sādhibā āmhē kārīā jātānē > *we shall*

do this work carefully; p. 250, তখন রাধা রোষ করিয়া সত্বর গমনে জাএ « tākhānā Rādhā rōṣā kārīā sātwarā gāmānē jāē » *angrily then R. goes with quick steps*; etc.

(5) কর্তৃক « kārṭṭṭkṣ » (generally pronounced [kottrik]): a *ts.* word, used as an instrumental post-position, either loosely compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: 'having (the preceding noun or pronoun) as the doer': e.g., বিদ্যাসাগর কর্তৃক লিখিত « Bidyāsāgarā-kārṭṭṭkṣ likhitā » *written by Vidyāsāgara*; তাঁহাকর্তৃক দৃষ্ট « tāhā-kārṭṭṭkṣ drṣṭā » *seen by him*. A learned form, which became established during the early 19th century.

(6) কাছে « kāchē » *near by, beside* = locative of কাছ « kāchṣ » *side, neighbourhood*. Like the other derivative from « kakṣa », viz. কাঁখ « kākṣṣ » (< MIA. *kaṅkha = kakkha; cf. pp. 178-179), কাছ « kāchṣ » also meant *waist* in MB.: e.g., ŚKK., p. 287, কাছের কলসী « kāchērā kālāsī »; p. 250, কাছের কলসিএ « kāchērā kālāsīē » *in the jar held on the waist, beside* কাঁখে কলসী করি « kākṣhē-tā kālāsī kārī » *placing the jar on the waist* (p. 259). কাছে « kāchē » is used with the genitive to indicate the locative. The base কাছ « kāchṣ » (or its genitive কাছের « kāchērṣ ») + থাকিয়া, থেকে « thākiyā, thēkē » *having been, or হইতে, হ'তে* « hāitē, hōtē » *being*, verbal post-positionals for the ablative, are also used along with the genitive of the noun or pronoun to indicate its ablative.

(7) কারণ « kārāṇṣ » *cause*: used with the genitive, in an instrumental, dative as well as ablative sense: very common from eMB. downwards: e.g., ŚKK., p. 1, কংসের কারণে হএ সৃষ্টির বিনাশে « Kaṅsērā kārāṇē hāē sṛṣṭirā bināṣē » *through Kāṁsa takes place the destruction of the world*.

(8) ঘর, ঘরে « ghārā, ghārē » *house, in the house* (grha): used colloquially over a great part of Bengal to indicate the oblique cases in the plural. It is used with the genitive of the noun, and optionally with the « -ā » oblique of pronouns. In the employment of this post-position, there seems to have been some influence of the « -k-, -g- » genitive for the plural (pp. 756, 757). Variations are ঘোরে « ghōrē », গরে « gārē ». (Cf. the plural use of মহল « māhālṣ »: p. 733).

(9) চাহিতে « cāhitē », present participle locative of চাহ « √cāh » *look at, want*: used in comparison, generally with the genitive and occasionally

with the stem. The beginnings of the post-positional use of this present participle form go back to OB.: « cāhantē » already figures in the Caryās (e.g., Caryā 31): but the old sense of *seeing* is still predominant in eMB. (ŠKK.)

(10) চাহিয়া, চেয়ে « cāhiyā » < cēyē » *having looked at*, indeclinable conjunctive of চাহ « √cāh »: used in comparison, with the genitive. This use seems to be old. Cf. Early Eastern Hindi as in Tulasī-dāsa: « kahā dhanu kulisahu cāhi kaṭhōrā: kahā syāmala mṛdu-gāta kisōrā » *where is the bow, more tough than even the thunderbolt, and where the lad, darkish and soft of limb?*

(11) ছাড় « chārā » *let loose* = passive participle of ছাড় « √chār » *give up, loosen*: used with the stem in the sense of 'without,' e.g., আমাছাড় « āmā-chārā » *without me*, হুকছাড় « hūkā-chārā » *without the hookah*, etc.; or 'in addition to,' e.g., তা ছাড়া « tā-chārā » *in addition to that* < *letting that alone*.

(12) জন্যে « jānyē » locative, beside the stem form জন্ত « jānyā » = *for the sake of, because of, caused by*: a *ts.* word, employed with the genitive to express the dative relation.

(13) ঠাই « ṭhāi » *place* (< sthāma-): dative or locative post-position, used with the genitive of the noun. An old post-position in Bengali: e.g., ŠKK., p. 142, কহ মোর ঠাই « kāhā mōrā ṭhāyi » *tell me*; p. 200, এবে আমাক পাঠায়িল তোর ঠাই « ēbē āmhākā pāṭhāyilā tōrā ṭhāi » *now me he has sent before thee*. Cf. NB. সবঠাই মোর ঘর আছে « sabbā-ṭhāi mōrā ghārā āchē » *I have a home everywhere*. A locative of « ṭhāi » — ঠাই-এ « ṭhāi-(y)ē » is also found: this ঠাইয়ে « ṭhāiyē » becomes in the Standard Colloquial ঢেয়ে, চেয়ে « ṭhēñē, ṭhēyē », and in Calcutta « ṭhēñē » is changed to ঢেতে « ṭhēñē » — the change of « -ñ- » to « -ṇ- » here is curious. ঠাই « ṭhāi » is found in dialectal Bengali as চ « ṭhē », ঠি « ṭhi ».

(14) তরে « tārē » *for, for the sake of*, from অন্তরে « āntār-ē », a genuine *bbh.* form, with regular MB. change « -nt- » to « -t- ». Used with the genitive of the noun, and the oblique of the pronouns of the first and second persons optionally. Found in OB. as « antarē »; e.g., Caryā 10, « tōhōra antarē » *for thee, for thy sake*. In the ŠKK., the word occurs as

the regular form তরে *< tārē >* only twice, and as আন্তরে *< āntārē >* over a dozen times: (for *< ā- >*, see *supra*, p. 314). The latter is apparently an archaic literary form.

(15) থাকিয়া *>* থেকে *< thākiyā > thēkē >* *having stopped at*: also dialectally *থেকে, থে *< thēē, thē > (*thāiā)*: affixed direct to the stem (or to the locative oblique in *< -tē >* or *< -tē >*) of neuter nouns, and to the genitive of names of sentient beings, to indicate the ablative. Found in Early MB.: *e.g.*, ŠKK., p. 347, দূরথাকি *< dūra thāki >* *from a distance*. Gujarāṭi has the same conjunctive used similarly for the ablative, *viz.*, *< thākī >*.

(16) থানে, থানত *< thānē, thānā-tā >*, locative of থান *< thāna >* (*sthāna*): used with the genitive to express the dative and locative relations. Examples are numerous in the ŠKK and other MB. works. In NB., it is mainly dialectal (in East and North Bengali, where it is found as থনে, তনে, থোন, তোন, থুন, তুন *< thānē, tānē, thōn, tōn, thun, tun >*).

(17) দিয়া, দিবে, দে *< diyā > diyē > dē >* *having given*. This conjunctive form is used ordinarily with the base of the noun (which is in accusative relation to it), but occasionally also with the genitive, to express instrumentality or intermediacy. Found from early times: *e.g.*, ŠKK., p. 22, হাত দিই দেখ *< hāthā diā dēkhā >* *feel with the hand, etc.*

(18) দ্বারা *< dwārā >*: *ts.*, instrumental of *< dvār >* *door, = through the instrumentality of*. Forms the instrumental, with the genitive (and also with the oblique base in *< -ā >* in the case of pronouns). This is in its origin a learned form, but it has become sufficiently popular to be used in familiar conversation in NB.

(19) নিমিত্তে *< nimittē >* (locative), নিমিত্ত *< nimittā >* (stem) = *mark, target, sign >* *objective*: a *ts.* word, forming the dative with the genitive of the noun.

(20) নীচে *< nīcē >* *below*: used with the genitive to express the locative.

(21) পর *< pārā >* from *< upari >* of Skt. = *above, upon*. The full form উপর *< upārā >* also occurs, as also the Bengali locatives পরে *< pārē >*, উপরে *< upārē >*, as if from a base *< upara >*. Occasionally also strengthened by তে *< -tē >*, as পরেতে *< pārē-tē >*, উপরেতে *< upārē-tē >*. Used with the genitive to form the locative. *E.g.*, ŠKK., p. 377, তনের উপর

« tãnerā (sta. < stana) upārā »; pp. 388, 389, গাছের উপর « gāchērā upārā » *on the tree*. But cf. ŚKK., p. 80, খোম্পাত উপর « khōmpā-tā upārā » *on the coiffure*, where « upārā » is used along with the locative in « -tā ».

(22) পাখে « pākhe » *by the side of*, locative of « pākha » (pakṣa) : found in North Bengal : used like পাশে « pāśe » below. (See *supra*, p. 121.)

(23) পাছে, পিছে (পীছে) « pāchē, pichē (pīchē) » *after*. Used with the genitive (as in the corresponding Sanskrit expression). OIA. « paścā(t) » > MIA. « pacchā, pacchā » > NIA. « pācha », locative « pāchē ». The form « pīchē, pichē » has an anomalous « -i- », which is found also in the Hindi « pīchē ». Beames explains the « -i- » as follows : « *paścē » > *pah(a)cē », on the analogy of « niścaya » > nihacē » : « *pah(a)cē » > *pahicē » > pīcē », then « pīchē » with aspiration through influence of « pāchē » (Comp. Grammar, II, p. 297). But there is no need to postulate a *ts* stage for this *tōh* word : it is more likely that there was the influence of a word like « piccha » *feathers of the tail*, or « nica » *below down* (also a post-position), or of « prṣṭha » > পিঠ « piṭha » *back* (cf. পিছমোড়া « pichha-mōṛā » beside পিঠ-মোড়া « piṭha-mōṛā » *with arms pinioned behind the back*), in altering « -ā- » to « -i- ». The « -i- » form might well be a borrowing from a Western dialect, and not native Bengali : and in the derived adjective and denominative verb in Bengali at least, the « -i- » is resultant, due to Umlaut and Vowel Harmony : পাছ > পাছু, পাছুই « pāchā » > pāchu, pāchuā », adjective, > পেছা, পেছু « pēchō, pēchu » > পিছু « pichu »; verb পাছুমান « pāchuānā » > পেছানো, পেছনো, পিছনো pēchōnō, pēchunō, pichunō » *to fall back*.

(24) পানে « pānē » *at, towards, in the direction of* : e.g., মুখপানে « mukh(ā)-pānē » *at the face, towards the face*, আমা(র) পানে « āmā(r)-pānē » *at me, towards me*, ঘর or ঘরের পানে « ghār(ā) (ghārēr)-pānē » *in the direction of the house*. This post-position occurs in Assamese as পানে « pānē ». The origin of it is obscure, but phonetically it can be from either OIA. « prajñā » *knowledge* (cf. p. 305, *supra*), or « panna » (√pad + na) *reached, arrived at*.

(25) পাশে « pāśe » : locative of পাশ « pāśa » *side* (pārśva). Forms the locative of proximity with the genitive : ŚKK., p. 7, এহার পাশে « ēhārā pāśe » *by his side*, রাধার পাশে, কাফের পাশে « Rādhārā pāśe, Kānhērā pāśe »

etc. We have also (in poetry especially) পাস < pāsā >, which is the old locative in < -i >, = *pāsi < pārsvē > (see p. 312).

(26) বহি < bāi > *without, apart from, in addition to*: apparently from an OIA. < vyatīta >. Used with the base. In MB., this post-position is written বহি, বহী < bāhi, bāhī >, as if from বহ < √bāh > *carry, bear, be carried away* (indeclinable conjunctive forms of which are বহি < bāhi > and বহিয়া < bāhiyā >). The < -h- > however is euphonic (see *supra*, p. 341), and the OIA. passive participle < vyatīta > is the source: if it were বহি, বহিয়া < bāhi, bāhiyā >, the Standard Colloquial form would have been ব'রে < bōrē >, which is not the case. This post-position occurred in eMB.: cf. ŚKK., pp. 192, 193, হাটে দান দেহ এ বাটে বহী < hāṭe dāna dēhā ē bāṭe bāhī > *pay the tax in the market, apart from (the tax) on the road*, তিন কি দিবোর এ বাটে বহী < bhinā ki dibō-rā ē bāṭa bāhī > *what else shall I give, in addition to (that on) the road*.

(27) বাহির < bāhirā >, modern locative বাহিরে < bāhirē >, Standard Coll. বার, বের < bārā, bēār >, বাইরে < bāirē > = *outside* (MIA. *bāhiri, *bāhirē < bāhira: cf. OIA. bāhiḥ, bāh-ya). Employed with the genitive.

(28) বিনা < binā >, by Vowel Harmony বিনে < binē >, also বিনি < bini >: from the OIA. < vinā > *without*. This word is found both as preposition (a rare thing in NIA.) and as post-position. Thus বিনা অনুমতি or অনুমতিতে < binā ānumāti, ānumāti-tē > or বিনা হুকুম < binā hukum >, beside অনুমতি or হুকুম বিনা < ānumāti, hukum binā > *without permission*; বিনা হাতা, হাতা বিনা < binā hātā, hātā binā > *without handle*; etc. বিনি < bini > is a rare form, now occurring only prepositionally in a few expressions like বিনি-সুতার হার < bini-sutārā hārā > *a necklet without a cord*, বিনি দুঃখে < bini duḥkhē > *without sorrow*. It is found both pre- and post-positionally in the ŚKK., e.g., p. 212, বিনি যতনে < bini jātānē > *without any trouble*, beside p. 215, কাহ্ন বিনী আভাগিনী গোপদ্বতি < Kāhñā binī ābhāgini gōpā-jubāti > *without Kṛṣṇa, the milkmaid girls are unhappy*. বিনি < bini > may be a locative form, from a nominalised use < *bina > of the Skt. particle.

(29) বিহনে < bihānē >, OB. < bihāni, bihunē > (Early Oṛiyā = bihunā) *without, in the absence of*. It seems to be the Skt. < vihinā > in the locative, with influence of < √bhū > -hu-. Caryā 13, < ninda-bihunē suinā jāisō >

just as a dream (suina = svapna) *without sleep*; 23, « jīvantē-bhēlā-bihaṇi maēla » *dead without even having been a living one*; 35, « cia-bihunnē pāpa na punna » *without mind, no sin, no merit*. In MB. and NB., this post-position is used with either the stem or the genitive: cf. ŚKK., p. 172, চুন বিহনে বেহু তাদুল তিতা « cunā bihānē jēnhā tāmbulā titā » *just as the betel leaf is bitter without lime*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9, তোমার বিহনে বাছা ছাড়িব জীবন « tōmār(ā) bihānē bāchā chāribā jībān(ā) » *in thy absence, my son, I shall give up life*; etc.

(30) ভিত (ভীত), modern locative ভিত্তে (ভীতে) « bhītā (bhittā), bhītē (bhittē) » *in the wall, bank, side*: from « bhitti ». Used with the genitive, to indicate direction: e.g., ŚKK., p. 388, যমুনার ভীতে « Jāmunārā bhītē » *towards the Jumna*. Rare in the NB. « sādhu-bhāsā ».

(31) ভিতর, ভিতরে « bhītārā, bhītārē » *within*, locatives (the first form < « *bhitari < *abhyantarē »): used with the genitive.

(32) মাঝে « mājhē » *in the middle*, locative form (< madhya). Compounded with the stem, or used with the genitive: NB. বনমাঝে কি মনমাঝে « bānā-mājhē ki mānā-mājhē » *in the woods, or within the heart*; MB., ŚKK., বৃন্দাবন মাঝে « Bṛndābānā-mājhē » *within Brindāban*, মথুরা পুরের মাঝে « Māthurā-purērā mājhē » *within the city of Mathurā*, etc. This post-position is a characteristic one of Bengali, and is found from the OB. stage: e.g., Caryā 2, « kōṛi-majhē (= mājhē) ēku-hiāḥi » *in one heart, in the midst of (=among) 10 millions* (see ante, p. 746); 14, « Gaṅgā-Jaūnā-mājhērē bahaī nāi » *the boat floats in the Ganges and the Jumna*; 30, « uittā gaṇa-mājhē adabhūā » *risen in the sky, wonderful*; etc.

The locative in मि « -mi » in Haijong, from sts. « *mahī, ma(d)dhī » = « madhyē », has been noted before (p. 751). Haijong has also the forms मिनि « -mini » and नि « -ni » which are difficult to explain: मिनि « mini » may be from « *mahī » with « hī » changed to « -ni », and « ni » would in that case appear to be a contracted form of « mini ». Or it may be the affix « -hī » as added to the noun—ঘরনি « ghārā-ni » < *gharanhi < « gharahī ». Or is it the locative of a help-word « karna » *edge, side* (« -kaṇṇahi » > *(k)annaī > -ni »?), which is found for the genitive and accusative in W. Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, etc.?

(33) লাগিয়া > লেগে < lāgiyā > lēgē, poetical লাগি < lāgi > = *having come in touch with*: contracted dialectally to লাগে, লগে, লয়ে, লার, লই, লে < lāgē, lāgē, lāyē, lāy, lāi, lē >. Used with the base, or the genitive, to indicate the dative of interest, 'for the sake of, with the object that.' This postpositional form has become rather rare in the NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > and in the Standard Colloquial, but it is exceedingly common MB. and in the archaic poetical language: e.g., সুখের লাগিয়া এ ঘর বাঁধিছ < sukhērā-lāgiyā ē gharā bādhinu > *for the sake of happiness this house I built* (Caṇḍīdāsa); রূপ লাগি আঁখি ঝরে < rūpā-lāgi ākhi jhurē > *the eyes shed tears for (a sight of) the beauty* (c. 1590: VSP., p. 1324); এইকণে তোমালাগি ছাড়িব পরাণ < ēi kṣaṇē tōmā-lāgi chāribā pārāṇā > *even at this moment for your sake I shall give up my life* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 9); etc., etc.

(34) সঙ্গে < sāṅgē >: instrumental or locative-oblique of the *ts*. < sāṅga > *company*: used in MB. and NB. with the genitive, but in OB. with the stem, to mean 'along with': e.g., Caryā 32, < dujjana-sāṅgē > *with a bad man*; ŚKK., p. 169, বড়ায়ির সঙ্গে < bāṛāyirā sāṅgē > *with the old dame*; etc.

(35) সনে < sānē > *with*, instrumental of < samam, sama- >. In OB. the base < sama > (pronounced undoubtedly < saṁa >) is used with the instrumental or oblique: e.g., Caryā 10, < ā lō Ḍombī, tōē-sama karibe ma sāṅga > *O Ḍombī, with thee shall I have companionship*; Caryā 33, < ṣiālā ṣihē-sama jujhāi > *the jackal fights with the lion*. The instrumental or locative < *sama-hi=sāṁē > sāṁē, sāyē seems to have been in use in OB., and even in Māgadhi Apabhraṁśa, as the Maithili equivalent < saṁē, sayē > would show. By the end of the 14th century, it became সনে < sānē >: e.g., ŚKK., p. 19, দেবসনে < dēbā-sānē > *with a god*; p. 382, দসনের সনে < dāsānērā sānē > *with the teeth*. Dialectally in North Bengali, it occurs as সানে < sānē >. The earlier form সনে < sāmē > is also found in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

The W. Hindī < sō > and probably also < sē > *with, by* are from < sama >.

(36) সাথ, সাথে < sāthā, sāthē > *with*, from OIA. < sārtha > *having interest in*. Employed with the genitive, to denote association. This word is more commonly used in East Bengali, West Bengali (especially

the Standard Coll.) preferring সঙ্গ *sāṅgē*. Not found in the ŚKK., which is in Early West Bengali.

(37) শুদ্ধ, শুদ্ধা, শুদ্ধ(ী) *śuddhā, śuddhā. (śuddhā, -ā)* is used after the noun or pronoun put in the dative in কে *kē* or দেয় *-dēy* to indicate the dative of inclusion: e.g., তাকে শুদ্ধ ব'লতে হবে *tākē śuddhā bōltē hābē* *one must tell him also*, ছেলেদের(কে) শুদ্ধ নিয়ে *chēlēdēr(-kē) śuddhā niyē* *taking also the boys*, etc. It is compounded with nouns and pronouns as an inclusive affix: see *supra*, p. 706.

(38) হইতে (হৈতে) *hāitē > h'itē > hōtē* *being*. In MB., this is found also as হন্তে *hāntē*, beside হোন্তে *hōntē*, হইতে *hāitē*, হৈতে *hātyē = hāitē*, হোহৈতে *hōitē*, হর্তে *hātē*, হনে *hanē*. With the base, it indicates the ablative. It is the present participle of \sqrt{h} or অহ $\sqrt{hā}$, *āh* *to be* = OIA. \sqrt{as} : **as-ant- > *ahanta- > *ahenta- > *ahita- > hāita-*, locative or oblique **ahanatahi > *ahitē > হইতে > hāitē*, NB. *হ'তে > hōtē*. There are phonological reasons for affiliating হইতে *hāitē* to $\sqrt{as} > *ahitē$ and not to $\sqrt{hō}$, *hū > *hōitē*: (see *infra*, under Verb: 'Substantive and Defective Verbs.'). The MB. dialectal form হনে *hānē* shows change of *-nt- > -t- > -n-* on the analogy of *karanti > করেন kārēṇ* *does, do* (honorific): and possibly there is some influence of সনে *sānē* (No. 35, above). Equivalents of হইতে *hāitē* are apparently the Magahī *-satī* and Bhōjpuriyā *-santē = from, by* (Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, pp. 228, 328), where the sibilant has been preserved.

The use of *-santa-* as a genitival post-position is very old, and has been found, at least in MIA. of the South-west, as early as the Transitional MIA. period (see *supra*, p. 753). At the present day, this employ of *-sant-, -hant-* obtains in the Western languages, Sindhī and Rājasthānī (*-sand-* in Sindhī, and *-handō, -handī* in Western Rājasthānī), and in the Dardic speech of Kashmir (*-hond-*, beside *-sond < -s handu* with *-s* from the genitive base to which it is affixed: cf. Grierson in 'Lallā-vākyāni,' London, 1920, p. 139). It has been also suggested that the Panjābī genitive post-position *-dā, -dī* has developed out of the same present participle *-handa* (Beames, II, p. 291), but that is exceedingly problematic, and is not at all attested, and it seems that here we have another

post-positional form, in all probability a derivative from OIA. $\sqrt{\text{dā}}$ 'to give' (see *supra*, p. 164). This genitival use is not met with in the Eastern languages. Early Assamese, like Bengali, uses the locative oblique হন্তে $\langle \text{hāntē} \rangle$, beside the base form হন্ত $\langle \text{hāntā} \rangle$ (not found in Bengali), as an ablative affix, either with the noun base, or with the locative in ত $\langle -tā \rangle$ e.g., দুই-হন্তে $\langle \text{dui-hāntē} \rangle$ 'from two', মন-হন্তে $\langle \text{mānā-hāntē} \rangle$ 'from the mind', নগরী-হন্তে $\langle \text{nāgarī-hāntē} \rangle$ 'from the city', beside মোত-হন্তে $\langle \text{mō-tā-hāntē} \rangle$ 'from me', ললাট-হন্তে $\langle \text{lālāṭā-tā-hāntē} \rangle$ 'from the forehead', etc. In later Assamese, however, হন্তে, হন্ত $\langle \text{hāntē}, \text{hāntā} \rangle$ no longer feature for the ablative. But we have a form ইত $\langle \text{hātā} \rangle$, certainly from this $\langle \text{hāntā} \rangle$, as a plural affix for rational nouns, to indicate only members of a trade, caste or group (Hēma-candra Baruā, 'Asamiyā Vyākaraṇa,' p. 18): e.g., ছাত্র-ইত $\langle \text{chātārā-hātā} \rangle$ 'students', কাঁহার-ইত $\langle \text{kāhārā-hātā} \rangle$ 'bell-metal workers', ডোম-ইত $\langle \text{dōmā-hātā} \rangle$ 'people of the Dōm caste', etc. (see *supra*, p. 739). The use of ইত $\langle \text{hātā} \rangle$ for the plural is possibly based on an earlier use of হন্ত $\langle \text{hāntā} \rangle$ as a genitive post-position (as in Sindhi, Rājasthānī, and Kāśmīrī) in addition to an ablative one, in the Eastern languages: which, in that case, would parallel the development of the Bengali রা, এরা $\langle -rā, -ērā \rangle$ as a plural affix from the genitive র, এর $\langle -rā, -ērā \rangle$.

In the form হইতে $\langle \text{hāitē} \rangle$ there also has been the influence of the present participle of $\sqrt{\text{hā}}$ $\langle \sqrt{\text{hō}} \rangle$ ($\langle \text{bhū} \rangle$), as both these substantive roots, $\langle \text{as} \rangle$ and $\langle \text{bhū} \rangle$, have merged into one form in Bengali. The present participle of $\sqrt{\text{bhū}}$ $\langle \text{bhavant-} \rangle$ $\langle \text{honta} \rangle$, is found to be employed as an ablative elsewhere in IA.—e.g., in Western Rājasthānī and Gujarātī as $\langle \text{hūtau}, \text{taū}, \text{tu}, \text{thāū}, \text{thī} \rangle$ (cf. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 72), and in Khas-kurā, where it occurs as $\langle \text{bhandā} \rangle$. In Western Apabhraṇśa $\langle \text{*bhavantaū}, \text{hontaū} \rangle$ ($\langle \sqrt{\text{bhū}} \rangle$) were undoubtedly in use as ablative-forming post-positions, like $\langle \text{ahanta-}, \text{asanta-} \rangle$ ($\langle \sqrt{\text{as}} \rangle$) in Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa.

These post-positional present participles of Late MIA. are certainly distinct from the Second MIA. ablative affixes $\langle \text{-hip-tō}, \text{-sum-tō} \rangle$, which look like compounds formed of the OIA. inflexions ($\langle \text{-hip} \rangle$ = instrumental plural, and locative singular; or $\langle \text{-sum} \rangle$ = locative plural; plus $\langle \text{-tō} \rangle$ < OIA.

-taḥ, -āt + -taḥ > ablative affixes), although the suffixes <-hiṃtō, -sumtō> and the Apabhraṃśa present participles <hontaū, *santaū> have been sought to be connected with each other (cf. Hoernle, Gauḍian Grammar, § 376).

(39) হইলে, হ'লে <hailē > hōlē > *on having been*, conditional conjunctive of the substantive verb, is used with the base or the dative in <-kē> to mean 'in that case,' 'on such-and-such or so-and-so remaining.' The negative form নহিলে, নহৈলে, ন'লে <nāhilē, nāilē, nōlē> is used also with the base or the dative in <-kē> as a post-position meaning *without*.

A number of *ts.* are also used as post-positions: *e.g.*, <anusāra, anukrama, anuyāyī [onuḥḥai], bhinna, viṣaya, vyatīta, vyatirēka> etc., which are mostly put in the locative or oblique and used with the genitive or the mere base.

The Perso-Arabic form সেওয়ার, সওয়ার, সহার, সওয়ার, সহা <sēwāy, sāvāy, sāhāy, sāvā, sāhā> *besides, other than, over and above*, is used in Bengali with the base or the genitive, generally with the demonstrative pronouns, rather rarely with nouns. It has been borrowed from the Hindōstānī, where it is both a preposition and a post-position (Hind. sawā, siwā, siwā-e, sawā-e, < Persian < Arabic siwā [swy] = *extra, additional*). The word বেগার <bēgār> *without* (Perso-Arabic ba-gair) is sometimes found, either as a preposition or as a post-position, exactly like বিনা <binā> (p. 772)

[E] ENCLITIC DEFINITIVES OR NUMERATIVES.

510. Bengali like most NIA. languages possesses some post-positional affixes or words which are added to nouns or numerals to define the nature of the object or article referred to. Pronouns other than those of the first and second persons also take these post-positions, which are attached to the words and practically become a part of them, the case-affixes coming after them. These post-positional words, full or attenuated, are commonly described as *articles*. When a noun (or pronoun) is in the singular, the article or definitive comes after it; when in the plural (and pronouns are not used in the plural here), it must be qualified by a numeral, with which the post-positional is combined: where the number is vague or unknown, the definitive is not used. Where the numeral-cum-enclitic

precedes the noun, it becomes an attributive adjective, and does not take the case affixes, which are added to the noun : but where numeral-cum-enclitic follows the noun, it is loosely compounded with the latter, and the affixes are attached at the end of the entire group. Thus, মানুষ < mānuṣṣ > *man* : একজন মানুষ < ēkṣ-jāṇṣ mānuṣṣ > *one-person man = a man* ; একটা or একটি মানুষ < ēkṣ-tā, ēkṣ-tī mānuṣṣ > *a or one man* ; একজন মানুষের < ēkṣ-jāṇṣ mānuṣṣērṣ > *of a man*, একজন মানুষকে < ēkṣ-jāṇṣ mānuṣṣ-kē > *to a man* ; but মানুষটা, মানুষটি < mānuṣṣ-tā, mānuṣṣ-tī > *the man*, মানুষটার, মানুষটির < mānuṣṣ-tā-rṣ, mānuṣṣ-tī-rṣ > *of the man*, মানুষটাকে, মানুষটিকে < mānuṣṣ-tā-kē, mānuṣṣ-tī-kē > *to the man* ; দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষ < du-tā, du-tī, du-jāṇṣ mānuṣṣ > *two men*, genitive দুটা, দুটি or দুজন মানুষের < du-tā, du-tī, du-jāṇṣ mānuṣṣērṣ >, but মানুষ দুজনের < mānuṣṣ-du-janērṣ > *of the two men*, মানুষ-দুটিকে, < mānuṣṣ-du-tī-kē > *to the two men* ; etc.,

The definitives are used with nouns in the qualifying genitive, e.g., নীচের টার < nichēṣ-tā-rṣ > *of the one below*, উপরের খানা থেকে < upārēṣ-khānā-thēkē > *from the piece at the top*, পাশের জনকে < pāṣērṣ-jāṇṣ-kē > *to the one beside*, etc. When the definitive is placed *before* the numeral, which qualifies the noun, instead of *after* it, the sense becomes, on the contrary, vague and indefinite as to the number : e.g., জনদুই মানুষ < jāṇṣ-dui mānuṣṣ >, or মানুষ জনদুই < mānuṣṣ-jāṇṣ-dui > *about or some two men*, gen. জনদুই মানুষের or মানুষ জনদুইয়ের < mānuṣṣ-jāṇṣ-duiērṣ, jāṇṣ-dui mānuṣṣērṣ >. This usage is certainly old in the language : it is found in the Early Maithili of the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' (*supra*, pp. 102-103). The enclitics টা (টো, টে), টী < -tā (-tō, -tē), -tī > are not used in this way to precede the numeral, as it is not an entire word any longer. To emphasise the vagueness, the indefinite forms of the numerals (with এক < -ēk >) are also used : e.g., জন দুই or জনদুইরেক < jāṇṣ-dui, -dui-y-ēk >, খান-দশ or দশেক < khāṇṣ-dāśṣ, -dāś-ēkṣ >.

The employment of these enclitic words or fragments of words lacks the range and variety of the numerative or qualifying words of many other languages, e.g., Chinese (cf. R. K. Douglas, 'Chinese Manual,' London, 1889, pp. 64-66), and Japanese (e.g., H. J. Weintz, 'Japanese Grammar Self-Taught,' London, 1904, pp. 32-34), although there is some resemblance in the general principle.

Common Numeratives of Bengali, and their Origin:

(1) খান, খানা < khāṇṇ, khāṇā >, diminutive খানী, খানি < khānī, khānī > (originally feminine: see pp. 672-673) = *a piece* (< *khaṇḍa* >: see p. 365). In NB., it is used by preference to specialise objects of rectangular or flat form, or objects which have a frame-work. But in the ŚKK., it is used in an expression like নাতিনী খানী < nātinī-khānī > *the (little) granddaughter* (p. 11: cf. also note at p. 433 of the ŚKK., where is quoted from Early Assamese কন্যাখানি < kanyā-khānī > *the little daughter*). This numerative was thus established in Bengali by the eMB. period at least. Cf. also বেড়িল কুড়িয়া (= কুড়িয়া > কুঁড়ে) খান < bērbilā kuṛ(h)iā-khānī > *surrounded the cottage* (Kṛttivāsa, ‘Uttara-khaṇḍa,’ p. 58), সাঁতারিয়া আনে ভগ্ন অর্জুনের শরীর-খান < sāṭāriyā āne Bhṛgu Arjunēṣṭ śārīṛḥ-khāṇḥ > *B. swims and brings the body of A.* (ibid, p. 65), দুইখান হাত < dui-khāṇḥ hāt > *the two hands* (ibid, p. 92); etc.

(2) গাছ, গাছা < gāchṣ, gāchā >, diminutive গাছী, গাছি < gāchī, gāchī > = *a long piece, a ‘stick,’ a ‘tree’* (MIA. < *gaccha* >: see p. 472): used with reference to thin and long articles. This is not found in eMB., and seems to have been established in its numerative function during the lMB. period.

(3) গোটা < gōṭā >, diminutive গুটী, গুটি < guṭī, guṭī > = *one piece, one whole, one round object*. It occurs also as গোট < gōṭ >, and is found in Hindōstānī as an independent word meaning *a pebble or stone, a round object, a piece, a man (as in a game)*. The word is of uncertain origin, but doubtless the Skt. < *guṭikā* >, Bengali গুটী < guṭī > *a small globe or ball, a pill, a pearl, a pustule, the cocoon of the silk-worm* is the same word. The source of it may be the Skt. root < *gr* > *to sprinkle, moisten*, which figures in the ‘Dhātu-pāṭhas’: a form like < **gr-ta* > to mean *a drop* could well have given < **gurta* >, whence < **guṭṭa*, < **gōṭṭa* >, whence the NIA. forms, as well as the Skt. < *guṭikā* >. The Skt. word has been also sought to be connected with < *gōla* > *round* and < *guḍa* > *molasses*. The word গোটা < gōṭā > was derived from < *gōṣṭha-ka* > by Hoernle (Gauḍian Grammar, p. 273), but that should give an aspirate in NIA., e.g., < **gōṭhā* >, whereas all the actual NIA. forms—Western and Eastern Hindi, Bihārī, Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese,

have «-ṭ-» and not «-ṭh-». The form «gōṭā» figures as a post-positional numerative in Bihārī; e.g., in Maithilī «duhū-gōṭā» *the two pieces*; also in Oriyā, in Bengali, and in Assamese; and consequently it is likely that the numerative employ of this word goes back to Māg. Ap. We have it in Early Maithilī, and it is extremely common in Early Bengali: e.g., ŚKK. বাঁশী গুটি «bāśī-guṭi» *the flute*, several times, and Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' বাণ গোটা «bāṇḍ-gōṭā» *the arrow* (p. 28). In NB. গোটা «gōṭā» is quite common as a noun meaning *whole*; its numerative use, however, has become considerably curtailed.

(4) জন «jāṇḍ» *person*, which can be either *both* or *ts.*, is used to indicate men and women. The use of this word is found in eMB., and in all likelihood it goes earlier: e.g., Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 2, ভাই দুইজনে «bhāi dui-jāṇē» *the two brothers*, lit. *brother(s) two-persons*; 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 66, মাতাপিতা দুইজনে «mātā-pitā dui-jāṇē» *the two parents* (or *mother and father both*); etc.

(5) টা «-ṭā» (by Vowel Harmony টো «-ṭō» and টে «-ṭē»: p. 401), diminutive টি, টি «-ṭi, -ṭi»: used as the post-positional 'Definite Article,' meaning *an object, a whole*. For derivation and use, see *supra*, p. 686. The dialectal forms «-ḍā, -ḍi» have been noted before. In the Haijong (Maimansing) dialect, apparently it is this «-ṭā > -ḍā > -rā» that figures in forms like রাজারা «rājā-rā» *the king*, মাগুরা «māgu-rā» *the wife*, কথারা «kāthā-rā» *the word*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 216 ff.).

টো, টি «-ṭā, -ṭi» are the most important definitives of Bengali. The employ of these is already well-established in the Early MB. period: e.g., ŚKK., p. 75 সোনার কটুআ হুটি মানিকে পুরায়ী «sōnārā kaṭuā du-ṭi māṇikē purāyī» *causing the two (round) boxes of gold to be filled with gems*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, চকুটা «caḱṣu-ṭā» *the eye*; *ibid.*, p. 1, দুইটা ব্রাহ্মণ «dui-ṭi Brāhmāṇḍ» *(the) two Brāhmans*, দুটা হাত «duṭi hāt» *the two hands* etc., etc.

The «-ṭā» affix is found as টু «-ṭu» after the numeral এক «ēk» *one* (=ṭ-+u<-ū: p. 677); and when used post-positionally after a noun, «-ṭu» is extended to টুক «-ṭu-kḥ», and further strengthened to টুকু «-ṭu-k-u»: «-ṭu, -ṭukḥ, -ṭuku» are all used to denote 'a small quantity

of any thing,’ generally of fluids and of substances which are already in small fragments: e.g., একটু জল < ēkṭ-ṭu jāḷ > a little water, but জলটুক, টুক < jāḷ-ṭukṣ, jāḷ-ṭuku > the little water; একটু মুন < ēkṭ-ṭu munṣ > a little salt, a pinch of salt, মুনটুক < munṣ-ṭuk(u) > that pinch of salt. The < -k- > in < -ṭukṣ, -ṭuku > looks like being the nominal or pleonastic affix (see ante, pp. 679 ff), but it may be from < ēkṣ > one, as in the dialectal word টুক, টুয়েক < ṭukṣ, ṭuyēkṣ > a little (e.g., টুক, টুয়েক বাদে < ṭukṣ or ṭuyēkṣ bādē > a little later, as in West Rāḍha Bengali: = < -ṭu > diminutive + < ēkṣ >).

(6) থান < thānṣ > flat piece, round or rectangular piece (< sthāna): e.g., কাপড় দুথান < kāpāṛṣ du-thānṣ > the two pieces of stuff, etc. Rather restricted in employ.

A few other words are similarly used as definitives. E.g., the Persian words ত < tā > sheet (< tah, tāh > fold, plait: দুতা কাগজ < du-tā kāgājṣ > two sheets of paper), and কেতা < kētā > piece (Ar. < qitā° > cutting: নোট দু-কেতা < nōṭṣ du-kētā > two bank-notes). But they partake rather of the nature of English words like head (‘five head of cattle’), sail (‘ten sail of ships’) than of enclitic definitives like the above.

CHAPTER III

THE NUMERALS

511. The numerals present one of the difficult phonetic problems of NIA. Their forms show a remarkable uniformity all over the NIA. area, a uniformity which is not in keeping with the several phonetic histories of the various NIA. speeches. The names for the cardinals in the different NIA. languages, instead of going through their proper MIA. forms back to OIA. (i.e., with each group showing independent and distinct forms with characteristic dialectal phonetic history, in general agreement with the phonology of the mass of words in the language), appear rather to be based on some standardised MIA. forms. These standardised forms originally belonged to some particular dialect of MIA., but they were early adopted in a standard dialect, a sort of Hindōstānī of ancient times (when they did not originally belong to it), whence they were imposed upon the vernacular speeches in the different tracts of the country; and the proper native forms in these latter vernaculars were generally superseded, although in some cases they have maintained themselves (*e.g.*, Gujarātī « *bē* » Sindhī « *b'ē* » Marāṭhī « *dōn* » Bengali *দুই* « *dui* » *two*, Panjābī « *with* » *twenty*). From the very close resemblance between the common NIA. cardinals and those of Pali, the latter may be taken to represent the basis or source of the former. Pali is based on the speech of the Midland, with influences from the East as well as the North-West and the South-West: one Pali form for *twelve* is « *bārasa* », with « *b-* » for OIA. « *dv-* », which does not seem to be a proper Midland treatment of this group of consonants: the native Midland form was certainly « *d(u)vāḍasa* », also found in Pali, but we do not know when « *bārasa* » or an earlier « **bāḍasa* < *dvāḍasa* » from an outside dialect imposed itself in Pali, side by side with the native form in « *d(u)vā-* ». (Cf. p. 58, *supra*.) The form « *bārasa* », however, became established in the standard form of the Midland speech, and thence passed on to the other dialects, Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī included; although these latter continued to use their

proper forms « duvālasa, *duvāḍasa » side by side with « bārasa », at least as a literary survival down to Second MIA. times. Even though the Pali forms give a sufficiently satisfactory ground work for those of NIA., there are certain irregularities in the development of the latter, which cannot be properly explained. Thus, intervocalic « -s- » became « -h- » in all the forms except those of the 9th decade in Western Panjābī and Sindhi: *e.g.*, W. Panjābī « yārā(h), bārā(h) » = 11, 12; « wīh, ikkī(h), bāī(h) » = 20, 21, 22; « trīh, battīh » = 30, 32; « cālī(h), cutālī(h) » = 40, 44; « pañjāh, aṭhwañjā(h) » = 50, 58; « bāhṭh, chēāhṭh » = 62, 66; « ihattar, pañjhattar » = 71, 75; but « assī, ikāsī » = 80, 81, where the sibilant is retained. In the other NIA. languages, in Marāṭhī, Gujarātī, W. Hindī, E. Hindī, Bibārī and Bengali for instance, we find « -h- » for « -s- » regularly only in the 2nd and 8th decades, but irregularly in other cases (*e.g.*, Hindī « bārah » = 12, « bāhāttar » = 72 but « pacās » = 50, « aṭhwan » = 58); while the « -s- » remains in the third, fourth, fifth and ninth decades (*e.g.*, Hindī « bāīs » = 22, « aṭīs » = 38, « byāllīs » = 42, « pacāsī » = 85): and Oṛiyā and Assamese preserve the « -s- » in the eighth decade as well (the « s » in Assamese has become [x]). The Pali forms cannot explain all these anomalies among the NIA. speeches, because Pali represents an earlier state of things in MIA. when « -s- » remained a sibilant. The later Prakrits show a mix-up of « -s- » and « -h- » forms which it is now impossible to refer to local dialects of the Second MIA. stage. Forms like those that we find in Pali would seem to have been adopted in most MIA. dialects by the Second MIA. stage: then after the « -s- » > « -h- » change took place in one area (probably in N.-W. India: see *supra*, p. 549), that phonetic development also partially insinuated itself into the forms of the standard speech (some form of Śaurasēnī, in all likelihood), and thence also to the other dialects, but not uniformly.

The origin of the NIA. words for the numerals has been discussed by Bloch (cf. 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 214-223). The question is studied here from the point of view of Bengali.

512. One = এক « ēkḥ » [æ:k]: from eMB. [s:ko], OB. [e:ko] < MIA « ēkka », a MIA. *ts.* or *sts.* form, occurring side by side with the *bh*

« ēga, ēa » which occur in Prakrit but which are not so common (Jaina Ardha-māgadhī prefers « ēga », however). The Assamese « ē » = *one*, as in *এজন* « ē-zāṇḍ » *one person*, *এটা* « ē-tā » *one*, *এহাজার* « ē-hēzārḍ » *one thousand* (= Bengali *একজন*, *একটা*, *একহাজার* « ēkḍ-jāṇḍ, ēkḍ-tā, ēkḍ-hājārḍ »), shows that the *tbh.* « ēa » was as much a living form in Second and Third MIA. as the *sts.* « ēkka ». A common and exceedingly important word, for the numeral *one*, it could not remain as the colourless « ēa », and hence the *ts.* form could easily come in to meet the necessity of a distinctive vocable.

In composition, « ēkḍ » remains unmodified (*e.g.*, *একুশ* *ekuṣḍ* < *ēkuiṣḍ*, *একাত্তিশ* *ēkāttriṣḍ* = 31; *একচাল্লিশ* *ēkḍ-cāllīṣḍ* = 41; *একান্ন* *ēkānnā* = 51; *একষষ্টি* *ēkḍ-ṣaṭṭi* = 61; *একাত্তার* *ēkātṭārḍ* = 71; *একান(ত)ই* *ekānāi, ēkānābbāi* = 91), except in *এগার* « ēgārā » = 11. Here the voicing difficult is to account for. It seems to be NIA., from a Late MIA. « *ēkārāha », a standard form, < earlier « ēkkārāha » which supplanted the *tbh.* « ēārāha ». The « -k- < MIA. -kk- » is preserved in Marāṭhī « *akrā* »; and Panjābī « *yārā* » represents the normal MIA. *tbh.* « ēārāha ». The Ardha-māgadhī « ēga » would only be confined to literature, and cannot be regarded as being responsible for the NIA. « ēgārā, igārāh » etc. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala' form « ēggārāha » seems only to be a Prakritisation of the NIA. word. In forms like « *ēk-uṣḍ, ēkḍ-t(i)riṣḍ* » etc., an analysis into « *ēkḍ + biṣḍ (viṣḍ), ēkḍ + t(i)riṣḍ* » was easy, and this analysis seems to have helped to bring in or retain the « -k- »; but there was not much scope for this analysis when « -daśa » became « -raha » in the MIA. « *ēkkārāha, *ēkārāha, ēārāha* » in the dialects, which mostly now have « -g- » or zero for the original « -k- ». In Gujarātī « *ōgḍāṇis* » = 91, « *ōgaṇtis* » = 29, « *ōgaṇcāṇis* » = 39, « *agnō-ēśī, ōgaṇyāśī* » = 79, however, it is not a case of voicing: « *ōgaṇ-* » is not from OIA. « *ēkōna-* », but is rather from a Skt. « *apagaṇa (-viṇṣati) », etc. (Pischel, § 444).

In Chittagong Bengali, there is the voicing of « -k- » which characterises this dialect: « *ēgḍ* < *ēkḍ* »; also « *ēkuā, ēkā* » > « *ēguā, ēgā, eggā, oggā* »; (this « *ēguā, eggā* » gives in Chittagong Bengali the numerative enclitic « -ggā » or « -gōā »: *e.g.*, « *du-ggā* » = *two pieces*, « *tsāir-gōā* » = *four pieces*,

etc., which corresponds to « dui-gō, cār-gō » etc., of the Bihārī dialects); « ēgāisā, ēgōisā = ēkuśā, ēkāisā »; etc.

In other compound forms in Bengali, « -k- » of « ēkā » is preserved: e.g., একুইতি « ēkūiti » (= ēka-putrikā). The « -k- » is lengthened or doubled in Bengali for emphasis, as in the case of the other consonants: e.g., একেকালে, একেবারে « ekkē-kālē, ekkē-bāre » *all at once* or *all at the same time*, etc. (see above, p. 448).

513. Two = দুই « dui », from MIA. « duvē », properly the neuter form = « dvē » of OIA., which is already established in the eastern dialect of Aśoka for the masculine as well (e.g., Rock Edict I. Jaugada = « duvē majulā = dvāu mayūrāu »). দুই « dui » is a genuine Prācya and Māgadhi form as preserved in Bengali. It is found in the other Magadhan speeches as well. Other typical NIA. forms, differing from that of the Eastern tracts, are « dō » (W. Hindī and Panjābī), « dōn » (Marāṭhī), « bē » (Gujarātī), « b'ē » (Sindhī) and « dē-ka » (Sinhalese).

In composition with nouns, the equivalent was « dō- » in MIA. In the Cāryās, « dō » also occurs (beside « dui ») as an independent or qualifying form: e.g., « dui gharē » (Cāryā 2), « dui māra (= mārḡa: Cāryā 26), and « dō bāṭā » (= vartma: Cāryā 15). We have also a definitive « duā » as in « phīṭaū duā » *let the two be split* or *destroyed*. In genuine Bengali compounds, the form « dō » becomes « du » when followed by a high vowel (see under 'Vowel Harmony,' *supra*, pp. 397-398): thus, দুমুখ « du-mukhō < dō-mukh-ā » *two-faced*, দুচুট « du-chuṭā » < দোচুট « dō-chuṭā » (see p. 472), দুপুর « dupurā » < দোপহর « dō-pāhārā » (dvi-prahara); but দোপাতি « dō-pāṭi » *a flower*, দোআঁশলা « dō-āśāḷā » *of mixed breed* (dvi + āśa + la-), দোভাষী « dō-bhāṣī » *interpreter*, etc. A common contraction of the adjectival দুই « dui » is হু' « du »: e.g., দু(ই)টা > হুটা « du(i)-ṭā > du-ṭō » *two pieces*, দু(ই)জন « du(i)-jānā » *two persons*. In such forms, হু « du » is regarded as forming compounds, and this fact influences the original « dō- » in many compounds to be changed to « du- »: e.g., দুহাতা > হুহাতা « du-hātā > du-hāṭṭā », beside দেহাতা « dō-hāṭṭā » *with both hands* (= *to one's best advantage*), দুধারী « du-dhārī » beside দোধারী « dō-dhārī » *two-edged*, etc.

In MB. there is the form দোহ *< dōhā >* *two* (as in দোহে *< dōhē >* nominative and oblique, দোহাৰ, দোহাকার *< dōhā-rā, dōhā-kār >* genitive, দোহাকে *< dōhā-kē >* dative) which represents an Apabhraṃśa genitive *< *dōṇhā, dōṇpaṃ >*. Variants of this form, with the nasal from the genitive plural of the noun, are দুইহ *< duihā >* (as in the ŚKK.), and দুহান *< duhānā >* (as in the Early Assamese দুহানো *< duhānō >*).

In compound numerals, we find the forms বা *< bā >* and ব, বি, বে *< bā-, bi-, bē >* representing the OIA. *< dvā-, dvi- >*: thus বাইশ *< bāśiś >* (*< dvā-viñśati >*), বত্ৰিশ, বত্ৰিংশ *< bātt(i)riś >* (*< dvā-triñśat >*), বিয়াল্লিশ, বেয়াল্লিশ, ব্যাল্লিশ *< biyāllīś, bēyā-, byā- >* (*< dvi-catvāriñśat >*), বিরাশি *< birāśi >* (*< dvy-aśti >*). The change *< dv- > b- >*, as has been noted before (see *supra*, pp. 508, 782) is non-Māgadhī: native Māgadhī would have shown *< *dōā-, *dvi- >*.

Bengali দোক *< dōkā >* *twain, with a second* is an analogical formation after এক *< ēkā >* *alone*.

In the OB. of the Caryās we have the word *< bēni >* to mean *two* (Caryās 1, 4, 5). The word in this sense is extremely common in Early Oṛiyā (bēṇi). It is the *ts.* word *< vēṇi >* *plait, plait of two bands of hair*, and the Sanskrit word itself would seem to be based on a MIA. formation from *< dvi >*, with *< v- < b- >* from *< dv- >*.

514. *Three* = তিন *< tin >*, properly তৈন *< tīn >* *< OB. < tīni, tīni = tīni >* (cf. Caryā 13, *< tīni bhuaṇa >* *the three worlds*; also Caryās 7 and 16); Oṛiyā, Assamese and Maithilī = *< tīni >*. This form is found in most NIA., excepting in the Western Languages—Panjābī and Lahndī, Sindhī and Gujarātī—which have forms in *< r- >* (Panj. and Lahndī *< trai >*, Sindhī *< trē >*, Gujarātī *< traṇ >*) through Dardic influence. The NIA. *< tīni >* comes from the OIA. neuter *< trīṇi >*, which was generalised in the East for all genders (and, it seems, also in the Midland: cf. W. Hindī *< tīn(i) >*). This can be seen from Aśōkan inscriptions: thus *< tiṇi pānāni >* in Dhautī and Jaugada I, = *< tiṇi, tīni pānāni >* in Kalsi, for which Girnar has *< ti, trī prāṇā >* and Shahbāzgarhi *< tra(yo) prāṇa, prāṇa-trayo >*. OIA. *< trīṇi >* seems to have passed through a stage *< *tīrṇi >* to give Early MIA. *< tīnni, *tīṇṇi >*. An expected Māgadhī form from *< tīṇi >*, without the intermediate stage *< *tīrṇi >* postulated here, would be *< *tīni >*, and also

**ti* = *tri* : cf. Hindōstānī *ti-kāṭhī* = *tri-kāṣṭhikā* = wooden triangular frame to which offenders are tied to be flogged (= Bengali টিক্‌টিকি *ti-kāṭh-ikī* < **ti-kāṭh-ikī* > with confusion with the onomatopoeic word টিক্‌টিকি *ti-kṭiki* = house lizard) in which *tr* > *t* seems to be a Māgadhism which has survived.

In compound numerals we find ত্র, তি *tē-, ti-* (< *traya-, tri-*): ত্রয় *tērā* = (*trayōdaśa*, **tridaśa*), ত্রৈশ *tēiś* = (*trayōviṃśati*), ত্রৈশ্চ *tēttriś* = (*trayastrīṃśat*), etc., etc. In compounds generally we have ত্র *tē-*, changed to তি *ti-* by Vowel Harmony: e.g., ত্রৈশ্চ *tēhāi* = *third part* (*tri-bhāgikā*), ত্রপায়া *tēpāyā* = *tripod*, MB. ত্রপো, ত্রৈপো *tēōṛi*, ত্রি *tiur* = *oven* (*tri-vṛt*), etc. OB. however has *ti-śaraṇa* = (*Caryā* 13) and *tia-dhān* (< *tri-ka* + *dhātu*: *Caryās* 28, 29).

515. *Four* = চার *cār*, চারি *cārī* < *cār* < *cāṛ*, *cāir*, *cāri* >. This is the form which is found in almost all NIA., except Sinhalese, which has *satara*, *hatarā*. The NIA. *cārī*, *cār* is apparently to be connected with the OIA. neuter form *catvāri*. In the Aśokan Kalsi dialect, *cat(t)āli*, occurs already for the masculine; but Aśokan of Girnar shows for masculine *catpārō* (*catvārah*). (This, if it had survived, would have given in NIA., Gujarātī, a form **cāpar*, through a Second MIA. **capārō*). Pali has *cattāro* (accusative *caturō*), *catassō* and *cattāri* for the masculine, feminine and neuter respectively. From Second MIA. *cattāri*, we come to the Apabhraṃśa *cāri* and the Early NIA. *ciāri*: and the apparent loss of *-tt-* in these later forms is not easy to explain (see *supra*, pp. 254-255). The loss of the *-tt-* may have been due to the form taken by this numeral word in compounds — *caū* < *catuḥ-*; and as Pischel notes (*Gramm. der Pkt.-Spr.*, § 439, p. 313), *cāri* occurs in Apabhraṃśa in compounds (*catuspāda* > **caūppāa* + **cattāri-pāa* giving *cāri-pāa* ?).

The form *ciāri* is attested from Early Oṛiyā, from Marāṭhī, and from other NIA. languages (see *ante*, p. 106). It can also be well assumed that Bengali also possessed this *ciāri*, at least side by side with *cāri*. The form *ciāri* appears to be late, and NIA. There is no proper

explanation of the intrusive (?) «-i-», but an Iranian influence here does not seem to be an impossibility (see *supra*, p. 255; also see *infra*, under *Six*).

In compounds, the numeral occurs as চৌ «cāu» = MIA. «caū», OIA. «catuḥ, catuḥ, catur». The diphthongal form occurs already in OB.: eg. «cau-disa» (Caryā 6), «cau-koṭṭi» (Caryā 37). In the numerals, «cau» has become contracted to «cō-, eu-»: thus চৌদ «cōddā» («caturdaśa»: the «sādhū-bhāsā» form চৌদ «cāuddā» is archaic), চৌবিশ «cōbbiś» (caturviṃśati), চুয়াল্লিশ «cuālliś» (catuṣcatvāriṃśat), চুয়ান্ন «cuānnā» (catuṣpañcāśat), চুয়ত্তর «cuāttār» (catuṣṣaptati), চুরানী «curāṇī» (caturāṣṭi), চুরান(ব)ই «curā-nā(bā)ī» (caturnavati). The forms চৌত্রিশ «cāu-triś» (catustriṃśat) and চৌষষ্টি «cāu-ṣaṭṭi» (OB. «cauṣaṭṭhi, cauṣaṭṭhi, cauṣaṭṭhi» as in Caryās 3, 12 and 10 respectively := «catuṣ-ṣaṣṭi») preserve «cāu»: but they are not the normal Bengali forms as expected—the first has *ts.* influence, and the second seems to have been influenced by literary Prakrit from the OB. period. In MB. and dialectal NB., through the common change of «āu» to «āi», we have চৌপার «cāipār» (caū-pahara, catusprahara), চৌদ «cāiddā» (= Assamese চৌদ «cāidhyā») beside চৌদ «cāuddā», etc. (see *supra*, p. 385). Compounds like চৌকাঠ «cāu-kāṭh» door-frame, চৌবুড়ী «cāu-guṛī» four-in-hand, চৌদোল «cāu-dōla» litter, palanquin of state, চৌধুরী, *চৌধুরী «Caudhuri < *Caudhārī» a title or surname < chief (= catur + dhara + -ika), চৌমাথা «cāu-māthā» carrefour, crossing, are archaic in type, and «cāu» is an atrophied form; and in MB. and NB., compositions with the Bengali চারি, চার «cār(i)» are more common: e.g., চার-পেয়ে < চারি-পাইয়া «cārī-pēyē < cārī-pāiyā» four-footed, চার-কেলে < চারি-কালিয়া «cārī-kālīyā» of the four ages, etc.

516. Five = পাঁচ «pāc» (OIA. pañca). All NIA. speeches agree in retaining the nasal, except Sinhalese, which has the form «paha < pasa < *paca». In compounds with nouns, «pāc» remains unchanged in Bengali: e.g., পাঁচমুড়া «pāc-murā» five-crested, পাঁচ-হাতী «pāc-hātī» five cubits long, etc. In the compound numerals, however, the word occurs in four forms in Bengali, as below:

- (1) পঁচ «pāc-» as in পঁচিশ «pāciśś» (pañca-viñśati), পঁচাত্তর «pācāttār» (pañca-saptati), পঁচাত্তালি «pācāśī» (pañcāśīti), পঁচান(ব)ই «pācānā(bbā)i» (pañca-navati);
- (2) পঞ্চ «pañc-» as in পঞ্চাশ «pañcāśś» (pañcāśat), পঞ্চাশ পঞ্চান্না «pañcā-pañcāśat»: there is a dialectal পঁচপন «pāc-pān» and উনপঞ্চাশ «unā-pañcāśś»; also contracted to «-āñc-» as in † উনপাশ «unāñcāśś» 49;
- (3) পঁয় «pāy-» as in পঁয়ত্রিশ «pāy-triśś» (pañca-triñśat), পঁয়তাল্লিশ «pāy-tāllīśś» (pañca-catvāriñśat), and পঁয়ষট্টি «pāy-ṣaṭṭi» (pañca-ṣaṣṭi);
- (4) পন, পাশ, আশ «pān-», -pānnā -ānnā» as in পনের «pānēr» (pañca-daśa), and in the fifties—একশ, বাহাশ, তিগাশ, চুগাশ, পঞ্চাশ, ছাশাশ, সাতাশ, আটাশ, «ekānnā, bāhānnā, tippānnā, cuānnā, pañcānnā, chāppānnā, sātānnā, āṭānnā».

Of the above, «pāc-» < pāc-», with short «-ā-» through absence of stress in the word in the formative period of Bengali, seems to be the native Bengali form: and «pañc-» in পঞ্চাশ «pañcāśś» etc., has a restored «-ñ-», apparently through *ts.* influence: the expected native Bengali form would be «*pācāśś»: cf. Hind. «pacās». The forms «pāy- (=pañā)» and «pān-», pānnā, -ānnā» are respectively from MIA «pañña» and «panna (pañña)», from «*pañja < pañca». The change «ñj > ññ, ñ» is found in Maithili in one or two forms (see *supra*, p. 364), but it does not characterise Bengali; and «-ñc-» > -ñj- > -nn-, -n-» is equally foreign to Bengali. We find the latter change in the Midland and Eastern inscriptions of Aśoka: e.g., «pañna-ḍasa» (=panna-ḍasa < pañca-daśa) and «pañna-vīśati» (=panna-vīśati < pañca-viñśati) in the Delhi-Siwalik pillar, for instance, and «sa-pañnā» (=sappannā[h] < ṣaṭ-pañcāśat) at Sahasram: where it can well be an imposition from an «-ñc-» > -ñj- > -nn- (and «-s-» > -h-) dialect, presumably of the North-West (cf. Jules Bloch, *JA.*, 1912, I, pp. 332 ff.).

517. Six = ছয়, ছ «chāy-», Assamese «chāy» [sō], Oriyā «chā». MIA. has the form «cha». The Bengali, Assamese and Oriyā forms, as well as the Panjābī «chē», Marāṭhī «sahā», and the forms «chē, chēy-, chiy-» as in the decades (as compared with Hindī and Gujarātī

«cha-» are apparently based on a fuller form in MIA. than simple «cha». The word cannot have originated from «ṣaṭ» of OIA.: «ṣ- > ch-» would be an inexplicable change in Early MIA., and we should expect the sibilant to remain either as «s-» or as «ś-», as in «ṣoḍaśa, ṣaṣṭi» > NIA. *sōlah, sāṭh* : and as a matter of fact the word for *six* does occur with «s-», in Aśōkan Prakrit.

The Indo-European word for *six* was «*seks, *sweks». In Indo-Iranian, it became «*saśs, *swaśs», the expected OIA. equivalent of which would be «*sakṣ, *swakṣ > *sak, *swak», which could change only to «*saṭ, *swaṭ» by analogy (Uhlenbeck, 'Manual of Sanskrit Phonetics', p. 88; Wackernagel, I, p. 174): normally it could not certainly be «ṣaṭ», such as we actually find in OIA. In the form «ṣaṣ-» (as in «ṣaṣ-ṭha, ṣaṣ-ṭi»), the second «-ṣ-» is quite regular (< Indo-Iranian «*s[w]aśtha, *s[w]aśti» = IE *s[w]eks-tho, *s[w]eks-ti: cf. Wackernagel, I, § 201, d). This «-ṣ- > -ṣ-» in the interior of the word may have influenced the initial «*s-» to «ś-, ṣ-» (Indo-Iranian «*s[w]aśtha, *s[w]aśti > *ś[w]aśtha, *ṣ[w]aśti > OIA. *ṣaṣ-*, Prim. Iran. *ṣ[w]aś-»: cf. H. Reichelt, 'Awestisches Elementarbuch,' § 160). The Avestan equivalent of Vedic «ṣaṭ, ṣaṣ» is «xəvaś», which represents the Iran. «*śwaś» (with the «-w-» of IE. «*sweks»): the prothetic «x-» in «x-əvaś» is regular in Avestan before initial «ś-» *plus* consonant (Reichelt, *ibid.*, § 174). The forms «ṣaṣ (śaś), xəvaś» beside «*śvaś (*əwaś)» occurred in the various ancient dialects of Indo-Iranian, as we can see from Sanskrit, from Avestan, and from the various present-day speeches of the Indo-Iranian borderland—Iranian and Dardic: *e.g.*, Baṣgali «šō», Kalāṣa «śōh», Vērōn «ušu» and Šiṇā of Jalkot «śva (ṣva)», as well as Paštō «špaž, špēž, špag», would seem to be based on a form «*śwaś» or «*śvaṣ»; Šiṇā «śah, ša (ṣah, ṣa)» and Kāśmīrī «śōh» on «śaś (ṣaṣ)», like the New Persian «śaś», : and the Central Asian Ghalcha forms—Yūdghā «uxšo» and Munjānī «axše» would appear to be based on a form agreeing with the Avestan «xəvaś». But «ṣaṣ, *śvaṣ» cannot explain the MIA. and NIA. «cha-», and the Khō-wār (Dardic) «choi». Could the typically Iranian «xəvaś» have been borrowed, or blended with the Indian «ṣaṣ», in an old Indo-Aryan frontier dialect, in the

form «*kṣaṣ, *kṣak»? This form in «kṣ-» could well be extended to «*kṣaka», to make it a disyllabic word like «pañca, sapta» etc.: and «*kṣaṣ, *kṣaka» could very well be the source of «cha, chaa», with the North-western or Western MIA. alteration of «kṣ» to «ch» (cf. *supra*, p. 469).

Tokharian of Central Asia (*supra* p. 5) shows some peculiar forms for *six* and *sixth*, which may be noted. In Dialect A, it is «ṣak», ordinal «ṣkaṣṭ» and in Dialect B the forms are «ṣkas, ṣkaste», cardinal and ordinal. The derivation «IE. *seks > *ṣaks > *ṣakas > ṣak, ṣkas» has been proposed (cf. A. Meillet, MSL., XVII, 1912, p. 287). But in this connexion, can an Indo-European «*skes» (or «*skwes»), as occurring side by side with «*seks, *sweks», be postulated? In that case, this «*sk-» of Indo-European can regularly give the «ch-» of Indo-Aryan.

In the Aśōkan inscriptions, the words for *six* are «cha» (Rūpnāth: «cha-vacharē»), «sa-» (Sahasram: «sa-vachalē, sa-paṇṇā»), «ṣa-» (North-West and Kalsi), and «saḍu-» (Dehli-Siwalik and Meerut «saḍu-vīsati»). The occurrence of «cha» and «sa-, ṣa-, saḍ-» side by side is a certain indication that the first is a form independent of the other ones.

The «-h-» in Western Apabhraṃśa «chaha», Marāṭhī «sahā», Sinhalese «saha» is obscure. It may represent the second sibilant in the base form «ṣaṣ», which is seen to occur in Dardic. The forms «chē, chēy-, chīy-» in the compound numerals are easily explained as being from a MIA. «chaa, chaṣa». The Maithilī «chau», earlier «chaō, chahu» (as in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara,' *supra* pp. 102-103; also in the same work, «āṭhahu=āṭha > 8, «caubīsaō» = «caubīsa > 24, etc.), has the affix «-hu» which would seem to be only an emphatic particle.

The words for 16, and the *sixties*, are based on the OIA. (Sanskrit) forms with «ṣ-».

518. *Seven* = सप्त «sātṣ»: regularly derived from OIA. «sapta», and found in all the IA. speeches (Hindī etc. «sāt», Panjābī «satt», Sindhī «sata», Sinhalese «hata, sata»).

In the compound numerals, except in সতের «sātērā > 17, and সাঁইত্রিশ «sāitriśā > 37, «sātṣ» is unchanged. In Early Bengali, it is likely that the

compounded form was **sātā*, with weakening of *-ā-* to *-a-* through absence of stress : cf. Oriyā *sātāśa*, *sātā-cāśā* > 27, 47, Hindi *satāis*, *sat-hattar* > 27, 77, etc. The *-ā-* is due to initial stress, no doubt; but curiously enough, we have *sātērā* and uot **sātārā* which would be the expected or normal form for Bengali. In *সাঁইত্রিশ* *sāitriś* (or *সাঁয়ত্রিশ* *sāytriś*) there was certainly the influence of *pāy* < *pañña* of *পাঁয়ত্রিশ* *pāytriś* > 35 : cf. similar nasalisation in Bengali *চৌত্রিশ* *cāutriś* (beside *চৌত্রিশ* *cāutriś*) > 34, and Maithili and Hindi *tētis*, *cāutis*, *tētāis*. Other Magadhan speeches have *sāi-* or *sāy-*; e.g., Maithili *sāitis*, *sāitāis*; except Assamese, which has a borrowed and modified form *sātric* > [*xattris*]. The analogical *sāi-*, *sāy-* we find also in Hindi *sāitis*, *sāitāis*, and Panjabi *sāit(r)i*, *sāitāi* > 37, 47. The form of this numeral as *saṭ* > *saḍ*, *sar*, *sar*, *sāḍ*, as in Hindi *sar-saṭh* > 66, Gujarāṭi *sāḍ-tris* > 37, which is due to the influence of *aṭh-*, *aḍ-* > 8, is not found in Bengali.

519. *Eight* = *আট* *āṭ*, *আঠ* *āṭhā* in eMB. and OB. (< *aṣṭa-*). This word remains unchanged in compounds as *āṭ*, except in *আঠার* *āṭhārā* > 18, where the old aspiration is preserved. The *ts.* *আটে*, *অটে* *āṣṭā*, *āṣṭā* is also common, by itself and also in the forms *অষ্টাবানী* *āṣṭā-bānī* > 88 and *অষ্টান(ব)ই* *āṣṭā-nā(bbā)i* > 98, beside the regular *lōks.* *আটাবানী* *āṭābānī* and *আটান(ব)ই* *āṭā-nā(bbā)i*.

520. *Nine* = *নয়* *nāy*, from OB. **nāya*, and *ন* *nā*, *nā* = OB. *nāwa* > mainly in compounds (OIA. *nava*). Oriyā has *nāā*. The numeral *নয়* *nāy* does not occur in the decades, the nines being formed, as in OIA., by prefixing *ūna-* (in Bengali *উন* *ūnā*). Oriyā *unā*, *ānā* >) less to the next ten : e.g., *উনিশ* *un-iś* > 19, *উনসত্তর* *unā-sāttār* > 69, etc. Cf. *ōgaḥ* > in Gujarāṭi, p. 784. An exception is *নিরান(ব)ই* *ni-r-ā-nā(bbā)i* > 99, with altered vowel and intrusive *-r-*. Most NIA. languages agree in having a corresponding compounding of *nine* and *ninety*, Oriyā, however, has *ānē-śātā* (with irregular dental *-n-*).

521. *Ten* = *দশ* *dāś*. The sibilant is preserved in most NIA. except in the Western languages—Lahndi *dāh* beside *das*, Sindhi *ḍ'ahā*, dialectal Gujarāṭi *dah*, and Marāṭhi *dahā*; and Sinhalese

also has < dāha(ya) > beside < dāsa(ya) >. In the OB. of the Caryās, we find < dāsa > side by side with < dāha >, of which the former alone would seem to be native Māgadhī.

522. *The Tens.*

The phonology is peculiar for Bengali in two ways—by change of OIA. < -ś- > to < -h- > (which is dropped in MB.), and by that of < -d- > to < -r- >: < -dāsa > > **-ḍāsa*, *-ḍasa* (cf. Aśokan *duvāḍasa*, *paṇḍasa*) > *-lasa*, *-lasa* (cf. Jaina *Ardha-māgadhī duvālasa*), *-rasa* (as in Pali) > *-raha* (as in Second MIA.) >. The change of < -d- > to < -ḍ- >, which could easily alter to < -l-, -l- > and then < -r- >, has not been satisfactorily explained. It certainly occurred in a cerebralising dialect *after* the < ḍ > in < *śōḍāsa* > altered to < l, l >, as this < ḍ > did not participate in the general change of < d > ḍ > l > to < r > of < *ēkāḍasa* > and the rest. (Cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 221; see *supra*, p. 488, for the cerebralisation; also p. 549 for < -ś- > > < -h- >.)

The final group < -aha > became < -ā > and then < -ā > in Bengali, Oṛiyā and Assamese: and this final < -ā > is also written and pronounced < -ō > in Bengali (*supra*, p. 347); but < -ahā > is retained in Bihārī and in Hindī. In Panjābī, it occurs as < -ā > (*yārā*, *bārā* etc.) where it is an oblique plural form used absolutely: so in Sindhī < -an > (*yārahan*, *b'ārahan*). Marāṭhī has < -ā > (*akrā*, *bārā*), which also is apparently a plural form with dropping of intervocal < -h- > (< **ēkkārahā*, **bārahā* ?). In Gujarātī, the group < -aha >, found in Northern India, is dropped (*e.g.*, *bār*, *tēr*, *caud*, *pandar*, *sōl*, *satar*, *aḍhār*): this apparent dropping of two syllables of MIA. is strange, but it is possible that the Second MIA. source-forms of the Gujarātī tens were, not < *bārāsa*, *tērāsa*, *cauddasa* > (or < *bārāha*, *tērāha*, *cauddaha* >) etc., but rather < **bāras* (**bārah*), **tēras* (**tērah*), **cauddas* (*cauddah*) > etc., with the final vowel already dropped, through an intermediate stage of < **bārasə*, **tērasə*, **cauddasə* > (or < **bārāhə*, **tērāhə*, **cauddahə* >) etc. (See *supra*, p. 752, on the probable pronunciation of genitival < -asya > -assa > as < -asə, -as > in the Malwa country in the Transitional MIA. period.) Sinhalese preserves rather archaic forms, < *ekoḷosa*, *doḷosa*, *teḷesa*, *pahaḷosa*,

soḷosa, sataḷosa, aṭaḷosa », where the « -ḷ- » occurs in all the numbers, and not in the form for 16 alone, as in Northern India.

In NIA. « cau(d)dah », the « -d- » is preserved by the preceding « -r- »: MIA. « cauddaha » is palpably an uncerebralised, non-Māgadhī form. The MIA. doubling is kept up in NB. চৌদ্ধ, চৌদ্দ « cāuddā, coddā », Standard Coll. [c̣oddō], although we find চৌদ « cāudā » with one « -d- », (beside চৌদ্দ « cāuddā ») in the ŚKK. In Assamese চৈধ্য « cāidhya » there has been metathesis of the « -h- », aspirating the « -d- »: the « -y- » indicates only doubling.

523. *The Twenties.*

The common Bengali word for *twenty* is কুড়ি « kuṛi » = Assamese « kuri », Oriyā « kōṛi », meaning *score*. Cf. Bengali এক কুড়ি « ēkṣ kuṛi » *one score*, but never এক বিশ « ēkṣ biṣṣ ». In Western Hindī the word also occurs in the form « kōṛī », which is the earlier form (see *supra*, pp. 395-396). Gujarātī has it as « kōṭī, kuṇṭī ». Computation is, or normally used to be, by twenties in Bengal: at the present day, this is still the old-fashioned way: thus 25 = এক কুড়ি পাঁচ « ēkṣ kuṛi pācṣ » *one score and five*, 38 = এক কুড়ি আঠারো « ēkṣ kuṛi āṭhārō » *one score and eighteen*, 62 = তিন কুড় দুই « tinṣ kuṛi dui », 85 = চার কুড়ি পাঁচ « cārṣ kuṛi pācṣ », 100 = পাঁচ কুড়ি « pācṣ kuṛi », etc. Counting by twenties is also common in Assam: and the fact that the numerals for the third decade in Assamese show in their spelling চ « c » indicating the [s] pronunciation, rather than শ or স « ś, s » which would be the expected form (with normal change in pronunciation of the original sibilant to the guttural spirant [x]: একইচ, বাইচ, তেইচ, চৌবিচ, পঁচিচ, ছাব্বিচ, সাতাইচ আঠাইচ, also উনইচ « ēkāicṣ, [ekois], bāicṣ [bais], tēicṣ, cāybicṣ, pācicṣ, chābbicṣ [sabbis], sātāicṣ, [xatais], unāicṣ » 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 19, rather than *একইশ, *বাইশ « *ēkaiśṣ, *bāiśṣ » [ekoix, baix] etc.) indicates that the forms in « -icṣ = -vīsa » were borrowed from some Western dialect, Maithilī or Hindī, into Assamese. In Bengali, the word বিশ « biṣṣ » 20 is by no means common: it occurs only in a few expressions like উনিশ-বিশ « uniṣṣ-biṣṣ » 19 and 20 = *minute distinction*. Counting by twenties is also found in Bihar, and also further west in Hindustan.

It is to be noted that the highest unit for counting among the Kōls is twenty (Santali « isī », Muṇḍārī « hīsī, isī », Kurku « isā » : the IA. « bis », and « kōṛī » also are used : *hundred* is $5 \times 20 = [mōṛṣ \text{ isi}]$ in Santali, $[mōṛṣ \text{ hisi}]$ in Muṇḍārī, « mono isā » in Kurku, « molloi koḍī » in Savara : borrowings of the NIA. word « sai, sau < śatam » are also found). Vigesimal counting is found in many languages—*e.g.*, in Dardic (cf. Grierson, 'Piśāca Languages,' p. 37), in French. But it seems that in the case of Bengal, Bihar and the Upper Gangetic plain, probably also in the North-Western frontier (the Dardic tract), Kōl influence was responsible for this habit of computation, rather than that counting by twenties characterised some form of OIA. The word « kōṛī, kuṛī » occurs in Tamil as « kōḍī ». Although any cognate form has not been found in the Kōl speeches, it is still exceedingly likely that « kōṛī, kuṛī » in its origin is a Kōl word, and not Dravidian or Aryan.

The OIA. « viṇśati » gave MIA. « vīśati (Aśōkan and Pali), vi(ñ)saī, vīśai, vīśaīm (Second MIA.) ». The Pali « vīśā, vīśa », IMIA. « vīśa » are from an OIA. « *viṇśāt » on the analogy of « triṇśāt, catvāriṇśāt, pañcāśāt ». In the compounded forms, the labial « -v- » (where not doubled to « -bb- ») has been vocalised in Bengali and other Magadhan ; and besides, the vowel « -i- » has been dropped wherever suitable in Standard Bengali, but it is preserved in dialectal Bengali (as in Chittagong), in Oṛiyā, in other NIA. generally : *e.g.*, উনিশ « unīś » < « *unōīś, unāīś » 19, একুশ « ēkuś » < « ēkāīś, *ēkavīśa » 21, সাতাশ « sātāś » < « sātāīś, *satāvīśa » 27, etc. চব্বিশ « cābbīś » properly for চোব্বিশ « cōbbīś » (caūbbīśa, caturviṇśati) and ছাব্বিশ « chābbīś » (< ṣaḍviṇśati », with « ch- » from the numeral for *six*) are archaic forms, influenced by Prakrit, which retain the group « -bb- » (under normal conditions expected to change to a single « -b- ».)

524. The Thirties.

The native *tbh.* form *তীশ *তিশ « *tīś » has been supplanted in Eastern Magadhan (Bengali, Assamese, Oṛiyā) by the *sts.* ত্রিশ « trīś » or তিরিশ « tiriś » ; in Assamese, as the spelling in ৫, ত্রি৫ « tric » = [tris] shows, this supplanting has been recent. In the compound numerals for the fourth decade, the *tbh.* « *tīś » is frequently heard in

Bengali : e.g., বটীস < bātīś > 32, ছটীস < chātīś > 36, etc. (beside the more common বটিস < bātrīś >, ছটিস < chātrīś > etc.) : cf. OB. < batiśa, batisa > (Caryās 17, 27), MB. চৌতিস < cāutiśa > (see *supra*, p. 228); Assamese < bātisā > = [botixa]; and Oṛiyā preserves in the *tbh.* < -tiśa > side by side with the *sts.* < -tiriśa > in the fourth decade.

The < -r- > forms of Gujarātī (trīs, trīś) and Panjābī (trī, trīh) may be due to the numeral for *three* (traṇ, trai). Sindhī has < ṭīha >. Other NIA., e.g., Hindī, Marāṭhī, keep to the *tbh.* < tīs > (Sinhalese < tiha, tisa >).

525. The Forties.

Forty is চল্লিশ or চল্লিশ < cālīś, cālīś >, sometimes চলিশ < cālīś > = < catvāriṃśat >. The last form with one < -l- > is the genuine *tbh.* form : this single < -l- > is found as the cerebral < -l- > in other NIA. The doubling of the < -l- > is quite optional even now, and is apparently recent in Bengali, absent as it is in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in other NIA. The change of < -r- > to < -l-, -l- > in this word shows that it is Prācya or eastern in origin (< cattālisa), but it spread all over the NIA. area. The group < -tvā- > Early MIA. < -ttā- > has been dropped as in < cāri > 4, but Sinhalese preserves the dental (< hataḷiha = sataḷisa < MIA. cattālisa > : there is also < sāḷisa >, which is late). The dropping of the < -tt- > is already found in Second MIA., in Jaina Ardha-māgadhī. In the compound forms for the fifth decade, < -c- > remains in একচলিশ or চল্লিশ or চল্লিশ < ēka-cāl(l)īś, -cālīś > 41, (c)ছচল্লিশ < chēcālīś, chā- > 46, সাতচল্লিশ < sāṭ-cālīś > 47, and আটচল্লিশ < āṭ-cālīś > 48; it is dropped in বিয়াল্লিশ < biyālīś > 49 (< *bāyālīś > etc. : cf. Oṛiyā < bāyālīś >) and চুয়াল্লিশ < cūālīś > 44 (< *cū-ālīś, *cāu-ālīśa >); and it is altered to < -t- > in তেতাল্লিশ < tē-tālīś > 43 and পঁয়তাল্লিশ < pāy-tālīś > 45. In Māgadhī, we would expect the < -c- > to remain (see *supra*, p. 468). The form < -tālīś > is found in other NIA., and it is obscure : can it be due to some dialectal shortening of < cattālisa >, through loss of the initial syllable?

526. The Fifties.

For 49 and 50, we have পঞ্চাশ and উনপঞ্চাশ, † উনকাশ < pañcāś, unā(pa)ñcāś >, where the full < ñ > is due to *ts.* influence (see p. 789). In the compound forms OIA. < -pañcāśat > occurs as পন্ন পন্ন, অন্ন অন্ন < -pañña

> -pānnā, -ānnā, -ūnnā >, dialectally পন্ন < -pānḍ >, with one < -n- >, in Bengali. The forms of dialectal Bengali, of Oṛiyā (e.g., < ēkābānā, bābānā, tēpānā, chāppānā > etc.), of Assamese (e.g., < bāuwān; cāuwān; sātāwān > etc. beside < bāuwānnā, cāuwānnā, sātānnā >), of Maithilī (ekāwan, bāwan, tirpan, cāuwan, paepan > etc.), of Hindōstānī, and of other NIA. speeches would show that the double < -nn- > is a late development within Standard Bengali itself. OIA. < pañcāśat > in the form < *pannāsa > < *pannāha > < pannā >, already found in the Eastern speech of Aśōkan, became established in some standard form of Early MIA. In Second MIA., it occurs as < paññāsaṁ, paññāsā, pannā, -paññaṁ, -vaññaṁ > (in Jaina Ardhamāgadhī. The contraction of < -śat > to < -śa, *āha > -ā, -aṁ > thus occurred already fairly early in Prācya (Western Prācya): although the change < -ñc- > -nn- > is inexplicable for this dialect. The change seems to have been through < *pañjāśat, pannāha > (see *supra*, p. 789), and not through < *pañcāśāt, *pañcesat, *pañcat >, as Pischel suggests ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 445, p. 317). The NIA. < -pan, -wan > in composition comes from this contracted MIA. < -pannaṁ, -wannaṁ >, Aśōkan < -pannā >: the uncontracted form of MIA., viz. < -pannāsa, *-pannāha > would have given NIA. < *panā >, in composition < *-wanā >, which is not found.

In Bengali বাইত্র < bāhānnā > 52 we have euphonic < h > (p. 341; for < *bāwānḍ, bāwānā >, cf. Oṛiyā < bābānā >). In তিপ্রা < tippānnā > 53 the doubling is due either to the influence of ছাপ্রা < chāppānnā >, or to the Hindōstānī *sts.*, with < r > — < tirpan >, by assimilation in Bengali of the < -r- > with the following consonant (see *supra*, p. 541): the native Bengali form, now obsolete, seems to have been like the Oṛiyā < tēpānā >. A form তিয়ার or তেয়ার < tiyānnā, tēyānnā >, also native Bengali, occurs. চুয়ার < cūānnā > 54 is for < *cō-ānḍ, *cāu-ānḍ >: cf. Assamese < cāu-wān >. The dialectal পাঁচপন < pācḥ-pānḍ > (Central and East Bengal) represents the genuine Bengali form, and not the Standard পঞ্চা < pañcānnā >. The other numerals show no anomaly, except the doubling of the < -n- >.

527. The Sixties.

The word for *sixty* is বাট = < sāṭṭ > in Standard Bengali, বাট্টে < sāiṭṭ > বাটে < sāiṭ > in Eastern and other dialectal Bengali, = Assamese < sāṭhi >.

Oṛiyā « sāṭhiē », and it is regularly derived from OIA. « saṣṭi ». The form with ষ, ষাঠি « sāṭhṣ » is also found. In the compound numerals, in Bengali the ট « -ṭ- » is doubled: একষাট « ēkṣ-ṣāṭṭi » 61, বাষাট « bā-ṣāṭṭi » 62, পঁয়ষাট « pāyṣ-ṣāṭṭi » 65 etc. Oṛiyā has the *lkh.* form « -ṣāṭhi ». The final « -i » in the compound forms, again, is anomalous: contrast উনষাট « unā-sāṭṭṣ » 59, with proper loss of final « -i » (see *supra*, pp. 307 ff).

528. *The Seventies.*

OIA. « saptati » certainly first changed to « *saptati » by spontaneous ceberalisation, and then in MIA. (as the source of the NIA. forms) to « *sattaṭi, *sattaṭi, sattari » quite early. In Pali occur both « sattati » and « sattari ». It is very likely that there was the influence of « sattaraha » = « sapta-daśa » in bringing about the change of the « -t- > -ṭ- > -ḍ- » to « -r- ». The double « -tt- » is anomalous for Bengali; it is found also in Bihārī, in Hindī, in Marāṭhī. It is quite normal in Panjābī, and the double « -tt- » may have been imposed from the Panjab dialects on Hindī and on the rest. Gujarātī has one « -t- » (agnōtēr=69, sitēr=70, ikōtēr=71, b[ō]hōtēr=72, etc.). It would seem from the Oṛiyā and Assamese forms that in East Magadhan at least, the normal NIA. form with one « -t- » was the rule. But Bengali (in common with the Bihārī dialects) seems to have adopted the Western forms in « -tt- ». In compound forms, « sattari » changes to « -hattari » in most NIA. This, again, seems not to have characterised Magadhan, at least East Magadhan: the sibilant is preserved as a sibilant in Oṛiyā (unā-stōri, ēkā-stōri, bā-stōri, etc.), and undergoes the normal change to [x] in Assamese, although written স « s » (bā-sātār, tē-sātār, cāu-sātār etc.): cf. also Bengali উনষাট « unā-sāṭṭṣ » 69, with the sibilant and not « *unā(-h)āttārṣ ». Bengali thus in all likelihood agreed with its immediate sisters Assamese and Oṛiyā in having « -s- » and single « -t- » throughout in the eighth decade. The « -h- » (in what may be called the Western, non-Māgadhī or 'new forms' for the eighth decade of Bengali) is preserved in dialectal Bengali, e.g., † « ēkā-hāttārṣ, pācṣ-hāttārṣ, sāṭṣ-hāttārṣ, āṭṣ-hāttārṣ », but in the Standard Colloquial it is dropped as an intervocal sound, except in বাহাট « bāhāttārṣ » 72.

529. *The Eighties.*

The OIA. «*aṣṭi*» quite regularly gives «*āṣi*» in Bengali, with change of initial «*ā-*» to «*ā-*» (see *supra* p. 314). The doubling of the «*-s-*» in Panjābī and Hindōstānī «*assī*» is peculiar, and seems to have originated in the Panjab: it was this doubling which possibly preserved it from changing to «*-h-*» in the Panjab dialects (cf. OIA. «*kṛtā*, «**ditā*, «*pītā*» > «**kitta-*, «**ditta-*, «**pitta-*» > Panjābī «*kitā*, «*dittā*, «*pītā*»). The Sinhalese «*asū*, «*asūva*», with intervocal sibilant preserved, would seem to be based on a MIA. «**ass-*» rather than on «*as-*» (cf. W. Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Singhalesen,' § 21, 22). The Sindhī «*āṣi*» would equally be based on an earlier «**assī*». It seems that a form with doubled «*-s-*» characterised the I.A. speeches of the North-West and the South-West from MIA. times: «**assli(ṁ)*»; and it is also extremely likely that there was a nasalised form of it, «**aṣṭi(ṁ)*» (through spontaneous nasalisation: see *supra*, pp. 368 ff.), which gave by epenthesis the Marāṭhī «*aiṣi*, «*ēṣi*» and Gujarātī «*ēṣi*, «*hēṣi*» (cf. Old Western Rājasthānī «*aṣi*»: L. P. Tessori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 80).

In the compound forms, Panjābī and Hindōstānī show an intrusive «*-r-*» in «*ti-r-āṣi*», which is apparently due to the analogy of «*curāṣi*», where it is original (= *catur-aṣṭi*). Bengali has this «*-r-*» form, তিরাশী (by Vowel Harmony তিরেশী, † তিরিশি) «*tirāṣi*, «*tirēṣi*, † *tiriṣi*»; and the «*-r-*» has been further extended to বিরাশী, বিরেশী, † বিরিশি, «*birāṣi*» «*birēṣi*, † *biriṣi*». Maithilī also has «*bērāṣi*» beside «*bēāṣi*». The «*-r-*» forms for 82, 83 do not seem to be proper for Māgadhī, but rather due to Western influence: cf. Oṛiyā «*bāyāṣi*, «*tēyāṣi*», but চুরাশী «*curāṣi*» 84 is quite proper («*cōrāṣi* < «**caūr-āṣi*»). For 89, Bengali has a contracted উনাশী «*unāṣi*» beside a fuller উনআশী «*unā-āṣi*».

530. *The Nineties.*

The word for *ninety* has two forms: নৱে «*nāi*», and নব্বই, নব্বই «*nābbāi*, «*nābbui*». The former is the native Māgadhī form: OIA. «*navati*» > «**navāi*» > «**naaī*» > «**nawāi*» > «*nāi*» > «*nāi*», Assamese «*nāi*». The second one with geminated «*-bb-*» is not genuine Bengali: cf. Hindī «*nawē*, «*nawwē*», Panjābī «*nabbē*, «*nawwē*», Sindhī «*navē* <

*navvāi >, Marāṭhi <navvad> with MIA. <-d-> preserved (<*navvaddi?). Bihārī <nabbāi>, Oṛiyā <nābē< *nabbāi> are similar Western forms. In Pali, the form is <navuti>; and the Ardha-māgadhi <naūim> and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī <naūi> are based on an Early MIA. form with <-u-> like the Pali one. Gujarātī <nēvū> and Sinhalese <anū(va)> alone represent these attested MIA. forms in <-u->.

As in the case of the *Eighties*, we find the intrusive <-r-> in বিন্নান(র)ই > bi-r-ā-nā(bbā)i > 92, তিন্নান(র)ই < ti-r-ā-nā(bb)āi > 93, নিন্নান(র)ই < ni-r-ā-nā(bbā)i > 99, on the model apparently of চূন্নান(র)ই < curā-nā(bbā)i > 94 (caturnavati). On the analogy of the <-ā-> in the *Eighties* (ēkāśī < ēkāśīti, pācāśī < pañcāśīti, sātāśī < saptaśīti, āṭāśī < aṣṭāśīti), the *Nineties* all over the NIA. area show an intrusive <-ā->: একান(র)ই < ek-ā-nā(bbā)i > Marāṭhi <ekyāṇṇav> 91, Hindi <nawānawē> Gujarātī <nayāṇū> 99, etc.

531. *Hundred* is শ' <śā, sō>, in combination generally pronounced <śō> (e.g., একশ [ækʃo], সত্ত্বাশো [ʃōṭṭaʃo] = 125, দুশো [duʃo], পঁচিশ [pāñʃʃo] etc.): a regular development out of OIA. <śata-> (śaa, OB. *śāwa, MB. *śā). Oṛiyā is also <śā>, and Assamese [xə:]. The diphthongal forms <sai, sau> (< sayā, sawa) as in Bihārī, Hindī and Panjābī are now unknown to Bengali, as also the nasalised forms as in Marāṭhi (śē) and Gujarātī (sē), preserving the <anusvāra> of MIA. (pp. 358-359, *supra*). The form শয় <śāyṣ> = <sai> of Hindī etc., however, occurred in Early Bengali: thus in the proverbial lines—

নরা গজা বিশে শয়। তার অর্ধেক বাচে হয় ॥

বাইশ বলদ, ভের ছাগল। শুণে গেছে বরা পাগল ॥

<nārā gājā biśē śāyṣ, tārā ārdhēkṣ bācē hāyṣ;

bāiśṣ bālādā, tērā chāḡḡālā : guṇē gēchē Bārā pāḡḡālā >

A man, and an elephant, hundred and twenty; half of that lives a horse;

An ox twenty-two, a goat thirteen: so has computed the mad-cap Barā (= Varāha-mihira),

where বিশে শয় <biśē śāyṣ> = hundred with twenty (<biśē> = either <biś-ā> by Vowel-Harmony, or <biś-iyā>, adjective from <biśṣ> 20, with <-ā>

affix, p. 658 *supra*, or «-iyā» affix, p. 674), is an idiom corresponding to the Hindōstānī «bisā sau» (J. T. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53). The form «sau» also occurred in OB : cf. Mayang (of Manipur) «āk-hau-gō» *hundred*, where «hau» < «sau».

532. The word for *thousand* is a Persian borrowing, হাজার «hājār» (< hazār, Avestan hazayra), in Assamese «hēzār», which has superseded the native word (from OIA. «sahasra») in all NIA. Was it because the native IA. word had fallen into disuse in the spoken forms of Late MIA. and Early NIA. when the Persian language came into India with the Turki and Tājik invaders? It is not unlikely that a composition like «daśa-śata» had restricted or made obsolete the single word «sahasra» > *sahassa*, *śahaśsa* etc. in IA., making it possible for the Persian «hazār» to meet the want of a single term in the popular language. The Sinhalese «dahasa» *1,000*, which seems to be better explained as a composition of «daśa + śata» rather than as a modification of «sahasa = sahasra» (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 222), and the use of «das sau» for *1,000*, etc. in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustani Grammar,' p. 53) and in other NIA. would support this assumption. The native Indian (*tbh.*) word seems to be present in a few compounds, e.g., শাহমল «śāṣṣa-mālā» *a surname* (= sahasra-malla?), সাহসরাম «sāḥasra-rāma» *a personal name* (= «sahasra-rāma»? : the *ts.* form is also found as a name).

533. For *100,000*, লাখ «lākḥa» < «lakṣa» is native Indian. For *10,000,000* the word is কোটি, কোটি «kōṭi, kōṭi», of unknown origin, which occurs also in Sanskrit. The forms কোড়, কোর «krōṛḥ, krōṛḥ» (= Anglo-Indian *crore*) are in common use in Bengali : the corresponding form in Hindī is «karōṛ» : «krōṛḥ, karōṛ = krōṛa» seems to be a false Sanskritisation of a vernacular «*kōṛa, kōṛi» agreeing with the *ts.* «kōṭi» : cf. Caryā 2, «koṭi-mājhē eku-hiahi» *among ten millions, in the heart of one only*. In the feeling of Bengali speakers, «krōṛḥ» is the more learned form, a better Sanskrit word than «kōṭi» : we find it in compounds like কোড়পতি, কোড়েশ্বর «krōṛḥ-pāti, krōṛḥśwara» etc., side by side with কোটিপতি, কোটিশ্বর «kōṭi-pāti, kōṭiśwara».

534. *The Fractional Numbers.*

The following are common to all NIA., and are easily explained. (Cf. S. K. Chatterji 'Prācīn Bāṅgalā "ābūṭha, āṭa" Ō Sārdha-saṅkhyā-bācak Śabdābhāṣī' in the VSPdP., 1930, pp. 113-117).

$\frac{1}{4}$: পো, পোআ, পোরা < pō, pōā > < MIA. < pāwa-, pāa- >, OIA. < pāda- > The change of < -āwa- > to < -ō- > is against the general phonetic development of this group in Bengali: see *supra*, pp. 349-350: the form expected should have been < *pā >: cf. Oriyā < pā > *quarter*, < pāē > *one quarter* (cf. also Bengali পাই < pāi > *pie, pice* = < pādikā >). This alteration certainly indicates extraneous influence (cf. Hindi < pāw >; cf. also Bengali conjunction তো < tō > = MIA. < tāva >, OIA. < tāvat >).

$\frac{1}{2}$: the common Bengali word is অর্ধ < ādhā > *half*, আধ < ādhā > *half portion*, Oriyā < ādhā > *half*, < ādhē > *one-half*; OB. < adha = ādha >: < OIA. < ardha >. The absence of cerebralisation (we would expect < -rdh- > to change to < -ḍdh- >) shows that it is a non-Māgadhī form. The native Māgadhī equivalent seems to occur as আড় < āṛḍ > in a number of compounds, e.g., আড়-পাগল < āṛḍ-pāgāḷ > *half-mad*, আড়-বঁকা < āṛḍ-bākā > *half aslant*, আড়-মাদল < āṛḍ-mādāḷ > *half-drum shaped, not fully oblong*, আড়ে গেল < āṛē gēḷ > *swallow half chewed*; cf. besides দেড় < dēṛḍ > $1\frac{1}{2}$, সাড়ে < sārē > *plus half*, আড়াই < āṛāi > $2\frac{1}{2}$. The Gujarātī < ardhō > $\frac{1}{2}$ is peculiar, and may be a blend of < aḍḍha > and < addha >.

$\frac{1}{3}$: তেহাই < tēhāi > (tri-bhāgika): rather archaic.

$1\frac{1}{2}$: দেড় < dēṛḍ >, earlier < dēṛhā > as in Oriyā, = MIA. (Māgadhī) < diaḍḍha >, OIA. < dvyardha >. Colloquially, we find occasionally ডেড় < dēṛḍ > in Bengali, and there are forms in other NIA. also which show cerebralisation of the initial dental: e.g., Hindi < dēṛ(h) > beside dāṛhā, dōṛhā, Panjābī < dēṛh, dēōṛhā, dūṛhā, dūṛh > beside < dōṛhā >.

$2\frac{1}{2}$: আড়াই < āṛāi >, Oriyā < āṛhāi > (with earlier < -ṛh- >), = MIA. < aḍḍhatiya > (cf. Aśōkan < aḍḍhatiya >: Sahasram), a true Māgadhī form showing also haplology of < -t- > < OIA < ardha-tṛtīya >. A MIA. form < *aḍḍha-titīya > gave Gujarātī < aṛī, haṛī >; and the Marāṭhī < aḍīc > represents another (Early) MIA. form like < *aḍḍha-titīya > (= Second MIA. < *aḍḍha-iijja >, whence < *aḍḍhijja > < aḍhīja > < aḍīc >).

3½ : Early MB. *আহুত্* «*āhuṭṭha*» (as in the ŚKK., pp. 55, 153), Late MB. *আউট* «*āuṭṭha*, *āuṭṭha*» : from OIA. «*ardha-caturtha*», through MIA. «**adḍha-catuṭṭha*» > «**adḍha-yaduṭṭha*» > «**adḍha-aūṭṭha*» > «*adḍh'utṭha*» ; then by dissimilation of one the cerebral groups, «**ahuṭṭha*», and finally «*āhuṭṭha*» in OB. (The form «*adḍhuṭṭha*» occurs in Jaina *Ardha-Māgadhī*, and it has been falsely Sanskritised into «*adhyuṣṭa*»). This word has now become obsolete in Bengali, but its cognate forms are found in the Bihārī dialects, in Hindī, and in other NIA. (Cf. Hoernle, *Gauḍian Grammar*, §§ 413-416; Kellogg, *Hindī Grammar*², pp. 159, 161).

Plus ¼ : *সাত্বা* «*sāṭṭha*, *sāṭṭha*», Oṛiyā «*sāuṭṭha*=*sāuṭṭha*» : < MIA. «*savāṭṭha*» = OIA. «*sapāḍa*». It is an adjective, found in all other NIA. (Hindī adjective «*sawā*» = «*sapāḍa*», noun «*sawāl*» = «*sapāḍikā*»).

Plus ½ : *সাত্বে* «*sāṭṭhe*», also in Oṛiyā; = Hindī «*sāṭṭhe*». From OIA. «*sārdha*» > MIA. (*Māgadhī*) «**śadḍha*», NIA. «*sāḍha*». The absence of the «*-rḥ-*» in Oṛiyā shows that it is not a native form of it. «*sāṭṭhe*» is an oblique or plural form, < «**śadḍhahi*» : cf. also Gujarātī «*sārṭha*», the expected singular nominative form of which would have been «**sārṭha*».

A quarter less : *পৌনে* «*pāunē*»; also «*pāunē*» in Oṛiyā. The source is OIA. «*pādōṇa*» a quarter less. The alteration of «*-ādō-*» > MIA. «*-āḍ-*» to «*-āu-*» (cf. p. 351 *supra*), and the presence in the Oṛiyā form of the dental «*-n-*» instead of the expected cerebral «*-ṇ-*», indicate that the word is not proper Bengali and Oṛiyā, or Eastern Magadhan. «*pāunē*» is an adjective, qualifying the number following it, which is reduced by a quarter: *পৌনে দুই* «*pāunē dui*» = 2 minus ¼ = 1¾; *পৌনে আট* «*pāunē āṭṭha*» = 7¾; etc. Its use with *এক* «*ekḥ*» is recent, and is found to denote only the hour, e.g., *পৌনে একটা* «*pāunē ekṭā*» quarter to one. The «*-ē*» in «*pāunē*» seems to be the plural «*-ahi*» (*supra*, p. 724): cf. also Gujarātī «*pōṇō*» ¾, but «*pōṇā bē*» 1¾, with «*-ā*» indicating plural. For ¾, the native Bengali is *তিন পো(আ)* «*tin-pō(ā)*» = Oṛiyā «*tini pā*».

535. Adjectives are not declined in Bengali, although in the oldest period we find concord between a subject and its predicate (adjective or verb) in so far as the latter takes up the feminine affix if the former is feminine (see *supra*, p. 721). In the Caryās, however, we find that the numerals

sometimes take case-affixes corresponding to the nouns they qualify: e.g., « *tinīē pāṭē* » (see *supra*, p. 743); « *ēkē śara-sandhānē* » with one aiming of the arrow (Caryā 28); « *daśam-i duāra-ta* » in the tenth door (Caryā 2).

536. The Ordinals.

The use of the *tbh.* ordinal forms has been greatly curtailed in Bengali. They are now restricted, to indicate the days of the months, and besides occur in one or two stereotyped expressions. The *ts.* ordinals have entirely replaced them in the « *sādhū-bhāṣā* », and these have found a permanent place in the Colloquial also. As there is no native affix in living use to form ordinals, and as *tbh.* ordinals beyond 32 (the largest number of days for a month) are not much used, the language is helpless in expressing ideas like 84th or 105th, and must borrow Skt. words—unfamiliar-looking enough for Bengali—like « *caturaśīti-tama* » and « *pañcaviṃśaty-adhika-śata-tama* ». It has been sought to naturalise the Skt. affix « *-tama* » in Bengali, by using it with *tbh.* numerals (e.g., *চুরাশী-তম* « *curaśī-tamā* » 84th, *এক-শ-পঁচিশ-তম* « *ēk-śa-pāñciś-tamā* » 105th), but such hybrids are extremely artificial, and have not succeeded.

In the Colloquial, however, the *genitive of the cardinal numeral* expresses its ordinal: e.g., *দশের পাতা* « *dāśerṣ pātā* » the tenth page. Also the word qualified by the cardinal is put in the genitive in a cumbersome construction in some cases, as follows: the cardinal numeral + the word in the genitive + the word itself: e.g., *ষাট দিনের দিন* « *ṣaṭṭṣ dinērṣ diṇṣ* » the sixtieth day, *তিন-শ বারের বার* « *tin-śabarērṣ bārṣ* » the 300th occasion; etc.

The Forms for the Ordinals occurring in Bengali are:

First = NB. *পরলা* < *পহেলা* « *pāyḍlā* < *pāhēlā* », MB. OB. « *pahila* » (cf. Caryās 12, 20). The source of this form, which occurs in all NIA., is an OIA. « *pra-tha + -ila* », becoming in MIA. « **paṭhilla*, « **pathilla* » > « **paḍhilla*, « **pahilla* ». The Skt. « *prathama* » is a blend of « *pra-tama* » (cf. Avestan *fratama*) and « *pra-tha* » (with ordinal « *-tha* », as in « *catur-tha*, « *ṣaṣ-tha*, « *sapta-tha* »). Equivalents of « *prathama* », as well as of an elaborate « *prathama + -ila* » occur in the Prakrits. The Bengali form « *pahila* » is non-Māgadhī in origin, as shown by the absence of cerebralisation.

Second, Third. The Bengali words in use are দ্বৈতরী and তৃত্বৈরী
 « dōśrā, tēsāṛā », which are probably new Magadhan formations with the
 cardinal bases *plus* an affix « sar-ā » (No. 57, p. 700). The OIA. forms
 were « dvitīya (dvitya) » and « tṛtīya ». The former apparently gave (i) a
 MIA. « *dutiyya, *duijja, *du(y)ajja », whence we have the Early Bengali
 দ্বৈতরী (ŠKK.) > দ্বৈতরী > দ্বৈতরী « duājā > dōyājā > dōjā » and Hindi « dūj »;
 and (ii) a MIA. « biīyya, biiija », whence Marāṭhī and Gujarātī « bij »;
 besides (iii) the form « docca, ducca » (< dvitya), which is not represen-
 ted in NIA. The latter (i.e. the OIA. « tṛtīya ») through MIA. « *titiyya,
 tiijja, *ti(y)ajja » gave Bengali তৃত্বৈরী (ŠKK.) > তৃত্বৈরী « tiājā, tējā », besides
 Hindi, Marāṭhī and Gujarātī « tij ». The change of « -īya » to « ijja, -yajja,
 -aja » (through a doubling of « -y- », which first took place in Early MIA.),
 is not Prācya, or Śaurasēnī: at least it is certainly non-Magadhan (see
supra, p. 476). In Bengali দ্বৈতরী, তৃত্বৈরী occur in the ŠKK., but they were
 replaced by *tss.* « dvitīya, tṛtīya », except in the expressions দ্বৈতরী-ব'রে, <
 তৃত্বৈরী-ব'রে « dōjā-bārē, tējā-bārē < bār-ivā » = *a bride-groom for the second
 and third time.*

Fourth: চৌত্বৈরী « cāuṭhā » (by Vowel Harmony চৌত্বৈরী « cāuṭhō »),
 MB. (ŠKK.) চৌত্বৈরী « cāuṭhā »; in (Śaurasēnī) Apabhraṇśa as written in
 Bengal, it occurs as « cāuṭhṭha = cauṭṭha » (cf. 'Dōhā-kōṣa' of Saraha,
 p. 117 of 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā'). In Maithilī also we have « cauṭh ».
 The cerebral « -ṭh- » indicates that it is derived from a Māgadhī
 « *cauṭṭha, caduṭṭha » < « catuṭṭha < caturtha ». Other NIA. speeches
 show the un-cerebralised « cauṭh », and Bengali has borrowed this form
 (চৌত্বৈরী « cāuṭh ») from Hindōstānī and Marāṭhī, meaning the *fourth part of
 a sum of money in a transaction, and a fourth of the revenue.*

Upto the ordinal for 4, NB. shows diverse ordinal affixes, « -tha + ila ;
 -sara ; -tha »; *plus* the definitive or adjectival « -ā » affix (No. 6, p. 658).
 For the ordinals for 5 to 18, we have a generalised OIA. ordinal affix
 « -ma » + NIA. « -i > -ī » > -ikā, -ika ». Thus *fifth* is পঁচুই < *পাঁচুই < *pācui
 < *pācāi < « *pañcamikā, -ikā » for OIA. « pañca-ma »; *sixth* = ছুই
 < *ছাউ, *ছাউ < chāui < *chāāi, *chāwāi < MIA. « *chaamia < chaa-
 mikā » (« chā + ma » for « śaṣ-ṭha » of Skt.); *seventh* = সাতুই < *সাতুই

« sātui < *sātāi » < MIA. « sattamika », for Skt. « sapta-ma »; so to অট্টারুই < *aṭṭārui < *aṭṭārāi » *eighteenth*, representing a MIA. « *aṭṭhārasamika » (cf. Pali « aṭṭhārasama » = Skt. « aṣṭādaśā »: the Skt. in the ordinals from *11th* to *19th* simply shifts the accent to the last syllable, « -daśā », which takes the masculine, feminine and neuter affixes as an adjective). The ordinal « -ma » (> Late MIA « -wā ») has lost its nasalisation in Standard Bengali, except in চৌই « chāui » *sixth*: in Hindōstānī the nasal is retained as « -wā (= wā) »; and the nasal also is found in other NIA., either as « -m- » or as a mere nasalisation of the vowel.

From *19* onwards, the affix is ইয় « -iyā », contracted to এ « -ē », an adjectival form (= No. 26, p. 674): thus *উনিষিয়া, উনিষে « *uniṣiyā > uniṣē », dialectal উনইয়া « unaiṣyā » *19th*; so পঁচিশে « pañciṣē » *25th*, চল্লিশে « cālṣiṣē » *40th*. Indication of the ordinals by a definite affix is exceedingly rare beyond the fourth decade.

CHAPTER IV

THE PRONOUN

537. The Pronoun in Bengali takes the same case affixes and post-positions as the Noun, but it has, unlike the Noun, a definite oblique form to which the affixes and post-positions are added. This oblique form is generally the old genitive, as in Late MIA. There has also been an extension of the new genitive in «-ra» to form a new oblique or plural in MB. and NB.

[A] THE PRONOUN FOR THE FIRST PERSON.

538. OIA. «aham» *I* was extended to «*aha-ka-m» with the pleonastic «-ka-», and in 'Old Māgadhi' «ahakaṁ» was the word for *I*. Aśvaghoṣa employs it in the 'Old Māgadhi' of his dramas (H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke,' p. 36). In the Prakrit (Māgadhi) of 'Bhāsa,' the form is «ahakē», with the characteristic Māgadhi affix «-ē» (Sukthankar, 'Studies in Bhāsa,' JAOS., Vol. 40, pp. 248-259); and «ahakē» occurs in the Māgadhi of the Second MIA. period, as in other Skt. dramas, as «hakē, hagē» and «haggē», the last being certainly an emphatic form. The loss of the initial syllable is at least as old as the 3rd century B.C., long before the time of Aśvaghoṣa and Bhāsa. In the eastern inscriptions of Aśoka, we have «hakaṁ»: so that «ahakaṁ, ahakē» in the former writers, and «ahayaṁ < ahakaṁ» in Jaina Ardhamāgadhi would appear to be literary and archaic forms. By 300 A.D., it would appear that two forms were to be found in Māgadhi, «hakaṁ» (*hagaṁ), hakē (hagē) for the OIA. «aham». Against these, New Bengali shows nothing. But in the Old Bengali of the Caryās, there is the form «hāu» = *I*, apparently for «*hāu, *haū», which occurs four times: «tu lō dōmbī, hāu kapālī» *thou, oh, (art) a Dōm woman, (while) I (am) a Kāpālīka* (Caryā 10); «hāu sutēli» *I slept* (18); «hāu nirāsī» *I am 'Sans-Esperance'* (20); and «hāu acchilē (= *āchilē? *āchilā?)»

I was (35). OB. « hāu » can be compared with Gujarātī « hū » and Brajbhākhā « hāu » *I*. Of the two Māgadhī forms « hakaṁ, hakē », the former can only give OB. « hāu » (see *supra*, p. 359); while the latter could be represented in OB. only by a form « *haī, *hai » (< *haē < hagē). It is just possible that in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, « *hai » was current, side by side with « *haū ». The nasalised form, however, ousted the other one, and in the struggle the former was in all likelihood strengthened by Western Apabhraṁśa which also had « haū ». At the same time « *haī » itself may have influenced the formation of the verb substantive first person — « asmi, *asāmi > *asami > *ahimi > *ahiwi > *haiwi > *hai > hai », and of the affix « -i » for the first person present of the verb. By initial stress, however, Māg. Ap. « *hāū » could become « hāu » in OB.

In MB., « hāu » as the old nominative fell out of use, and the old instrumental took its place : but « hāu » seems to have (given or at least influenced) the affix for the first person to the bases for the past and future tenses of the verb in Bengali and Assamese (see *infra*, under Verb : 'Personal Affixes').

539. The OIA. instrumental « mayā » occurs in Second MIA. as « maē, maī », in (Western) Apabhraṁśa as « maī ». The nasalisation in Apabhraṁśa (also preserved in NIA., *e.g.*, Hindi and Panjābī « maī », Gujarātī « mē », Sindhi « mū ») would indicate an influence from the instrumental affix for the noun (-ēna > -ē : maī < *may'ēna = mayā). The OB. equivalent is « maī » (= ? « maī » : the nasalisation can well be omitted in Bengali writing, see *supra* p. 362), which is found in Caryās 16, 18, 27, 29, 30, 35 (thrice), 36, 39 ; and a contracted form « ma » also occurs (Caryās 10, 13). This is as yet instrumental in OB., being used in the passive construction with the past or future (in « -il-, -ib- ») of a transitive verb : *e.g.*, Caryā 35—

« ēta-kāla hāu acchilē (= āchilē ? āchila ?) sva-mōhē :

ēbē maī bujbhila sadguru-bōhē »

For such a long time I was in my own ignorance :

Now by me it has been understood through the good master's instruction.

The nominative «hāu», however, became obsolete, and the instrumental «mai (maī)» assumed its function. The confusion between the active and passive constructions, with gradual disuse of the latter, was both a cause and an effect of the interchange of the instrumental and the nominative, or of the use of the former for the latter (see also pp. 166, 742).

The oblique base «mō» (see below, § 541), with the instrumental «-ē» from the noun gave a new instrumental «mōē, mōē», which is found as early as OB.: cf. Caryā 10, «tōhōra antare mōē ghalili hāḍēri māli» *for thy sake the chaplet of bones has been cast off by me*. This quite early became confused with «mai (maī)»; and «mōē, mai» in MB. occur in a bewildering variety of spellings (see § p. 811) as forms of practically one word.

In NB., this instrumental-nominative is found as মুই «mui» (= Assamese «māi», Oriyā «mū»; it occurred in Bihārī as «mē», but there it is now obsolete). The Bengali মুই «mui» is almost archaic, and then it is found only among certain lower classes in different parts of Bengal: consequently it is considered as a vulgar form now (cf. the phrase তুই-মুই কথা «tui-mui kārā» = *use insulting or inferior language*, which does not have the sense of affectionate intimacy indicated by the French «tutoyer»).

540. The ordinary form for *I* is আমি «āmi» which was originally the plural of «hāu, maī». It comes from a common MIA. «āmhē» = OIA. (Vedic) «asmē» for «vayam»: «asmē» > *āmhē > *āmhi, *āmbhi > *āmhi, *āmbhi: the NB. equivalent of which ought to be *অম্ «ām», with loss of final «-i» (see *supra*, § 151: we have «-ām» no doubt as an affix for the verb, where, however, there was influence of other forms: see *infra*, under Verb: ‘Personal Affixes’). In the Caryās, we find «āmhē, āhmē, āmhē (= āmhē), āmbhē»: thus, Caryā 4 «āhmē birā» = Skt. comm. «vīrō’ham» (properly = «vīrāḥ vayam»); «āmhē sāṇē diṭhā» = «asmābhiḥ saṁjñayā dṛṣṭam» (Caryā 1); «āhmē dēhū» = *I give*, lit. *we give* (Caryā 19): «āmbhē na jāñāhū» *we know not* (Caryā 22). The form in «-i» is not found in the Caryās, although the MIA. «āmhē» is expected

to give «*āmhi*» in OB. : and it is seen, the form in «*-ē*» is used both for the nominative and the instrumental. In the ŚKK., we have both *আমি*, *আমি* «*āhmī*, -i=āmhi» (only 6 times) and *আম্বে*, *আম্বে* «*āhmē*, -ē=āmbē» (some 30 times) : and there is not the least distinction between the two forms. The group «*-hm=-mh*» represents an aspirated «*-m-*», an inheritance from MIA. which continued down to Early MB. times, to lose its aspiration by the 16th century. Oṛiyā has only the «*-ē*» form, «*āmbhē*». The «*-ē*» form would seem to represent the Late MIA. instrumental : «*asmābbih*» > «*amhabī*» > «*āmbē*, *āmbhē*» ; and the «*-i*» form, the original nominative (see *supra*, p. 309). But already from before OB. times, there was a confusion between them, with the result that «*-ē*» practically ousted the «*-i*» in OB. and MB., (as we can see from OB., and from the preponderance of «*-ē*» forms in the ŚKK., as well as from Oṛiyā), but later this «*-ē*» itself seems to have become «*-i*» or to give place to the latter.

The transference of «*āmhi*, *āmbē*» from plural to singular took place in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. It became identical with «*māi*, *mui*, *mōē*» etc. in Early MB. Doubtless, the plural when first used for the singular was characteristic of polite or formal speech : cf. Oṛiyā «*mū*» inferior, and «*āmbhē*» polite, formal, and respectful. The old plural sense of «*āmi*» is still preserved in Assamese, where «*āmi*» always = *we*, never = *I*. Cf. also Western Hindī «*haū*» (Brajbhākhā), «*maī*» (Hindōstānī and Brajbhākhā), plural «*ham*» ; Gujarātī «*hū*», plural «*amē*» ; Panjābī «*maī*», plural «*as(s)ī*» ; Marāṭhī «*mī*», plural «*āmhi*» : which still continue faithful to the OIA. in point of number. The Bihārī dialects have now made the original singular obsolete, the plural «*ham*» being the one used for *I*. The proper plural use of «*āmi*» however is occasionally found in MB., as late as the 16th century : e.g., in the 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata' of Vṛndāvana-dāsa, we find forms like *আমি দুই পাতকীর* «*āmi dui pātākīr*» of *us two sinners*, *আমার উদ্ধারে* «*āmārā uddhārē*» through *our salvation*, *আমি দ্রোহ কৈলু* «*āmi drōhā kailū*» *we did offence* (p. 258, ed. Atul Kṛṣṇa Gōswāmī).

541. *দুই*, *আমি* «*mui*, *āmi*» are the nominative forms of Bengali, and their history is given above. There are the oblique forms *মে* «*mō-*»

and **আমা** « *āmā* », to which the inflections and post-positions (accusative-dative « *-ē* », « *-rē* », « *-kē* », genitive « *-rā* », locative « *-tē* », instrumental « *dwārā*, *diyā* » etc.) are added to form the various cases. « *mō* » is the OIA. genitive « *mama* », which (through Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa and OB. « **maṃā* ») occurs already in OB. Another form is « *ma* », found in OB. side by side with « *mō* ». Following the oblique forms of the other pronouns (see *infra*) and the old genitive of the nouns, which optionally preserve the « *-ha* » (see *supra*, p. 752), « *mō* » took up the « *-ha* » from OB. times, and was thus extended to « *mō-ha* ». Inflected forms on the basis of this « *mō* » (*ma*-), « *mō-ha* » oblique in the Caryās are: « *mō-ē* » instrumental (Caryā 10); « *mō-ra* » (Caryās 20, 33, 49), « *mōhō-ra* » (Caryā 20) = genitive forms qualifying masculine or neuter, and « *mō-ri* » = genitive qualifying feminine noun (Caryā 36); and « *mōha-kakhu*, *ma-kū* = « *mō-kū* » dative (Caryā 35). In MB., beside **মো** « *mō* », the extended forms of this oblique base are **মোহ**, **মোহো**, **মহ**, **মহো** « *mōhā*-, *mōhō*-, *māhā*-, *māhō* ». The instrumental form « *mō-ē* » occurs in the spellings **মোএ**, **মোএঁ**, **মোঞ**, **মোঞে**, **মোঞ**, **মোঞি**, **মুঞি**, **মুঁহ**, **মুয়ি**, **মোই** « *mōē*, *mōē*, *mōñā*, *mōñē*, *mōñā*, *mōñi*, *muñi*, *mūhi*, *muyī*, *mōi* » etc., which are all used for the instrumental-nominative = **মুই**, **মই** « *mui*, *māi* » (see *supra*, p. 809). The inflected forms as usual are **মোর** (**মোহর**), **মোকে**, **মোতে** « *mō-rā* (*mōhā-rā*), *mō-kē*, *mō-tē* » etc. Besides there is the locative oblique in « *-ē* < *-hi* » (**মোহি**, **মোএ** *mōhi*, *mōē* > **মোয়** *mōyā*, **মোঞ** *mōñā* etc.), which is used in MB. for the dative-accusative. The original genitive use of « *mō* » seems to have existed in OB. (cf. « *tō* < *tava* » below). In eMB., « *mō* », although the oblique base, itself came to be used for the nominative, through confusion with « *mōē* » and « *mā*, *mu* < *māi*, *mui* ».

The form **আমা**, **আমা** « *āhmā* = *āmhā* » (as in the ŚKK.), *āmā* » represents the OIA. base « *asma* », in MIA. « *amha* ». It was strengthened by an « *-ā* », apparently through the influence of the « *-ā*, « *-āha* » of the noun. In Oriyā, it occurs as « *āmbhā* », as in « *āmbhā-rā*, « *āmbhā-ku* » etc. That the extension of « *āsmā* » > « *āmhā* » > « **āmbhā*, « **āmā* » to « *āmhā*-, « *āmā* » is due to a genitive « *-ā* » is seen from the

frequent use of the base « āmhā », without the genitive « -rā », for the genitive in the ŚKK. and other MB. works; and the fact that post-positions are added direct to the « āmhā » base, as if to the genitive, is to be noted.

542. With the old plural « āmhē, āmhi > āmi » becoming first honorific and then ordinary singular (the honorific singular sense still obtains in Oṛiyā at the present day), new plurals were formed, as in the case of the noun, from the Early MB. period, either by adding nouns of multitude like « sāmā (sābā), sākālā », or by extending the strong form of the genitive in « -rā »: thus, in the ŚKK., we have আদে সঙ্কে « āmhē sāmē », beside আদার « āmhārā » (see *supra*, p. 735); in the 'Caitanya Bhāgavata,' 16th century, nominative মূই-সকল « mui-sākālā », আমি-সব « āmi-sābā », oblique, আমা-সব « āmā-sābā »; beside মোরা, আমরা « mōrā, āmrā ». For the genitive, the use of « -dēṛā » seems to have been established by the end of the 15th century (*vide supra*, p. 731). The « -rā » and « -digā, -dēṛā » affixes are in common use in NB. at present, but « -sākālā, -sābā » are also occasionally found in NB. But « -gāṇā, -gulā, sāmūhā » and the rest do not occur. The position for Bengali is thus the following:

	Singular Forms.		Plural Forms.	
	Old Singular = vulgar, archaic, dialectal.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular > Ordinary Singular.	Regular Plural from Old Singular = poetic, dialectal.	New Double Plural.
Nominative	মূই mui	আমি āmi	মোরা mō-rā	আমরা āmrā-rā (+ সব sābā etc.)
Oblique	মো mō-	আমা āmā-	মোদিগ mō-digā- মোদের mō-dēṛā-	আমাদিগ āmā-digā- আমাদের āmā-dēṛā-

Double plural forms are found elsewhere in NIA., retaining the

honorific sense where the original singular is preserved and the original plural continues to be used as a plural: thus—

	Old Singular.	Old Plural.	Double Plural (Honorific).
Bengali	মুই mui (vulgar)	আমি āmi (sg.)	মোরা, আমরা mōrā, āmārā
Assamese	মাই (sg.)	আমি (pl.)	আম-লোক
Oṛiyā	mu, mū (vulgar)	āmbhē (sg.)	āmbhē-mānē
Magahī	[lost]	ham (sg.)	ham-anī, ham-ar-nī
Maithilī	mē (obsolete)	ham (sg.)	ham-sabb, hamrā-sabb
Bhōjpurīyā	mē (obsolete)	ham (sg.)	hamanī-kā, ham-ar-an
[Khaskurā]	ma (sg.)	hāmi (pl.)	hāmi-haru]

In Western Hindī, Panjābī, Sindhī, and Marāṭhī, as well as Sinhalese, where the old singular and plural forms are preserved intact, there is no room for the double plural: the Hindōstānī « ham-lōg » *we*, with a frequent enough use of « ham » = Bengali « āmi » for the singular, is due unquestionably to Eastern influence.

543. An oblique form like « majh-, mujh- » (as in Marāṭhī, Rājasthānī-Gujarātī and W. Hindī) is not found in Bengali and in other Magadhan speeches: Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa apparently did not possess a form like « majjhañ, majjhu » (as in Prakrit and W. Apabhraṇśa), which is found in the ablative as well as in the genitive, but which originated from the OIA. locative « mahyam ». But in the Brajabuli dialect (see *supra*, pp. 103-104) we commonly find a genitive form मज्जु « mājhu » (occasionally also oblique), which is a Western Apabhraṇśa imposition on Bengali, doubtless in the formative period of the language (cf. *supra*, pp. 113-116), at a time when « majh- < majjhu, majjhañ » had not altered its vowel to « -u- », as in « mujh » in W. Hindī (on the analogy of « tubhyam » > *tuhyam > tujjhañ, tujjhu > tujh »). The form मज्जु « mājhu » now and then appears in Vaiṣṇava poetry written in pure Bengali, and that is due to imitation of the Brajabuli style. The MIA. genitive force of « majjhañ » is still retained in the Marāṭhī « mājhā, mājhī, mājhē ».

It is a remarkable fact that the genitive of the personal pronoun throughout a great part of the NIA. area should show the adjectival

form with the « -ra (< kēra, kara, kāra) » affix, both in the first and second persons : *e.g.*, in addition to the Magadhan speeches, we have E. Hindi « mōr, hamār (tōr, tohār) », W. Hindi « mērā, mērau, mērī ; hamārā, hamārau, hamārī », Panjābī « mērā, mērī » Gujarati « mārō, mārī, mārū ; amārō, amārī, amārū », Rājasthānī « mhārō, ambārō » etc.; also in the Pabārī languages ; and in the Gipsy dialects outside India. These are based on Western Apabhraṃśa forms like « mahāra, ambāra » (cf. Pischel. 'Gramm. der Pkt-Sprachen' § 434 ; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe' § 210 ; Beames, Comp. Gramm., II, p. 312).

In the Bengali poetic diction, the form মম « māmā » for the genitive is quite common. This certainly is to be regarded as a MIA. form preserved by literary tradition and strengthened by the Skt. « mama ».

544. The rage for Sankritising Bengali which was in vogue late in the 18th and early in the 19th centuries when the speech was under the guardianship of the *pandits*, finds its expression in the curious form অস্মদাদি « āsmādādi » *we*, occurring commonly in the genitive অস্মদাদির « āsmādādir » *our*, pronounced [oʃʃdadir], in which the Skt. base is made to oust the *tōh.* one. In this artificial 'restoration' of the genuine Bengali আমাদের « āmāder » , the source of « -dēr » as « -ādi » has instinctively been hit upon.

545. Typical Dialectal Forms for the First Personal Pronoun in New Bengali (*all* forms cannot be given : only some characteristic ones have been introduced) :

S.W. Bengali.

West Rāḍha.

Nom. মূই mui—মোরমেনে mōrṣ-mēnē, মোরে mōnnē, আমারে āmānnē	Nom. মূই mui—মুইরা « mui-rā »
Gen. মোর mō-rṣ—মোরমনকার mōrṣ- mānṣ-kārṣ, মোরমেনকার mōrṣ-mēnṣ- kāṣ, মোরেকার mōnnē-kārṣ	Gen. মোর, মর mōhā-rṣ, māhā-rṣ— মোরের mō-dērṣ
Dat. মোকে mō-kē—আমারেকে āmānnēkē	Dat. মোকে mō-kē—মাদের mō-dērṣ
Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোটিনু mō-ṭhinu, etc.	Other Cases—মোদিয়া mō-diyā, মোহ'তে mō-hōtē, মোতে mō-tē, মোদেরকে mō-dērṣ-tē, etc.

East Rājha (Standard Colloquial),
also Varēndra (North Central).

East North Bengali
(Dinaĵpur).

Nom. আমি āmi—আমরা āmā-rā	No. আমি hāmi—হামরা hāmā-rā
Gen. আমার āmā-rā—আমাদের āmā-dērā	Gen. হামার hāmā-rā—হামাদের hāmā-dērā
Dat. আমাকে āmā-kē, আমার āmā-y < āmā-ē—আমাদের āmā-dērā, আমাদিকে āmā-di-kē	Dat. হামাক, হামাকে hāmā-kā, hāmā-kē—(plural, same as genitive).
Loc. আমার āmā-y, আমাতে āmā-tē, —আমাদিগেতে āmā-digē-tē, আমা- দেরতে, āmā-dērā-tē, etc., etc.	

North Bengali.

Nom. মূই mui, মই māi, মৌ mōi, আমি hāmi	হামা hāmā, হামরা hāmā-rā, হামাঙলা hāmā-gulā
Gen. মোর mō-rā, হামার hāmā-rā	হামাঙলার hāmā-gulā-rā
Dat. মোক mō-kā, হামাক hāmā-kā	হামাক hāmā-kā
Other Oblique: মো mō-, মোর mō-rā-, হামা hāmā- (Loc. মৌ mōi-tā, হামাং hāmā-tā)	—হামাঙলা hāmā-gulā-

West and South-West Vanga.

South-East Vanga (Chittagong).

Nom. মূই, আমি mui, āmi—মোরা mō-rā, আমরা āmā-rā	Nom. আই āi—আঁওরা āō-rā, আঁররা āy-rā, আঁরা ā-rā
Gen. মোর mō-rā, মর mā-rā, আমার āmā-rā—আমরার āmārā-rā, মোরগে mōrā-gō, আমাগে āmā-gō	Gen. আঁরর āy-rā, আঁর ā-rā— আঁওরর āō-rā-rā, আঁররর āy-rā-rā
Dat. আমারে āmā-r-ē—আমরারে āmārā-r-ē	Dat. আঁররে āy-r-ē, আঁরে ā-r-ē— আঁওররে āō-r-ē, আঁরররে āy-r-ē

The origin of the above dialectal forms is plain in every case. The S. W. Bengali মোরে « mōnnē » is contracted from « *mō-mānē », and « *āmā-

mānē-kārḍ > gives আমান্নেকার <āmānnēkārḍ>. Contiguity with Maithili is seen plainly in the forms with initial <h-> in North Bengali (<asma-> amha-> *hamma-> bām, ham->, as opposed to the normal development in Bengali <amha-> āmh-> ām->). The <-m-> has been reduced to a simple nasalisation in Chittagong, through an intermediate <-ṃ-> which is also heard as <-ō-, -o->.

[B] THE PRONOUN FOR THE SECOND PERSON.

546. The Forms for the Second Person (in the Standard Speech) are—

	Old Singular (= New Singular, contemptuous or affectionate, for juniors and familiars).	Old Plural (> New Singular, inferior and familiar).	New Plurals.	
			Inferior and contemptuous.	Ordinary and familiar.
Nominative	তুই tui	তুমি tumi	তোরা tō-rā	তোমরা tōmṛ-rā (+ সব, সকল sābḥ, sākālḥ etc.)
Oblique	তো tō-	তোমা tōmā-	তোদিগ tō-digā- তোদের tō-dērḥ	তোমদিগ tōmā-digā-, তোমাদের tōmā-dērḥ

The above forms present an exact parallel with those for the first person: only the old singular (with its new plural in <-rā>) is used freely, in all its forms, to express familiarity or contempt, by all classes in society: unlike <mui, mō->, it has not become archaic, or confined to the lower classes only.

547. OIA. <tvam> *thou* gave the MIA. <tuṃ>, in addition to other forms. This <tuṃ> seems to be the source of the OB. <tu>, which occurs also (through contamination with the oblique) as <tō>. Oriyā has preserved this as <tu>: Early Maithili and Eastern and Western Hindī as <tū>. It is quite possible, however, that the OIA. original of the (Magadhan and Śaurasēnī) NIA. <tu, tū>, without nasalisation (as opposed to the nasalised forms like the Marāṭhī <tū>, Gujarātī <tū>, Rājasthānī <tū>, Panjābī and Sindhī <tū>) was a form like <*tū>.

as in Avestan (beside «tvəm»), instead of the Vedic and Sanskrit «tvam» (=tū+am).

In OB., «tu, tō» are the nominative forms, and they are found in the Caryās either independently (as e.g., Caryā 18, «Kānhē gāi, tu Kāma-caṇḍālī» *Kṛṣṇa sings, thou art a 'Karma-caṇḍālīkū'*; Caryā 6, «suṇa hari[ṇ]ā tō» *hear thou, O Deer*; Caryā 41, «jaī tō mūdḥā acehasi, puccha-tu sadguru pāwa» *if thou art ignorant, ask thou at the feet of the good master*), or loosely agglutinated with the verb in the imperative (e.g., «puccha-tu» *ask thou*, in Caryās 5, 41; «bāha-tu» *row thou*, Caryā 8; «bujha-tu» *comprehend thou*, Caryā 32).

548. This OB. nominative form «tu» has become obsolete in MB. and NB. The form তুই «tui», from the old instrumental, corresponding to «mui» of the first person, has taken its place. The typical representative of OIA. «tvayā» in MIA. is «taē»; in the Apabhraṃśa the word shows nasalisation, which is due to the influence of the noun (taī < *tvay'ēna=tvayā). In the Caryās, we find «tāi = taī», which still retains its old case-value: e.g., «tāi binu» (=tvayā vinā: Caryā 4): «tāi biṭāliu» (=tvayā viṭālitam: Caryā 13). There is also in OB. a new instrumental formation on the basis of the oblique «tō» (tō-ē = tō-ē), which become confused with the original «taī, tuī» in Early MB. The OB. «tāi» occurs in Assamese as «tāi»: in the change of the vowel to «u» in Bengali «tui», there was in all likelihood the influence of the oblique «tō».

549. The oblique তু «tō», the nucleus to which the case terminations and post-positions are added, represents the OIA. genitive «tava». In OB., «tō» is found in its proper genitive sense: «tō muha» *thy face* (Caryā 4); «kin tō mantē, kin tō tantē, kin tō rē jhāṇa-bakhānē» *what is (the good) of thy spells, thy scriptures, and thy meditations and expoundings* (Caryā 34: «kin=kim» is a Sanskritism or Prakritism). It is found as accusative-dative (an extension of the genitive) in «tō puchami» *I ask thee* (Caryā 10). This form is also extended to «tō-ha-, tō-hō-» (cf. «mō-ha», p. 811, *supra*): genitive «tōhō-ra» (Caryā 10), «tōhāra» (Caryā 29), genitive feminine «tōhōri» (Caryās 10, 18), «tōhauri=tōhōri»

(Caryā 28), « *tōhōrē dōsē* » *with thy fault* (= **tava-karēṇa dōsēṇa* : Caryā 39); dative « *tōhōrē* » (Caryā 18): beside genitive « *tō-rā* » (Caryā 41), dative « *tōrē=tōrē* » (Caryā 18). The instrumental based on this oblique is found in Caryā 10: « *ā lō Ḍōmbī, tō-ē sama karibē* » (= *kariba*) *ma (=maī) sāṅga* » *O Ḍōm woman, I shall have union with thee*. This instrumental « *tōē=tō-ē* » and the older « *taī* » reacted upon each other, and became merged into one form, and in Early M.B. the vowel in « *taī* » was altered through this process.

In eMB. (ŠKK.), we have a form with nasalised vowel, « *tō̃* » of fairly frequent occurrence. This is used as a nominative, singular. It seems it was originally a plural form: the genitive plural in « *-na* » as an honorific came to be attached to the singular « *tō, tō-hā* », in formations like « **tō-na, *tō-hā* » in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, for the regular plural « **tumbhāṇa(r̥), *tumhahā* » etc. The old honorific sense of it was lost in Early MB. That this was the case for this « *tō̃* » can be seen from the Early Maithilī plural base for the second person—singular « *tū* », plural « *tō̃-sabh, tō̃h-sabh* » (= « **tō-na, *tō-hā* » plus « *sabh* »): cf. also the Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī plural « *tō-ha-ni=tōha-+na+ -i* »; this « *tō̃, tō̃h, tō̃h-an-i* » are thus quite distinct from the older « *tumh-* » = MIA. « *tumha* » < OIA. « *yuṣma-* ». The instrumental of this « *tō̃, *tō̃-hā* » would be « **tō̃-ē, *tō̃-ē, *tō̃h-ē* », which would easily merge in the other singular instrumental « *tō-ē* » noted above: and we actually have an instance of a dative « *tō̃hā-kā* » in the ŠKK. This was thus an additional strengthening (with the loss of any plural > honorific sense it might have possessed at the beginning) of the recent « *tō-ē* » (= *tō+ē*). In eMB., « *tāī, tō̃-ē, tō̃-ē* » were all confused: specially when the nasal was very unstable. Quite a large number of ways of writing these are found in MB. MSS. (e.g., *তাই, তোয়, তোএ, তৌএ, তোএ, তোঞ, তৌঞ, তোঞে, তোঞে, তোঞি, তুঞি, তুঞি, তুই, *tāī, tōyā, tōē, tōē, tōē, tōñā, tōñā, tōñē, tōñē, tōñi, tuñi, tūñi, tui* »), and all these have finally resulted in the inferior or contemptuous, or extremely familiar form of NB., *তুই* « *tui* ».

550. Corresponding to *আমি* « *āmi* », NB. has *তুমি* « *tumi* » = Early MB. *তুমি, তোমি* « *tumhi, tomhē* », OB. « *tumbē* ». The New

Bengali form represents a combination of the MIA. nominative (=tumbē) and instrumental (=*tumhahi, tumhēhi). The instrumental use occurs in OB.: *e.g.*, «tumbē hōiba» = «yuṣmābhir bhavitavyam» (Caryā 5), «tumbē jāiba» («jāibē» in printed edition) = «yuṣmābhir yātavyam» (Caryā 23). In Oṛiyā the form is «tumbhē», in Assamese «tumi», = plural.

For the oblique, we have the base তেমা «tōmā-» (Early MB. তোমা «tōmhā-»), paralleling অমা «āmā-», which is derived from the OIA. plural base «yuṣma-». The forms তুমি, তোকে, তুম্হে, তোমা, তোমা «tumi, tōmhē, tumhē, tōmā-, tōmhā-» quite early, in the First MIA. period had taken up the «t-» from the singular «tvam, tvayā, tubhyam» etc., so that we have «tumbē, tumha-» instead of «*yumbē, *yumba».

The Aśōkan eastern form «tuphē» (= ? tupphē ? tumphē) is not represented in NIA., any more than «aphē» (= ? amphē ? apphē, =asmē).

551. Through the influence of Śaurasēni Apabhraṇśa in the OB. and Early MB. periods, and of the Brajabuli dialect, we have some peculiar Western forms in the language of Vaiṣṇava lyrical poetry: *e.g.*, তুহু «tuhū» *thou* (= Western Apabhraṇśa «tuhū», derived by Pischel from «*tva-kā-m», 'Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,' p. 296; but it may properly be an emphatic form, «tu» + particle «hū, hu», cf. Eastern Hindi and Bihārī, as well as Brajabuli, «hama-hū» *we also*, «saba-hū» *everybody*); তুয়া «tuā» *thy* (= literary i.e. early Maithilī «tua»: MIA. «tuva», Western Ap. «tuha»: OIA. «tava»); তুজ «tujhā» *thy* (Western Ap. «tujjhu», Second MIA. «tujjha»: < «*tuhyam» = OIA. «tubhyam», cf. «mahyam»); and besides, the extended base «tō-ha, tu-ha» is also much used through the example of Maithilī or Brajabuli (as well as Brajbhākhā), in Vaiṣṇava lyrics; *e.g.*, তোহে, তুহে, তোয় «tōhē, tuhē, tōy» accusative, locative and dative; তোহারি, তুহারি «tōhāri, tuhāri» genitive.

552. In the Magadhan speeches, we have the following developments of the old forms for the second personal pronoun, paralleling those for the first personal pronoun:

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Bengali	তুই tui	তুমি tumi (sg.)	তোরা, তোমরা tōrā, tōmrā
Assamese	tāi	tumi (pl.)	tā-hātē, tōmā-lōkē (hon. pl.)

	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural
Oriyā	tu	tumbhē (respectful sg.)	tumbhē-mānē (hon. pl.)
Magahi	(obsolete)	tū, tō (sg.)	tōh-anī tōh-ara-nī,
Maithili	tū (obsolete)	tō, tōh (sg.)	tō(h)-sabh, tōharā-sabh
Bhōjpuriyā	tō (archaic)	tū (sg.)	tōha-nī(-kā), tōh-ar-au
[Khaskurā	ta (sg.)	timi (pl.)	timi-haru]
[Hindōstāni	tū, taī	tum (pl.)	tum-lōg]

553. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Second Personal Pronoun :

S. -W. Bengali	West Rāḍha	Varendra
Nom. তুই tui, তুমি tumi —তোরে tōnnē, তোমারে tōmānnē	Nom. তুই tūi—তোরা tō-rā, তুমরা tumṣ-rā, তোমরা tōmṣ-rā	Nom. তুই tui— তমরাḥ tāmṣ-rāḥ
Gen. তর tā-rṣ—তমার tāmā-rṣ, তাদের tā-dērṣ, তোদের tōnnērṣ	Gen. তোঁর tō-rṣ—তোমার tōmā-rṣ, তোদের tō-dērṣ, তোঁরাদের tōrā-dērṣ, তোঁগের tō-gō-rṣ	Gen. তোঁর tō-rṣ— তম্হার tāmḥā-rṣ তুম্হার tumā-ghārṣ
North Bengali	West & S.-W. Vanga	East Vanga (Chittagong)
Nom. তুই tui—তুমরা tumṣ-rā	Nom. তয় tāy, তুমি tumi —তোরা tō-rā, তোমরা tōmṣ-rā	Nom. তুই tui, তুই [*] tui < tumi—তোরা tō-rā, তোঁরা tō-rā < tōmṣ-rā
Gen. তোঁর tō-rṣ—তম্হার tāmḥā-rṣ, তুম্হার tumā-rṣ, তুম্হার tumā-ghārṣ.	Gen. তোঁর tō-rṣ, তর tā-rṣ —তোঁরার tō-rā-rṣ, তোঁমার tōmā-rṣ, তোঁমরার tōmṣrā-rṣ, তোঁর-গো tō-rṣ-gō	Gen. তোঁর tō-rṣ—তোঁয়ার tōā-rṣ < tōmā-rṣ, etc.

[C] THE PRONOUN FOR THE THIRD PERSON.

The Pronoun for the Third Person (or) 'General Demonstrative': সে, তাহা nominative « sē », oblique « tā(hā) », etc.

554. The Typical Bengali forms as in the Standard Colloquial and the « sādhu-bhāṣā » are the following :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular.	Old Plural > Honorific Singular	New Plural > Ordinary	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	সে sē, [neuter তা(হা) tā(hā)]	তিনি tini; তেই tēhā, তিই tihā (archaic)	ত(হা)রা tā(hā)rā (+সব, সকল sabbā sākālā etc.) ; সে- সব sē+sabbā etc.	তা(হা)রা tā(hā)rā (+সব, সকল sabbā sākālā, etc.)
Oblique	তাহা tāhā-, তা tā-	তাহা tāhā-, তানা tānā-, তেনা tenā-, তা tā-	তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)- digā-, তাহাদের tā(hā)dēdā	তা(হা)দিগ tā(hā)- digā-, তা(হা)দের tā(hā)dēdā

555. The OIA. nominative of the pronoun for the third person (the base of which was « ta- ») was « sa, saḥ ». In Māgadhī Prakrit it became « sē », and the Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa form was in all likelihood « *śi », which seems to be preserved in the Assamese সি « si » (for শি « śi »), pronounced [xi] or [çi]. But in Bengali, and in Oṛiyā, and also in the Bihārī group, the pronoun occurs in the nominative as সে « sē (sē) » instead of the expected « *si (śi) ». The « -ē » vowel may be due to an extended form « *sa-ka-ḥ » (cf. ahakaṃ = aham) : which would give in Māgadhī « *śakē » > śagē > *śaē > *śai > sē » (cf. pp. 741-742, *supra*) ; or it may be due to the influence of the instrumental form « tē » (< tēna). The OIA. feminine « sā » seems to have continued (as « śā ») in Māgadhī down to the Apabhraṃśa period, when it fell into disuse, and the masculine came to be used for the feminine. Already during the Second MIA. stage, the masculine « sē » came to be employed for the neuter (like the neuter affix « -am > -aṃ » of the noun taking up the masculine « -ē < -aḥ » affix : *supra*, p. 622) (Pischel 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 423). In Bengali, as in other Magadhan, there is as a consequence no distinction of gender, « sē (sē) » being used for masculine, and feminine and also for neuter. For the neuter nominative, however, the form তা(হা) « tā(hā) » is

more common. It is really the oblique extended to the accusative and then to the nominative; the accusative employ we find in the Caryās: e.g., « tā dēkhi » *having seen that* (7), « tā śuni » *having heard that* (16).

556. The oblique singular তা(হা) « tā(hā)- » is really the genitive in « -ā, -āha » discussed above, § 502 (pp. 751-752). The genitival use « -ā, -āha » occurred in OB., as we can see from the Caryās. The oblique « tāh-ā » is by extension of « tāha » with the definitive « -ā » affix. By adding the usual affixes and post-positions, we have forms like genitive তাহর, তাহার, তাহের, তাক « tāhā-rā, tāhā-rā, tāh-ērā, tā-kā », accusative and locative (or new oblique) তাহে, তার « tāh-ē > tāyḍ », locative তাহাতে « tā(hā)-tē », instrumental তাহা-দিয়া, -দ্বারা « tā(hā)-diyā, -dwārā », etc.

557. The OIA. plural forms (masculine « tē », feminine « tāḥ » neuter « tāni ») seem to have continued down to Second MIA. (respectively as « tē; tāo; tāṇi, tāim »). But they have not been inherited in NIA. Already in the Second MIA. stage, the nominative forms « sē, śē » of the singular were extended to the plural, in Ardha-māgadhī and Māgadhī (Pischel, § 423). In OB. we find « tē » in Caryā 22: « jē sacarācara tiasa bhamanti, tē ajarāmara kimpī na honti » *those (Yōgis) who wander through all the world and also through heaven, they do not become in the least ageless and deathless: this « tē » may be a Sanskritism; but it can well be a nominative plural, derived from an instrumental « *tēhi, tēhi ».* A similar nominative « tē » occurs in Eastern Hindi and Western Hindi. This « tē » (or « tē » ?) nominative of Old Bengali seems to have lingered on till Early Middle Bengali, and then it was dropped from the speech, new forms taking its place: we have one instance in ŚKK., p. 313: গোপীকুলের তোমহে কৈলৈ অপমান....., তে সন্ধে চোরাদিল ধালী তোব কাক « gōpī-kulērā tōmhē kailē āpamānā, tē sāmḥē cōrāyilā bāśī tōrā Kānhā » *you have insulted the Gōpīs, they have stolen your flute, O Kṛṣṇa.*

The expected form of the OIA. « tē » in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa and in OB. would be « *ti », and in an emphatic position it might remain as « tē ». Side by side with « sē, tē », the instrumental and the genitive plural were undoubtedly used for the nominative in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa

and in OB. (*tēhi, *tāhi, *tēhī; *tāna[m], *tāhā; *tān-i), paralleling the usage for the noun.

558. MB. and NB. honorific singular forms come from the plural instrumental and genitive of Apabhraṃśa and OB. In MB., the honorific nominative is তেহ্, তিহ্ « tēhā, tihā », which palpably receives its « ē, i » vowel from the instrumental, and its nasalisation may be due to the influence of the genitive. It is not impossible, moreover, that the « -ē- » of the OIA. genitive « tēṣām » should have persisted through some dialectal undercurrent here. The forms তেহ্, তিহ্, or তেই (besides তেহৌ) « tēhā, tihā, tēha, tēhō » were continued down to the middle of the 19th century, in the « sādhū-bhāṣā ». The ŚKK. has registered তেহ্ « tēhē » is one place (p. 19), and তেহৌ « tēhō » in another (p. 67): in the ŚKK., the honorific sense is not strong, and we find that the ordinary সে « sē » is joined to তেহৌ « tēhō » merely as an emphatic form. (e.g., চৌদ চৌ যুগ আয়ু লঙ্কার রাবণ । তেহৌ সে মজিআ গেল শীতার কারণ ॥ « cāudā cāu jugā āyu Lāṅkāṛā Rāvaṇā, tēhō sē mājiā gelā Śītārā kāraṇā » *fourteen four-yugas his life, Rāvaṇa of Lāṅkā: even he went to perdition through the reason of Śītā*). The form now actually in use is তিনি « tini », both in the colloquial and in literature, which is not met with except in Late MB.: this « tini » is from an earlier colloquial form « *tēni » (cf. honorific oblique base তেনা « tēnā- », beside তা « tā », in the Standard Colloquial area: « ē » i » by Vowel Harmony), which looks like a blend of the genitive and instrumental. Assamese has preserved the old « tihā, tēhā » in the form of « tēo ».

The oblique তিহ্ « tihā- » is easily explained. The persistence of the « -h- » may be due to the influence in singular তাহা « tāhā- ». There has been a great deal of cross influence in the development of these forms. There are in the Standard Colloquial area the dialectal obliques তেনা « tēnā- » and তানি « tānā- » (the latter more of a 'folk' form), which retain the vocalism of the instrumental and genitive, and the full « -n- » of the nominative form « tini » and the genitive-oblique « tānā ». The genitival use of তানি « tānā » (< « tāṇa = tēṣām »: see *supra*, p. 306) is found in East Bengali: cf. also Oṛiyā « tāṅ-kā(rā) » (= « tēṣām-kara-, -kṛta »), and Maithilī « tan-i-k »,

Bhōjpurīyā « tinh- kē ». The full « -n », or nasalisation, from the genitive plural, came to be associated with the plural (and honorific) base, and hence we find in MB. the honorific genitive তাহান « tāhā-nā » (< tāha-), Early Oṛiyā « tāhā-nā ». Bengali তাঁ « tā- » can be either from « tāna », or it is merely a new formation by nasalising the singular « tā- = tāha ».

With the Bengali « tēhā-, tēnā-, tini, tā(hā)- » etc. are to be compared the Maithili « tan-ik », Magahi « tinh- », Bhōjpurīyā « tinh »; and Awadhī ten(h) », Bagheli « tenh », Chattisgarh « tin »; Western Hindi tin(h) » — plural or honorific forms, all with similar genitival « -n- ».

559. The old plural becoming singular honorific, new plurals were formed on the basis of their respective genitives in « -ra ». These came in use during the Early MB. period (see *supra*, pp. 734-736).

560. Early Bengali preserves relics of some of the older case forms. The instrumental « tēna > tē » is preserved in the sense of *therefore, consequently* in the ŚKK., as তে, তে « tē, tē » : e.g., p. 38, করলো বড় ব্রত আর জরমত, তে বা কুখিনী মোঞে « kārālō khaṇḍā-brātā āra jāramā-tā, tē bā duḥkhinī mōḥē » in my previous birth I did an unfulfilled penance, may be for that I am miserable (now); p. 218, বুলি তে আতি বতনে « buli tē āti jātanē » for that I say with great care; p. 367, বাপ নন্দদোষ মাঅ বশোদা, তে তুম্বী মামী আদ্বারে « bāpā Nandā-ghōṣā, māmā Yāsōdā, tē tumbī māmī āmbārē » (my) father is N., my mother Y., therefore you are my maternal nucle's wife; p. 359, গেছান বাণে ছেদিলে মদন বাণ, তে আর না ভোলো তোদ্বার বোবন « gēṣānā-bāṇē chēdilō Mādānā-bāṇā, tē āra nā bhōlō (=bhōlō) tōmhārā jāubānā » with the arrow of wisdom I have shattered the arrow of Love, therefore I do not forget myself through your youth. There is also the phrase তে কারণে « tē kāraṇē » = « tēna kāraṇēna » which occurs more than ten times; and an extension of « tē » occurs as তেঁএ, তেঁএ, « tēḍē, tēḍē » e.g., এবে তোকে দেখিএ রূপদে। তেঁএ মোর বাড়িল আশে « ēbē tōkē dēkhiē rūpāsē, tēḍē mōrā bāṛhilā āśē » I see thee now to be so beautiful, therefore my hope has increased (p. 45); দেই দধি দুধ দুত ভাওত আহএ। পসার সাজিতে তেঁএ কাহ ক জুআ « jēi dādhi dudhā ghṛtā bhāṇḍā-tā āchāē, pāsārā sājitē tēḍē Kānhu-kā jūāē » the curds, milk and ghee that remain in the pots, K. should make a display for sale with that (p. 179); and as তেঁউ « tē-ū » (< tēna + MIA.

hu = khalu) (p. 29). In later MB., this instrumental is very common as a conjunction, in the form তহি *tēi* > *therefore* (= *tēna* + *hi*). The form *tēi* > is archaic and poetic now, and তে কারণে, তে কারণ *tē-kārāṇē*, *tē-kārāṇā* > also occur in NB. poetry.

The locative in *-hī* >, *tahī* > (see *supra*, pp. 745-746) occurs in OB.: e.g., *tahī caḍi nācaī* > *they dance, mounted on that* (Caryā 10). Its use became obsolete as a locative in MB., where it was adopted as noun of place = *there*, to which the case affixes were added. The ŚKK. has যমুনার তীরে কদমতরু তলে তহি বসি কাহ বাএ বাশে *tāhī bāsi Kāmbā bāē bāśē* > *by the bank of Yamunā, under the Kadamba tree, sitting there K. plays on the bamboo flute* (p. 306), beside মৃগমদ কুচযুগ গগন মাঝার। তহিত নক্ষত্রগণ গজমুতীহার॥ *mṛgā-mādā kucā-yugā gāgānā-mājbhārā, tāhī-tā nākṣātrā-gāṇā gājā-mutī-hārā* > *your two breasts (smeared) with musk-paste is the vault of the sky, the necklace of elephant (big) pearls is the mass of stars thereon* (p. 154), where *tāhī-tā* > has a pleonastic locative *-tā* >. In ordinary MB., তহির, তহির *tāhī-rā, tāhī-rā* > are not rare, meaning both of *that place* and *his, its*. Oṛiyā also possess *tāhī-rā* > beside *tā(hā)-rā* > as genitive of *sē* >. In Early MB. and in Late MB., the form তথি, তথী *tāthi, tāthī* > *there* (< locative of MIA. *tattha* > = OIA. *tatra* >) is similarly used: তথির *tāthī-rā* > *of him*, তথিত *tāthi-tā* > *in him*, etc.

561. The distinction of gender is now lost in all Magadhan, but a feminine form for the third personal pronoun has been preserved in Assamese and in South-Eastern Bengali (Chittagong): and traces might still exist in the other dialects. Thus in Assamese beside the masculine *si* >, plural *si-hātē* >, there is a feminine *tāi, tāyē* >, plural *tāi-hātē* >; and Chittagongese shows a feminine তাই *tāi* > (plural *tāi-rā* >), beside the masculine হিতে, তে *hi-tē* (< **si* + *tē* = *sē* + *tē*), *tē* > (plural *hitē-rā, tārā* >: Basanta Kumar Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 112). This feminine *tāi* > (the nasalisation in the Chittagong *tāi* > is irregular, and might be through the infection from honorific forms) seems to be based on the Second MIA. instrumental, dative and genitive *tāē* > (< OIA. instrumental *tayā* >), occurring in Māgadhī as well as in other dialects (Pischel, § 425).

The absence of distinction of gender for the personal pronoun of the third person is a defect in the language, and there have been unsuccessful attempts to do away with this defect by employing the Sanskrit « sâ » for the feminine nominative, and the base « tasyā- », from the Skt. feminine genitive « tasyāḥ », for the feminine oblique : তস্যার « tasyā-rā » of her, তস্যাৰ্কে « tasyā-kē » to her, etc. In some 18th and 19th century documents the « tasyā- » oblique has been found¹ (Chandra-Śekhara Kālī, VSPd., Kārya-vivaraṇī for 1316, pp. 45, 46 ; and 'Hōmiōpyāthik Bhaṣajyābalīr Siddhi-prada Lakṣaṇa-cay,' Vol. I, 8th edition, Calcutta 1921, pp. 11 ff.)

562. Some Western (Śaurasēṇī) forms figure in OB. and in MB., especially in the Vaiṣṇava lyrics. (See *supra*, pp. 103, 115.) দে « sō » instead of the native স « sē » is found in the Caryās (e.g., 10, 22, 27, 33, 41) : it is the nominative, but is found as an accusative also, e.g., Caryā 21, « kariha sō niccala » make him motionless ; Caryā 45, « chēwaha sō taru » cut down that tree. This form is fairly common in Vaiṣṇava lyrics and is often a demonstrative adjective, as in OB. Thus « sō » is thrice as numerous as « sē » in the Caryās, a fact which is explicable through Śaurasēṇī literary influence as well as through the MS. being copied in Nepal. The genitive of « sō » in Western Apabhraṇśa has the forms « tassu, tasu » and « tāsu » (=tassa, tasya), beside « tahō ». In the Caryās we have « tasu » (instead of the native « tā, tāha, tāh-ēra »), as in « tasu aṅga » its limbs (27), « maṇa taru, pāñca indi tasu sāhā » the mind is a tree, the five senses are its branches (45). Maithilī of literature also possesses this form. In MB., Brajabulī as well as ordinary poetic Bengali, it occurs as তছ « tāchu », with « -ch- » for « -s- » (*ante*, pp. 474, 551).

¹ In Early NB. letters and documents, for feminine forms like দেবী, দাসী, শ্রীমতী 'dēbī, dāsī, Śrī-matī,' the genitive and other cases are on the basis of the Skt. genitive in '-yāḥ' : দেব্যার, দাস্যৰ্কে, শ্রীমত্যৰ্কে 'dēbyār, dāsyā-r, śrī-matyā-kō,' besides the regular 'dēbī-r, dāsī-kō, śrī-matī-kē' etc. A curious result of this practice has been that in Bengali epistolary and legal language, these '-yā' oblique forms have become established as nominatives, especially with names of widows, and in this way a distinction is made of widows from unmarried girls or women with husbands living.

563. Typical Dialectal Forms for the Third Personal Pronoun :

South-West Bengali

Nom. সে, তিন sē, tin—তারমেনে tārḍ-mēnē, তানমেনে tānḍ-mēnē, তান্নে tānnē, তাঁনে tānnē.
Gen. তার, তান tārḍ, tānḍ—তারমেনকার tārḍ-menḍ-kārḍ, তান্নেকার tānnē-kārḍ, তাঁনাকার tānnā-kārḍ.

West Rājha

Nom. সে তাই sē, tãi—তাহরা tãhã-rã, তাহারã tãhã-rã.
Gen. তাহার tãhã-rḍ—তাহারদের tãhãrḍ-dērḍ.
(The Remote Demonstrative is also commonly employed)

North Bengali (Rājbañśī)

Nom. সে, তাঁ, তাঁয়, তানি sē, tã, tãy, tãni—তাম(া)রা tām(ā)-rã.
Gen. তার, তাহে, তামার tã-rḍ, tã-r-hē, tãmã-rḍ—তামার tãmã-rḍ, তামরার tãmḍrārḍ.

East Vanga (Sylhet, Kachar)

Nom. হে, হিনি hē, hini—হেরা, হেনরা hē-rã, hēnḍ-rã.
Gen. হের, হেনার hē-rḍ, hēnã-rḍ—হেরগো hē-rḍ-gō, হেইরার hēi-ārḍ, হেনারগো hēnã-rḍ-gō.

West Vanga

(Dacca, Maimansingh)

Nom. সে, তাইন, তিনি sē, tãin, tini—তারা, তানরা, তাহানরা tã-rã, tã(hã)n-rã.
Gen. তার, তান, তাহান tã-rḍ, tãnḍ, tãhã-nḍ—তারার tã-rã-rḍ, তাগো tã-gō, তানরার tãnḍ-rã-rḍ.
(The Remote Demonstrative is employed in Haijong)

South Vanga (Bakharganj)

Nom. হে, তাইন, hē, tãin—হেরা, তারã hē-rã, tã-rã.
Gen. হের, তার hē-rḍ, tã-rḍ—হেরার, hē-rã-rḍ, তারার tã-rã-rḍ.

S. E. Vanga (Chittagong)

Nom. হিতে, হেতিন, তে hi-tē, hē-tin, tē ; (fem.) তাই tãi—তারã, হিতেরã tã-rã, hi-tē-rã, তাইরা tãi-rã.
Gen. হেতার, তার, তান hē-tã-rḍ, tã-rḍ, tãnḍ, তাইর tãi-rḍ—তারার tã-rã-rḍ, তানার tãnã-rḍ, তাইরার tãi-rã-rḍ.

S.-W. Bengali has the characteristic «-mēnḍ» affix for the plural contracted to «-n-». The West Rājha তাই «tāi» may originally have been the feminine form noted in p. 825. North Bengali uses the base তি «tāi» (beside a fuller তানি «tāni») for the nominative; and the form তামার «tāmārḍ», plural তাম(র)রা «tām(ā)rā» are honorific, with «-m-» for «-n-» or «-h-» of other forms of Bengali — a phonetic peculiarity which characterises this dialect: as early as c. 1555 A.C., in a letter from the Kōc king Nara-Nārāyaṇa of North Bengal to the Ahom king Su-khām-phā, we find ইমারাক পাঠাইতেছি «imā-rā-kḍ (= ibā-digā-kḍ) pāṭhāitē-chi» *I am sending them*, তামার মুখে «tāmḍ-ra-rḍ (= tāhā-digērḍ) mukhē» *from their mouth* (Report of the Third North Bengal Literary Conference, p. 37; VSP., II, p. 1672).

The use of the «-rā» plural for the oblique as well is noticeable in the North and East Bengali dialects. As the forms «imārā-kḍ» and «tāmārārḍ» mentioned above show, such oblique use was established by the 16th century.

The nominative «sē» becomes «hē» in many of the East Bengali dialects; and in South Vanga, «hē» changes «tini» to «*sini > hini», «tēnā-rḍ» to «*sēnārḍ > hēnārḍ»; and «sē > hē» is used for the oblique as well: e.g., East Vanga «sē-rḍ > hērḍ» *his*, «sē-rā > hērā» *they*, «sē-rārḍ > hērārḍ» *their*. The Assamese accusative «siyē» [xie, çie] shows a similar though restricted use of the nominative base for an oblique case.

The Chittagongese nominative «tē» seems to be due to the influence of the oblique base in «ta-». A peculiarity of this dialect (and of S.-E. Vanga generally) consists in the double forms «hi-tē, hē-tin = sē + tē, sē + tini».

In the Mayang dialect, the base «tā» is used for the nominative (genitive «tā-rḍ» singular, plural nominative «tānō», plural genitive «tānō-rḍ»).

564. The nominative সে «sē», emphatic সেই < সেহি «sei < sē-hi», is used as a demonstrative adjective, = *that*, for all genders. A noun

of multitude agglutinated to « sē, sēi » indicates the plural. The qualified word takes the case inflections, *e.g.*, সে লোক, সেই লোক « sē, sēi lōkḥ » *that man*, সেই-সকল লোকের « sēi-sākālḥ lōkērḥ » *of those men*, etc.

[D] THE PROXIMATE OR NEAR DEMONSTRATIVE.

565. The typical Bengali forms in the Standard Literary and Colloquial are :

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural= Honorific
Nominative	এ ē (earlier এহা ēhā), neuter ইহা ihā	এই ēhā, ইহী ihā, ইনি ini	এরা ērā, ইহারা ihārā (এসব, এগুলো ē-sābḥ, ē-gulā)	এঁরা, এঁরাৱা ণাঁ(ā)rā, এনারা ēnārā, ইহাঁরা ihārā
Oblique	এ, ইহা ē-, ihā- (earlier এহা ēhā)	এঁ, এঁরা, এনা ণাঁ- ēā-, ēnā-, ইহী ihā-	এদিগ ēdigā-, এদের ēdēr-, ইহাদিগ, দেৱ ihādigā-, -dērḥ	এঁ-, এঁ(রা) দিগ, দেৱ ē(ā)digā-, -dērā, এনাঁদের ēnāḍērḥ, ইহাঁদিগ, -দেৱ ihāḍigā-, -dērḥ

566. In Vedic and Sanskrit there are two pronouns to indicate the near demonstrative = *this, this here*: [i] the pronoun « ē-ta- », (nom. sg. masculine « ē-śah », feminine « ē-śā », neuter « ē-tad ») which is a combination of a base « ē- » (= Avestan « aē- », < Indo-Iranian « *ai- » < Indo-European « *ei-, *oi- ») *plus* the third personal bases « *to- », (« *so- »); and [ii] the composite pronoun which is in the nom. sg. masculine « ayam », feminine « iyam », neuter « idam », and which is made up of the four defective pronominal bases: « a- » (as in Sanskrit « a-smāi, a-sya, a-syāi; ā-bhyaḥ, ā-sām », etc.), « an- » (as in « an-ēna,

an-ayōḥ »), « i- » (« i-y-am, i-d-am »; in *guṇa* forms « *ai-, ē- », as in « ay-am », Vedic « ēnā = *ai-nā, ayā = *ai-ā », ēbhiḥ, ē-śām, ē-śu = *ai-bhis, *ai-śām, *ai-śu », etc.), and « im- » (as in « im-am, im-ām, im-āḥ, im-ān » etc.). In OIA. dialects other than those which formed the basis of the literary speeches (Vedic and Sanskrit), it is not impossible that each of these bases, namely, « a-, an-, i- (ai- > ē-, ay-), im- » existed in their entire declensions.

The basis or root form of the Bengali proximate demonstrative is « ē- », dialectally « i-, ī- »: the affix « -ha » of the oblique is genitival, and the nasalised forms, or forms in « -n- », were originally plural genitives. The older form for the nominative seems to be « ē ». The Caryās know « ē » (e.g., Caryā 6, « ē bana cehāḍi » *abandoning this forest*; 28, « ē bana hiṇḍai » *wanders in this forest*; 33 « ē tailōe » *in this threefold universe*; 39, « ē jaga » *this world*), beside « ēha » (Caryā 43, « ēha sahāva » *this nature*), and « ēhu » (Caryā 22, « ja ēhu jaati » for « *jē ēhu jugati »: cf. Comm., « ē-ā hi yuktiḥ »). The eMB. of the ŚKK. also shows « ē », in the forms like এ, এআ, এহা, এই, এহি, এসি, এহাএ, এহাক, এহাত, এহার, এহো « ē, ēā, ēhā, ēi, ēhi, ē-si, ēhā-ē, ēhā-kā, ēhā-tā, ēhā-rā, ēhō » occurring some four score of times, while a solitary « i- » form occurs in ইহার « ihārā ». In the NB. Standard Colloquial « ē » also is the word, « ihā » belonging to the literary language and to the dialects.

The source of the Bengali « ē » would thus seem to be the OIA. base « ēta- ». The *guṇa* form of the defective pronoun « i- », as « *ai- > ay-, ē- » can of course be equally the source of a NIA. « ē ». But MIA. remains do not register a fully declined « i- » demonstrative: Aśōkan Prakrits and Pali both show that the base « im- » was the one most widely current in the First MIA. period, with the simple « i- » and « a- » bases considerably restricted in use. The same thing is noticeable in Second MIA. as well. The « i-, im- » bases seem to have continued in the Western Apabhraṃśa of literature, specially in the form « āya- », beside « ēya-, ēa- = « ēta- ». In the Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, however, it seems that only the base « ēta- > ēa- » (genitive « ētasya > *ēaha ») was current,

which gave the Bengali « ē, (ēhā) ». The base « ima- » of MIA. is not represented in NIA. in which its expected development would be « *iŵa- ».

Saurasēnī Apabhraṇṣa as written in Eastern India (in the Buddhist Dōhās shows numerous instances of the nominative « ēhu » (= ēṣah). What exactly was the nominative of the « ēta- » base in Māgadhi Apabhraṇṣa cannot be determined. The Māgadhi Prakrit forms are « ēśē, ēśā, ē(d)am ». The « -ś- » apparently dropped through influence of the neuter and of the oblique. The genitive « ēha » was strengthened to « ēhā » in Early MB. The genitive plural « ētānām (= ētēsām) > ēāṇa(m) » is the source of oblique honorific bases « ēnā-, ēhā-, ē- » etc. The NB. honorific nominative ইনি « ini » presents a parallel case with তিনি « tini » (p. 823): Early Bengali employed ইহ, ইহো, এহো « ihā, ihō, ehō », which we occasionally find written in MSS. as ক্রিহ, ক্রিহো, কেহো « űihā, űihō, űēhō ».

The alternation of « i, ē » is a commonplace thing in NIA. phonology. The « i » forms developed in Bengali quite early: the solitary ইহার « ihā-rā » in the ŚKK. shows that it goes back to the 14th century at least, and ইহার, ইহারে, ইহারে « ihā-rā, ihā-rē, ihā-kē » etc. are common enough in MB. The Late MB. prose preferred these « i- » forms, whence the NB. « sādhu-bhāṣā » took them up. Oṛiyā preserves the earlier broader vowel, like Standard Colloquial Bengali: « ē, ēhā, ēhi ». In MB. and dialectal Bengali we find a form ইহান « ihān », honorific genitive singular, = « ihā » + « -na » of the plural. In Assamese we have singular nominative « i », oblique « iyā- », plural « i-hāt- »: the honorific is « ēo » = MB. « ēhā »; and there is a feminine form in Assamese, « ēi », corresponding to « tāi » *she* (*supra*, p. 825), which seems to be based on the MIA. feminine genitive « ētāē, *ēdāē, *ēāē », agreeing with « tāē » for « tasyāḥ ».

The Bihārī dialects show « I, i » for the nominative, and « ēh-, ē-, ēhi- » for the oblique; and corresponding to « ēhā-, ihā- » of Bengali are to be found in Maithilī « hina-k < *inha-ka » (honorific oblique), and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā « inh- » (plural base).

567. The OIA. « ēta- » base is found to be represented in most other NIA. Typical forms are given below :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	I, yū (=ēhū)	in, ē	ē-, ēh-, ēhi-, yāhi-	in-
Hindōstānī	yah, yēh, yih (< *ēaha)	same as Singular	is-	in-, inh-
Brajbhākhā	yah, yih (< *ēaha)	yē, yaū	is-, yā- (= *ēaha)	ini-, in-, inhaū-
Panjābī (Eastern)	ih, ēh	ih, ēh	ēs-, is-, ih-	ēh-, inh-
Lahndī	ē, ēh, ī	ē, ēh, nēh, in, ī, ih	is-, ih-, ī-	inhā-, inhē-
Sindhī	hī, hē, hīu, hīa	hī, hē	hina-	hine-, hinane-
Rājasthānī	yō, yā (ō, ā)	yai, yē, (ē, āī)	ai-, in(i)-, ī-, aṇi-	inā-, aṇā-, in-, yā-, ā-
Gujarātī	ē	ēō	ē-	ēō-
Marāṭhī	hā [m.], hī [f.], hē [n.]	hē, hyā, hī	hyā- (yā-), hī-(ī-)	hyā- (yā-)
Khaskurā	yō	ina, in(i)	yes-, yas-	ina-, in(i)-

Of the above forms, the oblique singular in « -s- », as in Western Hindi (Hindōstānī, Brajbhākhā), Panjābī and Lahndī, as well as in Khaskurā (and the Western Pabāṛī dialects), is based on the OIA. « ētasya » (genitive of the « ēta- » base), which seems to have become « *ētissa » in First MIA. (cf. « ētisa » in Aśōkan the Shahbazgarhi: a similar change of the original vowel to « -i- » we note in the instrumental « *ētina < ētēna », which figures in the Second MIA., Māgadhi and Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī, as

« ēdinā » and « ēinā » respectively): « *ētissa < *edissa > *ēissa » would be the development in Later MIA. It is quite likely that like « kissa, kiśśa, kīsa » = OIA. « kasya » which from the Early MIA. period was specialised from its genitive employ, and became almost an independent form (cf. Bengali কিসে, কিসের 'kisē, kisē-rā' > *by what, of what*: see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'), « *ēissa » also was specialised, first as an ablative, and then as an oblique. This « *ēissa » could easily be the source of the NIA. « is-, ēs-, yes-, yas- » etc. In East Bengali (Dacca) when one is at a loss for a word the expletive ইসে « isē » is frequently used (= *namely, this er, what*): this « isē » seems to be the equivalent of the W. Hindi « is- » in Bengali (cf. the similar use of « ēthi » in Bhojpuriyā: p. 834). The normal genitive form in « -ha » gave the oblique in the other NIA. dialects, and in many cases this oblique was shifted to the nominative. The nominative plural « yai, yē, ē », as in Western Hindi, in Rājasthānī and in Panjābī, possibly represents the instrumental « *ēēhi = ētēhim = ētāih ». In Gujarātī « ē » has taken up the sense of the remote demonstrative, and « -ō » is its normalised plural affix. The nasal « ŋ » (or nasalisation of the vowel derived from the nasal) in the Rājasthānī oblique singular comes from the OIA. pronominal base « ēna- » *he, she, it*, which was continued in MIA. (Pischel, § 431); but it is not preserved elsewhere in NIA. In the Apabhraṇśa source of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, the « ēta- » and « ēna- » bases were merged into this demonstrative (Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR,' § 89). The Sindhī oblique *e.g.*, « hina » is probably similarly to be explained. The prothetic « h- » in Sindhī is peculiar, but it may be by metathesis, from the genitive oblique « *ēaba > *ēha > hē, hī »: « u, a » are recent masculine and feminine affixes. The Marāṭhī forms present some obscurities (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 162, 208): but can it be that in the formation of Marāṭhī « hā » etc. there was a blending in Mahārāṣṭrī Apabhraṇśa of forms like « ēha- » (= ēśah, ētasya) and « āa-, āya- » (= ayam), such as we find in the Western Apabhraṇśa? Gujarātī also has « ā » *this*, which is derived from « āya-, āa- » as found in Jaina Apabhraṇśa of the West, = Second MIA. « aya- » < OIA. nom. masc. « ayam ».

Sinhalese has the bases « ū, ē (ඊ) » for the third personal pronoun : of these, « ū » corresponds to the Remote Demonstrative of Bengali, and is cognate with it (see *infra*), and « ē (ඊ) » is traced by Geiger to « ayam » of MIA. The proper demonstrative bases of Sinhalese are « ma- » *this*, which is derived ultimately from the OIA. and MIA. « ima- », and « ara » *that*, representing the OIA. stem « āra- » *far* ('Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 66, 67).

568. The differences in gender have not been inherited in NIA. In Bengali and other Magadhan, a possible instrumental « *ēṭi, *ē » (= ēṭēna) seems to have merged into the nominative and oblique, and also a possible plural instrumental > nominative, such as we find, for instance, in the Brajbhākhā « yai, ē, yā ». An expected locative in OB. and MB. would be « ēhi, ēhi » : this seems to occur in NB. as এই « ēi », as in এই যে « ēi jē » *here it is*, এইখানে « ēi khānē » *here*, এই হেথায় « ēi hēthāy » *here at this place*, etc.

Corresponding to the form তথি « tāthi », OB. seemed to have possessed « *ēthi ». We have « ēthi » in Oṛiyā, in the oblique, as an equivalent of « ēhā » ; and « ēthi » occurs in Bhōjpuriyā as an expletive like ইসে « isē » of dialectal Bengali. Connected with this possible OB. « *ēthi » we have the form ইথে « ithē » *in this* in MB. (from the ŚKK. downwards).

569. Dialectal Forms for this pronoun agree in general with those for the Third Personal pronoun.

S.-W. Bengali has nominative এউ « ēu », really an emphatic form, = « ē + hu ». The expected plural forms of the type of « ē(u)nē, ē(u)mēṇḍ-kārḍ, ē(u)nē-kārḍ » do not feature in the LSI.

West Rāḍha agrees with the Standard Colloquial in having এ « ē », but the vulgar dialect has a preference for ই, ঐ, « i, ī », owing to contiguity with Bihārī ; and the full forms ইহার, ইহাকে, ইহারদের, ইহাদিগে « ihā-rḍ, ihā-kē, ihā-rḍ-dērḍ, ihādigē » etc. occur in it.

In North Bengali, ই « i » as well as এই, এও « ēi, ēo » figure for the singular, and ইমরা, ইমরাক, ইমরার « imṛā, imṛā-kḍ, imṛā-rḍ » etc. for the plural, corresponding to তামরা « tāmrā » etc. (p. 828).

In East Bengali, we have এ < ē > in the singular, plural এরা < ē-rā >, genitive plural এরাঁর এরাঁরো < ērārā, ērā-rō >, and ইনি < ini > is singular, with plural এরাঁনরা, এরাঁনার < ēānā-rā, ēnā-rā-rā > etc. for the honorific. The full < -n > rather than the nasalisation is preferred.

570. Like সে, সেই < sē, sēi >, এ < ē >, with its emphatic এই < ēi < ēhi > is used as a demonstrative adjective.

[E] THE REMOTE OR FAR DEMONSTRATIVE ও, উহা < ō, uhā >.

571. The forms in Bengali are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural	New Plural from Singular	Double Plural from Old Plural
Nominative	ও ō (earlier ওহা ōhā)[neuter উহা uhā]	উনি uni (earlier উই uhā, ওই ōhā)	ওরা ōrā, উহারা uhārā (ওসব, ওগুলি ō-sābā, ō-gulā >	ওরা ōrā, ওনারা ōnārā, উহারা uhārā
Oblique	ও-ō, ওহা ōhā- উহা uhā-	ওঁ-ō (ওহা ōhā-), ওনা ōnā, উই uhā-	ওদিগ ōdigā-, ওদের ōdērā, উহাদিগ uhādigā, etc.	ওদিগ, -দের ō-digā, -dērā, ওনা-দের ōnādērā, উই-দিগ uhādigā, etc.

572. In Indo-Iranian, there were the following demonstrative bases which gave the remote demonstrative in the Indic and Iranic languages: [i] a base < *ava- > (= Indo-European < *owo- >: Old Church Slav < ovŭ >), giving the Iranian pronoun < ava > *that* as in Old Persian and Avestan (which has become < ō, ū > in New Persian = *he, that*, as opposed to < ē, i > *this* < Old Pers. < ai-ta- > = Skt. < ē-ta- >, and < in > *this* = Skt. < ē-na- >). In Indo-Aryan, this base seems to have been current dialectally, although in the Rig-Veda alone it is preserved only in the genitive and locative dual form < avōh >; [ii] a base < am-ū (am-ŭ), am-i > which is characteristic of Vedic and Sanskrit. It is obscure in origin, and seems to be an extension of < a-m >, the accusative of the simple pronominal base < ā- > (= Indo-European < *ē, *ō >), with < u > and < i > particles,

into « am-u-, am-I- » which was established as a pronoun (cf. Vedic « tam-u, idam-u; also cf. « imam » < « im », accusative of a pronoun « i », plus particle « -am ».) This base « amu, amī » is not found outside India. [iii] For the nominative masculine and feminine, Indo-Iranian had the forms « * sā-u, * sâ-u », a combination of the third personal nominative pronouns « sā, sâ » plus the particle « -u », beside a neuter « tad- u ». (These are found in the Old Greek as « ho-u-, *hā-u-, * tod-u- < tou- » as in « hou-tos, hau-tē, tou-to ».) The masculine « * sā-u » and the feminine « * sâ-u » apparently were used one for the other. In Iranian these became « *hā-u, *hā-u », and Old Persian generalised the masculine (as « hauv ») for both genders, and Avestan the feminine « hāu ». In Indo-Aryan also, the feminine form was taken up for both the genders; and there was prothesis of the pronominal base « ā- », giving « ā-sā-u ». (The proper masculine form from Indo-Iranian « * (ā-)sā-u » would have been « * asō » in Sanskrit.) For the neuter, a new formation « ad-as » (= neuter pronominal « a-d », cf. « ta-d, ya-d » etc., and a suffix « -as ») was created in OIA.

Leaving aside the nominative « asāu, adas », it is clear that in OIA. « amū-, amū-, amī- » formed the base for demonstrative, with a possible « ava- » base which is not noticed in Vedic and Skt. except in the dual form « avōḥ ».

The base of this pronoun in Bengali is « ō, ōhā », and not « u », which is later, and dialectal (cf. the case of « ē, ēha » and « I » of the near demonstrative). The ŚKK., however, shows « ō » only in the genitive « ōhā-rā » (twice), and it is « ū, u » in the nominative (thrice). The West Rāḍha dialect even now prefers « u » to « ō ». There is no instance of this pronoun in the Carylās. The ordinary demonstrative « sē, tāhā » seems to have been more popular than the « ō (u) » demonstrative in OB. and MB. This was certainly the case in some other forms of Magadhan, e.g., Assamese and Ōriyā, which use « sē, sēi » (in Assamese = [xi, xei]) and « sēhi », and do not possess the « ō » form. In the case of some of the pronominal derivatives, Bengali, too, prefers the bases « sē-, tā- » to « ō, ō > ā »: thus, সেখান « sē-khāṇḍ » beside ওখান « ō-khāṇḍ » there, NB. তবে

« tābē » rather than MB. अतः « ābē » *then*. In the Śaurasēnī Apabhraṁśa, however, as well as in the Avahaṭṭha of the 'Prākṛta-Paṅgala' and of Vidyāpati and others (cf. p. 91), « ō » is found: *e.g.*, Hēma-candra (verse 45, under Apabhraṁśa) « jāī pucchahu ghara vaḍḍāī, tō vaḍḍā ghara ōi » *if thou askest about big houses, then big houses are there* (« ōi » = « *avē », locative of « *ava »: Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 432); verse 97, « ō gōrī-muha-nijjiaū baddali lukku mianku » *that moon, more beautiful than even Gaurī's face, is hid in the cloud*; 'Prākṛta Paṅgala' (ed. Bib. Ind.), p. 139, « ō bakkala, ō pasu, ō pāsāṇa »; p. 348, « saṣī ō » (= saṣī saḥ); Vidyāpati (Kīrtti-latā) — « bāla-canda, Vijjāvaī-bhāsā, duhū nahī laggaī dujjaṇa-hāsā: ō Paramēsara-Hara-sira sōhaī, i niccaya nāra-maṇa mōhaī » *the scorn of bad men cannot touch these two — the young moon and Vidyāpati's language: that adorns the crest of the Supreme Deity Hara, this certainly pleases the mind of gallants*; etc. In the Apabhraṁśa which is connected with Gujarāṭī, as in the Jaina writers, the « ō » demonstrative does not occur: neither is it found in Marāṭhī.

The source of NIA. « ō » (and its variants in the different languages, as below) would seem to be the OIA. base « *ava », which looks like having been current in the spoken dialects, although ignored by the literary speeches—Vedic, Sanskrit, Pali and the various Prakrits—and came to its own only in Late MIA. literature through occurrence in the popular poetry in Apabhraṁśa. The base « amu- » is quite popular in Pali, it is common enough in Second MIA.: its development in Late MIA. and NIA. would have been « *aūu-, *aū- »: this may have existed in Late MIA., but it gave place to the colloquial « *ava- > ō- ». The « ava, ō » pronoun has always been a living one in Iranian, and it occurs in Dardic (*e.g.*, Šinā): it can well have been a living one in some OIA. and MIA. dialects.

The oblique, honorific and secondary plural forms run parallel to those for « ē », and there is the alteration between « ō, ū (u) » similar to that between « ē, i (i) ». In the Bihārī dialects, « ū, ũ » are the nominative, and « ōh-, ō-, uh- » are found for the oblique: and corresponding to the honorific « uni, ubā- » etc. of Bengali, Maithilī has « huna-k < *unha-ka », and Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā have « unh- ».

573. The «ava-» base is thus represented in some of the other NIA. speeches :

	Nominative		Oblique	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
Awadhī	ū, wai	on, un, ō	ō-, ohī-, ōh-, wahi-	on-, un-
Hindōstānī	wah, wōh, wuh	wē	us-	un-
Brajbhāṣhā	wab, wuh, wō	wē, wai	wis-, wāhi-, wā-	un(i)-, win(i)-, unhaū-(winhaū-)
Panjābī	uh, ōh	uh, ōh	us-, uh-, ōs-	ōh-, unh-
Lahndī	ō, ū, ūh	ū, ū, ō, ōh, ūhē	us-, uh-, ū-	unhā-, unhē-
Sindhī	hū, hū, huā	hū, hō, hōē	huna-	hune-, hunane-
Rājasthānī	wō, u, wōh, wā	wāī, vī, wai	wai-, ū-, un(i)-, wāī-	un-, unā-, wāī-, wā-
Khaskurā	u	una, unī, un	us-	una-, unī-, un-

The oblique singular «-s-» forms of Western Hindī, Panjābī and Lahndī, and Pabārī (Khaskurā), are apparently based on the old genitive «*avasya» > MIA. «*avussa», paralleling «ētasya» > «ētissa», «kasya» > «kissa». The plural nominatives, Western Hindī «wē», Lahndī «uhē», Rājasthānī «wāī, vī», would be from an instrumental nominative plural, «*avahi, hī» > «*avēbhiḥ». The «-ṇ-, -n-» in the Rājasthānī and Sindhī singular oblique would appear to be by the analogy of the Near Demonstrative. Gujarātī and Marāṭhī do not possess a form corresponding to this «*ava-» > «ō, ū». Sinhalese has «u», equally derived from «ava» (Geiger : see *supra*, p. 834).

574. There is a NB. locative adverb ཨོ ཨོ «ōi» > *there*, which represents either a Māgādhī Apabhraṇśa «*ōi» > «*avē» as in Hēma-candra, *supra*, p. 837), or the locative in «-hi» (*ōhi = OIA. ava + -dhi). ཨོ ཨོ «ōi» is

commonly written অই < ai >, but that does not alter its < ō > pronunciation. There is no < -thi > form in Bengali as a substitute for the oblique (cf. তথি, ইথে < tāthi, ithē >, *supra*, pp. 825, 834), which we see in the Bihārī dialects (e.g., Bhōjpuriyā < ōtthu, ōthuā > *that*, Maithilī < uthi, uthi >).

575. Dialectal forms for < ō, u > run parallel to those for < ē, i >, with only substitution of the back vowels proper to this pronoun, and it is unnecessary to describe them. In many of the dialects, for instance in parts of West Rāḍha as well as E. Bengal, as a characteristic phonetic habit, অ < ā > is substituted for ও < ō >.

576. The emphatic ওই < ōi > < ওহি < ōhi > (frequently written অই < ai >) = *that, that there*, is used as a demonstrative adjective.

577. There is a superficial resemblance between the NIA. demonstrative bases and those of Dravidian, which has the bases < i- > for the proximate, < a- > for the remote and a less common < u- > for the intermediate demonstrative (or < iv-, av-, uv- >: C. P. Venkatarama Ayyar, 'Madras University Dravidic Studies,' I, 1919). But that resemblance is only accidental: the NIA. forms can be easily traced back to OIA., and Dravidian influence here is extremely problematic. The Kōl demonstrative pronouns are more complicated in their construction and employment (cf. Santali, in LSI, IV, pp. 43-44), and here the question of influence is even more unlikely. The question of Tibeto-Burman influence seems to be still more remote.

[D] THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

578. The forms are—

	Singular		Plural	
	Old Singular	Old Plural Honorific	New Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	যে jē [neuter বা(হা) jā(hā)]	জেই jēhā, জিই jihā, যিনি jini	বা(হা)রা jā(hā)rā	বা(হা)রা jā(hā)rā
Oblique	বা(হা) jā(hā)-	বা(হা) jā(hā)-, যেনা jēnā-	বা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)- digā-, বা(হা)দের jā(hā)dērd-	বা(হা)দিগ jā(hā)- digā-, বা(হা)দের jā(hā)dērd-

The pronoun is written with य < y = j > in NB., but in OB. and MB. ज < j > was preferred, although य was also used in MB. through Skt. influence (the OIA. source of the word in Skt. < ya- > being well-known).

579. The source of this pronoun is the OIA. relative < ya- >. The nominative ज < jē > = Māgadhi < yē >, OIA. < yaḥ >, has developed like < sē > from < sa, saḥ >: Assamese has < ji > [zi]. A plural nominative < jē > (< *yahi = *yēhi >, MIA. instrumental plural: cf. W. Hindi < jē > plural of < jō >) may have merged into the singular. The honorific is based on the plural genitive < yāna(m), yāṇa(m) > = < yēṣām >: the < ē, i > vocalism in जेह, जिह, जिनि < jēhā, jihā, jini > may be due to the nominative. The oblique is the strengthened form of a genitive < jāha >. In Assamese, the neuter oblique has the < i > vowel, being based on the nominative (masc. nom. < ji >, oblique < jā- >: neuter nom. < ji >, oblique < ji-hā >).

Oṛiyā and Bihārī in the main agree with Bengali: thus—

	Old Singular	Old Plural = Honorific	New Plural
Oṛiyā	jē, jāhā-	jēū, jāhā-	jē-mānē
Maithilī	jē, jāhi, ja-	jani-k (genitive)	jē-sabbh
Magahī	jē (jaun), jēh-	jinh- (oblique pl.)	jinh-ak-an-i
Bhōjpuriyā	jē (jawan, jaun), jēh-	jinh-(oblique pl.)	jinh-kā

Eastern Hindī (e.g., Awadhī, Chattis-garhī) shows < jē > in the nominative, representing the vocalism of Ardha-Māgadhi. The form < jaun > (cf. < taun > for the 3rd personal pronoun) agrees with < kaun > (see *infra*, under 'Interrogative'). The OIA. < ya- > is preserved in other NIA., excepting Sinhalese, which has adopted the Dravidian device of employing adjectival relative participles instead of the relative pronoun, and this pronoun has consequently dropped off.

580. OB. forms :

Nominative : < jē jē āilā tē tē gēlā > *those who came went away* (Caryā 7) ; < jē jē gēlā > *he who (or those who) went* (Caryā 15) ; < ja ēhu jaati > (= < *jē ēhu jugati >, following the Commentary : Caryā 26) : < jē bham-anti > (plural, < *jahi, *yēbhiḥ > : Caryā 22) ;

Accusative: « jā ēthu cāhāma » (the printed text has « vāhāma » : cf. Commentary, « yam paśyāmy atra » : Caryā 21) : « jā lai acchama » (Comm. = « gṛhitvā tiṣṭhāmi » : Caryā 29) ;

Instrumental: « jē ajarāmara hōi » (Caryā 3) ; « jēna (archaic) tuṭaḥ avaṇā-gavaṇā » (Comm. = « tēna yātāyātaṃ truṭyati » : Caryā 21) ;

Genitive: « jā, jāhēra » (see *supra*, p. 752) ;

Locative: « jahi » (Caryā 31).

Besides, there are numerous (some dozen) instances of the Western Ap. nominative « jō » in the Caryās, and one or two instances of the corresponding Western genitive « jāsu » (in one case, as « jasu » in Caryā 40, it is used for the locative). This « jō » figures in Brajabuli poetry, and « jāsu, jasu » occur there as बहू « jāchu » (see *supra*, pp. 473-474).

The locative « jahi » is used as the oblique base in MB., esp. in the genitive, e.g., बहिर « jābirā » : cf. Oṛiyā neuter « jābī » = masculine and feminine « jā(hā) ». Corresponding to « tāthi » (see p. 825), MB. has बधि « jāthi », as in locative बधित « jāthi-tā », genitive बधिर « jāthi-rā » (see *supra*, p. 297).

581. The dialectal forms correspond to those for the demonstratives. The relative, with its emphatic form बहे « jēi (< jēhi) », is used as an adjective.

[G] THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

582. The following are the forms for the masculine and feminine :

	Old Singular	Old Plural > Honorific	Old Plural	Double Plural = Honorific
Nominative	के kē [adj. कोन् kōṇḍ]	कहै kehā, किनि kini	का(हा)रा kā- (hā)-rā	का(हा)रा kā(hā)-rā
Oblique	का(हा) kā(hā)-	का(हा) kā(hā)-	का(हा)दिग kā- (hā)digā-, का(हा)देर kā(hā)dērā	का(हा)दिग kā(hā)- digā-, का(हा)देर kā(hā)dērā- (केनादेर kēnādērā)

The neuter has a separate form :

Singular Nominative কি, কী ki, kī (adj. = কোন্ kōṇḍ) ;

Oblique কি ki, কিসে kisē (from base < kīsa- >) ;

Genitive কিসের kisēṛḍ ;

Plural : কিসব, কিসকল, কোন্-গুলি ki-sābḍ, ki-sākālḍ, kōṇḍ-gulā, etc.

583. The nominative কে < kē > is the form which characterises all Eastern speeches, Eastern Hindī included. Assamese also shows < kē > instead of the expected *ki > < Māgadhi < kē >, and Oṛiyā also has < kē >. The neuter < ki >, from common OIA. < kim > (not < kad >, corresponding to < tad, ētad, yad >), is a characteristic form, and this apparently brought about the introduction of < kē > for the masculine.

কোন্ < kōṇḍ > was originally indefinite, and in its emphatic form কোন, কোনো, কোনও < kōṇā, kōṇō, kōṇāō < kōṇā-hō > the indefinite sense still survives. The pronoun is found as < kaṇḍ, kōṇ, kaun, kōṇ > in most NIA., and has its parallel in the other bases, like < taun, jaun >. It occurs in Western Apabhraṇśa as < kavaṇḍ, kavaṇa- >. Hoernle derives < kavaṇḍ > from an Apabhraṇśa quantitative pronoun < kēvaḍu > ('Gauḍian Grammar,' p. 291): but this is inadmissible. Pischel traces it to an OIA. diminutive or pejorative base < kava- > (from the old pronoun < ka- >, and from < ku- > *bad* as well) which we find in Skt. forms like < kava-patha > *bad way*, < kavōṣṇa > *slightly warm* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 428). The < -ṇ- > remains obscure still. But < kaun, jaun, taun > apparently form one group: and there is no pejorative sense in this indefinite form. It seems likely that the source of the < -vaṇa, *-vuṇa, -un > forms is the OIA. indeclinable < punaḥ >: < kaḥ punaḥ >, apparently regarded as one group from Early MIA. times, < *ka-puna- > > Second and Late MIA. < *kavuṇa- > kavaṇa-. It is a noteworthy fact that < kaun, kōṇ > is found only in the nominative in the Northern Indian languages, although the oblique use is found in Gujarātī and Marāṭhī: thus the genitive of কোন্ < kōṇḍ > in Bengali is কার < kāṛḍ >, in Hindōstānī < kis-kā >, but in Gujarātī it is < kōṇ-nō > and in Marāṭhī < kōṇā-cā >. In the ŚKK., the forms are কোণ, কোণ < kōṇḍ, kōṇā >, beside কোমণ < kōmāṇā = kōwāṇā >, and emphatic কোণোহো, কোঁহো

« kōṇō-hō, kōnhō ». It seems that in the Early MB. of the ŚKK. there was a confusion between the uncontracted কণ, কমন « kāmāṇā, kāmāṇā = kāwāṇā » and the interrogative pronominal adjective কেমন, কেমনত, কেমনত « kē-māṇā, kē-māntā, kē-mātā » (see *infra*). Early Middle Bengali কোণ « kāṇā » has its counterpart in Oṛiyā « kāṇā-si » *only, some*; and the equivalent of « *kāwāṇā » of MB. (in MB. it is always an adjective) in Oṛiyā is « kāāṇā, kāṇā » = *what*.

584. The oblique « kā(hā)- » is based on the « -ā(ha) » genitive; and the honorific is the genitive plural, MIA. « kāṇa(m) » for OIA. « kēsām », with vocalism from the nominative.

The neuter base কিস « kisa- » goes back to the Early MIA. genitive « kissa » (which is already present in Pali) or « kiśśa » (as in Māgadhi) (= OIA. *kasya*). The « -i- » vowel seems to have been due to the influence of the neuter base « ki- » (« *kisyā > kissa, kiśśa »: cf. Pali locative « ki-smiṁ, ki-mhi », beside « ka-smiṁ, ka-mhi »). During the Early MIA. period, this form extended its sense to the ablative (in addition to the dative), and became stereotyped into the neuter nominative as well, in the sense of *what*: and « kissa, kiśśa > kīsa, kīśa » was loosely compounded with a following noun (especially in the ablative), in Second MIA. (cf. Pischel, § 428). It seems that on the analogy of « kissa », other forms like « *tissa, *ētissa, *yissa » etc. were built up, which ultimately gave the oblique singular forms of the pronouns in Western Hindī and Panjābī. Of these, the base « kīsa- » alone occurs in Standard Bengali: it is found in OB. independently, without an affix: e.g., Caryā 6, « acchahū kīsa » *in what am I*; Caryā 29, « kāhērē kīsa (= kīsa) bhaṇi māi dibi piricchā » = « *kasya kim ukṭvā mayā siddhāntaḥ pradātavyaḥ* » as the Commentary explains; *ibid*, « Lui bhaṇaī, bhāība (= bhāwiba) kīṣ (= kīsa) » = « *Lūyi-pādaḥ siddhācaryō hi vadati, mayā... kim bhāvyaṁ* ». In the ŚKK, we have post-positional forms, like কিসক, কিসকে, কিসে (also কীবে), কিসের, কিসেরে « kīśā-kā, kīśā-kē, kīśē (kīśē), kīśērā, kīśērē ». The base form occurs in Oṛiyā as « kīśā »; Assamese has it as « kīhā » (< kīśā), neuter pronoun (beside a neuter « jihā » < « jīśā = *yasya* »). The Bihārī dialects do not, however, show the « kīsa » base. The oblique of « ki » is « kīśā- » in NB.

but in eMB. we have also the oblique use of « ki » (e.g., किके « ki-kē » in the ŚKK).

585. The honorific is based on MIA, « kāṇa(m) = kēṣām »: the genitive काहान « kāhā-nā » is found in MB. In Maithili, it is the honorific base, « kan-ikṣ ». The « -n- » oblique occurs as usual in other NIA. as well.

586. The locative कहि, कहि « kahī, kahi » of OB., and MB., is found in NB. in the form कहे « kâi » *where*: in the Standard Coll., कहे « kâi » is used in response to a statement or question, but in E. Bengali, it is a general word for *where*. The use of « kâhi » as the oblique base is found in MB.: e.g., कहिर « kâhi-râ » of *where* = *whose*; also in Oṛiyā, e.g., « kâhī-râ ». The other locative adverb कथि « kâthi » is found in MB., also as an oblique base: e.g., (ŚKK). कथिर « kâthi-râ » *whose*. As « kâthi », it also forms the locative base of the neuter in the Bihārī dialects (especially Maithili).

In NB. there is the form कय « kây » (in the standard language also as क' « kâ ») *how many*, which is from OIA. « kati ».

587. The forms in OB.:

Nominative indefinite masculine « kē-hō » (Caryā 18); neuter « kâhi kariai » *what is done* (Caryā 1: locative-oblique used for nominative, « kâha »);

Accusative: neuter « kiṣa, kiṣ=kīsa » (Caryās 6, 29); « kâh-ē » (Caryā 6): « kâ » (Caryā 39):

Genitive: fem. « kâhari » (Caryā 10);

Dative: « kâhērē » (Caryā 29);

Locative: « kahī » (Caryās 7, 31, 49); « kâhi » (= « kâha » + locative affix: Caryā 43).

As an interrogative particle, « ki » occurs in OB. in some instances, e.g., Caryā 33 « duhila dudhu ki bēṇṭē ṣāmāi » (see *supra*, p. 263); « bhāga (= bhāṅga) taranga ki sōsai sāara » *can broken breakers suck up the sea?* (Caryā 42). An archaic « kiṃ » is found in some instances (22, 34, 41). Besides there are the common Western forms—nominative « kō » (16, 29), indefinite « kōē, kōi » (as in 42, 43), genitive « kâsu » (23).

The dialectal forms do not call for any special comment.

[H] THE INDEFINITE PRONOUN.

588. *କେହୋ, କେହ, କେଉଁ* « *kēhō, kēhā, kēu* » occurs only in the singular. It is a nominative Māgadhī form, coming from OIA. « *kaḥ api* » > Māgadhī « **kē' pi* » > « **kē' vi* » > « **kē-va* » > « **kē-wa, kē-o* » > « *kēha, kēhō* » (with influence from the emphatic particle « *hu, hō* »): cf. Oṛiyā « *kēi* » (= « **kēvi* »). Assamese has « *kēo, kēo* », Magahī « *kēū* », Maithilī « *kēo* », Bhōjpuriyā « *kēhū, kēū* »; Eastern Hindī as a Prācya speech shows the « *ē* » vowel: « *kēū, kēhū* ». Western Hindī has the proper Śaurasēnī « *kōi* » (< « *kō'vi, kō'pi* »). The word « *kēhō* » occurs in Caryā 18: « *kēhō kēhō tōhōrē biruā bōlāi* » *some call thee deformed*.

The oblique form of « *kēhō, kēu* » is « *kā(ha)-* » or « *kā(hā)-* » + case-affix or post-position + « *hō, ō* », or « *kā(ha)-, kā(hā)-* » + « *hō, ō* » + case-affix or post-position: e.g., « *kāhā-+rā+ō* » > MB. (ŚKK.) *କାହା* « *kārhō, kāhrō* », NB. *କାରୋ, କାରୁ* « *kārō, kārū* » *whose*; « *kāhā-+ō+ -kē* » > MB. *କାହୋକେ* « *kāhōkē* » > NB. *କାଉକେ* « *kāukē* », beside literary *କାହାକେ* « *kāhā-+ -kē+ō* » > colloquial *କାକେ* « *kākē* » (and ŚKK. *କାହା* « *kākhō* » < « *kāhā-+ -kā+ hō* ») *whom*. For the plural forms, the « *-ō, -hō* » comes at the end of the inflected word: *କାରାଓ* « *kārā-ō* », *କାଦେରଓ* « *kādēr-ō* », etc. The NB. genitive has a peculiar form in the colloquial, *କାରୁର* « *kārur* » (either = « *kā-r-u* » + additional genitive « *-r* »; or = « *kā(hā)-+ō+ -rā* » > *କାଉର* « *kā-u-r* », with euphonic « *-r-* »: « *kā-r-u-r* »).

589. The neuter indefinite is *କିହୁ* « *kichu* » which is found in other Magadhan (in Oṛiyā, however, as « *kichi* »). The OIA. « *kim + -cid* » occurs as « *kiñchi, kichi* » (= « *kicchi* ») in the Central and Eastern inscriptions of Aśoka, with the aspirate « *ch* », as opposed to stop « *kiñci* » of the South-West (Girnar). This aspiration, so old, is peculiar: was it due to the influence of a possible masculine indefinite « **kacchi* < « *kaścid* »? The NIA. « *kichu* » also has the emphatic particle « *hu* »: « *kiñchi-hu* » (or « *kiñci-hu* »?) > « *kichu* ». (cf. Hoernle, 'Gaudian Grammar,' § 465). The Oṛiyā « *kichi* » may represent the emphatic « *hi* » (< « **kiñchi* = « *kiñci* + « *hi* »). The loss of nasalisation is very ancient. In Western Hindī, the form is

« kachu, kuch » (= « *kañ » used as neuter, + « -cid, + hu = khu, khalu » ?), also « kichū ».

590. The relative বে « jē », বা « jā » is combined with কেহ কেউ, « kēhā, kēu » and কিছু « kichu » respectively to mean *whosoever, whatsoever*. This combination would seem to be recent in Bengali. The earlier way would be by periphrasis: e.g., বে হৌক সে হৌক « jē hōukṣ sē hōukṣ » = NB. বে কেউ হোক « jē-kēu hōkṣ » *whoever it may be*; or by adding the emphatic particle: e.g., বেউ « jē-u », বেহো « jē-hō », as in the ŚKK.

[I] THE REFLEXIVE AND HONORIFIC PRONOUN.

591. OIA. « ātman » *self* changed to « atta- » in Early MIA. (Udīcya, Madhya-dēśa, Prācya). From « atta- » we would expect a neo-Māgadhi « *āta »: but this « atta », in Māgadhi as well as Ardha-māgadhi and Śaurasēni, appears to have been overlaid by a cognate form « appa- » from South-Western MIA. (cf. « atpā » in Aśōkan Girnar: *ante*, p. 508). Pali shows only the basic Midland « atta- »; and « atta- » is continued in the Second MIA. in Māgadhi and the rest, but by the Second MIA. period, the South-Western form established itself in the North and the East. The Second MIA. forms were: singular nominative « appā », instrumental « appañā », genitives « appañō », pl. « appāṇa », besides other ones (cf. Pischel, § 401). The nasal of MIA. has been preserved in NIA. in most cases, owing no doubt, to the base being regarded as being, in a vague way, « appañā- ».

In the Caryās, we have the following instances of the reflexive use of « ātman » > apā, āpaṇa, āpaṇa »:

3: « āīla garāhaka apaṇē bahiā »

The customer came, journeying all by himself;

6: « apaṇā māñsē harinā bairi »

Because of its own flesh, the deer is a foe;

22: « apaṇē raci raci bhava-nirvāṇā,

michē lōa bandhāvaē apaṇā »

Creating again and again being and extinction by himself,

For naught man binds himself;

31 : « na jānami apā kahī gai paithā »

I know not where the self having gone has entered ;

32 : « apañē apā bujha tu nia-maṇa »

By thyself understand thou in thy own mind ;

39 : « disai para-apyañā (= appañā) »

Other and self are seen.

In the Caryās, as can be seen from the above instances, « apā (= āpā) » is the nominative, « apañē » instrumental, « apañā » genitive and accusative. The OB. nominative « apā (= āpā) » is an extended form of « *āpa » = IMIA. « *āppā », Second and Early MIA. « āppā » = OIA. « atmā ». The oblique forms are regular OB. derivations of the MIA. « appañā » stem. The OB. nominative « āpā, apā (= *āpā) » is now rather obsolete in NB., the « -n- » oblique having encroached upon the realm of the nominative : « āpñ », without « -n- », meaning *self*, is preserved in the nominative in Oṛiyā (āpē). Instances of the old form আপ *« āpñ » self*, however, are found in Bengali : e.g., আপ ভালো তো জগত ভালো *« āpñ bhalō tō jagātñ bhalō » if self is good, the world also is good* (cf. Hindi. « āp bhalā tō jag bhalā ») ; আপ চাইতে পরের উপর দরদ *« āpñ cāitē pārēr upār dārād » anxiety for another more than for oneself* ; cf. also আপি আপি *« āpi-āpi » all by oneself*, in baby language (cf. Oṛiyā « āpē-āpē »). But in Eastern and Western Hindi, it has been extended to mean the honorific pronoun as well : e.g., Awadhī, both nominative and oblique, singular « āpu » plural « āp » = *your honour*, beside nominative « āpu », genitive « āpan », oblique « apañē » = *self, of self* ; Hindōstānī nominative and oblique singular « āp » *your honour, his honour*, plural « āp-lōg, āp-lōgō », beside reflexive « āp », oblique « apñē », genitive « apñā, apñē, apñī ».

592. The extension of the sense from the Reflexive to the Honorific (Second) Personal Pronoun is a recent thing in NIA. It is absent in MIA. It is not found in OB. and eMB., nor in the older literatures in the other NIA. tongues. In Early Bengali documents (e.g., in the letter of c. 1555 A.C. from the Kōe king of North Bengal to the Ahom king of Assam, *supra*, p. 828), তুমি, তোমার *« tumi, tōmār »* are used as respectful or honorific forms, not আপনি *« āpāni »* as in NB. or *« āpuni »* as in Assamese.

The Bihārī dialects employed, and even now employ, words like « āhā, ahā, ahaī ; ais ; raur ; rauwā » (see *infra*), and Eastern Hindī also employed « raur », for the honorific of the 2nd person : these words correspond to the NB. मोशायै, मशाय, महाशय « mōśāi, māśāyā, mähāśāyā » and the Urdū « janāb, ħuzūr ». The use of the reflexive for the honorific second person is not an Eastern NIA. innovation : nor is it characteristic of the North-Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. : *e.g.*, Panjābī (Eastern and Western) uses « tus(s)I », the ordinary plural, for the honorific, and « āp » is an imposition from Hindōstānī ; so Sindhī has « tavhī » (? = *tusī < *tussa- < *tuṣma-, yuṣma-), and the reflexive « pāṇa » (= appaṇa < ātman-) is used as an honorific, as in the genitive « pāḥa-jō », to mean *yours* as well as *yours and mine* ; and in some of the dialects of Rājasthānī, and in Gujarātī, the reflexive base « āpā, āpaṇ- » is used, not to mean *you*, but *you and we* (Gujarātī, however, has « āp » as an honorific second person = *your honour*, declined like a regular noun, but in the plural and in the second person : this use of « āp » is possibly the result of Brajbhākhā or Hindōstānī influence through the Rājasthānī dialects : to denote *self*, New Gujarātī has the base « pōta- » < *pōpa » < OWR. « apōpa » < Apabhraṇśa « *appahu-appa- » : cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 92) ; and Marāṭhī employs the base « āpaṇ » as an honorific for all the three persons, as well as to denote the inclusive personal pronoun (1st and 2nd persons), like Rājasthānī and Gujarātī. Sinhalese partly agrees with the South-Western speeches in using the form « api, apa » (appa-) for the plural of the 1st personal pronoun, only it does not include the 2nd person. (The reflexive in Sinhalese is « tamā », a *sts.* form from « ātman » : Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 67, 69). Honorific use of the reflexive seems to be absent in the Himalayan (Pahārī) speeches ; and it is not found in Gipsy dialects outside India.

The Eastern, Northern, Western, South-Western, and Southern NIA. speeches thus do not seem to have developed in themselves the extension of the Reflexive for the Honorific of a special pronoun : in the last two groups, the reflexive was used as an inclusive 1st personal pronoun. On the other hand, we find that the Midland speech, Western Hindī, uses the reflexive

base for the honorific of both the 2nd and 3rd persons. It is exceedingly likely that the Eastern and other speeches borrowed this use of the reflexive from the Midland dialects, and the Magadhan speeches especially restricted it to the 2nd person only, as they possessed an honorific form for the third. Probably this borrowing is not older than two centuries from now.

593. The forms for the base আপন «āpān-» in Bengali are:

	OB.	Early MB. (ŠKK.)	NB. (Standard Coll.)
Nom.	apā (āpā), apaṇā, appanā	আপনে, আপুণী, আপুণি āpānē, āpuṇi, -I	আপনি āpāni, আপুনি āpuṇi
Acc.	apaṇā	আপনে, আপনাক, আপনা, আপন āpānē, āpānā-kā, āpānā, āpānā
Ins.	apaṇē	(as Nominative)	আপনি āpāni
Gen.	apaṇā	আপন, আপনা, আপনার āpānā, āpānā, āpānā-rā	আপন, আপনার, আপন- কার āpānā, āpānā-rā, āpānā-kārā
Dative	...	(as Accusative)
Oblique base	...	আপনা āpānā-	আপনা āpānā-

The nominative «āpāni» as an honorific has its final vowel through analogy of «tini, ini, uni, jini» etc.: otherwise we would expect «āpānē», and this form does occur dialectally. The plural is made in NB. by adding «-rā, -digā, -dērā» etc. to the oblique, as in the other pronouns. There is a base form, e.g., আপন পর «āpānā-pārā» *self and others*. The genitive আপনা «āpānā» (beside «āpānā») has the definitive «-ā».

594. There is the form আপস «āpāsā» used in the plural, = *among themselves, mutually*, which is found also in W. Hindi and other NIA. The form is obscure, but it can be from a MIA. genitive «*appassa» (< *ātma-sya = ātmanah), as Beames suggested (Comp. Grammar, II, pp. 330-331). It is used in Bengali in the locative as well as the genitive, but in a locative expression only: e.g., আপসে «āpāsē», আপসের মধ্যে «āpāsērā mādhya» *among themselves (ourselves, yourselves)*. Can it be affiliated to a MIA. locative plural «appasu = ātmasu», as a solitary survival of a loc. pl. form in NIA.?

595. A blend of « āpa » and the Skt. « ātma- », pronounced [ātta], has given the MB. and NB. আশু « āptā » of *self*, which has quite a currency in some compounds, e.g., আশু-জন « āptā-jāṇ » *relations*, আশু-স্বামী « āptā-sukhī » *seeing to one's own happiness*, আশু-নারী « āptā-nārī » *one's own wife*, আশু-গরজে < গরজিয়া « āptā-gōrjē < -gārāj-iyā » *selfish* (Perso-Arabic garz, cf. Pers. xv ud-garzi), etc.

596. Among dialectal forms for this pronoun may be noted only the S.E. Vanga (Chittagong) আঁওনে, আঁওনা « āñōnē, āñōnā », or আঁনে, আঁনা « āñnē, āñnā », with rather long « ā », which show the nasalisation of the NIA. « -p- » : « -p- » < « -w- » > « -w- ».

597. The *ts.* word নিজ « nijā, nijā » is used in NB. to denote *self*. It is found as a *ubh.* « nia » in the Caryās in some 3 places, but the *ts.* « nijā » is established in the ŚKK. (over a dozen times).

598. The Bihārī forms « rāur-, raur; rāuwā; āis-, ais-; āhā-, ahā- » may be noted. These are used as honorific terms of address, and also as equivalents of *your honour*. « rāur » is found in Eastern Hindī, and is very common in Bhōjpuriyā : it is from a MIA. « lāūla », occurring, e.g., in the 'Prabōdha-candrōdaya'; the source is an OIA. « rāja-kula- » or « rāja-kulya- » *royal* (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 447): the Western equivalent of this word is « rāwal ». The word « rāuwā » is only an extended form of « rāū », which is from « rāja- ». The form « āis-, ais- » occurs in dialectal Maithilī; the source may be a form like « ati-śa » *pre-eminent*, or « atīśa » *supreme lord* (cf. « Atīśa », or « Atīśa », the title of Dīpaṅkara Śrī-jñāna, the Buddhist scholar and saint of Bengal, c. 1000 A. C., whose original name was Candra-garbha: Śarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, pp. 50, 51, 60): this can be compared with the use of « mahāśaya » in Bengali. The source of « āhā-, ahā- » is obscure : « ahā- » is found in Early or literary Maithilī, as nominative or vocative, and « ahā-, ahaī » are the oblique bases, « -ā, -aī » of which are the genitive and instrumental plural forms. Connexion with the OIA. « bhavān », MIA. « bhavañ » presents some phonetic difficulties. The form « ahā, ahā-, ahaī- » is used in Maithilī not for superiors

in age or status, but among equals: and it is very likely that the OIA. « āyusmān » > MIA. « āyasmā » (as in Pali) is the source: this would give an Apabhraṃśa « *āmbha, *āmha, āhā ». There is no form corresponding to « āhā, āhaī, āhā-; ahā, ahaī-, ahā- » in Bengali, but it is possible that the personal affix « -ēhē, -ē » for the second person of the verb is connected with it (see *infra*, under Verb: 'Personal Affixes').

[J] PRONOMINAL DERIVATIVES, ADJECTIVE AND ADVERB.

[I] Adjectives of Quality or Manner in মত- « -mātṣ », মন « -mānṣ ».

599. These are: তেমত, তেমন « tē-mātṣ, tē-mānṣ » in *that way, like that*; এমত, এমন « ē-mātṣ, ē-mānṣ » in *this way, like this*; ওমত, অমত, অমন « ō-mātṣ, ā-mātṣ, ā-mānṣ » *like that, in that way*; যেমত, যেমন « jē-mātṣ, jē-mānṣ » *like that, in the way that*; কেমত, কেমন « kē-mātṣ, kē-mānṣ » *like what? in what way?*. The affix is added apparently to the nominative bases of the various pronouns: for the 3rd personal pronoun the oblique base has influenced the form, though we have সেমত « sē-mātṣ » which is rather rare. For the remote demonstrative the form ও- « ō- » has been broadened to « ā- ». The « -m- » in this affix is often pronounced as [w̃].

The source of « -mātṣ » in NB. and MB. is OB. « -manta » < OIA. « -mant-, -vant- »: cf. Vedic forms implying likeness or size, like « ētā-vant-, tā-vant- » *so great*, « yā-vant- » *as*, « I-vant- » *so great*, « ki-vant » *how far*, and Vedic and Sanskrit quantitatives like « i-yat, ki-yat » *so much, how much*. The « -manta » affix in this employ seems to be peculiar to the eastern Magadhan speeches only. Oṛiyā, as being more archaic than Bengali-Assamese, preserves the full form in the adjectives « tē-māntā, ē-māntā, jē-māntā, kē-māntā ». The group « -nt- » changed to « -t- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 502). The Oṛiyā adverbs « ti-māti, ē-māti, ji-māti, ki-māti » also show the « -t- < -nt- ».

The « -mānṣ » forms of Bengali and Assamese are irregular. It seems that quite early in the OB. period, when the full form « -manta » was current, through contamination with the pronominal adjectives of quality in « -hana » (see *infra*, p. 853), « -manta » came to have a variant « * -mana, * -maṇa ». It is already well-established in the ŚKK., so much

so that the proper « -mâtā » affix is much restricted, কেমনে, কেমনে, কেমনে, কিমনে « kē-māṇē, kē-māṇē, kē-māṇā, ki-māṇē », for instance, occurring some 20 times, and কেমতে « kē-mâtē » only twice. In NB., the « -t- » forms are archaic, even for the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and the colloquial knows only the « -n- » forms.

Bengali has also a form মতন « mātāṇḍ » like, similar to (see next para), which is a blend of « -mâtā » and « -mānā ».

This affix « -mâtā, -māṇḍ, mātāṇḍ » quite early came to be regarded as a separate word in Bengali and Assamese, through confusion with the Skt. « mata, manas < √man »: e.g., আমার মত(ন) « āmarāṇḍ mâtā(nḍ) » like me, তোমার মত(ন) « tōmārāṇḍ mâtā(nḍ) » like you, পুরানো মত(ন) « purānō mâtā(nḍ) » like old, oldish. As a separate word, মত « mâtā » is now frequently written মতো « mâtō » (< « *-mantāwa, manta + ka »), following the pronunciation. The independent use of « mâtā, mānā » is fairly common in the ŚKK., where it generally occurs after and strengthens the pronominal adjective of quality in « -hānā, -hāṇā, -nā »: e.g., কেন মণে, মনে, মতে « kēnā + māṇē, māṇē, mâtē » in what way; এহি মতে « ēhi mâtē » in this way; যেহু মনে « jēhū māṇē » in such a way that; NB. poetic হেন মতে « hēnā mâtē » in this way.

Early Assamese had the « mâtā, mānā » forms: e.g., Śaṅkara-dēva, « hr̥di-sthitā huā tumi jēnā kārābāhā swāmi, Hr̥ṣīkēśā, kārībā tēmānā » remaining in my heart, just as you will make me do, Lord Hr̥ṣīkēśa, so shall I do (Dēvēśwar Chaliḥā, 'Asamiyā Sāhityar Burāñji,' Jorhat, Saka 1833, p. 123); « cāri dinā sēhi mâtē thākiyā Iśwārā » in that way, the Lord, staying for four days (ibid., p. 133). Early Assamese also has forms like « jēntē, tēntē » etc. = « jēwāntē, tēwāntē < jēmāntē, tēmāntē ». In Modern Assamese, the full « -m- » or the altered « -w- » forms no longer occur, but contracted ones, « ēnē, jēnē » < « *ēmānē, jēmānē », pronominal adverbs, which seem to have merged into the « -hānā, -hēnā » forms (see *infra*).

With addition of the instrumental « -ē » we have corresponding adverbs: এমতে, এমনে « ēmâtē, ēmānē » [æmote, æmone] in this way, কেমনে « kēmānē » [kæmone] how? etc.; but the adverbial use of the simple « mâtā, māṇḍ », without the « -ē » affix, is also found. There is in NB. also a locative use of the « -mān-ē » forms, in which the « -ē » is certainly the locative affix:

কম্বে < kāmṇē > *where?*, যম্বে, যেম্বে < jāmṇē, jēmṇē > *in the direction that*, এম্বে < ēmṇē > *in this direction*, etc. (the forms < kâ- > etc., rather than < kē- > etc., are probably due to the analogy of কই < kâi > etc., for which see *supra*. Contracted forms of these adverbs of direction are found in dialectal Bengali: e.g., EB. কনে < kânē > (< kâṇē, kâṇnē, kāmṇē); এনে, এয়ানে < ēnē, ēānē > (< ēmṇē) etc. Oriyā also has similar forms—< ēṇē, tēṇē > etc.

[II] Adjectives and Adverbs of Quality in হন, হেন, হ্, ন < -hānā > -hēnā > -hnā > -nā >.

600. NB. has the following: হেন, যেন, কেন < hēnā, jēnā, kēnā >, dialectally বেনে, কেনে < jēnē, kēnē > (with instrumental < -ē > affix). Besides there is a rare তেন < tēnā >. Of these, হেন < hēnā > alone is used as an adjective: e.g., হেন কাজ < hēnā kājā > *such work*; cf. also যেন তেন উপায়ে < jēnā tēnā upāyē > *in any way possible, by some means or other*. কেন, কেনে < kēnā, kēnē > simply means *why* < *in what way*, and যেন, যেনে jēnā, jēnē > is also a conjunction = *so that, in order that*.

In eMB. (ŠKK.), the corresponding forms were (এ)হেন, তেহেন or তেহ্, যেহেন or যেহ্, কেহেন or কেহ্ < (ē-)hēnā; tē-hēnā, tēhnā; jē-hēnā, jēhnā; kē-hēnā, kēhnā >, and these were adjectives as well as adverbs—the instrumental < -ē > affix being commonly used for the adverb: e.g., কি নাম তাহার, কেহেন তার রূপ < ki nāmā tāhārā, kēhēnā tārā rūpā > *what is her name, what is her beauty like* (ŠKK., p. 11). In NB., the adjectives in < -mātā, -māṇ > have practically ousted the < -hēnā, -hnā, -nā > forms from adjectival use.

The eMB. < -hēnā > forms correspond to the Maithili < ē-han, tē-han, kē-han > (< * -hana >: the Bengali change of < * -hā- > to < -hē- > is due to the influence of the preceding bases < ē-, jē-, kē-, tē- >).

The Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa source of the Maithili and Bengali forms would be < *aihaṇa- (or ēihaṇa-?), *taihaṇa-, *jaihaṇa-, *kaīhaṇa- >; which would represent Second MIA. (Māgadhī) < *cāisāṇa-, *taiśāṇa-, *jaiśāṇa-, *kaīśāṇa- > (see *supra*, pp. 95, 555). OIA. has pronominal adjectives in < -dṛśa- >—< tāḍṛśa-, ētāḍṛśa-, yāḍṛśa-, kiḍṛśa- >

etc. This «-dṛśa-» affix became «-disa-, -diśa-», and then «-isa-, -iśa-» through loss of interior «-d-» in MIA. With a pleonastic adjectival affix «-na» (cf. Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 1223 g, 1245 f), this affix was extended, either in dialectal OIA. or in MIA., to give «yaśśana (jaśśana), taiśśana (taiśśana)» etc., beside «jaśśa-, taiśśa-» etc. The OIA. vocalism of the pronominal bases has been regularised in MIA., through what process we do not know. The change of the sibilant to «-h-» in Maithilī and Bengali is peculiar and unexplained. Early Oṛiyā shows forms like «jē-sāṇā», and Old Bengali like «aśśana». The «-s-» forms occur in Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā, and in E. Hindī and W. Hindī, and in most forms of NIA. besides. The presence in OB. of the sibilant in these adjectives (as in «aśśana, kaisē, jaisō, taisō, aśśa, kaisē» in the Caryās) is certainly due to Western Apabhraṃśa influence (see *supra*, p. 115). Similarly in Early Maithilī we have the Western «-s-» forms side by side with the native «-h-» ones. Through the Brajabulī dialect the «-s-» forms were once more introduced into Bengal through W. Hindī influence, and from the 16th century onwards, the «-s-» was written ছ «ch»: e.g., বেছন «yāichāṇā = jāśśana», অইছন ঐছন «āichāṇā = āśśana», কৈছে «kāichē = Hind. «kaisē», কৈছন «kāichāṇā = kaisāṇā». The forms without «-n-», corresponding to the Western Hindī «aśśa, aśśī; aśśē» etc., do not seem to occur in East Magadhan.

In the ŚKK. occurs the correlatives জৈসাণে, তৈসাণে «jaisāṇē, tēsāṇē», as in জৈসাণে রতি জাণবৌ, তৈসাণে কাহ্ন আণিবৌ «jaisāṇē rati jāṇābō, tēsāṇē Kāṇhā āṇibō» *when I shall understand love's sport, then I shall bring Kṛṣṇa* (p. 21). These correspond with Early Asamese «jaisāni» (ŚKK., Comm., p. 447): and they are Śaurasēnī «-s-» forms borrowed in OB. which persisted with the earlier literary tradition in MB. and Early Assamese: probably some sort of confusion with a word like সময়া «samaya = saṁaya» also existed here.

[III] Nouns and Adjectives of Quantity in ত «-tā» or তো «-tō».

601. They are তত (তেত), এত, অত, যত (যেত), কত < *কেত «tātā, (tētā [tæto]); ঐত; ঐত; জাত (jētā = [jēteto]); কাত < *কৈত, also ততক,

এতেক, [অতেক], যতেক, কতেক < tātēkṣ, ētēkṣ, ātēkṣ, jātēkṣ, kātēkṣ >, with pleonastic < -ēkṣ > affix, as in Maithili. These agree with Oriyā < tētē, ētē, sētē, jētē, kētē >, and Assamese < tētē(k), ētē(k), kētē(k) > etc. Early Assamese also had forms in < -tā, -tō > like Bengali. Corresponding forms occurs in other NIA. speeches: *e.g.*, Hindōstānī < titnā, tittā; itnā, ittā; utnā, uttā; jitnā, jittā; kitnā, kittā >.

As sources of these in MIA., we have in Western Apabhraṃśa < tēttiu, ēttiu, jēttiu, kēttiu >, Second MIA. < tēttia, ēttia, jēttia, kēttia >, and First MIA. (Pali) < tattaka, ēttaka, kittaka >. These MIA. forms are derived from, or are connected with, Vedic quantitatives in < -yant- >, like < i-yant- > *so much*, < ki-yant- > *how much*. It seems that formations made up of the pronominal base + the affix < -yant- (-yat-) > + an adjectival < -tya, -tiya > (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 153) gave in Early MIA. forms¹ like < i-yatta-, *a-yatta- (*i-yat-tiya, *a-yat-tiya-) >; *ki-yatta- (*ki-yat-tiya-) >; *ya-yatta- (*ya-yat-tiya-) > etc., which were regularly altered into the Pali (with a pleonastic < -ka > as in < ētta-ka, kittā-ka >), Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa forms. The source-forms of Bengali would seem not to have had the < -ia > ending as in Western Apabhraṃśa (< ēttia, kēttia > etc. should give < *ētī, *kētī > in NIA.), but rather < -a-ka > ending, as in Pali (ēttaka > ēttaa > OB., MB., ētaṃ, ētā > NB. ētā, ētō [eto]). In Caryā 35 we have < ēta-kāla > (see *supra*, p. 808).

The above forms are also used as nouns in Bengali, as in other NIA., and as such for the genitive they take not the simple < -rā- > affix, but the affix কীর < -kīrṣ >, or the archaic form কের < -kērṣ >.

In Bengali, the form কতক, কতোক < kātākṣ, kātōkṣ > has an indefinite sense (= kātā + ō, hō + -kā pleonastic: cf. kēu, p. 845). MB. has the emphatic কথো < kāthō > (= kātā + hō, hu), which corresponds in formation to the Maithili < kathū >.

¹ OIA. '-(t)tya' would be expected to become 'co' in MIA.; but a *etc.* 'tt' treatment is not unknown, cf. 'āditya-vāra > MIA. āttā-vāra > NIA. (Hindī) āit-wār, it-wār' Sunday. In the present case, the form with intrusive '-i-' (*e.g.*, '*ya-yat-tiya > yettia, jettia') certainly helped to prevent palatalisation of a corresponding '*ya-yat-tya-.'

[IV] Adverbs of Time in *ব* « -bē ».

602. These are *তবে, এবে, যবে, কবে* « *tābē, ēbē, jābē, kābē* » ; « *ēbē* » is archaic and poetic for NB., and it is also found as *ইবে* « *ibē* », *অবে* « *ābē* », dialectally in NB. and occasionally in MB. In OB., they were respectively « *tabē, ēbē, jābē, *kabē, *abē* (?) »—the first three actually occurring in *Caryās* 46, 35 and 21 respectively. Equivalents in *Oṛiyā* are « *tēbē, ēbē, jēbē, kēbē* », while « *ābē* » is not found. The difference in the vowel of the pronominal base between *Oṛiyā* (*tē-, jē-, kē-*) and Bengali (*tā-, jā-, kā-*) is to be noted. Modern Assamese does not possess these forms, but Early Assamese did, and the Early Assamese forms agree with the *Oṛiyā* ones. In Early and Modern Maithili « *taba, tabē, tabē; aba, abē, abē, ābē; jaba, jābē, jābē; kaba, kabē, kabē* » are found. In Western Hindi, the same forms are found as « *tab, ab, jab, kab* » (*Hindōstānī*), and as « *tabai; abai, abē; jabai; kabai* » (*Brajbhākhā*).

The forms in « *-ē, -ai* » are palpably locatives, with the locative affix « *-ē, -ai* < *-ahi, ahī* ». The source of the forms in Western Hindi and in the Magadhan speeches would be Śaurasēnī and Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa forms like « **tabba- (*tēbba-), *ēbba-, *jabba- (*jēbba-), *kabba- (*kēbba)* », locative « **tabbahi, (*tēbbahi), *ēbbahi* », etc.

In Vedic the indeclinable « *ēvā, ēvā* » originally meant *thus*; in later Indo-Aryan it became merely an emphasising particle. In the sense of *thus*, however, in later Vedic, the form « *ēvām* » came in, and this « *ēvām* » in all likelihood is but an extension of « *ēvā, ēvā* ». In Second MIA., « *ēvām* » became « *ēvvaṃ* », in the sense of *thus*. In MIA., « *ēvvaṃ* » seems to have occurred also as « *ēbbaṃ, *ēbbā* » which further seems to have developed a temporal sense from a modal one, and this temporal meaning was strengthened by putting it in the locative (« *ēbbahi, *ēbbahi*»). Corresponding to « *ēvā, ēvām* » « **ēbbaṃ* » which in the Apabhraṇśa stage easily affiliated itself to the pronominal base « *-ē* < *ēta-* », it is exceedingly likely that other analogous pronominal adverbs were evolved, like « **tēvā(m), *yēvā(m), *kēvā(m)* », in Early MIA., which would become « **tēvvaṃ* » « **tēbbāṃ* » etc.; or « **tavvaṃ* » « **tabbāṃ* »

etc. through substitution of the pronominal bases in « -a- », namely « ta-, ya-, ka- ». Thus all these are on the basis of « ēvā, evām > ēvvaṁ ». The form « ab-ē, ab » would seem to be merely a weakening of « ēbai, ēbē ».

Western Apabhraṁśa as in Hēma-candra actually has forms which would presuppose the new formations « *tēva, *yēva, *kēva » on the model of « ēva » : and these forms show MIA. nasalisation of « -v- » : « eṁva = ēṁva ; teṁva = tēṁva, tiṁva » ; jeṁva = jēṁva, jiṁva ; keṁva = kēṁva, kiṁva » (cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261). NIA. representatives of these adverbs of manner are now found (see *infra*, p. 860). Locative forms of these occurred as adverbs of time in Western Apabhraṁśa : Hēma-candra actually cites « ēṁbahī = idānīm » (Pischel, § 261). This « ēṁbahī » of course cannot give the Bengali « ēbē > ēbē », or the Maithili « abē », and Western Hindi « abai » ; but a parallel MIA. formation « *ēvva- > ēbba-, ēbbahī » alone can.

[V] Adverbs of Time in খন « khāṇḍ ».

603. These are তখন, এখন, যখন, কখন « tā-khāṇḍ, ē-khāṇḍ, jā-khāṇḍ, kā-khāṇḍ » = *then, now, when, when ?*, besides an অখন < ওখন « ā-khāṇḍ < ō-khāṇḍ » *then, at that time* which is used as a sort of indefinite addition after future verbs (e.g., দেবোঅখন দেবো-খন, দেবে-খুন « dēbō-ākḥāṇḍ, dēbō-khāṇḍ, dēbō-khunḍ » *I shall give at some future time*, দেবে-অখন, দেবে-খন, দেবে-খুন « dēbē-ākḥāṇḍ, dēbē-khāṇḍ, dēbē-khunḍ » *he will give* : this influenced the past formations in the Standard Colloquial like দিলুম-খুন « dilumḍ-khunḍ » = *I gave then, and I gave* : see *infra*, Verb, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). The « khāṇḍ » is from the OIA. « kṣaṇa », which occurs in Bengali as a *sts.* ক্ষণ « [kḥæ:n, (k)khon] : « tat-kṣaṇam > takkḥaṇa, tākhāṇḍ » etc., with irregular absence of lengthening. This form of temporal adverb occurs in all the Magadhan languages. Cf. 'Prākṛta Pāṇḍala' (Bib. Ind. ed.), p. 304, « jakkḥaṇa vīra Hamīra calē » *when Hamīr the warrior marches* ; p. 318, « Kāśī-rāa jakkḥaṇa calē » *when the king of Kāśī marches*.

[VI] Adverbs of Place in *তা* « -thā ».

604. We have *তা* (সেথা), *হেথা*, *হোথা*, *যেথা* (যথা), *কোথা* « tāthā (sēthā); hēthā; hōthā; jēthā (jāthā); kōthā », which have also locative forms *তথায়* (সেথায়), *হেথায়*, *হোথায়*, *যেথায়* (যথায়), *কোথায়* « tāthāy (sēthāy), hēthāy, hōthāy, jēthāy (jāthāy), kōthāy ». The Bengali *সেথা* « sēthā » is a new formation with a generalised « -thā » base added to the nominative form « sē », and « hēthā, hōthā » are for « ēthā, ōthā » with prothetic « h- » (see *ante*, p. 556). OB. gives « ēthu », a form influenced by W. Apabhraṃśa, in *Caryā* 15.

These « -thā » forms are based on MIA. « tattha, ēttha (*ōttha), yattha > jattha, kuttha (*kōttha) » which already occur in Pali, and thus date from the First MIA. period. The corresponding OIA. forms are « ta-tra, *i-tra = a-tra, *ava-tra, ya-tra, ku-tra ». The aspiration in the MIA. forms presents a difficulty. This may be due to the « -r- » (see *supra*, p. 438). Pischel refers « ēttha » to the Vedic « itthā » (in Skt. « ittham ») = *thus* ('Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 107), and the rest apparently would follow analogically. But W. Geiger derives these from the « -tra » forms ('Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' §§ 9, 62), and cites cases from Pali where we have « -tth- < -tr- », like « sōtthiya, sōtthiya = śrōtriya », and « ubhayattha = ubhaya-tra ». Can it be that we have the OIA. « ✓sthā » here, in original forms like « *tat-stha, *yat-stha » etc. ?

Old locatives of these « -tha » forms like *তথি* « tāthi », *যথি* « jāthi » are used as oblique bases for their corresponding pronouns : see *supra*.

The MIA. forms were strengthened with the definitive « -ā » in OB. The « -thā » forms do not occur in Assamese and in Oṛiyā : the latter has « sēthi, ēthi, jēthi, kēthi »; and corresponding « -th- » forms occur also in the Bihārī dialects (see *infra*, § 607).

Assamese has as adverbs of place « tāt (tātē), jāt (jātē), kāt (kātē) », which correspond to the Maithilī « tatay (tatē), jatay (jatē), katay (katē) », besides « ētay (ētē) » and « ōtay (ōtē) »; and W. Hindī (Brajbhākhā) has « tita, kita (kata), jita » and « ita, itai, itai » and

« uta ». The Maithili forms occur in Brajabuli also. They are connected with the Western Ap. locatives like « tēttahē, ēttahē (tēttahī, ēttahī) » etc., noted by Hēma-candra : « tētta, ētta » etc. are apparently the OIA. « tatra, *itra = atra » etc., altered in MIA. in some Western dialect, without the aspiration which we find preserved in Pali « tattha » etc. and Bengali হেথা « hēthā » etc.

[VII] Adverbs of Place in খানে « khānē », etc.

605. Like সেখানে, এখানে « sē-khānē, ē-khānē » etc. These are late formations, being compoundings of « sē, ē, ō, jē, kōṇḍ » and the noun খান « khāṇḍ » *place* (< « khaṇḍa », see *supra*, pp. 365, 779 : there seems to have occurred some contamination with the Skt. « sthāna » as well as Pers. « xānah », both meaning *place*).

606. There are similar compounds with ধার, ধারে « -dhārḍ, -dhārē » = *side, edge, bank, limit, line* (e.g., এখানে « ē-dhārē », ওখানে « ō-dhārē »), agreeing with the Hindōstānī « i-dhar, u-dhar » etc., and with Bhōjpuriyā « ihar, uhar » with weakening of « -dh- » to « -h- ». (Hoernle derives these latter differently : cf. p. 315 of 'Gaudian Grammar'). The Maithili « em-har, jem-har » etc. are connected.

607. Dialectal Bengali (W. Raḍha) shows ইকে, উকে « indhē, undhē » *here, there*, etc. which agree with the Bihārī (Maithili) « indē » undē » or « inda, unda » etc. They seem to be connected with the Hindōstānī « yahā, wahā » etc., which are old MIA. ablatives, from Western Apabhraṇśa « *ēahā, *ōhā » < Second MIA. « *ēambā, *ōambā » < OIA. « ētaśmāt, *avaśmāt » etc. From Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa forms similar to those of Western Apabhraṇśa, the new Magadhan dialects could easily have « ihā, uhā, inha, unha » and then « indha, undha », locative « indhē, undhē » etc.

608. Dialectal Bengali preserves also some locative forms in « ṭhi, -ṭi », e.g., সেটি, এটি, জেটি « sēṭhi, ēṭhi, jēṭhi » as in South-West Bengali ; ইটি, সেটি « iṭi, sēṭi » in North Bengali. This « ṭhi » seems to come from an OIA. « sthāman » *place* (see *supra*, under ঠাই « ṭhāi », p. 762).

Orīyā also has it, both as «*ṭhi*» and as an extended «*ṭhā-ra*» with the genitive affix.

609. The New Bengali correlatives *বাই—তাই* «*jāi, tāi*» *when—then*, *as soon as—immediately* are from the OIA. «*yadā-hi, tadā-hi*».

610. OB. as in the Caryās shows some adverbs of manner in «*-ma*», unquestionably pronounced «*-ṃa*»: *e.g.*, *jima*» (Caryās 13, 19, 29, 30, 31, 41, 43) and «*tima*» (Caryās 9, 43), and also probably «*kima*» (Caryā 39). These are Western Apabhraṃśa forms borrowed in OB. Cognate forms in other NIA. speeches are—Eastern Hindi «*jimi, timi*» etc.; Western Hindi «*jyaū, tyaū*; *jyō, tyō*; *jū, tū*; *jū, tū*» etc.; Gujarātī «*jēm, tem*» etc. These are derived from Western Apabhraṃśa «*jeṃva, teṃva, keṃva* = *jēwa, tēwa, kēwa*» etc., which are nasalised modifications of OIA. «**yēva, *tēva, *kēva*», formed on the analogy of «*ēva*» (see *supra*, p. 857. Cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 261; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 98 [3]).

CHAPTER V

THE VERB

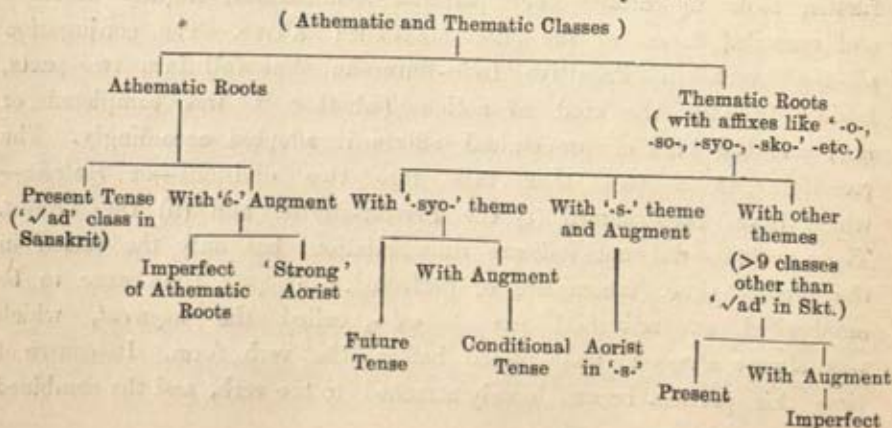
[A] CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IN INDO-EUROPEAN, IN OIA., AND IN NIA.

611. The elaborate conjugation of the verb such as we find in Vedic and in Greek did not obtain in Primitive Indo-European. The conjugational system was exceedingly simple in the oldest period. There was no distinction of tenses as such, and the subjunctive and optative moods were just evolving out of the indicative. The verb root (in simple, extended, or reduplicated form), in the active voice, took up certain personal affixes, either added direct to the root, or with certain *themes*, or syllables like «-o-, *-nu-, *-so-, *-to-, *-sko-, *-dho-» etc. which were added as links joining the root and the personal termination; and sometimes there was a nasal infix, «-ne-, -n-» which came in and modified the form of the root. The force of the affixed themes was to indicate the *aspect* or nature of the action, whether it was progressive or transitory, iterative or intensive, or indefinite. To express a state attained, as the result of a completed or perfected action, the verb root underwent a special modification in itself and further took up certain other personal terminations, slightly different and curtailed forms of the ones mentioned above. The conjugation of the verb in Primitive Indo-European thus fell into two parts, taking in view the kind of action (whether it was completed or not) and the kind of pronominal affixes it adopted accordingly. The paradigm of a root thus falls into two divisions—or *systems*—which have been named (i) the *Present-Aorist*, and (ii) the *Perfect*. These systems did not indicate time relation, but only the action in the present time, incomplete or perfected. If past time were to be emphasised, an adverbial particle «é», called the *augment*, which was always stressed, was placed before the verb form. In course of time this particle became loosely attached to the verb, and the combined

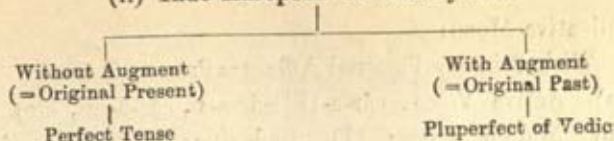
« *é » (> Indo-Aryan = « á ») and verb form resulted in the imperfect and aorist (as well as the 'plu-perfect') tenses of Vedic and Sanskrit.

The themes or affixes which were added in between the root and the personal terminations (e.g., Skt. « kar-ō-ti, krī-ṇā-ti, div-ya-ti, sah-a-tē, ga-ccha-ti < IE. *g^wm-sko-ti », etc.) had in Prim. IE. each its special meaning or force, but in the later phase of IE., the earlier *nuances* were to a great extent lost, and in several cases they took up distinct and well-defined values not known before. Thus the « -s- » theme came to denote the past tense in Italic, Celtic and Slav, and developed into the aorist tense of Greek and Sanskrit; the « -so- » and « -syo- » themes developed into the future tense respectively in Greek and in Sanskrit and Baltic. The *Perfect System* gradually evolved into the perfect tense in most IE. languages: thus IE. « *√dṛk » to see, with a strong grade (*dórk), reduplicated (*de-dórk) and with the personal affix « -a », gave a form « *de-dórk-a », which was a present form, = *I am after completing the act of seeing*, form which easily developed the perfect or past sense of *I saw*, and the form became the perfect tense, as in Sanskrit (dadārśa) and in Greek (dédorka). The tense and mood forms of OIA. were developed in this way out of the simple *aspects* of IE. The tables below give the relation borne by OIA. tenses to the Prim. IE. forms :

(i) Indo-European Present-Aorist System.



(ii) Indo-European Perfect System



Originally in IE. there were two moods, the indicative and the imperative. From the indicative developed the conjunctive and the optative. The thematic vowels « *-ē-, *-ē-, *-ō-, *-ō- » which at first denoted some particular aspect of the action in the indicative, came to acquire the sense of a special mode, that of the conjunctive or subjunctive : and in some of the IE. languages they became well-established as modal affixes, deviating from their original aspect-indicating function. Similarly the affixes « *-yē-, *-yē-, *-ī-, *-oi- » came to be associated with the optative mood : originally (like the « *-ē-, *-ē-, *-ō-, *-ō- » above, and the « -s- » of what later became the aorist, as well as « *-syē-, *-syō- » of what was later changed to the future), « *-yē-, *-yē- » etc. indicated some aspect of the action, as much as « -nu-, -nā- » and the other *themes* which have not become specialised for a mood or tense and of which the proper force is no longer understood. And themes of the groups « *-yé-, *-yó- » and « *-éye-, *-éyo- » became respectively the affixes of the denominative and causative forms. The germs of these later modal and other developments in all cases existed in these aspect-indicating themes of Primitive IE.

612. Below is given a conspectus of all the conjugational forms of Vedic, from its own stand-point, and not in historical relationship to Prim. IE. :—the development and systematisation of the former from the latter has been of an intricate character.

This will indicate the extent of the losses sustained by Bengali, which is typical for all NIA.

A CONSPECTUS OF OIA. (VEDIC) VERB-FORMS.

Root: « car », or « cal » to move, to walk. (Finite forms given are of the 3rd person singular, unless otherwise stated).

I. The Present System.

A. Indicative Mood:

(i) With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Tense :

(a) Active Voice : *cár-a-ti* (*cár-a-si*, *cár-ā-mi*, etc).(b) Middle Voice: (1) Reflexive: *cár-a-tē*; (2) Passive : *car-yá-tē*.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, preceded by the Augment = Imperfect Tense :

(a) Active : *á-car-a-t*.(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: *á-car-a-ta*; (2) Passive : cf. *á-hū-ya-ta*.

(iii) With Secondary Personal Affixes, without Augment = Injunctive :

(a) Active : *cár-a-t*.(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: *cár-a-ta*; (2) Passive : cf. *sū-yá-ta*.

B. Subjunctive Mood :

With Primary Personal Affixes = Present Subjunctive:

(a) Active : *cár-ā-ti*, *cár-ā-t*.(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: *cár-ā-tāi*, *cár-ā-tē*; (2) Passive : cf. *bhri-y-ā-tē*, *uh-y-ā-tē*.

C. Optative Mood :

With Secondary Personal Affixes = Present Optative :

(a) Active : *cár-ē-t*.(b) Middle or Reflexive : *cár-i-ta*.

D. Imperative Mood :

(a) Active : 2 sg. *cár-a*, 2 pl. *cár-a-ta*.(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: 2 sg., *cár-a-sva*; (2) Passive : cf. 2 sg., *hū-yá-sva*.

E. Participles of the Present System :

(a) Active : *cár-ant-*.(b) Middle: (1) Reflexive: *cár-a-māṇa*; (2) Passive : *car-yá-māṇa*.

II. The Aorist System, in Simple or Non-Sigmatic, Sigmatic (with « -s-, -sa-, -iṣ-, -siṣ- »), and Reduplicating forms of Roots.

A. Indicative Mood :

(i) With Secondary Personal Affixes *plus* Augment = Aorist (past).

(a) Active : á-cār-ṣ-I-t, á-cār-I-t, á-ci-car-a-t; cf. á-ruk-ṣa-t, á-vid-a-t.

(b) Middle : á-cār-ṣiṣ-a-ta, á-cār-a-ta, á-ci-car-a-ta; cf. á-vid-a-ta, á-bud-dha, á-stō-ṣ-ṭa, á-sthi-ta;
Passive : 3 sg. only : á-cār-i.

(ii) With Secondary Personal Endings, without Augment = Injunctive Aorist.

(a) Active : cār-I-t; cf. dvik-ṣá-t, kār-ṣ-I-t, bhū-t, di-dhar-a-t, etc.

(b) Middle : cār-ṣiṣ-a-ta, cār-a-ta, ci-car-a-ta : cf. 1 sg. sthē-ṣ-am; páv-iṣ-ṭa; 3 pl. hā-siṣ-ur; vid-á-ta; vṛ-ta, 3 pl. si-ṣap-a-nta etc.

B. Subjunctive Mood :

Subjunctive Endings added to Aorist Base, without Augment = Subjunctive Aorist.

(a) Active : cf. stō-ṣ-a-ti, stō-ṣ-a-t; kār-iṣ-a-t; yá-siṣ-a-t; vid-á-ti, vid-á-t; kār-a-ti; si-ṣadh-ā-ti.

(b) Middle : cf. stō-ṣ-a-tē; 3 pl. sán-iṣ-a-ntē; vid-á-tē; kār-a-tē.

C. Optative Mood :

(i) Optative Endings added to Aorist Base = Optative Aorist.

(a) Active : cf. vid-é-t; bhū-yá-t; vōc-é-t.

(b) Middle : cf. bhak-ṣ-I-ta, māṁ-siṣ-ṭa; jan-i-siṣ-ṭá; ar-I-tá.

(ii) Aorist « -s- » added after Optative Base « -yā-, -I- » = Benedictive or Precative :

(a) Active : car-yá-s : cf. gam-yá-s, bhū-yá-s.

(b) Middle : car-I-ṣ-ṭa : cf. pad-I-ṣ-ṭa.

D. Imperative Mood :

- (a) Active : cf. 2 dual, mṛk-śá-tam ; 2 sg. nē-ś-a, av-iḍ-ḍhi, sad-á, kṛ-dhí, bōdh-í.
 (b) Middle : 2 sg. dhuk-śá-sva ; 2 sg. sák-śva ; 2 dual, yā-siṣ-ṭám ; 2 pl. sad-a-dhvam ; 2 sg. kṛ-śvá, yuk-śvá.

E. Participles of the Aorist System :

- (a) Active : cár-ś-ant- ; cf. sák-ś-ant-, śuc-ánt-, gm-ánt-, kr-ánt-, sthā-nt-, etc.
 (b) Middle : cf. śuc-á-māna, kr-āṇá, budh-āná, yam-a-s-āná, mand-a-s-āná, etc.

III. The Future System.

A. Indicative Mood.

- (i) With Future «-syá-» Base and Primary Personal Endings = Future Tense.
 (a) Active : car-i-śyá-ti.
 (b) Middle : car-i-śyá-tē.
 (ii) Augment Preterit of the Future, with Secondary Personal Endings = Conditional.
 (a) Active : á-car-i-śya-t ; cf. á-bhar-i-śya-t.
 (b) Middle : á-car-i-śya-ta.

E. Participles of the Future System :

- (a) Active : car-i-śyá-nt-
 (b) Middle : car-i-śyá-māna : cf. stav-i-śyá-māna.

IV. The Perfect System.

A. Indicative Mood :

- (i) Primitive Indo-European Present of the Perfect System = Perfect in Sanskrit.
 (a) Active : ca-cār-a.
 (b) Middle : cār-é, cf. tēp-é, da-dh-é,

(ii) Augmented Perfect=Imperfect of the Perfect System=Vedic Pluperfect:

- (a) Active: cf. á-ca-cakṣ-a-t.
- (b) Middle: cf. 3 pl. á-ca-kri-ran.

(iii) Injunctive Perfect, without Augment:

- (a) Active: cf. ta-stambh-a-t.
- (b) Middle: cf. di-diṣ-ṭa.

B. Subjunctive Mood:

Subjunctive Inflexions added to Perfect Base=Subjunc. Perfect.

- (a) Active: cf. mú-mōc-a-ti, mu-muc-a-t.
- (b) Middle: cf. ta-táp-a-tē, jú-jōṣ-a-tē.

C. Optative Mood:

- (a) Active: cf. ja-gam-yá-t.
- (b) Middle: cf. va-vṛt-I-tá.

D. Imperative Mood:

- (a) Active: cf. ci-kid-dhí.
- (b) Middle: cf. va-vṛt-svá.

E. Participles of the Perfect System:

- (a) Active: cf. ca-kṛ-vāms, ja-gm-i-vāms.
- (b) Middle: cf. tēp-āná, ja-gm-āná.

V. Participles.

- A. Active and Middle, as under the various Tense Systems above.
- B. Past or Passive Participle: car-i-tá; cf. li-ná, kṛ-tá.
- C. Perfect Participle: car-itá-vant (a late formation).
- D. Future Passive Participles and Adjectives: cár-ya, car-áyya, car-éṇya, *cár-tva, car-tavyà, car-i-tavyà, car-aṇ-íya.
- E. Indeclinable Participle or Conjunctive: car-i-tvā, car-i-tvī; -cár-ya; cf. kṛ-tvā, kṛ'-tya.

VI. Verbal Nouns and Infinitives:

cáras, car-ásē; car-i-tu-m, car-i-tav-āi, cár-i-tav-ē, cár-i-tō-s; car-í, car-áy-ē; car-i-ty-āi; car-ádhy-āi; cár-am; -cár-a-m; car-aṇ-i; car-í-tra; car-á-tha; cf. also bhár-maṇ-ē, dā-vān-ē, dhúr-van-ē, sā-táy-ē.

VII. Periphrastic Forms.

A. Perfect Active : car-ay-ām + āsa, -babbhūva, -cakāra.

B. Future : caritā, 1 sg. caritāsmi.

VIII. Secondary Conjugations.

A. Passive : car-yā-tē (Present), á-cār-i (Aorist 3 sg.).

B. Causative : inflected forms like cār-āya-ti, cār-āya-tē, á-cār-aya-t, cār-ay-iṣyā-ti, cār-áy-ē-t, cār-āya-tu, á-cār-ay-i-ṣy-a-t, cār-yā-tē; etc.; Active Present Participle cār-áy-ant-, Passive cār-yā-māṇa, etc.

C. Denominative : cār-āyā-tē, cār-āyā-tē, etc.

D. Desiderative : cí-car-iṣ-a-ti, cí-car-ṣ-a-ti; á-ci-car-ṣ-it; ci-car-i-ṣyā-ti; Causative-Desiderative—ci-car-iṣ-āya-ti; etc.

E. Intensive : Indicative cār-car-i-ti; also Optative, Imperative, Imperfect Indicative, etc. Present Active Participle, cār-i-car-ant-; Passive Participle—cār-car-āṇa (cf. kán-i-krad-ant-, jár-bhur-āṇa), car-cūr-yā-māṇa.

613. Compared with the above elaborate system, that of the NIA. speeches shows a very great simplification. And Bengali (with Assamese) is perhaps more simplified than any of its sisters and cousins—the distinction in number for verb forms, which obtains in almost all NIA. speeches, the inflected passive, the « karmaṇi » and « bhāvē prayōgas » of W. Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī etc., the negative conjugation of Khaskurā, etc., are all absent. The curtailment of the OIA. system has been carried out along the lines indicated below, to give that of Bengali :

I. The Present System : the OIA. *themes* have been in a few instances retained in the root in NB.

A. Indicative Mood :

(i) The forms for the Present Tense alone have been retained :

OIA. calati > NB. cālē : OIA. calanti > NB. cālēṇṣ ;

calasi > cālī-s : calatha > cālā, cālō.

calāmi > cālī : (calāmaḥ > cālō).

D. Imperative Mood :

3 pers. calatu > cālāu > cālu, cālu-kṣ; calantu > cālunṣ;

2 pers. cala > cālṣ; calata > cālā, cālō.

E. Participles :

(a) Active : calant- > calanta > cālāntā, cālīt- (=the base of the Conditional or Habitual Past).

(b) Passive or Middle : calamāna > cālānā (with Causative influence).

II. The Aorist System : entirely lost.

III. The Future System :

A. The Indicative future in « -ṣyā- » was inherited in OB., but NB. retains only the forms for the 2 person as a Future Precative, or Imperative with Future implication : « calīṣyasi » > cālīs, calīṣyatha > cālīhā > cālō > cālō.

IV. The Perfect System : entirely lost.

V. Participles :

The Past Passive Participle in « -tā, -itā », fortified in Late MIA. by the pleonastic « -illa » affix, gave the Past as well as Adjectival Base of Bengali, in « -ila », and also the Conditional Gerund in « -il-ē »; without the « -ila », this OIA. « -(i)tā » participle in the source of the Bengali Verbal Voun in « -ā ».

The Future Passive Participle in « -(i)tavya » was altered into the Bengali Future Base in « -ibā », and of the Verbal Noun in « -ibā ».

The Conjunctive Participle affix « -ya » of OIA. lives in the Bengali Conjunctive affix « -i-yā ».

VI. Verbal Nouns :

Some have been preserved : « cālṣ, cālṣ, cāl-ānṣ » etc.

VII. Periphrastic Forms—not preserved.

VIII. Secondary Conjugations :

The Causative, in the MIA. form of « -āpa- », and the Denominative, are partially represented in the Bengali affix « -ā- ». The original ablaut grade of the Causative has occasionally been maintained.

The above are thus the comparatively few forms inherited by Bengali as a NIA. language. In MB. and OB. a few other relics of OIA. forms are found which are already tending to become obsolete. The losses have been to a great extent made good by newer formations (*e.g.*, by the development of compounded verbs, and the use of particles and help-words). The syntax too has altered, to help in fixing the language in its new and altered environment.

[B] BENGALI VERB-ROOTS.

[I] HISTORICAL CLASSIFICATION.

614. The number of Sanskrit verb-roots, according to the grammarians, comes up to some 2,000 (1961, according to N. L. Westergaard's lists in O. Böhtlingk's 'Pāṇini,' Leipzig, 1887, pp. 62*-84*). Of these, only slightly over 800 have been found in literature (Vēdas, Brāhmaṇas, the Epics, and Early Sanskrit works), employed their conjugated forms. Of this number, again, some 200 belong to the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas alone, about 500 occur in both Vedic and Sanskrit, and less than 150 are found in the later literature alone (W. D. Whitney. 'The Roots, Verb-forms and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language,' German ed., Leipzig, 1886, p. 244). OIA. as in the Vēdas and the Brāhmaṇas has consequently registered less than 700 roots which were in living use as verbs, apart from those occurring only in nominal and other derivatives. This number, 700, can by no means be said to exhaust all the verb-roots in the speech of the OIA. period, but considering the extent of the Vedic and Brāhmaṇic literature, and fact that this literature touches upon almost all the aspects of the life of the times, the number of roots not represented cannot be very many.

Many of the 800 roots actually used in OIA. literature (Vedic and Early Sanskrit) are merely extensions of primitive roots, and in some cases, as we advance into the MIA. stage, are but Prakritic modifications of OIA. roots. The number of primitive roots inherited from IE. by OIA. will necessarily be rather small. Be it as it may, the absence of some 200 Vedic roots in Sanskrit shows that this inheritance was not retained

intact by the Aryan speech in India. Old roots changed their meaning, and went out of fashion; and the losses were made good by building up anew with the old materials, and in a few rare instances by possible borrowings from the non-Aryan speeches. The MIA. vernaculars employed a large number of derived forms as new roots. The spoken language reacted on the literary speech, Sanskrit, and numerous MIA. forms were adopted into Sanskrit in a slightly altered form, and were gradually accepted by the Sanskrit grammarians, and given an equal place with the primitives. There could be no rule to guide the caprice why some Prakrit roots were taken up and others rejected by Sanskrit: thus « brud < budḍa, hinḍ, hikk, khēl, kaṭṭ, lag, piṭṭ » and a number of others have found a place in both the « dhātu-kōṣa » and the literature of Sanskrit, but other equally good Prakrit roots like « kaḍḍha < kṛṣṭa, lukka, cukka, phiṭṭa, cagh, bhar < smṛ, ghūl < ghūrṇa » were rejected. The grammarians of later ages (from the Second MIA. period) seem to have encouraged this practice to some extent. Sanskrit the language the Gods and the *Rishis* was the mother of all language, and this was apparent from the vernaculars of Northern India; consequently, vernacular words and roots must necessarily originate from those of Sanskrit: when the grammarians were agreed on this principle, at a time when the historic development of forms by phonetic and other changes was not fully understood, the Sanskrit « dhātu-kōṣa » began to grow in extent by the accession of new roots foisted on it by grammarians. Of the roots in the current « dhātu-kōṣas » a small number may even have been the creations of grammarians to explain words of doubtful etymology; but the bulk of them may legitimately be regarded as having been in actual use in IA., though not in its oldest period. Thus in addition to the aristocratic roots of direct IE. origin like « as, bhū, sthā, gam, yā, ad, mṛ, dṛś, dram, cal, pat, dhā, div, mṛj, snih, duh » etc., the « dhātu-kōṣas » give as good Sanskrit humbler roots of late and obscure origin, like « 'gu(n)ḍi' vēṣṭanē, cūrṇīkaraṇē'pi; 'ḍipa' kṣēpē; 'bha(n)ḍi' parihāsē; 'kha(n)ḍi' manthē; 'capa' kalkanē; 'juḍa' prēraṇē; 'caha' pari-kalkanē; 'khiṭa' uttrāsānē; 'lōḍṛ' unmādanē; 'jimu' adanē; 'huḍṛ, hōḍṛ' gatāu; 'ḍiṇa' viḥāyasa-gāmanē; 'muṭa'

sarīcūrṇanē; 'dhakka' nāśanē; 'bukka' bhāṣanē; 'kaṇa' nimīlanē; 'kaḍḍa' kārkkāśyē; 'laḍa' vilāsē; 'aḍḍa' abhiyōgē; 'aḍa' udyamē; 'ṭuṭa' alpa-bhāvē, etc., etc., which have in almost all cases NIA. equivalents, and can in the majority of cases be explained easily as secondary formations from words derived from primitive Aryan roots; the origin of quite a number of them, however, remains obscure.

615. The number of verb-roots in Bengali is 1,056, according to the excellent grammar of Paṇḍit Nakuleśwar Vidyābhūṣaṇa (4th ed., Calcutta, Bengali year 1315). This includes original or primitive roots, causatives, and a number of denominatives used chiefly in literature, and excludes onomatopoeics. A Bengali « dhātu-kōṣa » of about 1,500 roots has been easily compiled by me on the basis of Jñānēndra-Mōhan Dās's dictionary (see *supra*, p. 218): this includes onomatopoeics, and a number of obsolete roots not used in NB., beside a large number of Sanskrit denominatives used in high literature. The number will be much larger if proper *tbh.* roots in early Bengali literature and in the present-day dialects are all brought together.

Roots in Bengali, as in other cognate IA. speeches, can be classified on the lines indicated below, taking into consideration their origin, and partly also their function :

- | | | | | | | | |
|---|----------------------------|--|---|------------------------|-------------------------|----------|----------------------------|
| 1. Primary Roots | — | Primary Roots inherited from OIA. (<i>tbhs.</i>) : | | | | | |
| | | (a) Simple Roots, (b) Prefixed Roots. | | | | | |
| | | Primary Roots from Causatives in OIA. | | | | | |
| | | Primary Roots re-introduced from Sanskrit (<i>tss.</i> and <i>stss.</i>) | | | | | |
| | | Primary Roots of doubtful origin (<i>dēśī</i> ?) | | | | | |
| 2. Secondary Roots | — | Causatives in « -ā- ». | | | | | |
| | | Denominatives | <table border="0"> <tr> <td>Native (<i>tbh.</i>)</td> <td>— (a) Early (inherited)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Tatsama.</td> <td>— (b) MB. and NB. (coined)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Foreign.</td> <td></td> </tr> </table> | Native (<i>tbh.</i>) | — (a) Early (inherited) | Tatsama. | — (b) MB. and NB. (coined) |
| Native (<i>tbh.</i>) | — (a) Early (inherited) | | | | | | |
| Tatsama. | — (b) MB. and NB. (coined) | | | | | | |
| Foreign. | | | | | | | |
| Compounded and Suffixed (<i>tbh.</i>) | | | | | | | |
| Onomatopoeic. | | | | | | | |
| Doubtful. | | | | | | | |

(1) Primary Roots.

616. Primary Roots in Bengali, at a rough computation, number about 300. Strictly speaking, denominatives derived from MIA., which number about 100, may be classed under primary roots, since they have been inherited as roots by Bengali and behave exactly like primitive roots derived from OIA. (e.g., a root like কাড় *kār* 'snatch away' < *kaddha* = *kṛṣṭa*); these might have been denominatives in MIA., but the nouns or adjectives which were their sources are in many cases obsolete in Bengali.

617. There are a little less than 200 roots in Bengali which can mostly be traced right up to primary roots of OIA. (Vedic and Sanskrit, and in some cases only to the early Prakrits). Examples are, of unprefixd roots: *আছ āch* (MIA. *acchati*, IE. **es-sko-ti*); *ইছ ich* (*icchati*); *কব kās* *tighten* (*kṛs*); *কর kār* (*kṛ*); *কাঁদ kād* *weep* (*krand*); *কাঁপ kāp* (*kamp*); *কাট kāt* (*kṛt*); *কিন kin* (*krināti*); *কুঁদ kūd* (*kūrdati*); *খন khān* (*khan*); *খা khā* (*khād*); *খুঁজ khūj* *seek* (? *kṣudyatē*); *খেল khēl* (*khēlati*); *গণ, গুণ gān, guṇ* (*gan*); *গিল gil* (*gril, gir*); *চর cār* *graze* (*car*); *চল cal* (*cal*); *চি oi* *awaken* (*cit*, cf. *cētayati*); *চু eu* (*cyav*); *চুন cinōti*; *চুম cum* (*cumb*); *ছা chā* (*chād*); *ছাড় chār* (*chard*); *ছিঁড় chīr* (*chind, chindati*); *ছেঁচ chēc* (*sic, siñc*); *জাপ jāp* *persuade* (*jalp*); *জাগ jāg* (*jāgr*); *জি ji* (*jiv*); *জিন jin* (*jināti*); *জল jwāl* = *জল jāl* (*jval*); *টান tān* (*tan*); *টুটে tuṭ* (*truṭ*); *তড়হ ṭāh* (*dah*); *ঢাক ṭhāk* (MIA. *ṭhakk*); *তর tār* (*tr*); *তাজ tāj* (*tarj*); *তুল tul* (*tul*); *তড়শ ṭāś* (*darś*); *দল dāl* (*dal*); *দুল dul* (cf. *dōla*); *দুহ duh* (*duh*); *দুধ duṣ* (*duṣ*); *দে dē* (*dā*); *দেখ dēkh* (MIA. *dekkh* < *dṛks*); *ধর dhār* (*dhṛ*); *ধ্বর dhwās* = *ধস dhās* (*dhvas*); *ধা dhā* (*dhāv*); *ধো dhō* (*dhāv*); *ধুন dhun* (*dhvan*); *নাহ nāh* (*snā*); *নে nē* (*ni*); *নু, নো nu, no* (*nam*); *পচ pāc* *to get rotten* (*pac*); *পি pi* (*pibati*); *পিঁজ piṅ* (*piñj*); *পুছ puch* (*prechati*); *পুঁজ pūj* (*pūj*); *ফাট phāt* *split* (OIA. *sphāt* < **sphl*t); *ফুটে phuṭ* (*ibid*); *বাঁট bāt* *distribute* (*vaṇṭ*); *বটে bāt* *remain, be* (*vṛt*); *বর bār* (*vṛs* ?); *বাঁচ bāc* *live* (*vañc*); *বোল bōl* (*brū*); *বস bās* (*vas*); *বহ bāh* (*vah*); *বাঁধ bādh* (*bandh*); *বিঁধ biḍh* (*vyadh*); *বুঁজ bujh* (*budh*); *বুল bul* *wander about* (*val*); *ভজ bhāj* (*bhaj*); *ভর bhār* (*bhṛ*); *ভাজ bhāj* *fry, roast* (*bhṛjj*); *ভাঁজ bhāj* *fold*

(bhañj); ভূষ bhūṣ (bhūṣ); মহ mäh *churn* (math); মজ maj *sink, get juicy* (majj); মিশ mis (miśr); মিল mil (mil); মাড় māṛ (mṛd, mard); মাখ mākḥ (mrakṣ); মল māl (mard); যা jā (yā); যাচ jāc (yāc); যুজ jujh (yudh); রাখ rākḥ (rakṣ); লহ lāh (labh); লখ lākḥ (lakṣ); লাগ lāg (lag); লাজ āj (lajj); লাল lāl (lal); লুঠ luṭṭh (luṭṭh); শুষ śuṣ (śuṣ); শুন śun (śṛṇōti); শুক śūk (śuṅgh); শো, সো śō, *lie down* sō (svap); সহ sah (sah); সর sār (sr); সিস si (siv); সিঁধ sijh *be boiled* (sidh); শোহ, সোহ sōh (śubh); হের hēr *scrutinise, gaze* (cf. ākheṭa *hunting*) », etc., etc.

Of prefixed roots, examples are « আ ā (ā-yā); আস, আইস ās, āis (ā-viś); আঁজ āj *make half-shut* (ā-vṛj); আঁচ ācā (ā-cam); আন ān (ā-ni); আছাড় « āchār » *dash, throw down with force* (ā-chard); উছল uchāl *overflow* (ut-śal); উঠ uṭṭh (ut-sthā); উত্তর utār *reach* (ut-tr); উপেক্ষ upēkh (ut-pra-ikṣ); উই ui *rise, as the sun* (ud-i); উজা ujā *flow up, as a river* (ud-yā); উপচ upāc *flow over* (ut-patyatē); উপজ upāj (ut-padyatē); উলহ, উল, উর ulāh, ul, ur *descend* (ut-labh); নিবা, নিভা nib(h)ā (nir-vā); নিখর nirākḥ (nir-ikṣ); নিসর nisār (niḥ-sr); নিহাল, নিহার nihāl, nihār (ni-bhāl); নিবড় nibār *finish* (nir-vṛt); নেউট nēuṭ *return* (ni-vṛt); পাখাল pākḥāl (pra-kṣāl); পরখ pārākḥ (pari-ikṣ); পরশ pārāś *serve food* (pari-viś + sparśa); পর < পহির pār < pāhir (pari-dhā); পরিহর pārihār (pari-hṛ); পস, পইস pās, pāis (pra-viś); পৌছ pōch *wipe* (pra-uñch); পোহা pohā *dawn* (pra-bhā); বস, বইস bās, bāis (upa-viś); ভিজ bhij *get wet* (abhi-añj); বিক bik *sell* (vi-kri); সাতার sātār *swim* (sam-tr); সামাল sāmāl *gather up, save* (sam-bhāl); সঁপ, সোঁপ sāp, sōp (sam-arp) », etc., etc.

618. The primary roots have all come to Bengali through the MIA., and as such they bear the stamp of the phonetic modifications of the various periods. The ten classes (gaṇas) into which the Sanskrit grammarians have arranged OIA. verb-roots, taking into consideration their *themes*, became levelled down to one in Apabhraṇśa, and all original thematic affixes which were added to the root in the present system were lost in MIA., being either dropped or incorporated with the root. In some instances, however, a characteristic theme could not be dropped; and the presence of the « -ya- » theme is indicated by the result of its assimilation with the consonant of the root. Bengal

primary roots inherited from OIA. have preserved only a few traces of these themes : thus—

1. « -ya- » theme : *e.g.*, « সিধে sijhē (sidh-ya-ti) ; নাচে nācē (naccāi, nrt-ya-ti) ; যুদ্ধে jujhē (yudh-ya-ti) ; শুধে śuṣhē (śuṣ-ya-ti) ; বুধে bujhē (budh-ya-ti) ; সমুদ্রে samujhē (sam + budh-ya-ti) ; টুটে tuṭē (truṭ-ya-ti) ; মানে mānē honours (man-ya-tē) » ; etc.

2. « -nō- » theme : « চুনে cune *culls, selects* (ci-nō-ti) ; শুনে śunē (śr-nō-ti) ; ধুনে dhunē (dhu-nō-ti) » ;

3. « -nā- » theme : « কিনে kinē (krī-nā-ti) ; জিনে jinē (ji-nā-ti) » ; (cf. জানে jānē = jānāti) ;

4. The « -cch- » theme (= IE. *-sko-), not recognised by Sanskrit grammarians, occurs in the roots « আছে āchē (acchati, *es-sko-ti) ; ইচ্ছে icchē (icchati) ; পুচ্ছে pucchē (pṛcchati) ; পহুচ্ছে pāhūcchē (pahuñcaī, pahucchāi, *prabhucchati, *pro-bheu-sko-ti) ».

Original Passive forms, with « -yā- » affix of the Passive, *e.g.*, « উপচয় upācāy overflows (utpatyātē) ; উপজয় upājāy (utpadyātē) ; OB. দীসাই (dīśāyā-tē) ; রোচে, রুচে rōcē, rucē is pleasing (rucyātē) », etc., may be noted here.

The « -n- » infix of OIA. remains as a nasalisation of the root vowel in Bengali forms like « ছিড়ে chīṛē (chiṇḍ-a-ti, chi-n-d-a-ti) ; ভাঁজে bhājē (bha-ñ-j-a-ti) », etc. Cf. « বাঁধে bādhē (*bandh-a-ti) ; রাঁধে rādhē (randh-aya-ti) ».

619. Apart from phonetic modification and decay, and the analogical tendency which brought about a general uniformity in the stem seeking to marshal the roots under one head, primary roots underwent certain modifications in MIA which would appear erratic and inexplicable. These have been described by Hoernle in his paper on Hindī Roots (JASB., 1880, Part I, p. 35ff.). Phonetic changes which altered « samarpayati » to « sāpē », « vismarati » to « bichurē », « upaviśati » to « bāsē », « svapiti » to « śōy », « abhyajyātē » to « bhijē », « prōñchati » to « pōchē, mōchē » are sufficiently clear : and the analogical tendency levelling down the diversities in the forms of roots is plain enough. The striking thing is that in MIA., the bases

« *pārē* » *causes to fall, fells, gets a thing down*; whence new formations in « -ā- » — পড়ায় « *pārāy* » *causes to fall*, and পাড়ায় « *pārāy* » *causes to fell, causes to get something down from high*. The root পাড় « *pār* » has become, so far as NB. is concerned, an independent form, with the sense of *taking down a thing*. Examples of these causative formations: উড়ায় « *ughārē* » (*udghāṭayati*); উপাড়, উপড় « *upārē* » > *upārāy* » (*utpāṭayati*); গালে « *gālē* » *strains, causes to flow off* (*gālayati*), beside গলে « *gālē* » *melts, slips through like water* (*galati*); MB. গোটায় « *gōṭāyē* » *passes time* (*gramayati*); চাবায়, চিবায় « *cābāy, cibāy* » *chews* (*carvayati*); চালে « *cālē* » *causes to move* (*cālayati*), beside চলে « *cālē* » *walks* (*calati*); ছোড়ে « *chōrē* » *casts, throws from a distance as a ball*, beside ছুটে « *chuṭē* » *runs* (*Dhātupāṭha* = $\sqrt{\text{chuṭ}}$ —*chōṭayati splits, cuts*); টানে « *ṭānē* » *pulls* (caus. < $\sqrt{\text{tan}}$); তারে « *tārē* » *saves* (*tārayati*), beside তরে « *tārē* » *crosses, is saved* (*tarati*); তায়, তায় « *tāē, tāwē* » (*tāpayati*); ধারে « *dhārē* » from earlier উধারে « *udhārē* » *borrow, remains a debtor* (*uddhārayati*), besides ধরে « *dhārē* » *holds*; থায় « *thōy* » *places* (*sthāpayati*); MB. নোড়ে « *nōḍē* », NB. নোয় « *nōy* » *bends* (« *nāmayati* », confused with « *namati* »); পায় « *pāy* » (« *prāpayati* », in the sense of « *prāpnōti* »); পসারে « *pāsārē* » *extends, spreads out* (*prasārayati*); পারে « *pārē* » *is able, succeeds* (*pārayati*); পূরে « *pūrē* » (*pūrayati*); কাড়ে « *phārē* » *splits* (*sphāṭayati*); বাহে, বায় « *bāhē, bāy* » (*vāhayati*); বাটে « *bāṭē* » *pounds (spices) with a stone roller* (*vartayati*); বারে « *bārē* » *shields, stops* (*vārayati*); MB. ভায় « *bhāyē* » *appears* (*bhāvayati*), beside MB. হোয়ে « *hōē* » (*bhavati*); মারে « *mārē* » *kills, strikes* (*mārayati*), beside মরে « *mārē* » (**marati* = *mriyatē*); মাপে « *māpē* » *measures* (old sts. = **māppē* < *māpayati*: cf. Hindi *nāpe measures* = *nāppē* = *jñāpyatē*); মোহে « *mōhē* » (*mōhayati*); রাখে « *rādhē* » *cooks* (*randhayati*); টালে « *ṭālē* » (*tālayati*), beside টলে « *ṭālē* » (*ṭalati*); সারে « *sārē* » *repairs* (*sārayati* *arranges, nourishes*) besides সরে « *sārē* » *moves, goes to* (*sarati*); হারে « *hārē* » *is defeated* (*hārayati*) beside হরে « *hārē* » *takes away, steals* (*harati*); cf. *dēśi* ঢালে « *ḍhālē* » *pours* beside ঢলে « *ḍhālē* » *reels*; etc., etc.

621. A number of roots, which do not at all look like secondary formations, cannot be traced to any OIA. (Sanskrit) form;

although it is extremely likely that they are in most cases *lbhs.* Analogous forms occur in the «dhātu-kōṣas» in some cases, but that is no help in determining the origin. A few resemble Dravidian roots of similar meaning, and these may be of Dravidian origin: e.g., এড় «ēṛ = ēḍ» *give up*; নড় «nāṛ = naḍ» *move, walk* (< OIA. nṛt *dance* > MIA. naṭ, naḍ?); কুদ «kud» *leap* (cf. Skt. kūrḍ); বড় «mur = muḍ» *fold, wrap*; dialectal শাপড় «śāpṛ = śāpaḍ» *eat, gobble up, finish* (e.g., ভাত শাপড়ান «bhāt śāpṛāṇā» *finishing one's meal of rice*): roots exactly similar in form and meaning to all of the above are found in Tamil. Roots that would come under this group of obscure etymology would be, among others—

আঁচ āc *guess*; আঁট āt *tighten*; কাচ kāc MB. *dress*, NB. *wash clothes*; কুঁড় kūr *pound*; কুঁদ kūd *carve*; খস khās *slip off*; খাট khāṭ *work, labour, put money on a trade, or lend at interest* (in the last sense a late Skt. «√khaṭṭ» has been found: see Jñānendra Mōhan Dās's Dictionary, under খাটান); খুঁট khūt *scratch, rub, rub gently with the finger-tips or nails, peck with the beak*; খুল khul *loosen, open, open bolt*; গাদ gād *ram in*; ঘির ghir *surround*; ঘূচ ghuc *come at an end, be finished*, cf. Assamese গুচ gus *enter*; চট cāṭ *be angry, get ruffled or cracked*; চাহ cāh *look at, ask* (OIA. «cakṣ»?: cf. Asōkan «caghati» = *strives, wants* < OIA. «*cagh» = IE. root?); চাঁচ cāc *scrape*; চাট cāṭ *lick* (OIA. caṣṭa. √cakṣ?); চাপ cāp *press*; চাঁক chāk *strain*; চাঁট chāṭ *clip off*; ছাপ chāp *print, press*; ছিপ chip *hide*; ছুট chuṭ *run*; জোখ jōkh *measure*; জুট juṭ, জুল jul *meet together*; জল, জুল jhāl, jhul *hang*; জুক jhūk *lean out*; জাঁপ jhāp *plunge*; জাল jhāl *mend a metal pot, clean a well*; জুঁজ jhūj *ooze*; টস tās *drip* (onomat. ?); টাস tās *be finished, die*; টাঁক, টাঁক, টেঁক tēk, টিক tīk *endure, repair*; টাক tāk *taste* (cf. টাকরা tākṛā *palate*); টিপ tip *pinch with the fingers*; ঠেল thēl *push*; ডাক ḍāk *call, shout*; ডুব, বড় ḍub, বুঁত buṭ *be in agreement*; পিঁজ pīj *card cotton*; পুড় pur *burn* (cf. Skt. √puṭ); পুত put, পুঁত pūṭ *bury*; ফির phir *turn*; বাঁচ bāc *live* (Skt. vañc); বাছ bāch *select, choose*; বিহা, বিহা bi(h)ā *give birth to*; ভাস bhās *float* (< Skt. bhās *shine*

> *appear* ?); রহ *rāh* remain (? arh); রটে *rāt* spread (as a rumour); রড় *rār* run; লড় *lār* fight; লুস, লুখ *lus, luṣ* gorge oneself; সঁট *sāṭ* *ibid*, also tighten; হাঁট *hāṭ* walk (cf. Skt. *hiṇḍ*, Gujarātī *hēḍ-vū*); etc.

622. MIA. borrowings from Sanskrit may be included under the inherited or the proper *tāh.* element of Bengali. After Bengali emerged from Māgadhī Ap., as a distinct speech, and literature began to be produced in it, the habit of borrowing from Sanskrit obtained a greater impetus. A practice grew up in Bengali literature from very early times of adopting Sanskrit roots bodily into the language, like the adoption of *ts.* nouns and participles. This practice received a fresh support during the age of Vaiṣṇava renaissance in the 16th century, and again in the 19th century, in the hands of modern poets like Madhusūdan Datta. This use of Skt. forms, even when their *tāh.* counterparts were in actual use, is not peculiar to Bengali alone: we find it in the medieval vernacular poetry of all Aryan India. It was the inevitable effect of a revival of classical studies—in grammar, literature, law, theology and philosophy, the results of which were brought to bear upon the vernaculars. The revival of Brahmanic studies strengthened the position of Sanskrit, which had throughout retained a living touch with the vernaculars as their natural feeder. We thus find from Middle Bengali times *ts.* roots or bases like « আহ্ব *āhwa*, কীর্ত *kīrtta*, গর্জ *garja*, চুম্ব *cumba*, তিষ্ঠ *tiṣṭha*, ত্যজ *tyaja*, ধ্যা *dhyā*, ধ্বন *dhwan*, নম *nam*, নির্মা *nirmā* (*sts.*, নিরমা *nirāmā*), নির্ণি *nirṇi*, নিশ্চি *niści*, প্রণম *pranam*, বদ *bad* (*vad*), বন্দ *banda* (*vand*), বর্জ *barja* (*varj*), বর্ত *barta* (*vart*), ভঞ্জ *bhañja*, ভৎস *bhartsa*, ভিদ *bhid*, মর্দ *marda*, যজ *yaj*, রাজ *rāj* (the last two may be *tāhs.*), শোভ *śōbh*, সেব *sēb* (*sēva*), স্মর *smar*, হিংস *hiṇsa* » etc., etc. to be in common use, side by side with *tāh.* equivalents in many cases. These *ts.* roots, although understood by most people, figure mainly in literature, and only a few have been adopted in the colloquial, like তিষ্ঠ « *tiṣṭha* » (cf. তিষ্ঠাইতে দেওয়া *tiṣṭhāitē dēwā* > Standard Coll. তিষ্ঠুতে দেওয়া *tiṣṭhutē dēwā* = *let one remain at peace*), বর্ত « *barta* » (cf. বাঁচিয়া বর্তিয়া > বেঁচে-ব'র্তে থাকা *bāciyā-bārtiyā* > *bēcē-bōrtē thākā* to remain alive and well, বর্তিয়া > ব'র্তে যাওয়া *bārtiyā* > *bōrtē jāwā* to feel saved, to get a new existence). The number of such common *ts.* roots comes up to some 100; but it is often difficult to determine

whether they are *ts.* roots, or denominatives, as frequently the base in Bengali shows « guṇa » of the Skt. root characteristic of noun forms.

(2) Secondary or Derivative Roots.

623. The Causatives are the most characteristic of this class. They have the affix « -ā- » which comes from the Second MIA. « -āva- » = First MIA. « -āpa- », which is only a generalisation of the « -pa- » affix found in the causative of some OIA. roots ending in « -ā », e.g., $\sqrt{dā} > dā-pa-ya-$, $hā > hā-pa-ya-$, $mā > mā-pa-ya-$, $yā > yā-pa-ya-$, $sthā > sthā-pa-ya-$, $snā > snā-pa-ya-$, etc. Their verbal nouns as well as infinitives and passive participles have the affix আন, আনো « -ānā, -ānō ». Almost every primary root and denominative which is not already a causative in form can have its causative in « -ā- ». A number of denominatives (especially in the case of bases in three syllables, ending in ড় « -ṛ- », original or affixed) have become obsolete, their places being taken by causative formations which are used without causative meaning: e.g., আঁকাড় « ākāṛḍ » *embrace, hold with both hands* (aṅka-ḍa : cf. aṅka-pālikā *embrace*), proper verb form আঁকাড়ে « ākāṛē », causative extension * আঁকাড়াই > আঁকাড়ায় « ākāṛāi > ākāṛāy »; উখাড় « ukhāṛḍ », উখাড়ে « ukhāṛē » > *উখাড়াই, উখাড়ায়, উখাড়োয় « *ukhāṛāi > ukhāṛāy, ukhāṛōy » *roots out*; উজাড় « ujāṛḍ » *desolate*, উজাড়ে « ujāṛē » > *উজাড়াই « *ujāṛāi », উজাড়ায়, উজাড়োয় « ujāṛāy, ujāṛōy » *makes desolate, ransacks*; উগার « ugāṛḍ » > উগারে « ugāṛē », *উগারাই « *ugāṛāi » > উগারায় « ugāṛāy, ugāṛōy » *vomits*; তাকে « tākē » *gazes* (tarkayati) > তাকায় « tākāy »; হাঁকাড়ে « hākāṛē » *shouts, hits* > *হাঁকাড়ায় « *hākāṛāy » > হাঁকাড়ায়, « hākāṛāy, beside হাঁকরায় « hākarāy » *belabours*; etc., etc. The causatives present a numerous class in Bengali, the proper « -ā- » causatives numbering some 400.

624. Denominatives are made up from nouns and participle adjectives, these nouns and participles being treated exactly like roots. A vowel ending the noun or participle base is dropped. IA. developed early this habit of making roots out of nouns and adjectives, without adding the denominative-forming affix « -āya- ». According to the Skt. grammarians (who doubtless were guided by vernacular Prakrit usage in

this respect), any noun-stem could be used as a verb-stem. With the decay of inflected past forms, the past participles became, after the present base, the most important. In some cases there was a very great difference in form between these two outstanding parts of the verb. The levelling tendency in MIA. simplified matters by making the passive participle the basis of a new present formation, which in course of time ousted the old present: since in Late MIA., the latter often appeared (from point of view of MIA.) irregular and peculiar. Equally frequently the reverse process took place. Thus, OIA. « upaviśati » and « upaviṣṭa- » gave MIA. « uvaśai » and « uvaṣṭha », but « uvaṣṭha » assumed the function of the present, so that in NIA. (Hindōstānī) we have present « baiṭhē » (rather than « baiśē »), and pass. participle « baiṭhā »; and in the ŌIA. group « śṇōti, śruta » > MIA. « suṇai, sudō » > suṇō, « suṇai » made « suṇō » obsolete by bringing about the creation of a new form « suniō », so that in Hindōstānī we have present « sunē » and pass. part. « sunā ». The simple « -a » verbal noun, as presenting the root in a very intelligible form, also often supplied a basis for the new conjugation.

The Kōl and Dravidian speeches might have been responsible for the wide development in IA. of the practice of forming denominatives. Anyhow, it was a late MIA. characteristic which has come down to Bengali. Denominatives in « -ā- » are now freely formed, even from foreign nouns and adjectives.

625. As for the *tbh* (and *dēśī*) denominatives of Bengali, absence of literary records does not allow us to fix with certainty when they were first employed as verbs—whether in the pre-Bengali period, or in later times. The forms without « -ā- » seem to be earlier. Examples are: « উগে ugē rises (uggaa, udgata); উজাড়ে ujārē clears (*ujjhāḍa, *ud-jhāṭa with trees cut down); MB. উনাএ unāē gets hot (uṇha, uṣṇa); উভে, উবে ub(h)ē is volatile (ubbha, ūrdhva; ubbhaa, udbbhṛta); MB. উমাএ umāē steams (umha, uṣma); কহে, কয় kâhē, kây (kahēī, kathayati); কাড়ে kārē snatches away, robs (kaḍḍha, kṛṣṭa); কামায় kāmāy earns, shaves (« kamma, karma »: Secoud MIA. « kammai » cuts; connexion with Pali « kappēti » trims, as suggested by R. Morris, 'Pali, Sanskrit and Prakrit

Etymology,' Transactions of the 9th International Congress of Orientalists, London, 1893, Vol. I, pp. 494-495, not likely); কালার *kālaya* gets black, blackens (*kāla*); কুড়ার *kuṛāy* gathers (*kūḍa*, *kūṭa*); খোয়ার *khōwāy* gets lost (**khawa*, *khaa*, *kṣaya*); গাড়ে *gārē* buries (*dēśi gaḍḍa*: ? < *garta*); গাবার *gābāy* vaunts (*gabba*, *garva*); গাহে, গায় *gāhē*, *gāy* sings (*gāhēi*, *gāthayati* < *gāthā*); গুহার *guchāy* arranges (*guccha*); ঘোলে *ghōlē* mixes thoroughly as liquids (*ghōlla* = *ghūrṇa*); ঘামে *ghāmē* sweats (*gharma*); চিনে *cinē* recognises (*cinha*); চোরার *cōrāy* steals (*cāura*); চেতায় *cētāy* comes to senses (*cittāvēi*, *citta-*); চিরে *cirē* slits, pie ces (*clara*, *civara*); হাঁসে *chādē* grips, holds tight, binds (*chanda*); ছিনে *chinē* snatches away (*chinna*); জিতে *jitē* wins (*jitta* < *jitā*); ছিটায় *chiṭāy* sprinkles (*chiṭṭa-*, ? *kṣipta*); জুতে, জোতে *jutē*, *jōtē* hitches ox or horse to vehicle (*jutta*, *yukta*); টকে *ṭakē* gets sour (*ṭakka* = *takra*); ঠাটায় *ṭhāṭāy* stiffens (*ṭhaḍḍa* < **ṭhaṭṭha*: *stabdha* ?); দাঁড়ায় *dāṛāy* stands (*daṇḍāyatē*); তাকে *tākē* gazes (*takkēi*, *tarkayati*); তাতে *tātē* gets hot (*tatta*, *tapta*); তিতে *titē* gets wet (*tinta*, √*tim*); থামে *thāmē* comes to a standstill, stops (*thambha*, *stambha*); থিরায় *thirāy* (*sthira*) থিতায় *thitāy* subsides as a residue (*sts.* ? < *sthitā*); দুখায় *dukhāy* pains (*dukkha*, *duḥkha*); ধুয়, ধোয় *dhūāy*, *dhōāy* smokes (*dhūwa*, *dhūma*); পাকে *pākē* ripens (*pakva*); MB. পতিয়াএ, পইতায় *pātiyāē*, *pāitāy* believes (*sts.* < *pratyaya*); পইটে *pāiṭhē* enters (*pāiṭṭha*, *praviṣṭa*); পিটে *piṭē* beats (*piṭṭa*, *piṣṭa*); বাকে *bākē* (*baṅka* = *vakra*); বাথানে *bākhānē* explains, praises (*bakḥbāṇa*, *vyyākhāna*); বাজে *bājē* is played, as music (*vajja*, *vādyā*); মাগে, মাগে *mā(ṇ)gē* begs (*maggaī*, *maggēi*, *mārgati*, *mārgayati*); মাত্রে *māṭē* becomes intoxicated (*matta*); মূত্রে *mūtē* (*mūtra*); মুদ্রে *mudē* closes, as eyes (*mudrā seal*); রুটে *ruṭhē* angers (*ruṭṭha*, *ruṣṭa*); রুধে *rudhē* prevents, forbids (*ruddha*); শুখায় *sukhāy* dries (*suṣka*); সৈতায় *sētāy* gets wet (**sinta*, *sitta* < *sikta*), etc., etc. *Tadbhava* derivatives of NIA. origin in Bengali can be exemplified by forms like « আঁধারা *ādhārā* (*andhakāra*); আঁউলা, আঁলা, এলা *āulā*, *ālā*, *ēlā* make dishevelled (*ākula*); আঁলগা *ālāgā* loosen (*ālaggera*, *ālagna*); আঁতকা *ātākā* be seized with a sudden fright (*ātanka*); ইটা *iṭā* stone, hit with pellets (*iṣṭaka*); উঁচা *ūcā* raise, level as a weapon (*ucca-*); আগুআ, আগুয়া, আগা, এগো *āguā*, *ālgā* > *ēgō* advance (*agra* + *uka*); কষা *kaṣā* tighten (*karṣa*); কাঁধা *kādhā* to shoulder (*skandha*); কীলা *kilā*

give blows with the fist (kilā fisticuff); খেড়্রা khēṛā strike with a broom;
খেপা khēpā become mad; গালা gālā abuse (gālī=garhikā); চাপড়া cāpṛḍā
pat (cāpṛḍ patting with the flat of the palm); ঘনা ghānā deepen (ghana);
ঘুমা ghumā sleep (ghumā sleep: see p. 482 supra); ঘোঁজা gōjā tuck inside (cf.
gōjā a peg); চড়া cārā slap (cārḍ a slap); ছোঁচা chōcā wash after evacuation
(śāuca); জুতা jutā strike with the shoe (jutā shoe); ঝাঁটা jhāṭā strike with
a broom; ঢেউআ ḍhēuā dash water in a tank or stream (ḍhēu wave); তলা
tālā sink deep (tala); তাসা tāsā play cards (slang: tāsḍ playing cards); তেওড়া
tēorā make deformed (tri-vṛta); দাঁতা dāṭā gnash teeth, show teeth (danta);
MB. নিন্দা nindā sleep (nidrā); পাদা pādā break wind (parda); পাছুআ > পেছো
pāchuā > pēchō fall back (paścāt); বিয়া bi-ā fester as a wound (viṣa);
ভাঙ্গা bhāṅ(g)ā break (bhaṅga); রাঙ্গা rāṅ(g)ā redden (raṅga); লাঠা lāṭhā
belabour with sticks (lāṭhi < yaṣṭi? < *lak-ṭhi=*lak-, *lag- [cf. lak-uṭa,
lag-uḍā + yaṣṭi]); শাণা śāṇā whet (śāṇa); হাতা hātā receive in hand to one's
advantage (hasta); MB. হুমা humā (hōma) », etc., etc., The noun base not
infrequently ends in « -u »: thus আগুয়া > এগো « āg-u-ā > ēgō » advance,
পাছুয়া > পেছো « pāch-u-ā > pēchō » recede, পারুয়া > পেরো « pār-u-ā
> pērō » cross, etc.

The *tbh.* derivatives convey mainly an instrumental or acquisitive sense.

Common *tbh.* roots of this class number some 200 in Bengali.

626. Sanskrit denominatives, in *ts.* or *sts.* forms, like Skt. roots and participial forms, occur from the oldest Bengali onwards. Almost any Sanskrit noun, preferably in « -a », which is not the name of a concrete object, can be used as a root in the language of Bengali poetry. About 100 denominatives of this class are in common use in the Bengali. A few of this have developed characteristic vernacular or *sts.* forms from MB. onwards, e.g., তেয়াগ « tēyāgā » < « tyāga », বরণ « bārāṇā » < « varṇa », দরশ « dārāśā » < « darśa », পরশ « pārāśā » < « sparśa » etc.

Examples of *ts.* demonstratives: « agrasara, ādara, ādēśa, ākula, āghāta, ānanda, ālāpa, āśīṣa, ucehēda, uttāpa, uddhāra, unmōca, ulāṅga citra, trasta, dvēśa, dvandva, dāna, dīpa, nāda, nīrava, niścaya, niṣphala,

nistāra, parihāra, pradāna, praṇāma, pramōda, prasāra, prasāda, praśama (ta. root, pra + √śam?), puraskāra, bhāti, bhāva, vikāsa, vighōṣa, vināśa, vistāra, vēṣṭa, rāga, yōga, lēpa, sarhāra, santōṣa, stuti > etc., etc. we have even a word like «prati-vidhita» turned into a denominative root, প্রতিবিধিত > «prāti-bidhita», in poetry (e.g., in Madhusūdan Datta and in Girīś Chandra Ghōṣh).

627. Foreign denominatives number barely 20. They are almost all from the Persian (or Perso-Arabic): e.g., অর্শ «ārśā» *be entailed as property* (‘arsah); কবলা «kāblā» *make agree or accept* (slang: < qabūl); কুলুপা «kulupā» *lock up* (qufl = *lock*); খতা «khātā» *cast accounts, estimate* (xatt); খামচা, খিমচা «khāmṇcā, khimṇcā» *pinch* (Ar. xams = *five: pinch with the five fingers?*); গুতা «gūtā» *butt with horns* (gutah *plunge*); গুজরা «gujṇrā» *pass time* (guṇār); জম «jām» *gather*, জমা «jāmā» *collect* (jam^o); MB. তপাস «tāpās» *seek* (tafaḥḥus: see *supra*, p. 213, footnote 2); তোরা «tōā» *flatter* (? tawājah); দাগ, দাগ «dāg, dāgā» *mark* (dāg); নরমা «nārāmā» *be soft* (narm); গরমা «gārāmā» *be hot* (garm); ফাসকা «phāṣkā» *slip from hold* (fasx); বদলা «bādālā» *change* (badl); MB. মানা «mānā» *forbid* (man^o); সাবাসা «sābāsā» *cry bravo* (sābās < šād-bās); etc., etc.

There are no denominatives proper from the other foreign sources, Portuguese and English. English verbs like *edit, manage, quote, note, agree*, etc., as well as nouns and adjectives, are freely compounded with Bengali roots like «kār, dē» to form verbs, in the familiar speech of persons educated in English, but such words by themselves are not used as verb roots, with or without the «-ā-», as in the case of Persian words. Slang is responsible, however, for one or two genuine denominatives, e.g., in student slang in Calcutta one can hear পাসানো, পেসুনো < পাসানো «pās-ānō, pēsunō < pās-u-ā-nā» *to pass* < English *pass*.

628. Compounded and Suffixed Roots.

There are over 125 roots which are derivative, being made up of either two roots combined, or a root preceded by a noun or adverb, or in the majority of cases, of a root (primary or denominative)

modified by a suffix. Instances of the first type (two roots combined) can be easily analysed. The second root which is suffixed is commonly *आना*, *আইসা* « ā(i)sā » *come*. Thus, we have *দেখসে*, *দেখসা* « dēkhā-sē, dēkhā-sā » *come and see* found from early MB. times, = *দেখ* + *আইস* « dēkh + āis » *see and come*, and *স্কক চড়া* « cārāsā » *come and mount* ($\sqrt{\text{cār}} + \sqrt{\text{āis}}$). We have also occasionally a similar combination with *গা* from *গিয়া* « gā < giyā » (*করগা*, *খাওগা* « kārā-gā, khāo-gā » *go and see, go and eat*). We have beside a combination of *রহ* « $\sqrt{\text{rāh}}$ » *to remain* and *সহ* « $\sqrt{\text{sāh}}$ » *to endure*, in the imperative only—contemptuous *র'স্* « rōsṣ », ordinary *রোসো* « rōsō » < « rāhā sāhā » *wait*, in the Standard Colloquial. The above forms strictly speaking are not roots,—they are merely compounded forms, contracted and stereotyped. Besides, they do not occur in all persons and tenses, but only in the imperative. Of the second type (noun or adverb and root) are found some instances, also from eMB., like *আগুছা* « āguchā (< *āgusā, āgu + $\sqrt{\text{āis}}$) » *advance*, *রাকড়া* > *রাকড়া* « rā-kārā > rākārā » *shout, raise a shout*, and the negative forms *নার* « nār < nā + pār » *fail, not succeed*, *নহ* « nāh < na + $\sqrt{\text{āh}}$, hā » *not be*.

The periphrastic forms composed of a noun (*tbbh.*, *ts.* or foreign) and a root like « kār » *do*, like *দর্শন করা* « dārśanṣ kārā » *to see*, *গমন করা* « gāmānṣ kārā » *to go*, do not come under this.

629. The bulk of these secondary compounded roots are suffixed. We have these suffixes: (i) ক « -k- », (ii) ট « -ṭ- », (iii) ড « -ṛ- », (iv) র, ল « -r-, -l- », and (v) স, চ « -s-, -c- » (cf. G. A. Grierson, 'On the Irregular Causals in the Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' JASB., 1896, Part I). These modified the meaning of the original root or denominative base in various ways,—as an intensive or continuative, frequentative or approximative affix. Corresponding forms occur in the other NIA. speeches. These roots may again be described as denominatives from nouns ending in « -k-, -ṭ-, -ḍ- (-ṛ-), -r-, -l-, -ś-, -c- ».

630. Of these affixes, (i) ক « -k- » in Bengali indicates, generally, the suddenness of the action, or its continuity: it is thus an intensive. Its origin has been discussed before (see *supra*, pp. 679 ff.). Examples in Bengali: *চুক* « cuk » *be at an end* (*cyut-kṛ); *কৌচকা* « kōcḍkā »

wrinkle (kuñc); খিঁচকা < khicṣkā > *pull, nag* (cf. খেঁচ khēc *pull*: ? < *krakṣyati* < √krṣ, whence MIA. < *kacchāi, kañcāi*, vowel influenced by < *ā-krakṣati* > **ākacchāi* > *āyañcāi* > NIA. *aicai*); চলকা < *calṣkā* > *spill, as water from a vessel full to the brim* (cal); চুলকা < *culṣkā* > *scratch* (√cal? cf. চুলবুল cul-bul *wander*); চানকা < *cāṣkā* > *glance, make eyes, draw the eyes as in a picture*; (? **cayaṇa-kka, cētana-*); চুমকা < *cumukā* > *sip, touch vessel with lips* (cumb); ছিটকা < *chitṣkā* > *sprinkle* (chitṣ = *drop, sprinkling*); so চমকা < *cāmṣkā* > *be bright, dazzle, be startled as at a sudden flash or noise*; জমকা < *jāmṣkā* > *be showy*; টপকা < *ṭapṣkā* > *jump over*; টনকা < *ṭasṣkā* > *drip, run out*; ঠমকা < *ṭhāmṣkā* > *caper, walk with a dancing gait*; ঢুলকা < *ḍhulṣkā* > *wave a fly-flap*; তড়কা < *tāṣkā* > *be in fits*; থমকা < *thāmṣkā* > *be at stand-still*; থকা < *thākā* > *ibid*; থাককা < *thākā* > *remain*; দমকা < *dāmṣkā* > *come as a gust of wind*; ধমকা < *dhāmṣkā* > *rebuke*; নড়কা < *nāṣkā* > *move about*; বখা < বহকা < *bākhā* < *bāḥkā* > *be borne away* > *go astray*; ভড়কা < *bhāṣkā* > *be confused, fear* (bhraṣṭa); মচকা < *mācṣkā* > *break with a noise, sprain*; মুচকা < *mucṣkā* > *smile, wrinkle*; লটকা < *lāṭṣkā* > *hang*; সটকা < সড়কা < *sāṭṣkā* < *saṣṣkā* > *slink away* (sṛta); হড়কা < *hāṣkā* > *slip one's foot, be slippery*; হেঁচকা < *hēcṣkā* > *drag*; etc.

A few words of other origin have come in line with these < -k- > denominatives: e.g., আঁতকা < *ātṣkā* > *be filled with sudden fear* (sts., < *ātanka, ā-√tañc*); উসকা < *usṣkā* < *ukṣā* > *trim a lamp, incite* (? *utkarṣa*); কড়কা < *kāṣkā* > *rebuke* (cf. < *kaḍakkha* = *kaṭākṣa* >, whence NIA. [Hindī etc.] < *kaṣṣkā* > *war-song* < *challenge* < *glance of contempt*: confusion with, or influence of কড়া < *kārā* > *stiff likely*); ফসকা < *phāṣkā* > *slip, from the Persian* (see p. 884); চটকা < *cāṭṣkā* > *rinse* by metathesis from কচটা, কছটা < *kāc(h)ṣṭā* > (next para.); etc.

631. The affix (ii) টে < -ṭ- > is the < -ṣṭā > affix (No. 41), noted at pp. 684 ff. *supra*. It indicates continuity of the action. Examples: কছটা, কষটা < *kācṣṭā, kāṣṣṭā* > *rinse* (karṣa-varta-); ঘষটা < *ghāṣṣṭā* > *rub along* (gharṣa-varta-); চিপটা < *ciṣṭā* > *press down*; so জাপটা < *jāpṣṭā* > *embrace, hold with both arms*; জাপটা < *jhāpṣṭā* > *struggle* (MIA. **jhappa, jhampa*); দাপটা < *dāpṣṭā* > *be aggressive* (darpa); পাশটা < *pāṣṭā* > *pass by* (pāṣva-

varta-); রপট *rapṭā* > *gad about*; লপট or লিপট *lapṭā, lipṭā* > *stick on*, etc. Cf. MB. নেউট *nēuṭā* > *return* (nivartt-) which is of different origin.

632. (iii) The ড *-r-* affix is the pleonastic ড *-r-*, discussed before as Formative Affix No 46 (pp. 689 ff.) The sense is sometimes intensive, but generally it is merely pleonastic. In some instances the sense is continuative or approximative, and then the ড *-r-* would seem to be connected with *√vrt*, either as a phonetic modification of *-ṭ-* < *vaṭṭa, vṛtta* > above, or it is the same ড *-r-* as Formative Affix No. 44 (pp. 687-688 *supra*): thus ঘেঁষড়া *ghēṣṣṛā, ghāṣṣṛā*, দাবড়া *dābṣṛā* > *beside ঘষটা* < *ghāṣṣṭā* >, দাপড়া *dāpṣṭā* > *above*; হেঁচড়া *hēcṣṛā* > *pull*, see *supra*, p. 878; in আওড়া *āorā* > *repeat*, তেওড়া *tēorā, tōbṣṛā* > *disfigure*, and MB. নিবড়া *nibārā* > *finish*, we have the OIA. *√vrt*. Examples of *-r-*: আঁকড়া *āṅkṣṛā* > *embrace* (see *supra*, p. 880); আঁচড়া *ācṣṛā* > *scratch*, (? *√añc wander, bend, curl* + *-ḍa-*); কুঁকড়া, কোঁকড়া, কুঁচড়া, কোঁচড়া *kūkṣṛā, kōcṣṛā, kūc-, kōc-* > *crumple, wrinkle, be curly* (*kuñc*); খেঁদড়া *khēdṣṛā* > *hustle* (cf. খেদা *khēdā* > *drive away*, Hindi and Bengali noun *khēdā* > 'kheddah' enclosure to which wild elephants are driven and caught: *sts.*, < *√khid* > *torment*?); খিঁচড়া *khicṣṛā* > *feel tense or annoyed* (see *khicṣkā* >, *supra*, p. 886); ঘাবড়া *ghābṣṛā* > *be frightened* (connected with ঘাপটা *ghāpṣṭi* > etc., p. 685); চাপড়া *cāpṣṛā* > *slap, pat* (*carpaṭa*); চিমড়া *cimṣṛā* > *dry up, reduce to skin and bone* (*√cip* > **civ* > **ciw, cim*); চুমড়া *cumṣṛā* > *flatter* (*cumb*), also চুমরা *cumṣṛā* >; জোবড়া, জাবড়া *jōbṣṛā, jābṣṛā* > *blotch* (cf. জবজবে *jābṣjābē* >, *onomatopoetic to denote the idea of stickiness and moisture*); তাংড়া, তামড়া *tāṅṣṛā, tāṃṣṛā* > *save up, store up* (Yōgeś Chandra Vidyānidhi, Bengali Dictionary, VSPd., gives a late Sanskrit < 'tryaṅgaṭa'-śikya-bhēdē >, = Marāṭhī < *tāgaḍ* > *bind the feet*: Monier Williams, < *tri-anggaṭa* > *three strings suspended to either end of a pole for carrying 'urdens*); থাবড়া *thābṣṛā* > *slap* (cf. থাবা *thābā* > *paw*); থুবড়া *thubṣṛā* > *give a blow, fall down on the face* (Dhātu-kōṣa *√thurv kill*: cf. থুড়া *thurā* > *pound, cut into small bits*); দাঁদড়া *dāḍṣṛā* > *be aggressive* (*dvandva* + *ṭā*), also দাঁদলা *dāḍṣlā* >; ডুমড়া *duṃṣṛā* > *bend, crumple* (< ?); দৌড়া *dāurā* > *run* (*drava* + *-ḍa*); নিঙ্গড়া *niṅṣṛā* < *niṅṣārā* > *wring wet clothes* (*niñj*); নেংড়া *nēṅṣṛā* > *limp* (cf. লেঙ্গ *lēṅ[g]* > *foot, kick*); নেবড়া *nēbṣṛā*

smear (sts. < lēpa); পাকড়, MB. পাকড় < pākārḍ, -khārḍ > *seize* (? parka + -ḍa : √pṛe mix, unite); পাছুড়া < pāch(u)rḍ > *dash, toss, clean corn* (< ?); মুচড়া < mucḍrā > *wring* (cf. macḍkā, mucḍkā: onomatopoeitic); মুশড়া < muṣḍrā > *be dispirited* (cf. muṣ steal, rob: cf. the expression < hanta muṣitāḥ vayam > *alas, we are done for!*); রগড়া < rāgḍrā > *rub* (< beat? cf. late Sanskrit < drakaṭa, dragaḍa > *drum*; Yoges Chandra Vidyānidhi, Beng. Dictionary); হাঁকড়া < hāḱḍrā > *drive* (MIA. hakka shout); হাতড়া < hātḍrā > *feel with the hand* (hasta); হুমড়া < humḍrā > *push through eagerness, fall face forwards* (connected with হামা < hāmā > *crawl*); etc., etc. It would be seen that the < -r- > roots are mostly very obscure, and these suffixed forms or roots, a most characteristic element inherited by NIA. from MIA., constitute a problem of prime etymological importance. From these roots with the ḍ < -r- > affix are to be distinguished roots like আছাড় < āchār > *dash, throw down with force* (ā-chṛḍ); উজাড় < ujār > (see page 881, *supra*, with a variant আজাড় < ājār > *empty a vessel*); উপাড় < upār > (utpāṭayati); etc.: but উখাড় < ukhār > may represent < utkhāta + -ḍa >.

633. (iv) The affixes র, ল < -r-, -l- > represent the OIA. adjectival and pleonastic affix occurring both as < -ra, -la > (see *supra*, pp. 697-698). In compounded denominatives, the force is that of approximation or resemblance, or connexion. The < -r- > form in some instances may be a modification of ḍ < -r- > above; and in other cases it may be for < -ārḍ formative < -ākāra >, implying resemblance (Affix No. 18, *supra*, pp. 668-669). Similarly the < -l- > form may represent the adjectival < -ālḍ (No. 19, p. 669). Examples: আগলা < āgḍlā > *watch* (arga-la-); উঁচলা, ওঁছলা < ūcḍlā, ōcḍlā > *sift* (uñch); খোসলা < khōsḍlā > *peel* (khōsā skin of fruit); চোমরা, চুমরা < cōmḍrā, cūmḍrā > *flatter* (cumb); চোবলা < cōbḍlā >, ছোবলা < chōbḍlā > *bite as a snake* (cf. চোপ < cōpḍ > *blow*: see p. 482 *supra*); ঝাঁকরা < jhāḱḍrā > *shake* (see p. 479 *supra*); ঝামরা < jhāmḍrā > *be pale, dry up* (p. 480); ঠাঁওরা, ঠাঁহরা < ṭhāōrā, ṭhāhārā > *look over, scrutinise, examine a thing that is standing still* (ṭhāha, ṭhāwa < √sthā); ডুকরা < ḍukḍrā > *shout, lament loudly* (cf. ḍākḍ shout); বেঁতলা < thēṭḍlā > *pound, batter* (cf. বেঁত thēṭā pounded); নাগলা < nāgḍlā > *reach* (lāga + -ālā-); দাঁদলা < dāḱḍlā > *swagger* (dvandva); পিকলা < pikḍlā > *spit, squirt out*

(onomatopoetic); ফুসলা *« phusālā »* wheedle, lead astray by whispering in the ear (onomatopoetic); ফুকরা *« phukārā »* shout out, lament loudly (onomatopoetic: *« phukka »* puffing, blowing, cf. Hindi *« pukār »* shout); বাঙলা *« bāolā »* fan, winnow (vāta); হাঁকরা, হাঁকারা *« hāḱārā, hāḱārā »* shout, give a blow (MIA. *hakkāra* shout); হামলা *« hāmālā »* be eager, fall down on all fours in eagerness (cf. *hammati* crawls); etc., etc. This affixed *« -r-, -l- »* of course is not to be confused with original *« -r-, -l- »* in forms like আঙলা *« āṅṅālā »* to use fingers (*āṅṅuli*); †উভরা *« ubhārā »* bring down, pour (*udbhārayati*); নিকলা *« nikālā »* get out (*niḥ + kr*); বাতলা *« bātālā »* explain (from Hindōstānī, a causative in *« -lā- »*); etc.

634. (v) The affix ण, ञ *« -s-, -c- »* is the affix of resemblance (No. 55, p. 699). Examples with it are कपटा *« kāpṭcā »* chatter like a bird (*kṛp*); গুমসা *« gumṣāsā »* be stuffy (< *grīṣma*? : cf. গুমটে *« gumāṭṭe »* stuffy weather); so চকসা *« cākṣāsā »* become clear, as sky (see p. 699); চূপসা *« cupṣāsā »* be lean, be hollow (p. 699); বালসা *« jhālṣāsā »* roast (see p. 479); লেঙ্গচা *« lēṅṅṭcā »*, নেঙ্গচা *« nēṅṅṭcā »* limp (see p. 699); ধামসা *« dhāmṣāsā »* rummage as a bed (cf. MB. ধামালি *« dhāmāli »* horseplay, sport); বালসা *« bālṣāsā »* get fever as a baby (*bāla*); ভাপসা *« bhāpṣāsā »* smell fetid (*bāṣpa*); ভেঙ্গচা, ভাঙ্গচা *« bhēṅṅṭcā, bhāṅṅṭcā »* make faces (*bhaṅga*); etc., etc.

635. Onomatopoeics also fall under denominatives. These can be classed under two heads—Onomatopoeics Proper, and Roots Reduplicated or Repeated, which produce a jingle. Onomatopoeics Proper can also be either simple or reduplicated.

It is evident that in the early stages of IA., onomatopoeics were not so common. Compared with the Vedic, the MIA. dialects are specially rich in onomatopoeics.

Vedic has registered about a dozen onomatopoeics formed by repeating a root to produce a jingle, or by compounding an imitative word with a root of action or existence (cf. Whitney, Sanskrit Grammar, § 1091; see also *supra*, pp. 175, 200). Onomatopoeics were included in the category of *dēśī* words by Prakrit grammarians, as they cannot show counterparts in Vedic or Sanskrit. We have onomatopoeics

of two types in the speech of Ancient India (Vedic, Skt., and the Pkts.): *simple*, like the Sanskrit nouns « jhaṅ-kāra, guṇj-ana, kūj-ana », Pkt. verbs « jhaṅkārēi, *guṇjāi, kūjāi »; and *reduplicated*, like Late Skt. « khaṭ-khaṭāyamāna, maḍamaḍāyitā, pharpharāyatē », etc., Pali « halahala, kinikīṇāyati, capucapu », etc., and Prakrit « caḍapaḍanta, cūhūcūhū, tharahara- », etc. It would be seen that in Sanskrit the onomatopoeics are treated as denominatives in « -āya- », but in MIA., we have the direct use of the stem as root.

Onomatopoeics of the reduplicating type are found in abundance in all NIA. languages. In Bengali, onomatopoeic reduplications are ordinarily used as adverbs, absolutely i.e., without any affix, and modify a verb of action: e.g., চক্‌চক্‌ করে « cākṣ-cākṣ kārē » *glitters*; or they are employed as gerundives in « -jyā », also standing in adverbial relation to the verb of action, e.g., কনকনাইয়া < কনক'নিয়ৈ উঠে » « kāṅṣ-kāṅṣiā » *kāṅṣkōṇiṣ uṭhē » gives a throbbing pain.* A group consisting of a reduplicated or simple onomatopoeic and a verb like কর « kār » *to do* may be regarded as a compound verb formation.

There are over 125 common onomatopoeics in Bengali which are used as verb-roots. The list of onomatopoeics given in Rabīndra-nāth Tagore's 'Śabda-tattwa' comes up to 651, which includes words of all kinds that would come under this head. By change of the vowel, the same consonant group can be made to take numerous forms, which are slightly differentiated in meaning. Thus টক্‌টক্‌ « ṭākṣ-ṭākṣ » *tick of a clock*, টিক্‌টিক্‌ « ṭikṣ-ṭikṣ » *tick of a watch, nagging in a mild way*, টুক্‌টুক্‌ « ṭukṣ-ṭukṣ » *gentle battering with a tiny hammer*, ট্যাঁক্‌ট্যাঁক্‌ « ṭyākṣ-ṭyākṣ » [ṭæktæk] *jangle, unpleasant remarks*, টিক্‌টোক্‌, টুক্‌টোক্‌ « ṭikṣ-ṭākṣ, ṭukṣ-ṭākṣ » *gentle blows with alternation of sound*, টক্‌টক্‌ « ṭākṣṭākṣ » *quick one after another*, etc. The proper significance and use of the onomatopoeic forms in the psychology and art of Bengali speech has been discussed by Rabīndra-nāth Tagore in 'Śabda-tattwa' and by Rāmēndra-sundara Trivedī in 'Śabda-kathā.'

Examples of Onomatopoeic Verbs in Bengali.

A. Onomatopoeics Proper:

(i) Simple : চিলা *cillā* > *shout*; চুঁয়া *cūā* > *scorch in cooking, be fried black*; টুপা, টুসা *ṭupā, ṭusā* > *drip*; ফুক *phuk* > *whiff, smoke, puff*; ফোঁসা *phōsā* > *hiss*; হাঁক *hāk* > *shout* (MIA. *hakka*); হাঁচ *hāc* > *sneeze* (cf. OB. *bhāñjī* > as in *Sarvānanda*); etc.

(ii) Duplicated : কটকট *kāṭṭ-kāṭā* > *sense of biting or breaking pain*; কটমট *kāṭṭ-māṭā* > *look with glaring eyes*; কড়মড়া *kārṭṭ-mārā* > *gnash one's teeth*; কুড়মড়া *kurṭṭ-murā* > *chew something crisp*; ক্যাচক্যাচ *kyācṭṭ-kyācā* > *creak*; খটখট *khāṭṭ-khāṭā* > *rattle, knock*; গড়গড়া *gārṭṭ-gārā* > *roll*; গৈগৈ *gēigā*, গেঙ *gēṅgā* > *groan, have a dried-up throat or choked voice in speaking*; চড়চড়া > চচ্চড়া *cārṭṭ-cārā, cāccārā* > *striking with a cane, sense of whipping pain*; ঝলমলা *jhālṭṭ-mālā* > *dangle, be bright*; ঝমঝম *jhāmṭṭ-jhāmā* > *make a hollow ringing noise, tinkle as anklets, patter as heavy rain*; ঠকঠক *ṭhākṭṭ-ṭhākā* > *knocking sound*; তড়তড়া *tārṭṭ-bārā* > *clatter as galloping horses, chatter*; থিকথিক *thikṭṭ-thikā* > *sense of teeming as with maggots*; পিলপিল *pilṭṭ-pilā* > *sense of being over-crowded*; কদকদ *phārṭṭ-phārā* > *flutter*; বজবজ *bājṭṭ-bājā* > *sense of being moist and rotten*; বিড়বিড়া *birṭṭ-birā* > *mutter*; মচমচ *mācṭṭ-mācā* > *crackle in the mouth*; সপসপ *sāpṭṭ-sāpā* > *sense of being wet and uncomfortable*; হড়হড়া *hārṭṭ-hārā* > *sense of being slippery and uncanny*; etc., etc.

B. Roots Repeated.

(i) Complete repetition : জলজলা *jāl-jālā* > *be brilliant* (*jval*); টনটনা *ṭān-ṭānā* > *sense of binding pain* (*ṭan = ṭān*); টলটলা *ṭāl-ṭālā* > *be clear and ready to run off, as water* (*ṭal*); ধুকধুক *dhuk-dhukā* > *pant* (cf. *dhūk pant, gasp*); সড়সড়া *sār-sārā* > *feel creepy, as with an insect crawling over the body* (*sār < sṛta*); গলগলা *gāl-gālā* > *ooze or flow out, as blood* (*gal*); গনগনা *gān-gānā* > *burn brightly* (*< gan < agni ?* cf. *Pali gini*); etc.

(ii) Modified repetition, where another root of similar sense and assonance echoes the preceding one : চুলবুলা, চিলবিলা *cul-bulā, cil-bilā* > *be fidgety, be eager to move away* (*cāl, bul* : cf. *চলাবুলা cālā-bulā* > *wander about, move and walk*); টলবলা *ṭāl-bālā* > *be shaky and moving* (*ṭal, bāl = bul < Skt. val*); দলমলা *dāl-mālā* > *shake and pat* (*dāl, mal* : cf. *দলাইমলাই dālāi-mālāi* > *currying a horse*); etc., etc.

636. In addition to roots which easily affiliate themselves to one or the other of the above classes, there are a few roots of which the origin has not been found out, and which from their look are secondary formations: e.g., কাঁচা < kācā > *bring to a failure, make 'cutcha'*; গজা < gājā > *sprout*; MB. গাহা < gāhā > *cawker*; গুটা, গুড়া < guṭā, guṛā > *gather up, as a net or line*; গুঁড়া < gūṛā > *pound*; জিরা < jirā > *cool one self, rest*; টাঙ্গা < ṭāṅ(g)ā > *hang on high*; বিলা < bilā > *distribute*; হেঁদা < hēdā > *pine away*; লেলা < lēlā > *set a dog on a person*; etc. In some cases they appear to be *dēśī*.

In a number of *dēśī* and *tbh.* roots, we find a wide range of vowel change: চিপসা and চুপসা < cipāsā, cupāsā > *get shrivelled*; জাবড়া, জোবড়া < jābārā, jōbārā > *smudge, blotch*; etc. This, as well as other variations, like nasalisation or the absence of it, and interchange of consonants, etc., have been noticed under *Phonology*. The dislocation of the MIA. tradition in Bengali spelling from the very beginning, through Sanskrit influence, has been responsible for the state of chaos which exists in the spelling of verb-roots (as of other forms) in Middle and New Bengali. Dialectal modifications are not properly discriminated and kept in their proper place. The result is that we have the same root spelt differently, e.g., গোঙা and গোয়া < gōṅā, gōyā > (= gāwā) *pass* (gam-aya-), শু and সু < śu, su > *sleep, lie down* (svap), নেউটা and লেউটা < nēuṭā, lēuṭā > *return* (ni-vṛt), আইশ, আইস, আস < āis, āis, ās > *come* (ā-viś), etc., etc.

[II] FORMAL CLASSIFICATION OF ROOTS.

637. The proper classification of roots in Bengali, viewed from the formal aspect, is not with regard to their affixes (because they are always the same—the Bengali verb presents only *one* conjugation, and apparent irregularities are only the result of recent phonetic changes), but with regard to the modifications of the root-vowels and also of the affix-vowel in the case of the causatives and denominatives. These modifications are the result of Epenthesis-cum-Umlaut and Vocalic Harmony (*supra*, pp. 376 ff.). Roots have [i, e, u, o] when the following affix has a high vowel, [i, u]; and these are lowered respectively

to [e, æ, o, ɔ] in the case of a low vowel [e, o, a, ɔ] following; and [æ, ɔ] are changed to [e, o] through the influence of a following [i, u].

The principal parts of a Bengali verb, judging from these vowel modifications, can be taken to be (i) Inferior Imperative, which is identical with the Root; (ii) 3rd pers. Present; (iii) 3rd pers. Past; or 3rd pers. Future; (iv) Present Participle, and (v) Conjunctive in «-iyā». All the variations a root can undergo are found in the above forms. To classify formally the Bengali verb, it is best to take the Standard Colloquial in which the phonetic advance has been the greatest. The «sādhu-bhāṣā» spelling does not consider the present-day vowel changes and contractions, and conjugation in the «sādhu-bhāṣā» means only a rigid and regular adding of a series of affixes.

Below are given in phonetic transcript the groups into which the Standard Colloquial verbs would range themselves: the spelling in Bengali is not uniform, as has been noted before.

Class I (a): Roots in «-ā-» [ɔ] closed by a consonant:

- (i) [kər] *do*; (ii) [kore]; (iii) [korle, kolle < *kōrile; korbe < *kōrile]; (iv) [korte, kotte]; (v) [kore];
- (i) [bəl] *say*; (ii) [bale]; (iii) [bolle; bolbe]; (iv) [bolte]; (v) [bole].

Class I (b): Roots ending in «-ā-» [ɔ], originally in «-āh-» [əfi]:

- (i) [rə < rəfi] *remain*; (ii) [rəḥ]; (iii) [roilo; roibe, rəbe]; (iv) [roite]; (v) [roe];
- (i) [ʃə < ʃəfi] *suffer*; (ii) [ʃəḥ]; (iii) [ʃoile; ʃoibe, ʃəbe]; (iv) [ʃoite]; (v) [ʃoe]. Similarly [də, bə < dəfi, bəfi] *burn, bear*; etc.
- (i) [fiə < *əfi] *be*; (ii) [fiəḥ]; (iii) [fiolo; fiəbe]; (iv) [fiote]; (v) [fiœ].

Class II (a): Roots ending in «-ā-» [a]:

- (i) [kha] *eat*; (ii) [khaḥ]; (iii) [khele, khelo; khabe]; (iv) [khete]; (v) [kheḥe];

Class II (b): Roots in «-ā-» [a] ending in a consonant:

- (i) [mar] *beat*; (ii) [mare]; (iii) [marle, malle, marlo, mallo; marbe]; (iv) [marte, matte]; (v) [mere].

Class II (c) : Roots in « -ā » originally closed by « -h » [afi > a] :

- (i) [ga < gafi] *sing* ; (ii) [gaě] ; (iii) [gaile ; gaibe] ; (iv) [gaitē] ;
(v) [geēe < *gaifia, gafia].

Class III (a) : Roots in « -i » (rare, archaic) :

- (i) [ḡi] *live* ; (ii) [ḡie] ; (iii) [ḡilo ; ḡibe] ; (iv) [ḡite] ; (v) [ḡie].
So [pi] *drink*, etc.

Class III (b) : Roots in « -i- », ending in a consonant :

- (i) [mil] *unite, be found* ; (ii) [mele] ; (iii) [millo ; milbe] ; (iv)
[milte] ; (v) [mile].

Class IV (a) : Roots in « -e » (irregular) :

- (i) [de] *give* ; (ii) [dæě] ; (iii) [dile ; debe] ; (iv) [dite] ; (v) [die] ;
(i) [ne] *take* ; (ii) [næě] ; (iii) [nile ; nebe] ; (iv) [nite] ; (v) [nie].

Class IV (b) : Roots in « -e- » ending in a consonant :

- (i) [khe] *play*, inferior imperative [khæl < *khelə] ; (ii) [khæle] ; (iii)
[khelle ; khelbe] ; (iv) [khelte] ; (v) [khele].

Class V : Roots in « -u- » ending in a consonant :

- (i) [ḡun > ḡon] *hear* ; (ii) [ḡone] ; (iii) [ḡunle ; ḡunbe] ; (iv) [ḡunte] ;
(v) [ḡune] ;
(i) [khūḡ > kbōḡ] *search* ; (ii) [khōḡe] ; (iii) [khūḡle ; khūḡbe] ;
(iv) [khūḡte] ; (v) [khūḡe].

Class VI : Roots in « -o » :

- (i) [ḡo] *lie down* ; (ii) [ḡoě] ; (iii) [ḡulo ; ḡobe] ; (iv) [ḡute] ;
(v) [ḡue] ;
(i) [do] *milk* ; (ii) [doě] ; (iii) [duile ; duibe, dobe] ; (iv) [dute, duite] ;
(v) [due] ; (irregular ; « -o < -uh »).

Class VII : Causatives and Denominatives in « -ā » (see also *supra*,
under *Phonology*, 'Umlaut') :

- (i) [kōra] *cause to do* ; (ii) [kōraě] ; (iii) [kōrale ; kōrabe] ; (iv)
[kōrate] ; (v) [korie] ;
(i) [ḡāḡa] *cause to go* ; (ii) [ḡāḡaě] ; (iii) [ḡāḡale ; ḡāḡabe] ; (iv)
[ḡāḡate] ; (v) [ḡāie].

- (i) [c̣ina > c̣ena] *cause to recognise*; (ii) [c̣inaṣ > c̣enaṣ]; (iii) [c̣enale; c̣enabe]; (iv) [c̣enate]; (v) [c̣inie].
 (i) [dækha] *show*; (ii) [dækhaṣ]; (iii) [dækhale; dækhabe]; (iv) [dækhate]; (v) [dekhe];
 (i) [ṣona] *cause to hear*; (ii) [ṣonaṣ]; (iii) [ṣonale; ṣonabe]; (iv) [ṣonate]; (v) [ṣunie].

[III] ROOTS AND VERBAL NOUNS IN BENGALI.

638. Although roots are essentially the creations of grammarians, conceived as the foundation of a number of words, there is always present, even among the uneducated speakers of an inflexional language, what may be called *root-consciousness*. Often the barest form, identical with the grammarian's root, is found to be in use in speech, even in highly inflected languages. Thus in Sanskrit, we see that « dṛś » means *a seeing, a seer*; so « bhuj, bhū, pṛcch » are used as nouns; and similarly « vṛt » is *that which turns*, and « vid » occurs as a noun in the sense of *knower*. The nominal inflexions were of course added in Sanskrit, although, as a result of phonetic decay, it would so seem that in the nominative singular the bare root itself without any formative affix added was the word. And in the modern IE. languages like English, French, Persian, Hindi, Bengali, what was originally a combination of root+affix has commonly been reduced to the bare root through phonetic decay. As a consequence in NIA. what at first sight looks like the root unmodified by any inflexion, features as a verbal noun, and also as the inferior imperative. Historical grammar will tell us that originally such forms ended in an affix, « -i » or « -a », which is now lost. In Dravidian, the simple root is used for the imperative singular: in modern Hindi and Bengali, we have the same thing resulting as the *finale* of a long history; although it looks like an approximation to the Dravidian usage. Instances of such phonetically decayed *Root-Nouns*, as they may be called, are fairly common in Bengali. These occur either singly, or with another root-word of similar meaning, and are in the accusative or nominative relation to the verb with which they are employed: e.g., *সাজ* « sāj » as

in সাজ করা < sājā kārā > array; কাট < phātā > crack as in কাট ধ'রেছে < phātā dhōrēchē > it has got a crack; পচ < pācā > rottenness; চির, চিড় < cirā, cirā > mark or line of a crack; পাক ধরা < pākā dhārā > become ripe, tend to ripen; ডুব < ḍubā > a dipping; তাক লাগা < tākā-lāgā > gaze, be struck with wonder; খাখা করা < khā-khā kārā > be eager to eat (but cf. খাউ খাউ করা < khāu-khāu kārā >, supra, pp. 678-679); চল < cālā > circulation; রহ-সহ or রহ-ঠহ করা < rā(hā)-sā(hā), rā(hā)-ṭhā(hā) kārā > to wait and watch; ভাঙ্গচুর < bhāṅ(g)ā-curā > breaking and pulverising; ভুলচুক < bhulā-cukā > mistakes and omissions; তোলপাড় < tōlā-pārā > raising and felling = turning upside down, agitating; মারধর < mārā-dhārā > striking and seizing; ধর-পাকড় < dhārā-pākāṛā > seizing and catching; মারকাট < mārā-kātā > striking and cutting down; ভাঙ্গ-গড় < bhāṅ(g)ā-gārā > destroying and building; দেখ-মার < dēkhā-mārā > seeing and striking, attacking at sight (cf. in a daily paper—জার্মানী দেখ-মার নীতি অবলম্বন করিল < Jārmānī dēkhā-mārā nīti ābālām-bāṅā kārila > Germany has adopted the policy of 'hit at sight'); so উঠ-বস < uṭhā-bāsā > rising and sitting; হার-জিত < hārā-jitā > lose and win; চল-বুল < cālā-bulā > walk and wander; হাঁক-ডাক < hākā-dākā > shout and yell; কাট-ছাঁট < kāṭā-chāṭā > cut and trim (as of garments); কাট-ছুট < phātā-phuṭā > crack and split; etc., etc. These Root-Nouns also form compounds with other nouns: e.g., ছাড়-পত্র < chārā-pātrā > passport. See also under 'Verbal Nouns,' *infra*. For Root Imperatives, see under 'Moods,' below.

[C] KINDS OF VERBS: INTRANSITIVE AND TRANSITIVE.

639. Verbs in Bengali are either intransitive or transitive. In their outward form, however, there is no distinction between the two classes. Intransitive roots are chiefly primary ones, although those of secondary origin also occur. *E.g.*, < āch, kād, kās, khēl, gāl, cāl, cu, jwār = jār, jwāl = jāl, ji, jā, jujh, jhār, ṭuṭ, ṭal, mil, hil > etc. Also old denominatives like < pāk, ruṭh, tāṭ, bāk, māt, phās, thām > etc.; and new denominatives < kulā, ghumā, dāṛā, bāhirā, śukhā, sētā > etc. All primary intransitive roots can be made transitive by adding the causative < -ā >.

640. The initial stress of Bengali has in most cases obliterated the means of differentiating between the intransitive and transitive

(causative) forms of roots by making long the quantity of the root-vowel of the latter, and keeping short the quantity of that of the former. This means still obtains in the Bihārī dialects, and in Eastern as well as Western Hindī: *e.g.*, Bihārī « kṛṭab » *get cut*, causative « kṛṭab »; « dīsab » *be seen*, « dīsab » *show*; « gṛṭab » *be interred*, « gṛṭab » *inter*; Hind. « pālṇā » *be reared*, « pālṇā » *rear*; « nikālṇā » *get out*, « nikālṇā » *cast out*; etc. These intransitives with a short vowel are frequently new forms in NIA., built out of the old causatives with a proper long vowel (cf. R. L. Turner, 'The Loss of Vowel-Alternation in Indo-Aryan,' in the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the 2nd Oriental Conference,' Calcutta, 1922, p. 492). But the «-ā-» affix is indispensable in Bengali for the causative, or transitive form of an intransitive root, and quantity of the root-vowel does not count.

641. The transitive verb depends largely on its object. In Bengali, as in other NIA. languages, only inanimate nouns can properly be said to have an accusative case,—i.e., only these do not take a dative affix like «-kē, -kō» etc.: *e.g.*, জল আনো « jalā ānō » *bring water*, ভাত খায় « bhātā khāy » *eats rice*, কাঠ কাটে « kṛṭhā kṛṭē » *cuts wood*, etc. Animate nouns when really in the accusative case take the dative affix «-kē, -rē» in NB. when they are personal and definite: but they do not take the dative affix, and thus behave like inanimate nouns, when the object signified is general, vague or indefinite: গোরু চরায় « gōru cārāy » *grazes cattle*, but গোরুটাকে বাঁধো « gōru-ṭā-kē bādhō » *tie the cow*. The accusative apparently governed by an intransitive verb in Bengali is properly a dative, or a locative: *e.g.*, বাড়ী চلو « bārī cālō » *come home*; জলকে চল « jalā-kē cālā » *come to the water (=river, tank)*; ঘরকে গেল « ghārā-kē gēlā » *went home*, etc.

The extension of dative the post-position to the accusative is a NIA. development. The NIA. « bhāvē prayōga » or neuter construction of the transitive verb, in the past tense, as in Hindī « us-nē ghōṛī-kō dēkhā » *by-him with-reference-to-the-mare it-was-seen* (as opposed to the « karmaṇi » or passive construction, « us-nē ghōṛī dēkhī » *by-him mare she-was-seen*), was not a characteristic thing in MIA.: it could be established only when the dative post-position came to be attached to the accusative for precision, as the inflexion of the latter was lost. Bengali সে মানুষকে দেখিল « sē mānuṣā-kē dēkhilā » *he*

with-reference-to-the-man saw and সে মানুষ দেখিল « *sē mānuṣḍ dekhilā* » *he man saw* are in their formation analogous respectively to the « *bhāvē* » and « *karmaṇi* » constructions of Hindi, etc., only the Bengali development has been to make them both active (with the proper nominative rather than instrumental), and definite in case of the post-positional form. The loss of OIA. affixes brought in the employment of post-positions for clearness and definiteness. The accusative did not possess any remarkable inflection—the OIA. « *-am* » had dwindled away to zero in Bengali and other NIA. When the dative post-position was taken up by the accusative, it was to supply this want of an affix; and it brought in greater definiteness. In Apabhraṃśa and in Avahaṭṭha we have the accusative (for the animate noun) without post-position, *e.g.*, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṇigala,'—« *girivara-saṇaṃ ṇamaḥa Haraṃ* » *salute ye Hara dwelling in the noble mountain* (p. 313, Bib. Ind. edition); « *gōla (= gōḍa)-rāa jini* » *having conquered the King of Gauḍa* (p. 423); « *Bali chali* » *having cheated Bali* (p. 586); etc.: but « *rajja Suggivaha dijjā* » *gave the kingdom to Sugrīva* (p. 576), where we have the dative-genitive. In the OB. of the Cāryās, we have the same thing: « *guru pucchia jāṇa* » *ask the guru and know* (2): « *sadguru pucchi* » *asking the good master* (4); etc. In MB. and NB., in some cases the old accusative survives: *e.g.*, বন্দো মাতা সুরধনী « *bāṇḍō mātā surādhānī* » *I worship mother S.*; রাম ভজো মন « *rāmḍ bhājō mānḍ* » *adore R., O mind*. But already in the ŚKK., we find the NB. characteristic of using the dative affix for the accusative established. Bengali in this respect came in line with the other NIA. languages which developed largely the neuter construction: thus রাধাক দেখিঁ « *Rādhā-kā dekhīṅ* » *seeing R.*, পুছিল রাধাকে « *puchilā Rādhā-kē* » *asked R.* (p. 135); বড়ারিক ছাড়ী কেহে হৈবো একাকিনী « *bārāyī-kā chārī kēhē hāibō ēkākinī* » *why should I be alone, leaving the old woman?* (p. 147); etc.

642. One intransitive verb, compounded with a noun or adjective, behaves like a transitive in NB.: the verb বাস « *bās* ». Originally it meant *to feel, to like, to regard, to hold*. The source of it seems to be the common OIA. root « *vas* » *to dwell*, with the long, or causative grade « *vās, vās-aya* » used as

active; but there seems to have merged in it also the other OIA. roots < vaś > *desire, wish for*, and < vas > *love*, as [well as < vās > *put on garment*. In NB., the words ভালো, বাসা < bhālō, bāsā > = *well* and *like* have formed a compound verb-root, transitive, = ভালবাসা, ভালোবাসা < bhālā-bāsā, bhālō-bāsā > *to love*. The compound মন্দ-বাস < mândā-bāsā > *dislike* also is heard in NB. But in MB., বাস < √bās > was an ordinary root, which was used with other nouns, or was used impersonally: e.g., ভয় বাসি, ভয় বাসি মনে < bhāyā bāsi, dāyā bāsi mānē > *I am afraid in my mind*; শরীরে বাসি বল < śārīrē bāsi bālā > *I feel strong in body*; কোতুক বাস কি < kāutukā bāsā ki > *do you think it as queer?*; অদ্ভুত হেন বাসি < ādbhutā hēnā bāsi > *strange as it were it appears to me*; না দেব কড়ি তোমার মনে বাসে < nā dēbā kārī, tōmārā mānē bāsē > *it strikes you as if I shall not pay the money*; লাজ বাসে < lājā bāsē > *feels shy*; কোপে না কহিলা মোর মনে বাসে < kōpē nā kāhilā, mōrā mānē bāsē > *appears in my mind that he spoke not in anger*; বাসি ভাত ব্যঞ্জে জিহ্বায় রস বাসে < bāsi bhātā byāñjānē jihvāy rāsā bāsē > *the tongue feels moist (with relish) with cold rice and curry*; আমার আগেতে নৃত্য করিতে বাস বৃণা < āmārā āgē-tē nr̥tyā kārītē bāsā gṛṇā > *holdest in scorn to dance before me*; দন্দ হেন বাসে < dhāndā hēnā bāsē > *it seems as if it were a maze*; হাটিতে না পারে চান্দ পাএ বাসে বান্ধা < hāṭitē nā pārē Cāndā, pāē bāsē bāndhā > *C. cannot walk, feels as if fastened by the feet*; etc., etc. (the examples given above are from the 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vijaya-gupta, but instances abound in all MB. writers). The nouns in apparent accusative relation with < √bās > like ভালো, মন্দ, ভয়, ভর, বল, কোতুক etc. above, are properly adverbial in nature, rather than true accusatives.

[D] MOODS: OPTATIVE, SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE.

643. NB. possesses but two moods, Indicative and Imperative. The Imperative occurs in the second and third persons only, and in the present tense. It is sometimes quite properly called the 'Imperative Tense.' An old future for the second person is used as a Precative or Future Imperative. For the Infinitive, there are some verbal nouns. The other moods of OIA.—Subjunctive or Conjunctive, Optative, Injunctive, and Precative, are entirely lost in Bengali.

644. In the well-known «āryā» or distich giving rules for working land-measures, attributed to the mathematician Śubhaṅkara (under whose name the old Indian system of arithmetic and square and cubic measures as practised in the village schools in Bengal passes), we have an optative or precative form লিজে «lijjē»: কুড়ু বা কুড়ু বা লিজে, কাঠায় কুড়ু বা কাঠা লিজে «kuṛubā kuṛubā, kuṛubā lijjē: kāṭhāy kuṛubā, kāṭhā lijjē» *kuṛubā* (= kuḍava, 'bighā' measure = $\frac{1}{4}$ acre) \times *kuṛubā*, take (the result) as *kuṛubā*; *kāṭhā* (= $\frac{1}{30}$ th of a bighā, 'cottah') \times *kuṛubā*, take as *kāṭhā*. Here «lijjē» take, is properly an optative or precative = *let one take*, representing a Late MIA. «*lahijjai, lahējjaī», which is made up of the optative form for the 3rd singular, «lahejja, lahijja» (= OIA. «*labh-yā-t, *labh-iyā-t» for «labh-i-ta»), plus the affix for the indicative 3rd present «-i» (< OIA. -ti). The OIA. «-yā-» optative or precative became «-ēyya» in First MIA., which gave later MIA. «-ējja, -ijja», and assumed the personal terminations «-mi, -si- (also -hi), -ti > -i» etc. of the indicative, and sometimes «-tu > -u» of the 3rd person imperative (e.g., 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' p. 427—«sō tuha Saṅkara dijjau mōkkhā» *may he, Śaṅkara, grant you liberation*, where «dijjau» = «dējja, dijjā [< dadyāt]» + «-u [< tu]» of the imperative. Cf. Grierson, JRAS., 1910, pp. 162-163); and as a distinct tense form—the 'Optative Tense'—it existed in Late MIA. This optative in «-j-» is preserved as a respectful imperative in the Midland and Western NIA. languages—e.g., Hindōstānī «kījīyē» *please do*, Gujarātī «marjē, mārjō», etc.; but it is not found in the Eastern languages, being conspicuous by its absence in the Caryās, and in MB. in general. লিজে «lijjē» of Śubhaṅkara is only a stray form which has found a place in a technical verse. It is not unlikely however, that the «-ijja-» optative existed in Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa. The 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' verses with the «-ijj-» forms (see *supra*, p. 124) could from that assumption be connected with the East. There is a NIA. inflected passive in «-īj-, -ī-, -ij-, -i-», which is quite a different thing, being derived from the OIA. passive affix «-yā-». A connexion between the MIA. inflected passive in «-ijja- < -yā-» and the MIA. «-ij-, -j-» imperative was suggested by Hoernle, but Tessitori has shown how this MIA. form is

only the old optative ('Comp. Grammar of the Gaudian Languages, §§ 480, 481, 499; 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.,' §120).

645. In MB. the optative sense is expressed by the indicative with the pronominal adverb *যেন* « jēnā » used as a conjunction = *so that* (see *supra*, p. 853); and sometimes the instrumental of the pronoun *বা* « jā » *that*, *যাতে* « jātē » *so that*, is also similarly employed: *e.g.*, *আমি যেন দেখি* « āmi jēnā dēkhi » *so that I may see, may I see*; *সে যতে করে* « sē jātē kārē » *so that he may do, may he do*. There is also a periphrastic form with the root *পা* « pā » *obtain* or *পার* « pār » *be able*: *e.g.*, *যেন আমি দেখতে পাই, or পারি* « jēnā āmi dēkhtē pāi, pāri » *may I see*. The conjunctives *যেন*, *যাতে* « jēnā, jātē » have no fixed place in the sentence. This idiom is found as early as the ŚKK.: *e.g.*, p. 168, *সে যেহু আন্ধাক বাহাএ দধিভার* « sē jēnhā āmhā-kā bāhāē dādhi-bhārā » *may she make me carry the load of curds*; p. 186, *সাবধানে লব্ধ যেহু না ছাড়ো ঘোল* « sāvādhānē lāḥ jēnhā nā chāḍhō ghōlā » *take it carefully, that the whey may not scatter*; p. 211, *কেহো কাহাকো যেহু না করে উপহাস* « kēhō kāhākō jēnhā nā kārē upāhāsā » *may no one taunt another*. In other MB. works also this construction figures: *e.g.*, 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 204 (ed. Atul Krishna Goswāmī), *মোর কাম—যেন দেখা পাই* « mōrā kāmā, jēnā dēkhā pāi » *my desired object—may I get a sight*; etc., etc. The conjunctive or adverbial participle in *ইলে* « -ilē » implies a condition, and it can be used with an optative force: *e.g.*, *গেলে দেখা হয়* « gēlē dēkhā hāy » *an interview might take place if one went*. In this idiom, however, the optative sense is not always implied: *e.g.* OB. Caryā 2, « rāti bhañlē Kāmaru jāi » *she goes to Kāmarūpa (would go, may go) when it becomes night*; ŚKK., p. 397, *যে বুদ্ধি করিলে রহে আন্ধার জীবন* « jē budhi kārile rahē āmhārā jībānā » *by doing such contrivance with which my life may endure (or will endure), etc.*

646. The Subjunctive Mood, which was of so great importance in Vedic, was dropped in Classical Sanskrit, although it lingered on in Early MIA. (cf. E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 108). Bengali in common with other NIA. (except Assamese) possesses a Present Participle form which is used for the Past Subjunctive or Conditional, as well as Past Habitual: *e.g.*, *(যদি) করিতাম (করিতে, করিত)* « (jādi) kārītām (kārītē, kārītā) », *Oṛiyā*

« mu kārānti (tu kārāntu, sē kārāntā) » *if I (you, he) did, etc.*; so Maithili « ham karitahu, sē karitai », Western Hindi « māṅ kartā, ham kartē » etc.

The subjunctive is formed in Bengali with the help of the conjunction যদি « yadi, jādi » *if*, a *ts.* which has ousted the OB. *lbh.* « jāi ». Occasionally in early Bengali (as in early 19th century prose), the conjunction যে « jē » *that* is used. A similar use of « jāi » or « yadi » occurs in OB.: e.g., Caryā 5, « jāi tumhē, lōa hē, hoiba pāragāmi » *if ye, O men, will be goes across*; 41, « jāi tō mūdhā acchasi, bhānti pucchā-tu sadguru-pāva » *if thou art ignorant, ask thou about thy mistakes at the foot of the good master*; in eMB., ŚKK., p. 137, যদি মোরে পুছে আইহনে « jādi mōrē puchē Āihānē » *if Ā. were to ask me*; p. 244, তোকা দেখি যদি মোর বিচলিল মনে « tōmhā dēkhi jādi mōrā bicālilā mānē » *if by seeing you my mind is moved*; p. 289, আনল শরণ কিবা করিবো যদি না দিবে বচনে « ānālā śārāṇa kibā kārībō jādi nā dibē bācānē » *if you do not give word, I reckon not I shall seek refuge in fire*; p. 351, যদি কাহাঞি কর পার, হএ মোর তবেসি নিস্তার « jādi Kāhāñi kārā pāra, hāē mōrā tābēsi nistārā » *if you get me across, O Kṛṣṇa, then indeed may come my salvation*; etc.

This use of « yadi, jāi » is common in the Apabhraṃśa and Avahaṭṭha: cf. 'Prākṛta-Paṅgala,' p. 211, « sēra ṣkka jāi pāvau ghittā » *if I could get a seer of ghee*; p. 465, « jāi ṣṭthi digantara jāihi kantā » *if the beloved one were to go to a foreign land even now*; p. 430, « jāi jadḍā rūsaī, cittā hāsaī pēṭē aggi thappiā » *if cold rages, the heart contracts, and fire is put on the stomach*; etc., etc.

647. The Imperative Mood, or 'Imperative Tense,' has the following affixes:

New Bengali :

First Person: Same as those for the Indicative Present.

Second person: Inferior (=Original Singular) has a form identical with the bare root: e.g., কর্ « kār-ḡ », চল্ « cāl-ḡ »; Ordinary, used with inferiors and equals (= Original Plural) has root + « -ā » or « -ō »: কর, করো « kār-ā, kār-ō », চল, চলো « cāl-ā, cāl-ō ».

Honorific (= Originally 3 plural) = root + উন্ < -unṭ > :

করুন, চলুন < kâr-unṭ, cāl-unṭ >.

Third Person : Singular, now also Plural : root + উক্ < -u-kṭ > : করুক্,

চলুক্ < kâr-u-kṭ, cāl-u-kṭ >.

Honorific (= Original Plural) : root + উন্ < -unṭ > ; করুন

চলুন < kâr-unṭ, cāl-unṭ >.

Early Middle Bengali :

First Person : Same as for Indicative Present.

Second Person : Singular and Plural অ, < -ā > ; অহ, হ < -āhā, -hā >, and

হা < -hā > : e.g., কহ < kâh-ā >, লঅ < lā-ā >, স্তত < sut-ā >

(= sleep !), দে, নে < দেঅ, নেঅ < dē, nē < *dēā, *nēā >;

করহ < kâr-āhā >, চিত্তহ < cint-āhā >, জাহ, বাহ < jā-hā >,

দেহ < dē-hā >, থাহ < khā-hā >, নিষদহ < niṣād-āhā >, থোহ

< thō-hā > ; থাহা < khā-hā >, বাহা < jā-hā >.

Third Person : Singular and Plural : উ, অউ < -u, -āu > with or without

pleonastic ক < -kā > (উক, অউক < -u-kā, -āu-kā > : rarely,

honorific অন্ত < āntā > : e.g., জীউ < jī-u >, পসু < pāsu = pāis-u >,

< dē-u >, ধর < dhār-u >, খণ্ডউ < khāṇḍ-āu >, তেজক < tēj-u-kā

< *tēj-āu-kā >), থাক < thāku (< *thā-u-kā >); দেন্ত

< dē-ntā > (only instance in the SKK.). (Also forms in ইউ

< -iū >, for which see *infra*.)

Old Bengali :

Second Person : (i) < -a > : < jān-a (Caryās 1, 44); sun-a (2); cāl-a (3);

phāl-a (4); bāha-a (13); bāh-a (14); mār-a (21); kar-a

(28, 41); bindh-a (28); pēkh-a (30, 46); bhōl-a (37);

dhar-a (38); pasar-a, bas-a (39); bhaṇ-a (40, 42);

phuḍ-a (47); hēr-a, chāḍ-a (50); accha = āch-a (37) >;

(ii) < -a-tu > : < puech-a-tu (5); bāh-a-tu (8); bujh-a-tu

(33) >;

(iii) < -aha, -ha > : < bindh-aha (28); bhul-aha (15);

chēv-aha (45); (bāhaa, Caryā 13 = bāh-aha ?) >;

- (iv) « -hu, -u » : « lā-hu (1); hō-hu (6); lē-hu, jā-hu, lō-u = lēhu, lē-u ? (32); dhahu = dhara-hu ? (38); jā-u (38); chād-u (50) »;

- (v) « -hī » : « hō-hī, jā-hī » (5).

Third Person : « -au » : « kar-au » (22);

Passive Third Person : « -iu », as in « ghōl-iu (12), marād-iu ? (12), samkēl-iu, jā-iu, (15); caṭār-iu ? (26) ».

648. OIA. employed the corresponding subjunctive forms for the imperative 1st person : singular « -āni », dual « -āva », plural « -āma ». These have not survived in MIA. and NIA. The OIA. imperative 2 sg. had « -a » as well as « -hi ». This « -a » was continued through MIA. and OB. down to eMB., after which it fell off from pronunciation : OIA. « cal-a » > NIA. « cal-a » > OB. « cal-a » > eMB. « cāl-ā » > lMB., NB. « cāl-ā ». This old singular is now used as the inferior imperative, both singular and plural : তুই, তোরা চল « tui, tōrā cālā ». This « -a » affix was fairly common for the ordinary imperative, and in the general confusion of numbers, it seems to have been extended to the plural as well from the OB. period. The « -a » certainly assimilated with the root vowel, when the root ended in a vowel, before the eMB. stage : witness ŚKK. দে, নে = NB. দে, নে « dē, nē », < « *dēā, *nēā », inferior forms beside the ordinary NB. দেও or দাও « dēo, dāo » and নেও, নাও « nēo, nāo » < eMB. « dēā, nēā < dēha, nēhā ». ¹

The affix « -hi » of OIA. seems to have been continued down to OB. in the strengthened form « -hī », as in the Caryā « hō-hī, jā-hī » : and possibly in a form like করী « kārī » in the ŚKK., as in প্রভু হইয়া হেন নাহি করী « prābhu hāyīā hēnā nāhī kārī » *do not do so, being the lord* (p. 236),

¹ This loss of inflexional vowels occurring immediately after the root ending in a vowel seems to have taken place in Old Bengali, and possibly earlier still. Thus, for example, Tibetan tradition gives as an Old Bengali (or Old Magahi ?) sentence of the 11th century 'bhālā hoo (= hōn ?), nāth(a) Atīā, bhāt onā, bhāt onā (= bhāta anā < apāa < MIA. *ānāpaya! = Skt. ānāyaya) 'may it be well, Master Atīā, get (them) bring rice, with which a beggar-boy accosted Dīpaṅkara Śrījñāna Atīā distributing alms and food at Vikramaśīlā. (Śarat Chandra Dās, 'Indian Pandits in the Land of Snow,' Calcutta, 1893, p. 60.)

we have traces of «-hi», or of its influence (but see *infra*, under 'Inflected Passive'). But this «-hi» is lost to NB. The «-hi (-hī)» affix for the imperative seems to have been foreign to the eastern speech, which preferred «-a». In MB. we have one or two instances of this «-hi (-āhi)» affix for the imperative, as a relic from MIA.: *e.g.*, Kṛttivāsa (VSP., I, p. 497)—
 আপনি ধার্মিক তুমি ধর্ম বুঝি আনে «āpāni dhārmikṣ, tumi dhārmā bujhāhi ānē» *you yourself are a righteous person, you explain the dharma to another.*

The OB. forms in «-tu», like «pucch-a-tu», are cases of pure agglutination arising out of an emphatic employ of the pronoun «tu (<tvam)». As a stereotyped form it was extended to the plural or honorific also (*e.g.*, Caryā 5, «jaī tumbē, lōa hē, hōiba pāragāmi, pucch-a-tu Cāṭila anuttara-sāmi», translated at p. 262 *supra*).

The OIA. affix for 2 sg. *ātmanē-pada* was «-sva». This gave a vocalised «-ssu» in First MIA. (Pali), which was used even with *parasmāi-pada* roots (E. Müller 'Pali Grammar,' p. 107; W. Geiger, 'Pali-sprache,' in the Grundriss, § 126). From «-ssu» came the Second MIA. «-su». Pischel, however, holds that the Second MIA. «-su» arose by analogy: the Indicative had in MIA. the singular forms «-mi, -si, -ti > -di, -i», plural «mō, -tha > -dha > -ha, -nti», and by the juxtaposition of the 3rd personal forms, Indicative «-ti > -i, -nti» beside Imperative «-tu > -u, -ntu», the 1st and 2nd person singular also came to have in the Imperative «-mu, -su» beside the Indicative «-mi, -si» (cf. 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 467).

The OB. forms in «-hu, -u» were used both for the singular and the plural, but probably they were singular at first, and it seems not unlikely that the «-hu, -u» affix originated from the «-su» form, in the pre-Bengali stage: «*cala-sva > cala-ssu > cala-su» might have given «cala-hu» in OB., with the obscure change of «-s-» to «-h-» remaining unexplained. Or a blend of *ātmanē-pada* «cala-su», plus «calāhi, calahi» (with *parasmāi-pada* «-hi» affix) may have given «calahu», and «calasu» + «cala» similarly may have resulted in «calu».

The forms «calahu, jāhu, hōhu» etc. may equally be the original plural, with the «-ahu» affix, as in Śaurasēni Apabhraṇṣa, originating as follows: OIA. Indicative 2 plural «calatha» > MIA. Imperative «calaha, calahu»,

the «-a» changing to «-u» in MIA. probably through analogy of the 3rd plural «-ntu».

This «-u» affix was also extended to the 2nd person of the other tenses—to the past in «-il-» and the future in «-ib-» in dialectal Bengali, and to the singular 2nd person of the present, simple past, habitual past, and future in Oṛiyā.

The «-u» imperative is quite common in Apabbraṇṣa, e.g., 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' p. 463, «ē atthirā dōkkhu sarirā gharu jāā» *see, all this is unstable,—the body, house, wife.*

The Imperative 2nd plural affix in OIA. was «-ata». This fell together with the Indicative 2nd plural «-atha» as early as the First MIA. period, and «-atha» became in Second and Late MIA. «-adha, -aha». OB. inherited this as «-aha», and this অহ «-āhā» continued down to eMB., and is even now used in NB. as an archaic, literary form (e.g., আপন পাঠেতে মন করহ নিবেশ «āpanḍ pāṭhē-tē mānḍ kārāhā nibēśḍ» *direct your mind to your own studies*; পশ্চাদ্ভাগ দেখহ «pāścādbhāgḍ dēkhāhā» *see back*, as in Calcutta tramway tickets a few years ago). The contraction of «-āhā» to «-ā, -ā» however, took place in the spoken language as early as eMB., and this «-aha < -ā» did not coalesce with the root when it ended in a vowel, unlike the «-ā» of the original singular. Final «-ā» > «-ā» also occurs as «-ō» in NB., and is as a matter of fact written ও «-ō» after vowels: জাহ, জাহ > জাও «jāhā, jāā > jāō» *go!*; খাহ, খাহ > খাও «khāhā, khāā > khāō» *eat!*; নেহ, নেহ > (নেও) নাও > নাও «nēhā, nēā > nēō [neo] > nāō» *take!*; so হও «hāō» *be!*; জীহহ > জীহ, জীহ > জীও «jīhāhā, jīhā, jīā > jīō» *live*, which even occurs as জীউ «jīu» through the influence of the preceding high vowel (cf. 'Māṇik Candra Rājar Gān,' জীউ জীউ রাইঅত ধর্ম দেউক বর «jīu jīu rāiātā, dhārmā dēukḍ bārḍ» *live, ye farmers, may Dharma grant this boon*: the «-u» here, however, can equally be the other imperative affix «-hu, -u»). With roots ending in consonants the affix «-āhā» becomes also «-ō», and it is written either অ or ও: কর, চল or করো, চলো,—the pronunciation is generally [o] although the old tradition makes it অ in writing.

MIA. also changed «-aha» to «-ahu»: this has been noted before.

Early MB. «-hā» is only the «-ha» affix affected by the «-ā» of the root, as in «khā-hā, jā-hā».

649. The OIA. affix «-tu» for 3 pers. sg. gave «-u» in OB. From eMB. times, the pleonastic क «-kā» came to be added to this form (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'). Oṛiyā and Bihārī do not employ this «-kā». In MB., forms with «-kā» are almost as common as those without; in NB., the «-kḥ» is universal, and after the loss of the «-u», this consonant has become the distinctive affix for this form: e.g., बाक्, बाक्, निक्, दिक् «jāk, khāk, nik, dik», etc. The group «-u-kḥ» modified its spelling in accordance with the epenthesis of «-i-, -u-», e.g., MB. जाकु, पाकु, हकु, देकु = जाउक, पाउक, हउक, देउक «jāukḥ, pāukḥ, hāukḥ, dēukḥ» etc. (see *supra*, p. 383).

The plural form of the imperative 3 pers. in OIA., «-ntu», seems to have continued down to OB. The normal development in MB. and NB. ought to have been «-ṭu, -ūt, -ṭ», but we actually find उन «-unḥ». The expected «-nt- > -ṭ-» has been ousted by «-n-» which is certainly the nominal plural affix extended to the verb (see *supra*, pp. 725-726).

OB. and eMB. have as a living form a passive imperative in «-iu, -iū», which is discussed below (under 'Passive in Bengali').

650. Forms for the Imperative in the other Magadhan speeches may be compared:

Assamese	Oṛiyā	Maithilī
1. kārō;	1. kārē—karū;	1. dēkhiaj, dēkhū;
2. kār, <i>honorific</i> kārā;	2. kārḥ—kārā;	2. dēkh, dēkhahū;
3. kārōk.	3. kārū—kāruntu.	3. dēkhau, dēkhathū.

The Assamese «kārā» represents «karaha, karāhā»; and «kārōk» = «karau+ka». The Oṛiyā and Assamese 1st person is borrowed from the indicative. Oṛiyā 2 plural «kārā» is from «karaha». The Maithilī «dēkhiaj» is extended from the indicative, and the other form «dēkhū» seems to have the «-ū» from «-mu, -mō», the Apabhraṃśa imperative 1 sg. and pl. forms. The plural «-ntu» is represented by «-thū», like the indicative «-nti > -thī».

651. NB. «sādhu-bhāṣā» has for the second person a future imperative, precativē, and prohibitive in ইয়ে «-i(y)ō» which is found from the earliest period. In OB. and eMB. the form was ইহ «-ihā, -ihā». It is a relic of the old inflected or sigmatic future of OIA. : singular «caliṣyasi» > «*calihasi, calihisi» > Bengali চলিস «cālisṣ», plural «caliṣyatha» > «calihaha» > চলিহ «cālihā» > চলিহা, চলিয় «cāliḥ, cāliya» > চলিয়ো, চলিও, চলো, চলো «cāli(y)ō, cālyō, cā'lō» = [c̣olo]. NB. Standard Colloquial has this «-iya, -iyō» affected by Umlaut. The «-iṣya» > «-ih» future was current in OB. and in eMB. (along with the «-itavya» > «-ib» future) in the three persons, but only the second person has survived in NB. (see *infra*, under 'Future Tense'). In the Caryās, as instances of the «-ih» future imperative, we have «hōhisi, mārihasi» (Caryā 23). It is exceedingly common in the ŚKK. and other MB. works: *e.g.*, «আসিহ āsihā, চাহিহ cāhihā, করিহ kārīhā, ছাড়িহ chārihā, তোষিহ tōṣihā, দিহ dihā, ধরিহ dhārihā, নিবেদিহ nibēdihā, পুছিহ puchiḥā, রাখিহ rākhiḥā» etc. In latter MB., epenthesis is noticeable, as usual: *e.g.*, রাখিহ, রাখিহ «rākhi(h)ā» becomes রাইখ, রাখ্য «rāikhā, rākhyā = rāikhā»; so দাঁড়াইহ «dāṇḍāihā» as দাঁড়ায় «dāṇḍāiḥ > dāṇḍāyyā», etc., etc.

The same future imperative occurs in Maithilī and other Bihārī dialects, *e.g.*, Maithilī «dēkhihāḥ < dēkhihahū», Bhōjpuriyā sg. «dēkhihē» plural «dēkhihā, dēkhihau». In the Bihārī dialects, the ordinary future in «-b» can be similarly employed, as much as in Bengali. A similar imperative use of the sigmatic future does not seem to occur in Assamese and Oṛiyā.

A future imperative for the second person only can be noted, in Old Western Rājasthānī, in Western Apabhraṁśa and in Second MIA. and in all these it occurs generally with the negative particle «mā» (L. P. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 121).

652. The verbal form গা, গে «gā, gē» added to the imperative is found from the MB. period onwards to express the imperative in the immediate future, with a slight precativē sense: *e.g.*,

1. আমি, আমরা করিগা, করিগে «āmi, āmarā kārī-gā, kārī-gē»;
2. তুই, তোরা কর্গা, কর্গে «tui, tōrā kārṣ-gā, kōr-gē», করিস্গা, করিস্গে «kārīṣṣ-gā, -gē»;

তুমি, তোমরা করগা, করগে < tumi, tōmārā kārā-gā, kārā-gē >;

3. সে, তারা করুকগা, করুকগে < sē, tārā kārūk-gā, -gē >;

তিনি, তাঁরা, করুনগা, -গে < tini, tārā kārūn-gā, gē > (also second person honorific with আপনি, আপনারা < āpani, āpanārā >).

Cf. MB., Kṛttivāsa, ‘Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,’ p. 17: সীতারে কহিল—‘কল করগা ভক্ষণ’ < Sītā-rē kāhila—phāṣṣ kārā-gā bhākṣāṇḍ > said to Sītā, ‘go eat this fruit’; ‘Uttara-kāṇḍa,’ p. 20: সেই শতের কল তুমি খাওগা আপনি < sēi śātyērṣ phāṣṣ tumi khāō-gā āpani > you yourself go and eat the fruit of that grain; etc. Carey in his ‘Bengali Dialogues’ (Calcutta, 1818) translates forms in < -gā > as a simple future in the 1st person, and as an imperative in the 2nd and 3rd; e.g., উনিও সামগ্রী আয়োজন করুনগা, আমিও করিগা < uni-ō sāmāgrī āyōjāṇḍ kārūn-gā, āmi-ō kārī-gā > let him get things ready, and I will do the same (p. 42). We can compare this affix of Bengali with the future suffix < -gau, -gō, -gā, -gī, -gē, -gī > of the Western Hindi and Panjābī dialects.

The Western < -gā, -gē, -gī > etc., are from the passive participle < gata > gaa >. For the Bengali < -gā, -gē >, the source may equally be the same < gata >, but the indeclinable participle গিয়া < giyā > having gone, certainly had something to do with it: the change of the root-vowel in the contemptuous second person করগে [korge] can be explained only as being from করগিয়া [kōr giā]. We can compare the use of গে < gē > < গিয়া < giyā > (not গা < gā >) with the simple past and the future tenses in the Standard Colloquial, with the force of *though, nevertheless, however, even now, immediately*: e.g., সে করলে গে [Je korle ge] and then he did, তুমি করবে গে [tumi korbe ge] and you will do.

[E] VOICE : THE PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

[I] THE INFLECTED PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

[1] Passive Indicative.

653. Primitive Indo-European does not seem to have possessed a passive conjugation. In the Aryan (Indo-Iranian) period the passive developed out of the middle or reflexive, but it was confined to the present stem

and to the third person singular of the aorist only. The distinctive affix of this inflected passive was «-yá-» in the present stem, and the personal terminations of the middle voice were employed. Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic and Sanskrit) has preserved this passive. In Middle Indo-Aryan, the conjugational system underwent the greatest decay imaginable, but the passive was retained, being found in the present indicative and optative imperative; and a few forms like passive aorist and future were built up in Second MIA.

The «-yá-» affix occurs as «-ya-, -iya-, -iyya-, -Iya-» in First MIA. and as «-ijja-» or as «-Ia-» in Second and Third MIA., or is assimilated with a preceding consonant. The middle inflections of course are changed for those of the active; and the passive is extended to a number of neuter roots, forming deponents. The NIA. languages inherited the «-ijja- > -Ija-» or «-Ia-, -ia-» passive from Apabhraṃśa, but it is not preserved in all of them. Early in the history of NIA., the analytical mode of expressing the passive came into being, and in most of them the old inflected passive fell into desuetude. The languages of the West have preserved it, but those of the Midland, the South and the East have either entirely lost it or have only retained it as an obsolete or archaic form. Western Panjābī, Sindhī and Rājasthānī, for instance, employ «-Ij-» or «-I-, -i-» to form the passive; e.g., W. Panjābī «mārdā < mārānda-» *striking*, «mārindā» *being struck*; «cāhdā» *wanting*, «cāhidā» *being wanted*; «paṛhē» *reads*, «paṛhī» *is read*; Sindhī «karījē» *is done*, «paṛhījē» *is read*; Mārwarī «karaṇō» *doing*, «karījaṇō» *being done*. 'Modern Gujarātī has *ē* only in *-ē*, a 3rd sing. present passive form which is used in a reflexive sense as a substitute for the 1st plur. active [*i.e.*, «hū karū» *I do* < «aham karōmi», but «amē karīē» *we do* < «asmābhiḥ kriyatē» instead of from «vayam kurmaḥ»], and in all other cases substitutes the potential passive in *ā*.' (L. P. Tessitori, 'Notes on the Grammar of OWR.' § 136: R. L. Turner suggests another explanation of the Gujarātī «-Iē», as being from «-imaḥ», through «-imō > -imu > -ī > -i», + «ē» of the 3 pl. [-anti > -ahim >

-ē], to distinguish it from the absolutive in «-i» < earlier «-ia» [JRAS., 1916, p. 227, foot-note]).

654. The western languages are thus more conservative in the matter of preservation of this inherited form. The Midland language has curtailed the old passive, but relics do occur in it: e.g., Braj-bhākhā «mārai» *strikes*, «māriyai» *is struck*. Bhandarkar and Tessitori have given instances from the Early Awadhī of Tulasī-dāsa. (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' Bombay, 1914, p. 227; Tessitori, 'Grammatical Forms in Old Baiswari,' JRAS., 1914.) The modern Hindī respectful imperative or precative forms like «kiṛiyē» *please do have* in all likelihood been influenced by the passive, if they are not of passive origin (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 480, 481, 499). An expression like Hind. «kaprā cāhiyē» *cloth to sell* is a passive one, where «cāhiyē» = *is wanted*. Compare the Bengali চাই in কি চাই «ki cāi» *what do you want?* (literally, *what is-wanted?*), তোমার আসা চাই «tōmār āsā cāi» *you must come* (literally, *your coming is-wanted*): Bengali «cāi», Hindī «cāhiyē» are from a Middle Indo-Aryan passive from «*cāhia(d)i» = Old Indo-Aryan «*ca(g)hyātē»: compare these with কি চাও «ki cāō» *what do you want* and তুমি আসিতে চাও «tumi āsītē cāō» *you must come*, where «cāō» = চাহ «cāhā», 2nd pers. (plural), present and imperative, = «cāhaha» (=Skt. «-atha» and «-ata»). The «-ī-, -i-» or «-ijja-, ija-» affix for the passive is quite common in the dialects of the 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala,' which represent the stage immediately before Modern Hindī: and the loss of this affix is quite a remarkable feature in Western Hindī when compared with the neighbouring Rājasthānī and Panjābī. The «-ij-, -ij-» passive was also quite frequent in Early Marāṭhī, as Bhandarkar has noticed it (R. G. Bhandarkar, 'Wilson Philological Lectures,' pp. 226-227); but it seems to have died out in Modern Marāṭhī.

655. It would be interesting to see how far the inflected passive is preserved in Old and Middle Bengali, and in other Magadhan languages.

The language of the 'Dōhā-kōṣas' (see *supra*, p. 112) shows some cases of the «-i-» or «-ijja-, -ija-», as well as the assimilated passive:

e.g., 'Bauddha Gān Ō Dōhā,' p. 89, « purāṇē vakkhānijjāi » *it is described by the Purāṇa*; p. 103, « sō ē māi kahiajē » *that has been declared by me*; *ibid.*, « sō paramēsuru kāsū kahijjāi » *for whom is that supreme lord (to be) described?*; p. 105, « visaya ramanta ṇa visaa vilippai (=vilippai) » *enjoying the world, yet the world is not attached to him*; p. 106, « dēva pi (=vi) jjaī (=jaī) lakṣa (=lakkha) vi dīsaī, apyaṇu (=appaṇu) māra sa [ki] kariai »? *if the deity is seen face to face, self becomes dead: he (=by him) what can be done?*; p. 107, « jāva ṇa disai » *until it is seen*; p. 109, « kāsū kahijjāi » *to whom is it (to be) declared?*; p. 129, « aīsō sō nibbāṇa bhaṇijjāi, jahi mana mānasa kiṇ pi na kijjāi » *Nirvāṇa is described to be such that there nothing is done of the mind or of the qualities of the mind*; p. 130, « jāi pavana-gamana-duārē [diḍḍha] tālā vi bhijjāi, jāi tasu ghōraṇḍhārē mana diva hō kijjāi » *if the strong lock at the door for the passage of the wind is shut* (« bhijjāi », cf. Bengali root বন্ধ « bhēj » *to shut*=? Skt. « abhy-ajyatē »), *if in that, in the deep gloom, the mind is made as a lamp*: etc.

In this Western Apabhraṃśa dialect, the « -ijja- » affix is more common than the « -ia- », and it is in full force as a passive form. The Old Bengali of the Caryā-padas has a number of instances of the inflected passive, but the affix is « -i(a)- », not « -ijja- » or « -ija- »; besides there are a few of the assimilated « -yā- » forms: e.g., Caryā 1, « saala sa[mā]hia kāhi kariai » *what is attained by all samādhi?*; 6, « hariṇā hariṇira nilaa na jāṇi » *the abode of the stag and of the doe is not known*; *ibid.*, « hariṇāra khura na dīsaī (=disai) » *the stag's hoof is not seen*; 26, « pāviai » *is obtained*; « bhāviai » *is thought of*; 32, « dubiē » *is milked*; 46, « cchijai » (=chidyatē) *is cut*; etc.

The analytical passive with root জা , যা « $\sqrt{\text{jā}}$ < yā » *to go* following the verbal noun in « -ana » has already become established in the language of the Caryās; and the analytical « $\sqrt{\text{jā}}$ » passive in NIA. seems to have been influenced by, if not actually developed out of, the older inflexional « -ij- » form.

It would seem that in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, the two forms « -ia- » and « -ijja- » occurred side by side: and « -ia- » seems to be the genuine Magadhan affix, and « -ijja- » borrowed through the influence of the Western speeches, and not native in the East. The « -ia- » was preserved in OB. and in MB., although as an obsolete form in the latter, and its real nature seems to have been lost to the speakers quite early.

The examples of the « -ia- » passive in the 47 Caryās are not so few, there numbering some twenty. In Middle Bengali literature we find similar relics of the inflected passive—a linguistic survival which seems not to have been noticed before. The affix loses prominence as the language progresses, and is ultimately merged into the 1st and 3rd personal affix; and in this way the passive verb is transformed into the active one.

There are numerous cases of the passive in « -i(a)- » in the ŚKK. : for instance—

p. 19, যত নানা ফুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাঁএ ।

উঠিআ বড়ায়ি রাধাক বুলে—হেন কাম না করিএ ॥

« jāta nānā phulā pānā karāpurā sabā pelāila pāē :

uṭhiā bāṛāyi Rādhā-kā bulā—'hēnā kāmā nā kariē' »

All the various flowers, betel-leaves and camphor and all she threw away with her foot. The Old Lady got up and said to Rādhā, 'you should not do so' (lit. such a deed should not be done : « kariē ») ;

p. 57, আইহন বীর তিন লোকে ভালে জানি ॥

« Āihānā bīrā, tinā lōkē bhālē jāni »

That Ā. is a hero is known (jāni) well in the three worlds ;

p. 59, দান সাধিএ রতিপতিআশে ।

« dānā sādhie rāti-pātiāśe »

The toll is demanded (sādhie) with the expectation of dalliance (with thee) ;

- p. 118, ভুখিল হয়িলে কাহ্নাকিঁ দুই হাতে না খাইএ ।
 « bhukhilā hayilē, Kāṇhāñi, duī hāthē nā khāiē »
When one is hungry, O Kāṇha, one should not eat (« khāiē », lit. it should not be eaten) with both hands ;
- p. 137, আপণা রাখিয়ে আপণে ।
 « āpāṇā rākhiyē āpāṇē » (=ātmā rakṣyātē ātmanā)
Self is (to be) preserved by self ;
- p. 145, নাএর আস্তরে গেলী চন্দ্রাবলী রাহী ।
 তার পাছে আর যত গোআলিনী সহী ॥
 কথো দূরে গিআঁ দেখিএ একখানি নাএ ।
 সন্ধর হগিআঁ রাহী তার পাস যাএ ॥
 « nāērā āntārē gēlī cāndrāvalī Rāhī,
 tārā pāchē ārā jātā gōālinī sāhī.
 kāthō dūre giā dēkhiē ēkā-khāni nāē :
 sātwarā hāyīā Rāhī tārā pāsā jāē »
*In search of a boat went Candrāvalī Rādhikā ;
 After her, all her milk-maid friends ;
 Having gone some distance, a boat is seen (dēkhiē).
 Quickly Rādhikā goes to its side ;*
- p. 184, বোলোঁ চালোঁ না পাইএ পরার রমণী ।
 « bōlē cālē nā pāiē pārārā ramaṇī »
Another's wife is not won (pāiē) by talk and (gallant) ways ;
- p. 185, গোপত কাজত কাহ্নাকিঁ ছয় আখি বারী ।
 « gōpātā kājā-tā, Kāṇhāñi, chāyā ākhi bārī »
In a secret deed, O Kāṇha, six eyes are barred (bārī) ;
- p. 236, ত্রিভুবন নাথ তোকে হরি । প্রভু হগিআঁ হেন নাহিঁ করী ॥
 « tribhubānā-nāthā tōmhē Hāri, prābhū hāyīā hēnā nāhī kārī »
*You are Hari, the Lord of the three worlds ; being the Master,
 you should not do so (lit. it should not be done : « kārī ») ;*
- p. 289, পুনমীর চান্দ তোমার বদন ঘুসিএ জগতজনে ল ।
 « punāmīrā cāndā tōmhārā bādānā ghusiē jāgātā-jānē, lā »
*O, your face is proclaimed (ghusiē) by the people of the world
 to be the moon of the full-moon night ;*

p. 367, সোণা ভাঙ্গিলে আছে উপায়ে জুড়িএ আগুন তাপে ।

পুরুষ নেহা ভাঙ্গিলে জুড়িএ কাহার বাপে ॥

• sōnā bhāṅgilē āchē ūpāē, jurīē āgunā-tāpē :

puruṣā-nēhā bhāṅgilē, jurīē kāhārā bāpē ? »

If gold is broken, there is a way—it is joined (jurīē) by the heat of the fire ; but if a man's love is shattered, by whose father (=by what man) can it be joined ?

There are numerous other instances of a similar type in the ŚKK. The general tendency will be to explain the forms in ইএ « -iē » as being in the ই « -i » of the first person, and the এ « -ē » only as a final lengthening for reasons of metre. But পাইএ, করিএ « pāiē, kariē » etc., are true inflected passives, and it will be seen that in the instances quoted above, the passive construction gives the correct explanation of the passages rather than the active first person : পাইএ, করিএ etc., thus represent the Caryā forms like « pāviai, kariai », =Sanskrit « prāpyātē, kriyātē ». The passive was already dying out in Old Bengali; and in Middle Bengali it would be easily confused with the active first person from similarity in form. We may recall as a parallel instance the Gujarātī use of the passive third person singular as the first person plural active, as in « amē utārīē, amē cālīē », etc., which have been explained as being really passive forms (see *supra*, p. 910). The same thing seems to have happened in Central Magadhan, in the « -iai » forms for the 1st person of the verb. The passive in its origin is connected with the reflexive, and the transition to the active is always easy. More so in the early periods of Bengali, when there was a confusion between the instrumental and the nominative, from which the language even now is not wholly free.

The transition from the decaying passive, which was less and less properly understood, to the active was quite a matter of course : from after the ŚKK. onwards, we find frequent use of « -iē » in active forms, for the 1st person generally.

The passive use of the neuter verb is also common in Old and Middle Bengali: e.g., ŚKK., p. 364, পুণ্য কইলো স্বর্গে জাইএ, নানা উপভোগ পাইএ « puṇyā kailē swāggā jāiē, nānā upābhōgā pāiē » (=gamyatē, prāpyatē) *practising virtue, heaven is attained, and many enjoyments are obtained.*

Examples of the inflected passive are frequent in Middle Bengali literature. A few are given below :

From poems by Caṇḍīdāsa (VSP., II, pp. 968 ff.): নীল মুকুতার হার মনোহর শোভিত দেখিএ গলে « *nila mukutāra hāra mānohāra śōbhita dēkhiē gālē* » a charming necklet of blue pearls is seen beautifully in her neck; অবলা পরাণে এত কি সহিএ « *ābalā pārāṇē ēta ki sahiē* » can so much be endured in the life of a weak woman?; কুরের উপর রাধার বসতি, নড়িতে কাটিএ দে « *ksurēra upāra Rādhāra bāsati, nāritē kāṭiē dē* » Rādhā's abode is on (the edge of) a razor, her body is cut at the (slightest) movement; মানুষে এমন প্রেম কোথা না শুনিএ « *mānuṣē ēmāna prēma kōthā nā śuniē* » such love in man has nowhere been heard of; from the 'Caitanya-caritāmṛta' of Kṛṣṇa-dāsa Kavirāja (VSP., II, p. 1223): সনাতন কৈল গ্রন্থ ভাগবতামৃতে। ভক্তি-ভক্ত-কৃষ্ণ-তত্ত্ব জানি বাহা হইতে ॥ হরিভক্তিবিলাস গ্রন্থ কৈল বৈষ্ণব আচার। বৈষ্ণবের কর্তব্য বাহা পাইয়ে পার ॥ « *Sanātana kaila grānthā Bhāgavatāmṛtē, bhakti-bhaktā-Kṛṣṇa-tattwa jāni jāhā haitē: Hari-bhakti-bilāsa grānthā kaila bāiṣṇava-ācāra, bāiṣṇava kārṭtabya jāhā pāiyē pāra* » Sanātana made the book Bhāgavatāmṛta, from which are known the doctrines of bhakti and bhakta, and the nature of Kṛṣṇa; he made the book Hari-bhakti-vilāsa, on Vaiṣṇava ritual, in which the duties of a Vaiṣṇava are made to cross over, as it were (i.e. described in detail); from 'Bhāgavata,' by Daivaki-nandana Siṁha. (VSP., II, p. 844): যে অঙ্গে দেখিএ সেই অঙ্গে অলঙ্কার « *jē āṅgē dēkhiē sei āṅgē ālāṅkāra* » jewels on every limb that is viewed; বিনি না পুছিলে কারো না জানিএ জাতি « *bini nā puchilē kārō nā jāniē jāti* » no one's family is known without asking.

656. Instances like the above are fairly common in Early Bengali literature, and further quotations are not necessary. Maithili and Oriyā, too, show similar forms, and some instances may be given :

Maithili: Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition), p. 6, « *lakhaī na pāria, jēṭha kanēṭha* » cannot be distinguished, (whether) old (or) young; p. 9, « *jata dēkhala, tata kahahi na pāria* » all that was seen cannot be described; p. 19, « *parāhahi na pāria ākhara-pāti* » the rows of letters cannot be read; p. 21, « *sē nahi dēkhala jē diya upāmā* » that has not been seen with which a

comparison can be made; p. 30, « saba taha sunia aisana bēwahārā » *that such is the usage is heard from all*; p. 39, « Madhu-ripu sama nahi dēkhia sohāwana, jē dia tanhika upāma rē » *nothing handsome like the Fox of Madhu is seen, with which his comparison can be made*; p. 44, « na jāniya kiya karu mōhana cōra » *what this charming scamp may do is not known*; p. 499, « kajjala-rūpa tua Kālī kahiaō... Gaṅgā kahiē pānt... Bramhā-ghara Bramhānī kahiē, Hara-ghara kahiē Gaurī » *in favour like lamp-black, thou art called Kālī; she is called Gaṅgā when in watery form; in the home of Brahmā, is called Brahmānī; is called Gaurī in the home of Hara*; etc.

Oṛiyā: Jagannūtha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition): p. 5, « kāmpii (=kampvatē) tāhārā nijā dēhi » *her own body trembles*; p. 33, « dēhā-mānā diśāī, khājurā-bṛkṣā-prāyā » *his body's measure is seen, like a date-palm*; p. 11, « dāśā-diśi āndhākārā, kichi hi nā diśi » *the ten quarters are dark, nothing is seen*.

Thus the older literatures of Maithilī and Oṛiyā also demonstrate the presence of the inflected passive in these speeches.

657. The inflected passive is also preserved in a curious idiomatic usage in Modern Bengali, in which both its form and nature are disguised. We have expressions like এ কাজ করে না « ē kājā kārē nā » *shouldn't do this*, রবিবার দিন মাছ খায় না « rābi-bāṛā-dinā māchā khāy nā » *shouldn't eat fish on Sundays*, জ্বর হলে নায় না « jwārā hōlē nāy nā » *shouldn't bathe when there is fever*, etc., etc., where the forms করে, খায়, নায় etc., are used with or without the negative particle, and are apparently 3rd person indicative present, the subject, however, being left understood; and such expressions have a general prohibitive or imperative force. The fuller form is presented in dialectal Bengali: in Birbhum, for instance, there is an imperative or optative in « -iyē », e.g., in sentences like হোথা যেয়ে না « hōthā jēyē (< jāiyē) nā » *one shouldn't go there*, ভাইকে না দিয়ে খেয়ে না « bhāi-kē nā diyē khēyē (< khāiyē) nā » *shouldn't eat without sharing with one's brother*, আগুনে হাত দিয়ে না « āgunē hātā diyē nā » *shouldn't put one's hand in fire*, তোর দাদা যেনে না এসে « tōrā dādā jēnē nā ēsē (=ēsiyē?) » *may your brother not come*, যে আমাকে এত কষ্ট দিলে তার কুঁচবাঁধি হ'রে, সে যেন

দুটি চোখ খেয়ে « jē āmākē ētā kāsṭā dilē tārṣ kuṣṭhā-byādhi hōyē, sē jēnē duṭi cōkhṣ khēyē » *may he get leprosy, may he eat his two eyes, that caused me so much pain* (Basanta Kumār Chatterji in the VSPdP., 1926, p. 266): in these, খেয়ে, দিলে are passives, and খেয়ে, এসে, হ'য়ে are equally passives of neuter verbs (such as are found in the ŚKK.) in which the archaic aspect, which cannot be confused with the indicative active present, is retained. In MB. there are instances of this construction: cf. ŚKK., p. 333, প্রভু হইলি হেন না করী « prābhu hāyilē hēnā nā kārī » *shouldn't do so, being the Master*; p. 185, লোভ হইলো কাহ্নি আরতি না করী « lōbhā hāyilē Kāhñi āratī nā kārī » *O Kāhñi, shouldn't yearn (too much) although there is desire*; p. 257, কেহ তার না কহিএ মরণে « kēhā tārā nā kāhiē mārāṇē » *none should speak of his death, etc.*; etc. The MB. forms in « -i-, -l- » indicate that this construction is properly a passive one; এ কাজ করে না, « ē kājṣ kārē nā » is « ētat kāryam na kriyatē »: « kriyatē » would be « kariai, kārī, kārī » in MIA. and OB. and MB. As in the other cases, the passive nature of the verb was forgotten, and the active form came in. The influence of a similar imperative use of the optative (active and middle) and of the passive, as in Sanskrit, is likely here.

General statements, in which the subject is not definite or important, may be in the third person, active. But it is just likely in such popular expressions like জামায়ের জন্য মারে হাঁস। গুষ্ঠী-সুদ্ধ খায় মাস ॥ « jāmāyēṣ jānyā mārē hāṣ, guṣṭhi-śuddhā khāy māṣ » *they kill the goose for the son-in-law, and eat the meat with the whole family (= the goose is killed, the meat is eaten)*; and এক দেয় বর দেখে। আর দেয় বর দেখে ॥ « ēkṣ dēy [dæṣ] bārṣ dēkhē, āṣ dēy [dæṣ] ghārṣ dēkhē » *they give (in marriage), first by looking at the bridegroom, again by looking at the house = (the daughter) is given (in marriage), taking into note either the bridegroom or his family*; and in similar proverbial couplets and phrases, we have the passive.

It seems we have also the passive in a rare polite imperative in some North Bengali dialects, e.g., রাখেক, রাখেক « dyākhē-kṣ, rākhē-kṣ » *please see, please keep* (= « dēkhīē, rākhīē + -kā »: see below, 'Pleonastic Affixes: Affix « kā »').

(2) BENGALI 'KARMA-KARṬṚ-VĀCYA.'

658. The so-called middle-voice (*karma-karṭṛ-vācyā*) of Bengali, which we find in impersonal constructions, seems originally to have been this inflected *-yā-* passive: e.g. কলসী ভরে *< kālāsī bhārē >* the jar becomes full; কাপড় ছেঁড়ে *< kāpāṛḍ chēṛē >* the cloth gets torn; বই কাটে *< bāi kātē >* the book cuts > sells; বাঁশ ভাঙ্গে *< bāśḥ bhāṅgē >* the bamboo breaks; শাঁখ বাজে *< śākhḥ bājē >* the conch-shell is sounded; etc. Here ভরে, ছেঁড়ে, কাটে, ভাঙ্গে, বাজে, etc., are to be explained as passive forms, derived from earlier, fuller **bhariai > *ভরিএ < bhāriē >*, **chinḍiai > *ছিঙিএ < chinḍiē >*, **kaṭṭiai, *kāṭiai > কাটিএ < kāṭiē >*, **bhañjiai >* or **bhaṅgiai > *ভাঞ্জিএ < *bhāṅgiē >*, **bājiai > *বাজিএ < *bājiē >* etc., of OB. and eMB. A similar use of the passive is known also in Sanskrit (cf. Speyer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit-Syntax,' § 169).

(3) OB. AND MB. PASSIVE IMPERATIVE.

659. In the ŚKK. there is a form in ইউ *< -iū >* which is illustrated by the following examples:

p. 140, নান্ন বান্ধিতে গিঅঁ করিউ যতনে *< nāṣṣ bāndhitē giā kārīū jātānē >* let us make an attempt to build (lit. bind) the boat; p. 141, আনহ সকল সখিজন মেলা করিউ যুগতি *< ānāhḥ śakālā śakhi-jānā, mēlī kārīū jugāti >* bring all girl friends, let us hold a consultation together; p. 141, পসার সাজিউ দধি দুধে, সেসি জীবর উপাএ *< pāsārā sājiū dādhi dudhē, sē-si jībārā upāē >* let us arrange our milk and curds for sale, that indeed is the means of livelihood; p. 204, নানা ফুল ফুটিলছে মাঝ বৃন্দাবনে। তাক পিন্ধি মথুরাক করিউ গমনে ॥ *< nānā phulā phuṭilā-chē mājhā Bṛndābanē, tākā pindhi Māthurā-kā kārīū gāmānē >* flowers of many kinds have blossomed in the middle of Vṛndāvana, wearing these, let us go to Mathurā; p. 253, যমুনাক যাইউ রাখা লয়ি আঁ সখীগণে *< Jāmunā-kā jāiū Rādhā, layiā śakhi-gaṇē >* let us, O Rādhā, go to Yamunā, taking (our) girl-friends; p. 270, দধি বিক্কে জাইউ মথুরা *< dādhi bikē jāiū Māthurā >* let us go to Mathurā to sell curds; p. 292, নম্বরে রাখা লইআঁ জাইউ ঘর *< sātwarē Rādhā lāiā jāiū ghārā >* let me take Rādhā quick to her home; p. 310, বাঁশী চোরায়িতে করিউ যতনে *< bāśī cōrāyitē kārīū jātānē >*

let us make an effort to steal the flute; p. 354, বারতা পুছিউ রাধা সব জন ধানে « *bārātā puchiū Rādhā sabbā jānā thānē* » *let us ask for news, O Rādhā, from everybody*; p. 347, কদমতলাক জাইউ চিত্তের হরিষে « *kādamā-tālā-kā jāiū cittērā hāriṣē* » *let us go to the foot of the Kadamba tree, with joy in mind*.

This ইউ « *-iū* » form is certainly the passive imperative: in force it is generally optative or imperative. In an example like হাশী চোরাগিঠে করিউ যতনে, করিউ যতনে « *kāriū jātānē* » = Skt. « *kriyatām yatnaḥ* »; so জাইউ « *jāiū* » = « *gamyatām* », বারতা পুছিউ « *bārātā puchiū* » *let us ask for news*, lit. *let news be asked for* = « *vārttā pṛcehyatām* ». The ইউ « *-iū* » affix is the Second MIA. imperative passive 3rd pers. singular affix « *-iadu* », as in Śaurasenī (and Māgadhi) « *kadhīadu, kariadu (kalladu), sunīadu (śunīadu)* » = « *kathyatām, kriyatām, śrūyatām* », « *-iadu* » giving the later form « *-iaū* » and « **-iu* ».

In eMB., the spelling with long উ « *ū* » has no special point, unless the lengthening had a historical reason analogous to that for the final « *-i* » in the same period (see *supra*, p. 309). This 3 pers. imperative in « *-iu*, « *-iū* » soon became confused with the 1 pers. indicative present in « *-ō*, « *-ī* » (for which see *infra*, 'Radical Tense'). This « *-iu* » passive is also found in Old Bengali (see *supra*, pp. 904, 907): e.g., Caryā 15 « *bāṭa jāiu* » *go the way* (= *vartma, vartmani gamyatām*).

[II] ANALYTICAL FORMATION OF THE PASSIVE IN BENGALI.

660. The inflected passive is a fossil in Bengali: the living method is analytical and periphrastic. The following are the ways in which the passive is formed in Bengali:

I am seen = (1) আমি দেখা বাই « *āmi dēkhā jāi* »; (2) আমাকে (আমার, আমারে) দেখা যায় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā jāy* »; (3) আমাকে (আমার, আমারে) দেখন যায় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhāṇē jāy* »; (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি « *āmi dēkhā pāri* »; (5) আমাকে (আমার, আমারে) দেখা হয় « *āmākē (āmāy, āmārē) dēkhā hāy* »; and (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই « *āmi dr̥ṣṭā hāi* ».

Of these (1), (4) and (6) are true passives (*karma-vācya*), and these agree with the passive forms of English, French and other modern

Indo-European languages. The other forms, (2), (3) and (5) are instances of the neuter construction (*bhāva-vācya*) in Bengali. All the above forms are used in Bengali, but there are slight shades of difference in their meaning.

661. (1) আমি দেখা যাই «āmi dēkhā jāi» *I am seen* is best explained as being composed of the passive participle (adjective) in আ «ā» and যা «jā» *to go*, and which assumes the function of the substantive verb. But this form, though allowable, would not ordinarily be regarded as very idiomatic or natural in Bengali: the passive proper, with the object in the nominative, would hardly be considered as natural to the language, especially when the nominative is a definite person. But general statement, where only the action is definite, and is the more important thing, can be easily made with an impersonal construction in the passive: e.g., দেখা যায় «dēkhā jāy» *it is seen* (subject ইহা «ihā» *this, it* understood); যদি বলা যায় «yādi bālā jāy» *if it is said*; শোনা যাইতেছে or যাচ্ছে «śōnā jāitēchē, jācchē» *it is being heard*. In the passive construction, the mind of the speaker is loth to forget that what is the grammatical nominative is the real object, and hence the feeling of the native speaker has this preference for the neuter construction, with the nominative-object in the dative, e.g., আমাকে দেখা যায় or আমাকে দেখা হয় «āmākē dēkhā jāy, hāy». The conscious use of the passive would bring in a certain amount of emphasis; and to make a statement emphatic or definite, the dative with কে «-kē» is preferred to the accusative or nominative without any inflexion, when we are speaking of a sentient or animate being (see *supra*, pp. 897, 898). So আমাকে (আমারে, আমার) দেখা যায় «āmākē (āmārē, āmāy) dēkhā jāy» would be preferred, as the idea is definite so far as the object of sight is concerned, to আমি দেখা যাই «āmi dēkhā jāi» where আমি «āmi», although formally nominative, is in sense really the oblique or accusative. আমি দেখা যাই «āmi dēkhā jāi», however, would seem to be the older form, and আমাকে দেখা যায় «āmākē dēkhā jāy» a later one. আমি করা যাই «āmi kārā jāi» *I am done* would be bad Bengali, because here the first personal pronoun would preferably have the কে «-kē» and be put in the dative as it is very

definite, and করা যাওয়া « kārā jāōā » is rather vague: the construction would be regarded as clumsy. But আমি ধরা গাই « āmi dhārā jāi » *I am caught* would be quite allowable, as ধরা « dhārā » refers to a definite action.

Names of inanimate objects as a rule do not take কে « -kē » when they are in the objective or dative; hence ঘর দেখা যায় « ghārāḍ dēkhā jāy » *the house is seen* (not ঘরকে « ghārāḍ-kē »), where ঘর « ghārāḍ » can be easily parsed as being the subject of the passive sentence.

662. (2) আমাকে (or আমারে, আমার) দেখা যায় « āmakē (āmārē, āmay) dēkhā jāy » *I am seen* or, with a slight potentiality implied, *I may be seen* (= *they can see me*). There is a difficulty in explaining দেখা « dēkhā » here. Generally it is looked upon as a verbal noun in অা « -ā », derived ultimately from the passive participle in « -tā » of Indo-Aryan, the nominal use of which is also quite common in Sanskrit. It would thus be explained as meaning *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on* (or *takes-place*). The occurrence of (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় « āmakē dēkhāṇḍ jāy » *with-regard-to-me a-seeing takes-place* would lend countenance to the above explanation. But it would seem that in an expression like আমাকে দেখা যায়, দেখা is really a passive participle adjective, and the whole construction is in the impersonal, which is so characteristic of the Western and Southern Indo-Aryan languages: আমাকে দেখা-যায় would be best explained as being literally, *with-regard-to-me, it-is-seen*.

If we had evidence from Old and Middle Bengali remains on this point, we might expect a solution of the difficulty. But the passive with the past participle in অা « -ā » was not at all a popular form, and its occurrence is rather rare in the plain direct narration of Middle Bengali verse. Stray instances in the ŚKK. like তোমরা জাইবে মার « tōmhā jāibē mārā » (= মারিঅ, মারঅ OIA. « mārita > māria, mār-ā » = Modern মারা « mār-ā », i.e., মারিঅ+অা « māria » + pleonastic affix « ā ») *you will get killed* (p. 33), বান্ধিল জাই « bāndhilā jāi » *becomes tied up, is put in bonds*, (p. 71: here we have the old passive participle adjective in ইল « -il », for which see *infra*, under 'Past Tense') indicate that the passive participle is the form associated with this construction. The transition was from the real passive made up of the participle and the verb (and with the

object proper in the nominative) to the impersonal neuter construction (with the nominative-object in the dative and the passive participle); and such a state of things has its parallel in the other cognate languages.

663. The origin of this জা or যা «jā» passive has undoubtedly been influenced, as Beames had suggested ('Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Aryan Languages,' Vol. III, 1879, pp. 73-74), by the old «-ijja-» passive of Apabhraṃśa. We have the «-ijja-» forms in Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa on the one hand, and the «jā» forms in the modern languages on the other: the middle is blank, and linking these two in all likelihood there was a transitional stage, not represented in linguistic remains, when the «-ijja-» was slowly assuming a new rôle as a root—when it was merging into the «jā» root, as it were. It would seem that the neuter passives (deponents) like «marijjaī=mriyātē» *dies* first took up an analytical form: because «marijjaī» is equivalent in meaning to «marai» or «marē» (=māraṭi, māratē), the «-jjaī» would seem to have been regarded as a form of «jāī» from «√jā», giving rise to the analysis «mari jāī» *having-died, goes or passes away* (=MB. মরিয়া য়ার «māriyā jāy»). The occurrence of the compound verb in the speech would help such an analysis. Once this analysis was established, there would not be any bar in forming other tenses and verb forms from «√jā». In Early Middle Bengali, analysed forms of the above type (the conjunctive in ই «-i» or ইয়া «-iyā» + √যা «jā», mostly with neuter verbs) are very common; e.g., in the SKK. চলি জাইহ «cāli jāihā» *depart*; পড়ি গেল দিঠী «pāri gēla diṭhī» *the sight was cast*; ভাঙ্গি জাএ «bhāṅgi jāē» *gets broken*; মোর মজি গেল মনে «mōrā māji gēla mānē» *my mind became attached*; পড়িয়া যাইবে «pāriyā jāibē» *you will fall*; মরিয়া যাইবি «māriyā jāibi» *will die*; etc., etc. An Old Bengali instance would seem to be «avasari jāi» (<«*avasarijjaī», deponent of «ava» + «√sṛ» *move*) in Caryā ১২. The modern passive or neuter with the জা «-ā» participle would seem to be of later origin. The potential sense which one can attach to the passive in যা «√jā», and which is never present in the passive with হ «√hā», seems to point

at the «-ijja-» origin of the former. The old potential or optative had «-ĕjja-» in Prakrit, and the confusion between the passive and the optative, already noted, might just be continued in the newly risen analytical form.

As has been noted above, the «-ijja-» form seems to have been foreign to Māgadhī Prakrit and Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, the source of Bengali; since no «-ijja-» forms are found in the relics of the inflected passive preserved in Bengali and other Magadhan languages, only «-i-» forms. The formation of the analytical passive with «jā» may thus have been brought about in Old Bengali through contact with and influence of Western dialects having «-ijja-» > -Ij, -ij- >.

664. (3) আমাকে দেখন যায় «āmākē dēkhāṇā jāy» *I am seen, I may be seen*, lit. *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing goes-on* (or *takes-place*). This form of passive is one of the oldest constructions in Bengali. It occurs in the Caryās, and it is quite plentiful in Middle Bengali; e.g., (Caryā 2) «dharaṇa na jāi» *cannot be held*, (35) «kahaṇa na jāi» *cannot be described*, (4) «lēpana jāi»? *is entangled or smeared*; ŚKK., p. 38, ললাট লিখিত বস্তুন না জাএ «lālātā-likhitā khāṇḍānā nā jāē» *that which is written on the forehead cannot be averted*; p. 58, প্রাণ ধরন না জাএ «prāṇā dhārāṇā nā jāē» *life cannot be endured*, etc. Middle Bengali instances are fairly common. In Modern Standard Bengali, this construction is falling into disuse, but it is fully preserved in the East Bengal dialects. The employment of this অন «-āṇā» + যা «-jā» passive is impersonal, and it is on the lines of (2).

It would seem to have originated from an unconscious analysis of the verbal adjectives, passive, in «-anīya(ka)». The line of development was probably as follows: «karaṇīya-ka > karaṇijja(y)a» > করণি জাএ «*karaṇi jāē», করণ জাএ «kārāṇā jāē»; so «pāṭhanīya-ka > pāṭhanijja(y)a», পঢ়ণি জাএ, পঢ়ন (পড়ন) জাএ, «*pāṭhaṇi jāē, pāṭ(h)āṇā jāē»; etc. The intermediate form in this process of analysis, as in করণি জাএ, পঢ়ণি জাএ, is not preserved in Bengali, but it seems to be represented in Early Baiswārī forms like «barani jāya, kahani jāi» etc., as in Tulasī-dāsa. We may note that an expression like না জায় কহনে «nā jāyā kāhānē» would be quite

natural in Middle Bengali, and the locative-instrumental in এ «-ê» in কহনে «kāhān-ê» might be a reminiscence of the older form in ই «-i» which could be regarded as a locative. The analysis into a noun in অন+√বা «-ana» + «√jā» took place before the Old Bengali period: and once this analysis became accepted, transposition of the noun and the verb, and the insertion of the negative particle না between the noun and the verb, which is so frequent in negative constructions of this type in Middle Bengali, would result: thus সহন না যায় «sāhānā nā jāy», না যায় সহন «nā jāy sāhānā» *it cannot be borne* (but curiously enough, না সহন যায় is not found, although সহন যায় না is commonly met with in modern speech: the reason being probably that না «nā» which qualifies the verb in this analysed form must not be separated from it by the noun).

In Middle Bengali we have a few cases where there is apparently a verbal noun in অ «-ā»: e.g., নিবার না যায় রে «nibārā nā jāy rē» *cannot be prevented* (VSP., p. 981); so বোল না যায় «bōlā nā jāy» *cannot be described*. There is no form in Modern Bengali corresponding to it: the absence of the -ন (ণ) «-nā (-ṇā)» in such cases is in all likelihood due to hapology.

665. (4) আমি দেখা পড়ি «āmi dēkhā pāri» *I am seen, I happen to be seen*, lit. *I fall seen*. This construction, apparently an old one, is essentially idiomatic, and strictly speaking it should come under the consideration of the characteristic 'Compound Verbs' of Modern Indo-Aryan. The use of the পড় «√pār» is restricted to a few verbs only, and as Beames has fully noticed it, it indicates accident as well as finality more than anything else. The দেখা «dēkhā» etc., are best explained as passive participle adjectives. The modern Dravidian employment of a root «paḍ» to form the passive has been noted by Beames and others, but it would seem that it is a matter of coincidence. The old Dravidian speech did not possess a passive form, but the employment of obviously the same root in the two groups of Indian speeches, Aryan and Dravidian, is interesting; and it is only one of numerous points of similarity which demonstrate a fundamental agreement between the speakers of the languages of the two groups in their habits of

thought. The impersonal construction with পড় $\sqrt{\text{pār}}$ (e.g., আমাকে দেখা পড়ে āmākē dēkhā pārē) is unknown.

666. (5) আমাকে দেখা হয় āmākē dēkhā hāy *I am seen* (i.e., *they see me*); lit. *with-regard-to-me, a-seeing takes-place* (or *a-seeing there-is*). Here we have a verbal noun in -ā : we never say আমি দেখা হই āmi dēkhā hāi where āmi would be the nominative. Note that মারা যায় mārā jāy or মারা পড়ে mārā pārē *gets struck or killed, dies*, but মারা হয় mārā hāy *the striking or killing takes-place*; দেখা গেল dēkhā gēlā *seen went, came in sight*, but দেখা হইল dēkhā hāilā *a-seeing took-place*. The root হ hā here is non-committal and merely states the fact. This construction seems to be a modern one.

667. (6) আমি দৃষ্ট হই āmi dṛṣṭā hāi *I am seen* is a learned form and a modern one, and it is found in high-flown speech and in the -sādhu-bhāṣā only. This construction seems to have received a new impetus from the English passive: the Sanskrit passive participle avoids any ambiguity that might result if the native passive participle in আ -ā were used. But it undoubtedly originated in Middle Bengali, as Sanskrit passive participles have been largely introduced into the language since its birth.

668. The root আছ $\sqrt{\text{āch}}$ is used with the past participle to form a sort of passive perfect, mostly in connexion with inanimate nouns or nouns that are names of lower animals, which are subjects of the predicate; e.g., এ বই আমার পড়া আছে $\text{ē bāi āmārā pārā āchē}$ *this book has been read by me*, where আমার āmārā governs পড়া pārā which predicates বই bāi the subject of আছে āchē ; মাছ ধরা আছে māchā dhārā āchā *fish have been caught* (or *fish that have been caught are*); এ কথা সকলের জানা আছে $\text{ē kāthā sākālērā jānā āchē}$ *this is known to everybody*; এ বই তো পড়া ছিল $\text{ē bāi tō pārā chilā}$ *this book indeed was read before, etc., etc.* This construction seems to be recent.

669. Two other idiomatic forms of the passive may be noted. চল $\sqrt{\text{cāl}}$ *to go*, to express the idea of possibility or continuance, occurs with the verbal noun in আ -ā , which governs the personal object

in the dative with কে «-kē», and the inanimate object or object which is the name of a lower animal in the accusative. The construction is impersonal: e.g., খাওয়া চলে «khāōā cālē» *can be eaten*, দেখা চলল «dekḥā callā» *the seeing went on*. খা «√khā» *eat* in the sense of *suffer* is used with the verbal noun মার «mārā» *a beating*, and is conjugated actively, to denote *to be beaten*. This last idiom occurs in other Indo-Aryan languages, as well as in Dravidian.

670. The impersonal and indefinite use of the passive is a noticeable feature in Modern Bengali. When one is not sure whether to use the honorific forms in speaking to an individual, recourse is taken to the passive impersonal to avoid any chance of giving offence by using the ordinary non-honorific: e.g., কি করা হয় «ki kārā ḥāy» *what do you do?* literally, *what is done (by you)?* instead of the direct forms, the honorific আপনি কি করেন «āpāni ki kārēṇ» or the inferior তুমি কি কর «tumi ki kārā». So কোথা থাকে হয় «kōthā thākā ḥāy» *where do you live?* etc. Cf. also the indefinite expressions ধরে নেওয়া যাবে «dhōrē nēōā jāk» *let it be granted*; যদি বলা হয় or যায় «yādi bālā ḥāy, jāy» *if it is said that*; এখান দিয়ে যাওয়া যায় না «ēkhānāḥ diyē jāōā jāy nā» *one cannot go by this way* (where যাওয়া যায় «jāōā jāy» is probably from «*jāijjāi», passive with «-ijj-»: cf. এখান দিয়ে যায় না «ēkhānāḥ diyē jāy nā» *one does not, one should not go by this way*, where যায় «jāy» = «*jāiaī», passive in «-ia-»).

[III] THE PASSIVE IN «-Ā-».

671. In MB. and NB. occurs a passive with a distinctive «-ā-» affix, which is illustrated below. This passive may have a potential implication.

Middle Bengali: SKK., p. 89, দেখি এহা পথে মাহাদানী বোলাও «sēhi ēhā pāthē māhādānī bōlāō» *he is called the chief toll-collector in this highway*; p. 186, ঘেহ না ছাড়াও ঘোল «jēnhā nā chārāō ghōlā» *so that the butter-milk is not scattered*; also cf. পঞ্চানন হুলো কয়, তেজীয়া না দোষায় «Pañcānāṇ Nulō kāy, tējīyān nā dōṣāy» *says Pañcānana, the one with defective arm: 'a man of spirit is not censured'* (Nagen-dranātha Vasu, 'Banger Jātiya Itihās,' Brāhmaṇa-kāṇḍa, I, i, p. 224);

Modern Bengali instances: বেস মানায় *« bēś mānāy » fits nicely, looks well*; কথাটা ভাল শুনায় না *« kāthā-ṭā bhālā śunāy nā » the story does not hear nice (=it is not to be regarded as welcome)*; কথাটা চারাইয়াছে *« kāthā-ṭā cārāiyāche » the news has been spread*; সে ভাল মানুষ কহায় বটে, কিন্তু লোক সুবিধার নয় *« sē bhālā-mānuṣ kāhāy baṭe, kintu lokaṣ subidhārāy » he is spoken of as an honest man, but he is not of the good sort*; এতে কিন্তু দোষ খণ্ডায় না *« ē-te kintu dōṣ khaṇḍāy nā » but the evil is not averted by this*; যত পরখায় তত দোষ বা'র হয় *« jāta pāṛkhāy tāta dōṣ bārāy hāy » the more it is tested the larger the tale of faults that come out*; ছল পরবার জন্ত কান বেধায় *« dulā pāṛbhār jānyā kāṇā bēdhāy » the ear is pierced to put on earrings*; এটা তত খারাপ দেখাবে না *« ēṭā tāta khārāpāṣ dēkhābē nā » this will not show so bad*; etc., etc.: the sense in most instances, as above, is impersonal.

It occurs in Oriyā: 'Dhruva-caritra' of Jagannātha-dāsa (Contai edition), p. 8, *« sē bōlāi pātārānī » she is called the chief queen*; p. 48, *« dēbā gāṇā-mādhyē tū bōlāu sunāsīrā » thou art called Sunāsīra (=Indra) among the gods*; p. 16, *« dwādāśā ākṣārā māntrā-rājā ē bōlāi » of twelve syllables, this is called the prince of charms*.

This *« -ā- »* passive is found in other NIA. languages: in the Magadban Maithilī and Bhōjpuriyā; in Eastern Hindī, in Western Hindī, though rather rarely in these (e.g., Kabīr, Kṣiti-Mōhan Sēn's Selections, IV, p. 63 *« sabahī piyāsa pūrana hōta hai, tana-kī tapana bujhāy » all thirst is fulfilled, and the burning of the body is relieved*; Guru Nānak, 'Sukhamanī,' ed. in Bengali characters by Jñānēndra Mōhan Datta, Calcutta, 1916, p. 80, *« jīwana-mukata sōu kahāwai » he is called 'emancipated in life,'* beside the proper passive in *« uha purukha kahiyai jīwana-mukata »*); in Rājasthānī (dialectally), and in Gujarātī, in which the *« -ā- »* passive is the common method. It occurs also in Marāṭhī, where the affix is *« -āv- -av-, -vav-, -avav- »* (cf. Rāmebandra Bhikājī Jōshī, 'Prauḍha-bōdh Marāṭhī Vyākaraṇ,' Poona, 1917, p. 215).

The *« -ā- »* passive has been explained as a Causative or Potential form, 'originating from the causative affix *« -ā-, -āv- »* < OIA. *« -ā-pa-ya »* (Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 484; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 140).

But another and a more reasonable derivation of the «-ā-» passive has been suggested by Sir George Grierson (in a private communication). He derives potential the passive affix «-ā-» from the denominative «-āya-» of OIA. The Bihārī dialects offer a clue to the source of this «-ā-» passive. In Maithilī, Magahī as well as Bhōjpuriyā, there is clear indication that the affix for this passive was originally «-āya-», distinct from that of the causative which was, and still is in many forms, «-āwa-» (< -āpaya-). Thus, the causative base in Maithilī is «dēkhāb» (< dēkhāw < *dēkkh-āva-) » to show, and the potential passive base is «dēkhā» to be seen : in the 3 pres., the causative is «dēkhābē» (dēkhāwē), dēkhābathi, the passive is «dēkhāē, dēkhāthi»; so in the future, causative «dēkhāot» (= MIA. *dēkkhāvanta-), passive «dēkhāit» (= MIA. *dēkkhāyanta-); and the past participle forms are, causative «dēkhāol» (< -āwa-la), passive «dēkhāel» (< -āya-la) (Grierson, 'Introduction to the Maithilī Dialect,' Calcutta, 1909, pp. 214 ff., esp. tables on pp. 219 ff.). But even in Bihārī itself, the separate identity of the two affixes is to some extent confused, owing to interchange of «-w-» and «-y-» as intervocal glides. In the other NIA. speeches, the distinction has been entirely levelled down, both «-āya-» and «-āwa-» being reduced to «-ā-», or to «-āw-». We see that from Early MIA. times the causative affix «-āpaya-» has encroached into the domain of the denominative (see *infra*, under 'Denominatives').

The «-ā-» passive is thus an extension of the denominative «-āya-» of OIA. The NIA. intransitives in «-ā-» are similar OIA. denominatives in «-āya-», and this can be well seen from cases like *দোষার, চরাইয়াছে, পরবার, বগার* etc. at p 928, which certainly are based on nouns. Compare W. Hindi «Hari-simarana kari bhagata pragatāy» a saint is made manifest (< prakṛta) by thinking on God (Nānak, 'Sukhamaṇī'). NIA. thus has preserved the denominative way of forming the potential passive, despite its being obscured by the causative.

672. The Passive Construction (*karmaṇi-prayōga*) in the past and future tenses is discussed below (under 'Participial Tenses' and 'Personal Affixes').

[F] TENSE : THE SIMPLE TENSES.

673. For ordinary purposes, Bengali may be said to have *eight* tenses, with special affixes. These are—

(i) Simple Tenses: 1. Present; 2. Past; 3. Conditional or Habitual Past; and 4. Future.

(ii) Compound Tenses :

(a) Progressive: 5. Present Progressive; 6. Past Progressive;

(b) Perfect: 7. Present Perfect; 8. Past Perfect.

In addition, there are other Compound or Periphrastic tenses, like Present, Past and Future Continuous, or Habitual Past Perfect (with auxiliary « √ thāk ») where the original verb and the auxiliary are yet distinct and have not coalesced as in the case of the Progressive and the Perfect tenses.

These tenses historically fall under *three types*, viz., Radical, Participial, and Periphrastic.

There is only one *Radical Tense*—the Simple Present, or Present Indefinite, which is derived from the Indicative Present of OIA. *Participial Tenses* are the Simple Past, Conditional or Habitual Past, and Simple Future, which originated respectively from the passive participle (strengthened with the pleonastic « -la » affix), active present participle, and passive future participle of OIA. and MIA. The *Periphrastic* or *Compound Tenses* are made up with the help of the substantive verbs « √ āch » and « √ thāk » as well as « √ rah » employed as auxiliaries with forms of the root.

In NB., we have only standardised forms, but in earlier Bengali, numerous forms occurred side by side.

[I] THE RADICAL TENSE.

674. The inflexions are :

Old Singular Old Plural

1. « -i » ; (-ṣ) : « āmi, āmṛā cāl-i († cāl-ṣ) » .

2. « -is, -s » ; « -āhā, -ā, -ō » : « tui, tōrā cāl-is ; tumi, tōmṛā cāl-āhā, cāl-ā. » .

3. «-ē, -y >; «-ēṇḍ, -ṇḍ >: «sē, tārā cāl-ē; tini, tārā cāl-ēṇḍ > .
(āpāni, āpānārā cāl-ēṇḍ = 2nd person honorific).

The distinction in number in the 1st person was dropped from the earliest times in Bengali. In the 2nd and 3rd persons, this distinction was retained to some extent, in that the plural forms became honorific: in the 2nd person, the old singular became the familiar, inferior or contemptuous (both in the singular and the plural), and the old plural, for some period honorific no doubt, followed suit, although it is slightly more respectful and formal than the singular form. The 3rd person plural became the respectful or honorific, both plural and singular.

675. Typical forms occurring in the OB. of the Caryās are:

First Person:

«jivami, pīvami (Caryā 4); acchahu (6); puchami, mārāmi, lēmi (10); dēhū, lēhū (8); bāhāma (20: = cāhāma); jāṇahū (22); acchama (29); āvēṣi (33); pēkhāmi (35); birahūi =? biharaī (39: Comm. = viharāṇām karōmi); ācchuhū (44); siñcahū, jānami (49) ».

Second Person:

«aisasi, jāsi (10); bujhasi, pucchasi, bāsasi (15); gilēsi (39); bujhaṣi, acchasi (41) ».

Third Person:

«Lui bhaṇai (1); jāi, khāa = khāi, jāga = jāgai, jāa = jāi (2); sāndhaa = sāndhai, bhamanti Birūa (3); taraī, gaṭai = gaṭhai (5); chāḍai, chupai, pivaī, bōlaa = bōlai (6); bājāe, biharae, lavae (11); gājai, bhājai, dhāvai, ghōlai (16); bājai, bilasai, nācanti Bājila, gānti dēvi, hōi (17); bhanathi Kaukkuripā, jō bujhaē = bujhai (20); bhakhaa = bhakhai, karaa = karai (21); jē bhamanti tē hōnti; Saraha bhanati = bhananti (22); paīsaa = paīsai; bōlathi Sānti (26); basai, hiṇḍai, khāi, pōhai (28); lāgē (29); jujhaa = jujhai (33); bhuñjai (34); ujāa = ujai, bhanai; pamāē = *sāmāi (38); Saraha bhaṇanti (39); »
etc., etc.

676. Below are given specimens of forms occurring in MB. :

First Person :

« (mui, mu, mō, mōē, mōē, mōña, āmhi, āmhē, āmi, āmhārā, āmārā, āmi-sābā, āmārā-sābā etc.) চলি, চলী cālī, cālī; চলৌ, চলৌ cālō, cālō; চলহ্, চলহ্ চলউ, চলু cālāhū, cālā(h)u, cālu; (চলিএ cālīē) ».

Cf. VSP., p. 30, কঙ kāṭ; p. 31, বলৌ bālō; 34, খাঙ khāṭ; 57, যাঙ yāṭ=jāṭ; 65, দেঙ deṭ; 67, জানৌ jānō, থোয়ৌ thōyō; 68, দেঙ deṭ=deṭ; 276, বাটি bāṭi; 732, রাখৌ rākḥō muñi = rākḥō; 733, পড়হ্ pāṭāhū, মুঞি জাঙ muñi jāṅ = jāṅ; 853, থাকিয়ে thākīē, করিয়ে kārīē; 855 কান্দিএ kāndīē; 861, মোরা আছৌ mōrā āchō; 974, জানিএ jāniē, বাসিএ bāsiē; 1204, মাগৌ māgō; 1211, পারৌ pārō; etc., etc.; 'Padmā-purāṇa' of Vaṇṣī-dāsa: p. 4, বন্দম bāndāmā (= bāndāwā, bāndō); p. 11, প্রণমহ্ prāṇāmāhū (বন্দৌ, বন্দো « bāndō, bāndō », and প্রণমহৌ « prāṇāmāhō » are quite common in MB.); Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara-kāṇḍa,' p. 28, বিস্তারিয়া কহ মুনি শুনিউ কখন bistāriyā kāḥā muni, śuniū kāṭhāṇḍ (narrate in detail, O Sage, I [shall] hear the tale) »; etc.

Cf. Oṛiyā: Modern Oṛiyā, singular « dekhē, dekhī », plural « dekhū »; Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai edition), p. 12, « āśīrbādā kāṛā mōṭē, sādḥāi jēmāntē » give me blessing, so that I (may) succeed; p. 13, « muhi jībāi » I live. Also, Maithilī « dekhī, calī, dekhiai; chī, chiahū; thikahū; rahī, rahiahū »; Early Maithilī, as in Vidyāpati (VSPd. edition, Pada 30), « kahañō = kahañō »; Magahī, « dekhī, dekhī »; Bhōjpuriyā, singular « dekhō », plural « dekhī, dekhī ».

Second Person :

« (tui, tuñi, tāi, tō, tōē, tōrā etc.) চলসি, চলসি, চলসি cālāsi, cālisi, cālisi; (tumhi, tumhē, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmārā, tumi-sālā, tōmārā-sābā etc.) চলহ্, চল, চলৌ, চলু cālāhā, cālā, cālō, cālu ».

The « -āsi, -is(i) » and « -āhā, -ā, -ō » forms are exceedingly common in MB.; the « -u » form is rather rare.

Third Person :

« (sē, tāhā, tāhārā, tāhārā-sābā etc.) চলই, চলে, চলএ cālāi, cālē, cālāe; (tēhō, tāhārā etc.) চলন্তি, চলন্ত, চলন্ত, চলেন, চলাইন, চলাই, চলঞি cālānti, cālāntā, cālēntā, cālēntā, cālāin, cālāi, cālāni » .

Cf. VSP., p. 357, « যাণ্ডি য়াণ্ডি yāṇṭi śrgāla=jāwānti, jānti »; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara,' p. 179, « কুকুর বলেন kukkurā bālenā, কুকুর জানেন kukkurā jānenā »; *ibid*, p. 7, গঙ্গা শিরে ধরিয়া হাসন্ত শূলপাণি « gāṅgā śirē dhāriyā hāsēntā Śūlapāṇi » the One with the trident in hand (Śiva) laughs, bearing Gaṅgā on his head; p. 10, গুরুজনা বাসেন লাজ « guru-janā bāsēntā lājā » the revered ones feel shame.

The « -ānti, -āntā, -ēntā » forms are very common in the ŚKK., in Chuṭi-Khān's (Śrīkara Nandi's) 'Mahābhārata,' in Vijaya Paṇḍita's 'Mahābhārata,' and in other older works. In Varāṇsī-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Maimansing District, 17th century), a large number of « -āni, -āi » forms occur, beside « -nti » ones: the former, it should be noted, occur more frequently with the past and future bases than with the present: *e.g.* « p. 3, স্মরন্তি বিবাতা smārānti bidhātā; p. 44, নারদে কহন্তি Nārādē kāhānti; p. 260, মঙ্গল গাহন্তি maṅgālā gāhānti; pp. 262, 318, 362, 489, 496, নারীগণে দেহন্তি (দেয়ন্তি) জেঁকার nārīgāṇē dēhānti (dēyānti) jōkārā the women give shouts of triumph; p. 417, মঙ্গল গায়ন্তি সুববতী maṅgālā gāyānti su-jubātī »; besides p. 631, kārāni = kārānti; p. 622, yāni = jānti; p. 643, pūjāni = pūjānti »; etc., etc.

In addition, through Sanskrit influence, a few *ts.* or *sts.* forms occur in MB. in the 3rd person: *e.g.*, বসতি « bāsāti » dwells for বসে « bāsē » (vasati); বদতি « bādāti » speaks for বলে « bālē » (vadati), etc.

The forms in the sister speeches are: Oriyā sg. « cālāi », pl. « cālānti »; Maithilī, original sg. « dēkhai », pl. « dēkhathi », also in Magahī, besides forms with affixed object pronouns; Bhōjpuriyā sg. « dēkhē », pl. « dēkhan », besides other forms.

677. Origin of the Forms for the Radical Tense.

The different « gaṇas » of OIA. were practically levelled to one —with the theme « -a- ». The OIA. causative « -aya- » > MIA. « -ē- » lost its force, and « -ē- » was also found in the indicative present form :

OIA. « karōti » thus figured as « karaĩ, karēi » in Apabhraṃśa. NIA. forms are based on these Apabhraṃśa simplified ones, both in form and use.

First Person.

From OB. and MB., we see that the following were the old affixes : « -ami (= aṃi, aI), -mi (= -ṃi -I), -ī, -i ; -ama (= -aṃa), -ō, -ō ; -a-hū, -a-hu, -hō, -au, -ū, -u ». The « -iyē, -iē » form in MB., as has been explained before (p. 915, *supra*), is really a passive form.

The old sense of number had died out in Bengali from the OB. period : it has continued in Oṛiyā to the present day. The affixes « -a-hū, -a-hu, -ahō, -aū, -u » form one group: here the « -hū » seems to be the first personal pronoun « *haū » I (see p. 807, *supra*), agglutinated to a basic form of the root in « -a ». Cf. « -tu » for the 2nd person imperative (*supra*, p. 905). This « -hū, -ū, -u » form seems to have merged into the « -ō » form in MB. A form like *সুনিউ* « śuniū » (*supra*, p. 932) seems to be first person in « -i », « śuni » + « hū » ; or is it a blend of the passive in « -iu- » (*supra*, pp. 919-920) + « -hū », or « -ō » ? The « -hū > -hu » is found in Maithili also.

The form « -ō » is the affix for the first person now obtaining in Assamese and in North Bengali. This is apparently the same as « -ama » of OB., doubtless pronounced « -aṃa ». Influence of the agglutinated « -hū » here is likely in post-OB. times. Cf. Oṛiyā first person pl. affix « -ū », which is doubtless based on « -ama ». The « -ō » occurs also in Central Magadhan.

The MB. and NB. « -I, -i » is the OIA. and MIA. « -mi » affix of the singular. The OB. « āvēśī » (Caryā 33) would go to show that it was already evolved in the OB. period ; but at that time the nasalisation in all likelihood existed ; and it seems to be generally indicated by retaining the « -m- », pronounced as « ʃ » or nasalised « y ». But in a case like « āvēśī », it could not be so indicated *metri causā*, but seems to have been merely left unnoted (*āvēśī = *āyēśī = *āwīśīwī = *āwisimi : MB. āśī). The Modern Oṛiyā first person sg. form in « -ō » (< Early Oṛiyā « -āī »), given above (p. 932), *e.g.*, « dēkhō, sādhaī, jībāi », preserves the old nasalisation. The nasalisation is lost in Bengali and in Central Magadhan

and partially also in Oṛiyā, *e.g.*, in its «-i» form. It seems that in Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa, an OIA. form like «calāmi» had resulted in «*calāmi» as well as «*calimi», the former having given the Oṛiyā «cālāi, cālō», the latter the Bengali, Oṛiyā, and Maithili-Magahi «-i, -i» forms.

OIA. : «aham calāmi——vayam (Late OIA. asmē) calāmaḥ » ;

MIA. : «ahakaṁ, ahakē calāmi——mayam, ambhē calāmō, *calāmē ;
hakaṁ, hake (*hagaṁ, hage) calāmi, calāmi——ambhē
calāmō, *calāmē, *calāmō, *calāmē » ;

Māg. Ap. : «haū, *haī *calami, *calimi——ambi *calamu, *calami
*calama, *calāma (m = ō) » ;

NIA. OB. : «haū (maī) *calaī, *caliī, *calī, calī——āmbhi (āmbhē) calāwa, calō » ;

MB. : «(māī, mui, āmbhi, āmi, āmbhārā, āmi-sābā etc.) calī, cālī, cālō. » ;

NB. (Standard Speech) : «(āmi, āmārā) cālī » ; † «(mui, āmi,
āmārā) cālō » ;

Assamese : «(māī, āmi) cālō » ;

Oṛiyā : «(mū) cālō, cālī », plural «(āmbhē, āmbhē-mānē) cālū » ;

Maithili : «calī, calī » (for both numbers) ;

Magahi : «calī, calī, calī » (for both numbers) ;

Bhōjpuriyā : «calō », plural «calī, calyī » (the singular «calō » probably
influenced by Western speeches).

In the indiscriminate use of singular and plural forms, it is not unlikely that the singular «*calami, calimi» in Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa became confused with an expected, and possible Māg. Ap. plural form «*calāmi, *calami» < Magādhi Prakrit «*calāmē» < OIA. «calāmaḥ», with the change of final «-aḥ» to «-ē» and then to «-i».

678.

Second Person.

The history of the forms seems to have been as follows :

OIA. : «tvam calasi—yūyam (Late OIA. *yuṣmē, *tuṣmē) calatha » ;

MIA. : «tumaṁ, tūm calasi—tumbhē calatha, caladha ; tūm calasi
——tumbhē calaha » ;

Māg. Ap. : «tū, tō calasi, *calisi, *calahi ; *calasu, *calahu, *calaū
(from the Imperative)——tumbi calaha » ;

- NIA. OB. : « tū, tō, taī calasi, calisi—tumbi, tumbē calaha, * calaa » ;
 MB. : « (tō, tō, tōē, taī, tui, tōrā) cālāsi, cālisi, cālāis, cālīs—
 (tumbi, tumi, tōmhārā, tōmārā etc.) cālāhā, cālā, cālā, cālō » ;
 NB. : « (tui, torā) cālīs, † cālās (as in East Bengali), † cālū
 (as in S.W. Bengali : cf. Oṛiyā)—(tumi, tōmārā) cālā, cālō » ;
 Assamese : « tāi cālā —tumi cālā (tomālokē cālā, cālāhāk) » ;
 Oṛiyā : « tū cālū —tumbhē (-mānē) cālā » ;
 Maithilī : « tō calahi, calah —tōh, tōh-sabh calahu » ;
 Magahī : « tū, tō cal —tōhani calah(in) » ;
 Bhōjpuriyā : « tū, tē cal (calas, calasi, calis)—tōhanikā calah » .

679.

Third Person.

- OIA. : « sa(h) calati —tē calanti » ;
 MIA. (Māgadhi) : « sē calati —tē calanti » ;
 « sē caladi, calāī —*tē calanti » ;
 Māgadhi Ap. : « sē, *si calāī —*ti, tē calanti » ;
 NIA. OB. : « sē *calāī (calanti *honorific*)—*tē, *tēhi, *tēhi *tēha,
 calanti, *calēnti » ;
 MB. : « sē cālāī, cālāē, cālē ; tēhā, tēhārā cālānti, cālēntā,
 cālāntā, cālēntā, cālāni, cālāni, cālāni, cālāin » ;
 NB. : « (sē, tārā) cālē—(tini, tārā) cālēntē († cālāin) » ;
 Assamese : « (si, sihātē) cālē (Early Assamese si-hātē cālāntā,
 cālēntā) » ;
 Oṛiyā : « sē cālāī—sē-mānē cālānti » ;
 Maithilī : « sē (sē-sabh) calai, calathi » (the latter *honorific* only) ;
 Magahī : « sē calai, calē (calas < Bhōjpuriyā)—taun calin,
 calī, calathi » ;
 Bhōjpuriyā : « sē calē, cala (calasi, calasu < Awadhī)—taun
 calan, calin » .

The plural form in Bengali is now used as an *honorific*. The change of OIA. «-nt» normally is to «-t-» in Bengali, not to «-n-» : «cālēntā» therefore does not represent OIA. «calanti». The form has obtained its «-n-» (further reduced to a mere nasalisation in dialectal Bengali) ultimately from the plural «-na» of the noun (see *supra*, pp. 725-726). It seems that this

«-na» was added to the plural-honorific forms for the verb in the past and the future tenses, which as participial forms did not have any affix originally, and therefore could take up both the plural «-na» of the oblique-noun and the «-anti» of the radical tense: MB. ordinary «gēl-ā, gēl-ā», honorific «gēl-ēnṣ, gēl-ānti». Thus «-na» and «-anti» became identical; and in the place of «calanti, cālēnta», and a possible «*cālēti, *cālētā» (cf. ŚKK. देति «dēti» *they give* = «dēnti»), the form «cālē-nṣ» came in. Doubtless the use of the present participle in «-itē» (cālītē-cālītē), the infinitive in «-itē», and the past habitual base «cālīt-», all the three with «-it-», helped the establishment of «-ēnṣ» in the other verb forms as the plural honorific affix. Oṛiyā alone among Magadhan languages has preserved the «-nti». In other Magadhan, in E. and W. Hindi, and in other NIA., the «-nti» has similarly given place to a mere nasalisation or to «-n»: except in Marāṭhī, where the «-nti» is altered to the normal NIA. development, «-t» (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 235).

The Maithilī and Magahī «calathi» is peculiar, showing «-thi» for OIA. «-nti»; probably it is a case of emphatic «hi»: «calanti hi > calat(i) hi > calathi». In the Caryās, «-thi» for honorific «-nti» occurs in a couple of instances: «bhaṇatbi Kukkuriṇṣ» (20), «bōlatbi Sānti» (26). These seem to have been due to the mistake of the Nēwārī scribe of the MS., familiar as he was more with Maithilī than with Old Bengali.

The «-s-» forms for the 3rd person in Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā seem to be ultimately from Awadhī, and the «-s-» seems to be the pronoun «sē» *he*, agglutinated with the verb-base (like «hū, tu» for the 1st and 2nd persons in OB.).

[II] THE TENSES ORIGINATING FROM OIA. PARTICIPLES.

(1) THE PAST BASE.

680. The inflected past tenses of OIA.—the imperfect, aorist and perfect—were continued in MIA., but their employment grew more and more rare. In Early MIA. (as in Pali) the imperfect and aorist

coalesced, and formed practically one past form (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' § 158 ff.), although Pali grammarians sought to indicate a theoretical difference between them by calling the forms derived from the old imperfect and the strong or root aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -a, -ā ») the « *hiyattanī* » or *yesterday past*, and the forms derived from original sigmatic aorist (with the 3rd person singular ending in « -i, -si ») as the « *ajjatanī* » or *to-day past*. The perfect became very much restricted. In Second NIA., the perfect all but disappeared, being found only in a few stereotyped forms; and the same thing happened with the imperfect-aorist tense, which could be found with a number of roots, or had resulted, as in *Ardha-Māgadhi*, into a couple of affixes—a singular « -itthā, -ēttthā » and a plural « -īmsu », originating from the OIA. *ātmanē-pada* (medial) aorist forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-Sprachen,' §§ 515-517; Geiger, *op. cit.*, § 159).

This gradual decay or disuse of the old moods and forms of the old inflected past is a notable thing in the history of Indo-Aryan (cf. Jules Bloch, 'La Phrase nominale en Sanskrit,' *Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique*, Vol. XIV). In this connexion Dravidian influence has been suggested, and indeed is probable (see *supra*, pp. 38, 174). As the old past forms fell into desuetude, their place was taken up more and more by the passive participle adjective which had the ending « -ta, -i-ta » or « -na » in OIA. In this extension of the verbal adjective to assume the function of the finite verb, going hand in hand with the decay of the latter, Dravidian influence, again, is likely. But the germs of this use we find within OIA. itself. In Vedic, the past or passive participle in « -ta » is quite frequently used as a finite verb, when the copula or the substantive verb « *as* » or « *bhū* » is omitted (cf. A.A. Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 208; B. Delbrück, 'Altindische Syntax,' Halle, 1888, §§ 215, 219). This construction, periphrastic in nature, with the substantive verb present or understood, seems to have come in first with intransitive verbs (meaning *going, sitting, standing*, etc.), or in impersonal statements. But as yet the passive participle has not invaded the domain of the transitive verb, in a passive construction with the true nominative in the instrumental,—

a construction which is perfectly normal in Second MIA., and which is continued down into NIA. : « sa yātaḥ, sa jātaḥ, sa ārūḍhaḥ » might be used instead of « sa jagāma (iyāya, agacchat, agamat, ayāt), sa ajāyata (ajani), sa arubhat (arukṣat, ruṛōha) » etc. ; but « tēna kṛtaḥ (kṛtā, kṛtam), tēna dṛṣṭaḥ (dṛṣṭā, dṛṣṭam) » are not yet well-established in the place of « sa cakāra (akārṣīt, akarōt), sa dadarśa (apaśyat, adrākṣīt) », etc. But from Early MIA., the extension of the passive participle to transitive verbs also came in. In Pali, however, the OIA. condition obtains, and there is plentiful use of the past tense or aorist, the « -ta » forms occurring with intransitive verbs mainly : but the traditions of Pali as a literary speech go back to the oldest MIA., or latest OIA. period, and Pali syntax is not wholly based on that of the spoken vernaculars of the centuries immediately before Christ. But the language of Aśōkan and other early inscriptions sufficiently demonstrate what an important place the passive participle in « -ta » had already obtained for itself in the popular dialects, considerably restricting the inflected past tenses. Thus, to give a few examples : Aśōkan Rock Edict I (Girnar), « iyaṁ dhammalipi dēvaṇaṁ priyēna priyadasinā rāṇā lēkhāpitā » ; II (Girnar) « dvē cikicchā katā ; ōsuḍḍhāni...sarvatra hārāpitāni ca rōpāpitāni ca » ; V (Girnar) « ta mayā bahu kalāṇaṁ kataṁ » ; Pillar, Rummindei, « piyadasina lājina atana āgāca mahiyitē ; silā vigadabbhicā kālāpita, silāthabhē ca usapāpitē, Lummini-gāmē ca ubalikē kaṭṭē » ; Nigliwa, « lājina thubē dutiyaṁ vaḍḍhitē » ; Khāravela Inscription, « mahārājēna...kiṭṭitā kumāra-kiṭṭikā : yōvarajaṁ pasāsitaṁ » ; Bharhut Inscription on gateway, « ...Dhanabhūtiṇa kāritaṁ tōraṇaṁ (= tōraṇaṁ), silā kaṁmaṁtō ca upaṁna » ; Sanchi, Stupa I, « Vēdisakēhi daṁta-kārēhi rūpa-kaṁmaṁ kataṁ » ; Besnagar Inscription of Heliodoros, « garuḍa-dhvajē ayaṁ kārītō Hēliōdōrēṇa » ; Mathurā Āyāgapattā Inscription, « ...gaṇikāyē Vasu(yē)...silāpaṭṭo pratisthāpitō » ; etc., etc.

Illustrations can be multiplied. These show that the passive participle construction, the verb being an adjective qualifying the nominative when it was intransitive and the object when transitive, became the common idiomatic way of expressing the past in MIA. By the time when the Apabhraṁśa Stage came in, the old inflected past forms, which still

lingered in Second MIA., were clean swept away, and only this participial past remained in IA. ; and the NIA. past tense was formed out of this.

The IA. speeches outside India show similarly the passive participle as the base for the preterit : Sinhalese (Geiger, 'Litteratur und Sprache der Sinhalesen,' pp. 71-72), and the Gipsy speeches of Europe (F. Miklosich, 'Ueber die Mundarten und die Wanderungen der Zigeuner Europas,' XI, p. 44).

681. The affix « -ta, -ita » was by this time reduced to « -a, -ia », except where it was assimilated to a preceding consonant (*e.g.*, « *ḍṛṣṭa-* », = Panjābī « *ḍiṭṭhā* », beside « **ḍṛkṣita-* » > *dēkḥhia-* » = Hindi « *dēkhyā*, *dēkhā* », Bengali দেখিল « *dēkh-il-* » ; « *supta* » > *sutta* » Early Beng. স্বতিল *sut-il-* » ; « *matta* » Beng. মাতিল *māt-il-* » ; etc.). A pleonastic « -ka », which was reduced to « -a » in Prakrit and Apabhraṃśa, was sometimes added. But the need for some distinctive affix for this important form, the only one to indicate the past tense, was felt in some parts of the country. The « -la » affix of OIA., in extended forms « -i-la, -a-la », which became very popular as an adjective affix (or a merely pleonastic one) from the early centuries of the Christian era, and probably even earlier, was frequently added. In the Second and Third MIA. periods « -i-la, -a-la » apparently became « -illa (-ēlla), -alla ». In any case, in North-Eastern India the « -ll- » was specially popular from the Apabhraṃśa period (it may be earlier still) in connexion with the passive participle in « -a < -ta, -ia < -ita ». We have no specimens of this North-Eastern or Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa, but from the evidence of the Magadhan languages we have to surmise all that. In the Ardha-māgadhī area, and in the Midland, the « -ila, -ala » > *-illa (-ēlla), -alla* » affix was rather sparingly used ; also in the North-West : the source-dialects Eastern Hindi, Western Hindi, and Western and Eastern Panjābī apparently never used it with the passive participle, whether attributive or predicative. In the South-West, its use was more common than in the Midland, but not so common as in the East : it was used, as we can infer from Gujarātī and Rājasthānī and Sindhī, when the passive participle was a plu-perfect, or an attributive form, and not a predicate in the simple past, performing the function of a verb. In the

South, it was fairly common, and shortly after the formation of the Marāṭhī language, it became more and more popular as an affix in connexion with the passive participle > past tense.

The remnants of Second MIA. (especially in the Jaina dialects as written in the South-West) have preserved for us examples of this < -illa (-ēlla) > and < -ulla, -alla > affix with nouns and adjectives, like < kaṇṭailla, chāilla, mā(y)illa, lōhilla, sōhilla, nēurilla, thalailla, niyaḍilla, kasilla, sāsilla, kalaṇkilla, gaṇṭhilla, muttāhalilla, kandalilla, lacchilla, kivāilla, gōilla, chailla, gāmilla, bāhirilla, paḍhamilla, uvarilla, dāhiṇilla, majjhimilla, puvvilla > etc., etc.; and stray forms like Ardha-māgadhī < āṇilliyā > (āṇia = āṇita + illa: Pischel, 'Grammartik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 595), and < āgaḷliyā (āgata-), varēlliya (varia-, vrta-), chaḍḍiḷlayaṁ (chardita-), laddhilliyaṁ (labdha-) > (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126) etc. confirm the surmise made chiefly from the modern languages that < -illa (-ēlla), -alla > added to the passive participle in < -a, -ia < -ta, -ita > is the source of the NIA. < -l- > in this case. When the < -illa > in this way strengthened the passive participle, the latter retained fully its original adjectival nature, and < -illa > would change its ending according to the gender of the noun qualified.

682. Thus the past base in < -il- > in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, in < -al- > in the Bihārī speeches, and in < -il-, -al > in Marāṭhī, and similar < -l- > forms in the other NIA. speeches, originated from the OIA. < -ta, -ita > plus the OIA. diminutive or adjectival affix < -la- > in the extended forms < -ila, -a-la, > -illa (-ēlla), -alla >. This explanation, first suggested by Sir Charles Lyall in his article on Hindōstānī in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition (1879: reprinted as 'A Sketch of the Hindustani Language,' Edinburgh, 1880: pp. 41-42) and by Sir Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar in his 'Wilson Philological Lectures' (1877, Lecture V, first published Bombay, 1914, pp. 223-224), has finally been accepted as the only possible explanation, after Sten Konow showed how this < -l- > of Marāṭhī (and other NIA. speeches) phonologically must rest on a MIA. < -ll- > (in his 'Note on the Past Tense in Marāṭhī,' JRAS., 1902, pp. 417 ff. Cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126; Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' § 256).

683. Lassen and Hoernle, whose views, now disproved and abandoned, still obtain some following in India, traced this «-l-» to the «-ta, -ita» affix of OIA. direct: either along this line: «-ta, -ita» > «-da, -ida» > «-ḍa, -iḍa» > «-la, -ila»; or along this: «-ta, -ita» > «-da, -ida» > «-la, -ila» (cf. Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 306). But neither of the above lines of change are known to have taken place on any large scale in IA.; and although there are cases of 'spontaneous cerebralisation' (*supra*, p. 487), and although there are a few cases where NIA. «-l-» (< earlier «-l-») corresponds to Skt. «-ḍ-» (*supra*, p. 543), a wholesale change of MIA. «-d-, -ḍ-» to «-l-» is not attested. Under influence of preceding «r, ṛ», a dental «-ta» became a «-ṭa» in 'Old Māgadhī,' and the normal change of it in Second MIA. Māgadhī would of course be «-ḍa»; in fact, Vararuci notes two cases, «kaḍa, maḍa < kaṭa, maṭa < kṛta, mṛta» and a third «gaḍa (< gata)» by analogy apparently ('Prākṛta-prakāśa,' XI, 15); and many more can be attested from MIA., from Sanskrit, and from the NIA. speeches (like «*saḍakka > saṛikṣ > street from «sṛta», «*dhaḍa > dhaṛṣ > torso from «dhṛta», «*bhaḍa > bhaṛṣ > = surname in Bengali = servant from «bhṛta, bhata»). In all these cases we find «-ṛ-» in NIA. (< «-ḍ- < «-ṭ- < «-ṛt-»), and never «-l-». The equivalent of «kaḍa, maḍa» should be «kaṛṣ, maṛṣ» or «kaṛā, maṛā» in NIA., and not «kaila, maila» as in Early Bengali or in the Bihārī dialects. In fact, the «-ṛ-» form, मार *mārā* < «maḍa», has continued apart in Bengali, in the sense of *dead body, corpse*, and this is quite distinct from the verb মার *māilā* = *maa-illa = mṛta + illa.¹

The adjectival accented «-lá» (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' §§ 1189, 1227) became «-lla» in Second MIA. (Pischel, 'Grammatik der

¹ As has been noted before, the genuine, inherited Māgadhī forms in «-r,» = «-ḍ-» < «-ṭ-» < «-ṛt-, -rt-» were largely ousted from or restricted in the eastern dialects, probably during the Second and Third MIA. periods, by new formations which did not show cerebralisation, but simple elision of the «-t-»: see *supra*, p. 487. This was either due to the analogy of the larger number of «-ta-» participles in which there was no scope for cerebralisation and the «-t-» was duly lost in Second MIA.; or it may be that here there was strong influence from the Western speeches due to the continuous immigration of Westerners into the East—Bihar and Bengal—during the formative period of the Eastern languages.

Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 194). It is just possible that the doubling was due to the fact that it was a *ts.* (or *sts.*) affix introduced in Transitional MIA., at a time when original *tōh.* or inherited intervocal «-l-» tended to become cerebralised to «-l̥-», and that its *ts.* character as an intervocal *dental* or *alveolar* sound was sought to be preserved by this doubling. Another explanation, quite possible, would derive the MIA. «-lla» from the OIA. «-la», strengthened by «-ya» (also an adjectival affix): «*-l-ya > -lla» (Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 256). In any case, the fact remains that in Second MIA. it became «-ll-». In NIA., in those speeches where the cerebral «-l̥-» is preserved, this «-l̥-» stands on a MIA. single intervocal dental or alveolar «-l-»; and where in NIA. it is a dental «-l̥-», the MIA. source of it is double «-ll-», and not single «-l-». This has been shown for Marāṭhī (Sten Konow, JRAS., 1902, as cited above; cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' §§ 144 ff.), and for Gujarātī by Turner (JRAS., 1921, pp. 527-528, 535, 537, 538). It is also the case with Oṛiyā: e.g., Oṛiyā «kālā» *black*, «kāli» *ink* (< kāla-), «bēlā» (< vēlā), «dēulā» (< dēvakula), «tīlā» (< tila), *ts.* «tālīlā» (< tāila), with «-l̥-», but «kāli» (kallim, kalya-), «bēla» (bēlla, bilva), «tēla» (tēlla, tēilā), etc. (see *supra*, p. 533): and for the past tense and pass. part. adj., Oṛiyā has «-l̥-», not «-l̥-», which thus must rest on a MIA. «-ll-». The same seems also to be the case with Panjābī. So that Apabhraṃśa (Eastern, Western, Southern) «*kaa-illa-, *kaya-illa-, *kaa-alla-; *gaa-illa, *gaya-illa, *gaa-alla; *calia-illa > *calilla, *callēlla *calla-illa (= *calya- + -ita- + -la)» etc. can alone be the sources of Early Bengali «kāila», Bihārī «kail», Oṛiyā «kālā», Marāṭhī «kālā», gēlā», Gujarātī «karēlo» (= *karia-illa), Sindhī «kayalū, kītalū» (the last = *kitta-alla-); and Bengali «gēlā, cālilā», Oṛiyā «gālā, cālilā» Bihārī «gail, calal-», beside Oṛiyā «cālilā», Gujarātī «cālēlō», etc.

684. Another view about the origin of the NIA. «-l̥-» is that it is an independent affix occurring in Indo-European itself, preserved in NIA., but ignored or left unnoticed in OIA. S. H. Kellogg first suggested this in his Hindi Grammar (cf. p. 340, second edition), and Beames connected this «-l̥-» with the «-l̥-» affix indicating the past tense in the Slav languages, and compared Slav (Russian) preterit

forms in «-l-» with those of the Marāṭhi as a typical Indian language with the «-l-» past ('Comp. Grammar,' III, pp. 135-136). But this connexion is not proper. We have seen that the MIA. form of the suffix was «-ll-» < OIA. «-l-» and that it is adjectival (diminutive or pleonastic) in its nature, whereas the «-l-» affix that we find in Slav is entirely different. The latter is a participle affix, forming *nomina agentis*, with an active present participle sense, and in Slav it is used to form periphrastic tenses with the substantive verb: and this «-l-» or «-lo-» affix has been found, in addition to the Slav, in Latin, Greek, Armenian and Tokharian among Indo-European speeches (A. Meillet, 'Le Slav Commun,' Paris, 1924, § 281; French trans. of Brugmann's Short Comparative Grammar, Paris, 1905, p. 351; S. Lévi and A. Meillet, 'Remarques sur les Formes grammaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B.: I: Formes verbales,' Extrait de Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique, Vol. XVIII, Paris, 1912, p. 22).

685. The «-l-» affix is established for the past tense in Bengali and other Magadhan speeches, so that its use in the Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa can reasonably be presumed. The «-l-» affix is absent for the past tense in Eastern Hindī, Western Hindī, Panjābī, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī, Sindhī: in the source Apabhraṃśas of these, therefore, it would be reasonable to think that it was not present there, or in any case it could not have been so prominent. But the «-ll-» form did not entirely supplant the simple passive participle in «-(i)a» in the East: from Old and Middle Bengali and from Early Oṛiyā and Early Maithilī, we can see that the passive participle in «-ita > -ia» without the strengthening «-illa, -alla» was actually used predicatively for the past base. Examples are given below. The non-l form of the passive participle has given the Bengali passive participle in «-ā»: «calita- > calia- + -ā > cālā». This non-l form occurs also in Eastern Hindī as well as in Western Hindī: but in NB. it is attributive, and not predicative. All this would show that the «-ll-» and the non-l forms were used side by side in Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa, but the NIA. Magadhan speeches decided for the «-ll-» form for the past base as well as for the

adjectival participle base : in Modern Bengali, in the standard language however, the non-l form is employed as the adjective, and the «-l-» form has been restricted to the predicate.

686. The following tables recapitulate the position in the NIA. languages :

[a] Non-l Forms in NIA.

(i) OIA. « calita- » > Second MIA. « calia- ; (nominative) caliō, caliē » > Apabhraṇśa « calia- ; caliu, *caliī » ;

(ii) OIA. « calita-ka- » > Second MIA. « caliaa- ; (nominative) caliaō, caliaē » > Apabhraṇśa « caliaa- ; caliaū, *caliaī ».

From MIA. passive participles of the above type are derived :—

Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) passive participle adjective and past base

		« calyau » ;
„	(Kanaui)	„ « calō » ;
„	(Hindōstānī)	„ « calā » ;
Eastern Panjābī	„	« calliā, caliā » ;
Western Panjābī	„	« callēā » (with personal terminations added optionally to form the verb past) ;
Sindhī	pass. part. adjective and past base	« haliō » (with personal terminations added in the intransitive) ;
Gujarātī	pass. part. adjective and past base	« cālyō » ;
Rājasthānī	„ „	« calyō » ;
Pahārī (Khaskurā)	„ „	« calyō » ;
Eastern Hindī	„ „	« calā » (with personal terminations added to form the past tense) ;
Early Maithilī	past form	« calia, cali, calu » ;
Early Oṛiyā	past form	« cālī » ;
Oṛiyā	past participle	« cālā » ;
Old Bengali	past participle and past form	« calia, calī, caliā, calā (caliō, caliu, calu) » ;
Middle Bengali	past form	« cālī (cālē ?) » ;
New Bengali	passive participle	« cālā (cāliyā ?) » ;
New Bengali and Assamese	verbal noun	« cālā ».

[b] Forms with adjectival or pleonastic « -l- » in NIA.

OIA. « calita- » > MIA. « calia- » + « -illa-, -ëlla-, -alla- » > Ap.
« * calilla-, * calëlla-, * calialla- ».

From « -ll- » forms of the above types in Apabhraṃśa are derived :—

Sindhī passive past participle	« halyalū » ;
Gujarātī „	« cālēl, cālēlō » ;
Marāṭhī „	« cālālā » (with personal terminations added to form the past tense), besides a double « -l- » form, « cālālēlā » ;
Marāṭhī verbal noun	« cālālē » ;
Bihārī past base, passive participle adjective, & verbal noun	« calal- » ;
Oriyā past base and passive participle adjective	« cālilā » ;
Bengali past base and passive participle	« cālilā- » ;
Assamese past base	« cālil- ».

687. Examples of non -l and « -l- » forms from OB. and MB. are given below.

Old Bengali : non-l forms.

In OB., as in the Caryās, the adjectival nature is still clear in many cases. The form expected in OB. would be « -ia » > « -ī » , or « -ia » + definitive « -ā » = « -iā » ; « -iā » is found, and « -ī » also ; and « -ia » , with the final « -a » retained, is also found as an archaic literary survival (cf. Bengali treatment of final MIA. vowels, *supra*, pp. 301 ff.). Besides, forms in « -iō (-ō) , -iu, -u » due to Western influence also occur (see *supra*, p. 115). This « -iu, -u, -iō (-ō) » is not found in MB. and NB.

Caryā 1 : « paīṭhō » (= pavitṭhō, pavitṭhaō = praviṣṭa-, -ṣṭa-ka-) ; « āmhē sāṇē diṭhā » (dṛṣṭa-) ; « baīṭhā » (cf. বৈঠা মানুষ « baīṭhā mānuṣ » *sitting man* in Chittagong Bengali, and বঠিয়া « baṭhiyā » *having sat* in 'Māṇik Candra Rājār Gān,' VSP., p. 82—which show that « baīṭh- » was a good OB. form, though now supplanted by the root « bāis ») ; Caryā 7, « bhinnā » ; 9, « haria » ; 10, « chāḍi » ; 11, « paīṭha, kiū, bhaīa » ; 13, « kia, māri » ; 16, « paīṭha, paīṭhā, diṭhā » ; 17, « pieiu = ? cāpiu, kia, biāpiu » ; 18, « bāhia, biṭaliu, ṭāliu » ; 19, « uchaliā, caliā, abāriu, kia » ;

20, « saṅghārā »; 26, « abāriu, caṭāriu »; 27, « bikasāi, unhasiu, cālia, gaū, bujhia »; 28, « khāi?, pōhāi? »; 30, « phariā, uittā, bujhjhia »; 31, « ṇaṭhā, paīṭhā, bihariu, niāriu »; 34, « bādha (< baddha-), ladhā = lādha (< labdha-) »; 36, « pabārī, ahārī »; 44, « miliā, ūiā, paīṭhā, biṇaṭhā »; 47, « jalia (< jwalita), paṇā (= patita-) »; 49, « bāhiu, luḍiu, ṇaṭhā, paīṭhā, thākiu, laīā ».

Old Bengali : « -l- » forms.

Caryā 2, « cauri nila, cōrē nila, nida gēla »; 3, « āila, paīṭhēla »; 4, « ubhila »; 6, « bēṭila = bēḍhila »; 7, « rundhēlā, bhaīla, āilā, gēlā, bhaīla = bhaīlā »; 8, « gēlī, mēlīlī, milīla »; 10, « mōē ghalīlī »; 12, « jītēla »; 13, « calīla »; 14, « buḍīlī, bhaīlā, caḍīlā »; 15, « gēlā, bhaīla »; 16, « lāgēlī »; 18, « sūtēlī »; 28, « maūlīla, lāgēlī, paḍīlā, chāīlī, pōhāīlī »; 30, « uḍīlī » (= udyōtitam); 31, « chāḍīlā » (cf. Commentary); 32, « mukala, bhāīlā »; 33, « duhila (adj.), biśēla »; 35, « hāu acchilē (= āchilō? āchila?), māi bujhila, dila, ahārila, laīlā, ahārā-kaēla »; 36, « nida gēlā, sūtēlā, māi dēkhila »; 37, « ṭuṭī-gēlī, acchilēsa »; 39, « nilēsi, bhāgēla »; 41, « phulīlā »; 44, « ālēsi, biccharila »; 47, « lāgēlī āgi, uṭhī-gēla »; 49, « bhaīlī, lēlī »; 50, « phuṭīlā, tāēla = uēla? bhāēlā?, phīṭēlī, phulīā = phulīlā, pākēlā, mātēlā, bhēlā, bhāīlā, (gaḍīlā), hakaēlā, mārilā, bhaīlā, phīṭīlī ».

In OB. the affix is commonly « -il- », as in Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, and at times it occurs as « -ēl- ». Except in « mukala », « -al- », characterising Central and Western Magadha, is not found. The affixing of personal terminations has started already in OB. (e.g., acch-il-ēsa, n-il-ēsi); but the old adjectival nature is sufficiently present, making the form take up the « -i (-ī) » affix of the feminine when the subject is feminine for the intransitive verb and when the object is feminine for the transitive.

688. Examples of the Middle Bengali verb in « -ī, -i < -ia < -ita », without the « -l- » :

SKK. : p. 75. মৌন করিয়া দুই থাকি এক পাশে « māuna kārīā duhē thāki (= thākilā) ēkā pāśē » *keeping silent, the two remained on one side*; p. 217, যেহেন বাহির তেহেন ভিতর সরূপে জাগিলো তোরে। কপট সাগর হৃদয় তোমার

নাহি যোর গোচরে ॥ « jēhēnā bāhirā tēhēnā bhitārā, sārūpē jānilō tōrē : kápātā sāgarā hṛdayā tōmhārā, nāchi (= nā āchilā) mōrā gōcārē » *as on the outside, so within : I have known you in your true form ; your heart is an ocean of deceit, this was not known to me ;* p. 325, সৰূপে বুঝিলে মো কাহাঞি তোমার বাণী আক্ষে নাই পাই « sārūpē buyilō mō Kānhāñi, tōrā bāñi āmhē nāhi pāi (= pāilā) » *I have said in sooth, O Kānha, I have not found your flutes* (note: past form with নাহি « nāhi ») ; p. 343, তোকে তব বোলোঁ চন্দ্রাবলী । ঘোড় হাথ করী বনমাগী ॥ তাত বড় পাইল আপমান । তেঁসি তোহ্মা ছাড়ী গেল কাহ ॥ « tōkē iātwā bōlō Cāndrābālī, jōrā hāthā kārī (= kārilā) bānāmālī : tātā barā pāilā āpāmānā, tēsi tōmhā chārī gēlā Kānhā » *I tell you the truth, O Cāndrāvalī : the one garlanded with wild flowers (Kṛṣṇa) folded his hands (before you) ; through that he has felt insulted, that is why Kṛṣṇa has left you and gone away ;*

Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā Kāṇḍa' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 16, দুই চক্ষু ঢাকিঞা রাগি হেঁট মাথা করি । নারদ মুনি তবে দিল টিটকারী ॥ « dui cākṣu ḍhākiñā rāñi hēṭṭ māthā kārī (= kārilā), Nārād-muni tābē dilā ṭiṭṭkārī » *closing both her eyes, the queen (Mēnakā) hung down her head, and then the sage Nārada said words of scorn :* p. 17, হাথে ধরি কস্তা আনিল দেব শূল-পাণি ॥ কস্তা লঞা হর ছায়ামণ্ডপে বসি । চারিদিকে বেটিল সব দেব ঋষি ॥ « hāthē dhāri kānyā ānilā dēbṣ Śulāpāñi ; kānyā lāñā Hārā chāyā-māṇḍapē bāsi (= bāsilā), cāri dikē bēṭhilā sābṣ dēbṣ ṛṣi » *holding her by the hand, the Trident-bearer led the bride (Umā) : Hara (Śiva) then sat in the pavilion with the bride, and all the gods and sages surrounded them on four sides ;* p. 14, পুষ্পকরথ সাজিঞা ব্রহ্ম তাহাকে দিল দান ॥ ব্রহ্মার বরে তুষ্ট হইলা বাপেরে নমস্করি । জত বর পাইল তাহা বাপকে গোচরি ॥ দুর্জত বর ব্রহ্মা মোকে দিল দান ॥ « puṣpākṣ-rāthṣ sājiñā Brāhmā tāhākē dilā dānṣ, Brāhmārā bārē tuṣṭā hāñilā, bāpērē nāmāskārī (= -kārilā) ; jāṭā bārṣ pāilā, tāhā bāpākē gōcārī (= gōcārilā) : 'durlābhṣ bārṣ Brāhmā mōkē dilā dānṣ' » *Brahmā prepared the (aerial) flower-chariot and gave him as a gift : he was pleased at Brahmā's boon and saluted his father, and told his father about all the boons he received : 'rare boons has Brahmā made a gift of to me' ; etc., etc ;*

Chuṭi Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.) : p. 144, এত বুলি অনুশাল করএ বিনয়, প্রীত হই আলিঙ্গি কৃষ্ণ মহাশয় « ēṭā buli Anuśālā kārāē bināyṣ, prītā hāñi

ālingi (=ālingilā) Kṛṣṇa mabāsāyā > saying all this Anuśālva does courtesy ; being glad, the great-hearted Kṛṣṇa embraced him ;

Mālādhara Vasu's 'Bhāgavata' (VSP., p. 771) : তার দন্ত উপাড়িয়া নিল দুই ভাই । সেই দন্তে, মাহুত মারি যমঘরে পাঠাই ॥ « tāra dāntā upāḍiyā nilā dui bhāi, sei dāntē māhutā māri Jāmā-ghārē pāṭhāi (=pāṭhāilā) > the two brothers pulled out his tusks, and with those tusks killing the elephant-driver sent (him) to the abode of Yama ;

Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (see *supra*, p. 735) : p. 108, গোসাঞি কোন দোষে শাপি > gōsāñi kōṇṣ dōṣē śāpi > through what fault did the lord curse ? p. 109, কলসী ভরিয়া বৃত নাগ সবে ঢালি > kālāsī bhāriyā ghṛtā nāgā-sābē ḍhālī > the Nāgas poured ghee in full jars ; p. 214, পদ্মার বচনে বেহলা মনে মনে হাসি > Pādmārā bācānē Bēhulā mānē mānē hāsi > Bēhulā laughed in her heart at Padmā's words ; etc. ;

'Caitanya-caritāmṛta,' Ādi-līlā, Chap. 13 : শ্রীকৃষ্ণ চৈতন্ত নবদ্বীপে অবতরি । অষ্ট চল্লিশ বৎসর প্রকট বিহরি ॥ চৌদশত সাত শকে জন্মের প্রমাণ । চৌদশত পঞ্চাদশে হৈলা অন্তর্ধান ॥ « Śrī-kṛṣṇa-caitanya Nābād-wipē ābatāri, ṣṣṭā-cālīṣṭ bātsārā prākṛṭṭ bibāri ; cāuddā-sātā-sātā śākē jānmērā prāmāṇṣ, cāuddā-sāta-pāñcānnē hāilā āntārdhāṇṣ » Śrī-Kṛṣṇa-Caitanya came down to Navadvīpa ; he sojourned in manifest form for 48 years ; the date of his birth, Śaka 1407 ; he disappeared in 1455 ; also cf. VSP., p. 1222, যে পথে যে গ্রাম নদী শৈল যাই হই লীলা । বলভদ্র-ভট্টাচার্য্য-স্থানে সব লিখি নিলা ॥ « jē pāthē jē grāmā nādī śāilā jāhā hāi līlā, Bālābhadrā-bhāṭṭācāryyā-sthānē sābṣ likhi nilā » in all the ways, in all villages, rivers and hills, wherever there were any events, he wrote down all from Balabhadra Bhāṭṭācārya ; etc.

The Past use of the Present Tense in Bengali.

689. The «-i» affix in the past is thus found in MB., although it is not so common ; and this can only be expected, considering that in OB. the non-l form is hardly obsolete, although the «-l» has well-established itself. But in MB. and NB. we meet with a very common use of what is apparently the present tense in the past, in historical narrative generally : e.g., NB. গেল বছর যখন আমি কাশী যাই (= গিয়াছিলাম) « gēlā bāchārā jākhanā āmi Kāśī jāi (=giyāchilām) » when I went to

Benares last year ; ভারতে আৰ্য্যদের আগমন কখন হয় জানা যায় না « Bhārātē Āryyādērā āgāmānā kākhaṇā hāyā jānā-jāyā nā » *it is not known when the first coming of the Aryans into India happened* ; সম্রাট আকবর প্রায় ৫০ বৎসর রাজত্ব করেন « sāmraṭ Ākbārā prāyā pāñcāśā bātsārā rājātwā kārēnā » *Emperor Akbar reigned for nearly 50 years* ; etc., etc. In MB. (and also in NB.), this 'present' is very frequently used side by side with the ordinary «-ilā» past, and is not distinguished from the ordinary present in any way as a present used especially for the past. This usage seems however to point to a continuance in MB. and NB. of the OB. passive participle without «-l-», used for the past tense. The regular form would be «-ita > -ia > -ī, -i», which is not uncommon in MB., as in the instances given above ; but it seems that when «-ila» became established as the characteristic past base in OB. and MB., the «-i» form was not properly understood : in the 1st person it could easily be confused with the 1st person present affix, and in connexion with the 3rd person the final vowel could be changed to «-ē» as in the 3rd person present ; and in this way the old passive participle adjective could formally merge into the present tense, retaining its old past sense. This gave rise to what at first sight looks like a past use of the present. Once this construction was accepted, in Early MB., substitution for the «-i» participle by the 2nd personal affix «-ā» and by the honorific «-ēntā, -ēnā» was a matter of course. The use of the present for the historical past is of course a most natural thing, being found in many languages, Sanskrit and the Prakrits and the NIA. languages included. But the presence of the «-i» past for all persons in MB. points to «-ia < -ita» ; and also the use of «-i» and the «-ēnā, -ā, -ē, -i» forms along with «-ilā» in the same sentence or proposition seems to indicate that the passive participle without «-l-» had something to do with the so-called 'present' tense for the past in MB. and NB.

Examples of this promiscuous employ of «-ilā» with the non-l forms can be found in the passages quoted in § 688, and further instances are given below :

ŠKK., p. 19, এ বোল সুগিআ নাগরী রাধা হাণএ সকলগাএ । যত নানা কুল পান করপুর সব পেলাইল পাঞ ॥ « ē bōlā supiā nāgarī Rādhā hāṇāē sākālā

gāē, jāta nānā phulā pānā kārapurā saba pēlailā pāē > *hearing this talk, winsome Rādhā struck all over her body; all the various flowers, betel leaves and camphor and all she scattered with her feet*; p. 240, হেন বুলী রাধা কলসী লম্বী জাএ গজগড়ি ছান্দে পাইল রাধা কালীদহ-কূল < hēnā buli Rādhā kālāsī lāī jāē gājā-gāri chāndē pāilā Rādhā Kālīdāhā-kūlā > *saying this Rādhā took her jar and went with the gait like that of an elephant, and she reached the shore of Kālī lake*; p. 24, সকল গোআল যুবতী রহিলা যেহু কনক পুতলী ॥ এখো পাঅ কেহো চলিত্তে নারে বুলিতে নারে বচনে । < sākālā gōālā jubātī rahilā jēnhā kānakā-putālī: ēkhō pāā kēhō cālittē nārē, bulitē nārē bācānē > *all the young girls of the cowherds stood still like images of gold, not one of them could walk even one step, nor could utter a word*; etc., etc.;

Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29, ফলমূল আনি দিল ঠাকুর লক্ষ্মণ ॥ পিণ্ডান করেন রাম রাজীবলোচন । < phālḍ-mūlḍ āni dilā ṭhākurḍ Lākṣmāṇḍ, piṇḍā-dānḍ kārēṇḍ Rāmḍ rājībā-lōcānḍ > *worshipful L. brought fruits and roots, and lotus-eyed Rāma offered piṇḍas*; p. 17, সীতারে কহিল, ফল করগা ভক্ষণ । ফল হাতে করি কহে, ধরহ লক্ষ্মণ ॥ < Sītā-rē kāhilā, 'phālḍ kārāgā bhākṣāṇḍ': phālḍ hātē kārī kāhē, 'dhārāhā Lākṣmāṇḍ > *he said to Sītā, 'eat (these) fruits'; taking the fruits in his hand he said, 'hold, Lakṣmaṇa*'; 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 5, মঙ্গল দ্রব্য লঞা আইলা সখীগণ মেলি । কন্তার অধিবাস করে দিয়া হলাহলী ॥ অধিবাস সঙ্গে হৈল সিদ্ধ সব কাজ । হেমন্তে মেলানি করি চলে মুনরাজ ॥ < māṅgālḍ drābyā lānā āilā sākhi-gāṇā mēli, kānyārḍ ādhibāsḍ kārē diyyā hulāhulī: ādhibāsḍ sāṅgē hāilā siddhā sabs kājḍ, Hēmāntē mēlāni kārī cālē muni-rājḍ > *the girl-friends (of Umā) came in company, bringing auspicious articles, with the hulu sound (of joy); the adhivāsa with all the ceremony was complete, and the prince of sages (Nārada) left, taking farewell from Himavanta*; etc., etc.;

Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata,' p. 54, প্রবীর পড়িল হেন ঘোষে সর্বজন । দূরে থাকি নীলধ্বজ শুনে ততক্ষণ ॥ হা হা পুত্র করি রাজা হৈল বাহির । < 'Prābīrḍ pāṛilā' hēnā ghōṣē sārba-jānḍ, dūrē ṭhāki Nīlā-dhwājḍ śunē tāṭā-kṣāṇḍ: 'hā hā putrā' kārī rājā hāilā bāhirḍ > *'Pravīra has fallen,' so shouted every one: then from a distance Nīlādhwaja heard it; the king came out with 'ah, ah, my son!'*;

Kavikāṇḍa Mukunda-rāma (Vaṅgavāsī edition) : p. 14, কোলেতে করিয়া রামা ছেলি করে পার ॥ প্রবেশ করিল ছেলি গহন কানন । • kōlēte kārīyā rāmā chēli kārē pārṣṭṣaḥ : prābēṣṭṣaḥ kārīlā chēli gāhānṭṣaḥ kānānṭṣaḥ > the lady took the goats across in her lap : the goats entered the dense forest ; p. 155, হস্ত পরিহাসে দৌহে বসিলা দম্পতী । জিজ্ঞাসে ঘরের বার্তা সাধু ধনপতি ॥ লহনা কহিল, প্রভু তুমি ভাগ্যবান । • hāsyaḥ pāribāsē dōhē bāsīlā dāmpatī ; jījñāsē ghārēṣṭṣaḥ bārttā sādhu Dhānapati : Lahanā kāhila, 'prābhu ! tumi bhāgyābān' > the two, husband and wife, sat, in laughter and in jest ; the merchant Dhanapati asked about the news of home : Lahanā said, 'my Lord ! you are fortunate indeed' ; p. 175, তাহার পশ্চাতে আইল দাস নীলাম্বর । আদর করিয়া আইসে উজানী নগর ॥ • tāhārṣṭṣaḥ pāścātē āīlā Dāsṭṣaḥ Nīlāmbārṣṭṣaḥ, ādarṣṭṣaḥ kārīyā āīsē Ujānī-nāgarṣṭṣaḥ > behind him came Nīlāmbara Dāsa, doing (proper) respect he came to the city of Ujānī ; p. 185, সমুখ দুয়ারে অগ্নি দিলেন খুল্লানা ॥ দুয়ারেতে যায় অগ্নি, সান্তাইল ঘরে । প্রবল হইল অগ্নি জউয়ের উপরে ॥ জউগৃহে বাঢ়ে অগ্নি ক্রোশ পরিমাণ ॥ • sāmukṣṭṣaḥ duārē āgni dilēnṭṣaḥ Khullānṭṣaḥ : duārētē jāy āgni, sāmabhāīlā ghārē ; prābālṭṣaḥ hāīlā āgni jāū-ērṣṭṣaḥ upārē, jāū-grṭṣhē bārṭṣhē āgni krōṣṭṣaḥ-pārimāṇṭṣaḥ > Khullānā set fire to the front door : the fire came through the door, and entered the house ; upon the lac, the fire became strong, and the fire grew a krōṣa measure within the house of lac ; etc., etc. ;

Vanṣī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' (ed. Rām-nāth and Dwārakā-nāth Chakrabarti) : p. 207, আশুবাড়ি ওঝারে আনিল আনিল চক্র ঘরে ॥ পরম গৌরবেতে করিল সম্ভাষণ । ধনন্তরি আগে আনে মড়া ছয়জন ॥ • āṣu-bāṛī ōjhā-rē ānilā Cāndrā ghārē, pāramṣṭṣaḥ gaurābētē kārīlā sāmabhāṣāṇṭṣaḥ ; Dhānwāntāri-āgē ānē māṛṭṣa chāyṣṭṣa-jānṭṣaḥ > Candra advanced and brought the snake-doctor home, greeted him with great honour and they brought the six corpses before Dhanvantari ; etc. ;

'Caitanya-caritāmṭṣa,' Madhya-līlā, Chap. 9 : রাজিকালে রায় পুন কৈল আগমন । দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথায় করে আগরণ ॥ দুইজনে কৃষ্ণকথা হয় রাজিদিনে । পরম আনন্দে গেল পাঁচ সাত দিনে ॥ • rātri-kālē rāyṣṭṣaḥ punā kārīlā āgāmāṇṭṣaḥ ; dui jānē Kṛṣṇā-kāthāyṣṭṣaḥ kārē jāgārāṇṭṣaḥ : dui jānē Kṛṣṇā-kāthā hāyṣṭṣa rātri-dinē, pāramṣṭṣa ānandē glēlā pāṣṭṣa sātṣṭṣa dinē > the king came again at night time ; both of them kept awake discoursing about Kṛṣṇa ; there was

discourse about Kṛṣṇa between them, night and day; some 5 or 7 days were thus passed in great bliss; Antya-līlā, Chap. 9: এত বলি ঘোড়া আনি রাজদ্বারে ধরি এক রাজপুত্র ঘোড়ার মূল্য ভাল জানে। তারে পাঠাইল রাজা পাত্র-মিত্র সনে ॥ সেই রাজপুত্র মূল্য করে ঘাটাইয়া। গোপীনাথের ক্রোধ হৈল মূল্য শুনিয়া ॥ « ētā bālī ghōṛā āni rāja-dwārē dhāri ēkṣ rājā-putrā ghōṛārṣ mūlyā bhālā jānē; tāre pāṭhāilā rājā pātrā-mitrā sānē; sēi rājā-putrā mūlyā kārē ghāṭāiyā, Gōpīnāthēṛṣ krōdhṣ hāilā mūlyā śuniyā » saying this and bringing the horse, they kept before the king's palace-gate: a prince knew well the price of horses; the king sent to him with his courtiers and friends; that prince fixed the prices very low, and hearing that (low) price, Gōpīnātha's anger rose; etc., etc.

Such cases of indiscriminate use of the « -ila » and the present forms are exceedingly common in MB. Where continuous action is meant, it may be admitted that the form in use can very well be that of the present, since in the syntax of Bengali, action is viewed as happening before our eyes as much as possible. But we have also cases of finite or transitory action, and there the use of a present form would be difficult to justify even from the point of view of Bengali syntax. It is to be noted that with this so-called present past, the negative form which is employed is নাই « nāi », which seems to be itself a past form (see *supra*, p. 555).

In the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' we have a few instances of a form in « -ē » (for the third person), analogous to the Bengali 'present' past: *e.g.*, p. 334 (Bib. Ind. ed.) « jīṇi Kāṁsa viṇāsia kitti paāsia Muṭṭhi Aritṭhi vināsa karē; Jamalajjuṇa bhañjia paa-bhara ganjia Kālia-kula-saṭhāra karē, jasa bhuaṇa bharē..... »; p. 576, « bappaa ukki sirē jīṇi lijia, tējia rajja vaṇanta calē.... ». In the above cases, all the commentators are agreed (except in one or two instances) in regarding « viṇāsia, paāsia, bhañjia » etc. as well as the « -ē » forms—« karē, dharē, bharē, calē » as being passive participles in « -ia < -ita », with the instrumental form « jīṇi = yēna » as the subject (cf. *supra*, p. 124). The final « -ē » (instead of « -i ») is due in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala' to reasons of rime or rhythm in some cases, but as the work was finally redacted in the second half of the 14th century, the influence of the present tense third person in altering

the final vowel as in Bengali is also quite conceivable here. With the forms in « -ē » as above, one can compare certain other forms in « -u », genuine Western Apabhraṃśa inheritances, in the 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala': e.g., p. 570, « jiṇa vēa dharijje...dantahi ṭhāu (= sthāpitā) dharā...daha-muha kappē (= kartitaḥ) ».

690. The non-l past form is found occasionally in Early Oṛiyā also, where it ends in « -i ». Thus Jagannātha-dāsa, 'Ūṣā-haraṇa' (Contai ed.): p. 6, « pāriḡhā-prābhārē bināsi, simbhā yēsāṇē pāsu grāsi : pāriḡhā-ghūtā bājṛā-prāyē, jībānā nāsīlā thōkāē : kāhārā bhuja-dāṇḍā chiṇḍi, pālāi gālē bālā chāḍi : dēkhiṇā Aniruddhā-gāti, nāgā-bāndhānē māhārāthi Aniruddhā-ku bēgē bāndhi : tā dēkhi Ūṣā kāndi » *he slew with a blow of his mace, as if a lion devoured a beast : the blow from the mace was as a thunderbolt, it destroyed the lives of some ; the hands and arms of some were torn away, they ran away leaving the forces : seeing Aniruddha's devoir, the great warrior quickly bound Aniruddha with snake-bonds : seeing that, Ūṣā wept ;* p. 9, « Kṛṣṇā upārē bāṇā bindhi » *the arrow pierced Kṛṣṇa ;* p. 10, « sābhāyē dāsā digā cāhi » *looked at the ten quarters in fright ;* p. 11, « jūānā pāsīlā nijā dēhē : uṭhi sāmbhāji kālēbārā » *senses came back into his body : getting up, he took care of his person ;* *ibid*, 'Kaṇsa-janma': p. 2, « Kṛṣṇa-bāiri-bhābā icchi » *desired the inimical attitude of Kṛṣṇa ;* p. 16, « dēbē pālāi swārgā chāri » *the gods fled, leaving heaven ;* 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 15, « jētē āyudhā hāstē dhāri, sābu chēdilē Nārābhāri » *Narahari (Kṛṣṇa) cut to pieces all the weapons that he took in hand ;* *ibid.*, « Kṛṣṇā dhāilē Rukmā-śirā : tāṭ-kṣāṇē tālē tāku pāri, pāñcā prākārē kāṭi dāhi : tā dēkhi Rukmiṇī sundāri, Kṛṣṇārā hāstā bēgē dhāri » *K. seized Rukma by the head ; at once flinging him down on the ground, cut his beard in five places : seeing that, fair Rukmiṇī quickly took K.'s hand ;* etc., etc. Examples are fairly common in Early Oṛiyā.

In Early Maithilī also, we have equally the non-l form : but it seems owing to the strong influence exerted by the Western Apabhraṃśa, the remains of Early Maithilī literature that we have show the non-l form with the characteristic Western « -u » (as much as in OB.). This « -u » form so far as Maithilī is concerned was purely literary, and has no

place in Modern Maithili. Examples: Vidyāpati (VSPd. ed.), Pada 32, « sasana parasa khasu ambara rē, dēkhala dhani-dēha » *with the touch of wind the garment fell off, ho, the damsel's frame was seen*; Pada 40, « saba-jana ēka ēka cuni sañcaru, Śāma-daraśa dhani lēla » *all (her friends) moved about picking (pearls dropped from her necklace) one by one, and the damsel had her view of Śyāma (Kṛṣṇa)*; Pada 50, « ambara bighaṭu akāmika, kāmīni karē kuca jhāpu suchandā » *of a sudden the garment slipped, and the lady with her hands covered her breasts with great grace*; ibid, « sundari rahu sira lāi » *the fair one remained hanging her head*; Pada 52, « candanē caracu payōdhara » *the breasts smeared with sandal-paste*; Pada 60, « takhanē upaju rasa, bhēlihu mōñē parabasa » *sentiment (of love) was born even then, (and) I became another's thrall*; Pada 75, « jakhanē duhu-ka dīṭhi bichūrali, duhu manē dukha lāgu : duhu-ka āsā-dīpa mijhāela, madana-ākura bhāgu.....bāma nayanā jañō bhēla dūtē, ō dāhina rahu lajāi » *when the two were out of (each other's) sight, sorrow afflicted the hearts of both; the lamp of hope of both went out, and the sprout of love was broken;the left eye was a messenger, but the right one remained in bashfulness*; Hara-gaurī Pada 9, « pāhuna āela, Bhabānī bhāga-chāla basaiē dia āni » *the guest came and Bhavānī (Umā) brought the tiger-skin to sit upon; etc., etc.*

The non-l adjectival forms in Middle Bengali and New Bengali.

691. The non-l form gave OB. « -ī », e.g., « calī »: with the definitive « -ā », Māgadhī Ap. « calia » became « calīā », and then by loss of the « -ī- », it became « calā » by Early MB. times. A similar loss of the « -ī- » occurs in the Western Hindī: cf. Hindōstānī—« calā », Kanaujī « calō », beside Braj-bhākhā « calyau (= caliaū) », 'Vernacular Hindōstānī' of Ambala « calīā » (cf. also Bāngarū of Karnal « kahyā » = Hindōstānī « kahā »). The « -ī- » seems to be preserved in the perfect tense in Standard Bengali « cāliyā-chē » and dialectal « cālī-chē [tsoilse] < cālī-chē », where « cāliyā (cālī) » is in all likelihood the passive participle (see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses').

In the ŚKK., the non-l form is rather rare, *ts.* forms in « -ita » and the « -l- » participle adjective being more common; but instances

do occur : *e.g.*, p. 259, চলি ভৈলী চন্দ্রাবলী < calī (= calitā) bhāilī Cāndrābālī > *C. was gone*; p. 381, বাহতে কনক চুড়ী, মুকুতা রতনে জড়ী < bāhutē kāṇākā curī, mukutā rātānē jārī > *on her arms gold bracelets, encrusted with pearls and gems*; etc. (these two examples < calī, jārī > are feminine). Examples of the < -ā > form are plentiful in other MB. literature: to quote a few random instances, Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 177, পথে স্থা কুকুর < pāthē suā kukur > *a dog lying on the way*; Vijaya-gupta, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 12 তিতা বস্ত্র < titā bāstrā > *wet cloth*, p. 38 টুটা < ṭuṭā > *broken*, p. 55 ভাঙ্গা < bhāṅgā > *broken*, এড়া রুটি < ēṛā ruṭī > *cast-away bread (= leavings of a meal)*, p. 58 তোলা জল < tōlā jāḷ > *water drawn (from well or tank)*, p. 107 পোড়া কপাল < pōṛā kāpāl > *burnt forehead = bad luck*, p. 69 মরা মানুষ < mārā mānuṣ > *dead man*, p. 132 পাকা মূলা < pākā mūlā > *ripe radish*, p. 158 দন্তগুলি ছোলা < dāntā-gulī chōlā > *the teeth were well-scraped*, etc.; VSP., p. 386 লেখা < lēkhā > *written*, p. 989 আবোলা < ābōlā > *not uttered*, p. 1057 হারা < hārā > *lost*, etc.; Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata,' p. 55 বাণ কাটা গেল < bāṇ kātā gēlā > *the arrow was cut into pieces*; etc., etc.

The < -l- > form in Middle Bengali.

692. Examples need not be adduced for the verb past tense, as < -il- > is the past base of Bengali. Passive participial adjectives in < -il- > were very much in evidence in MB. In the NB. the non-l adjective in < -ā > has practically superseded the earlier, more common < -il- > adjective (except in one or two phrases like গেল বছর < gēlā bāchār > *last year* in the Standard Colloquial: in the dialects it is still living, in forms like জুড়িল দুধ < juṛāilā dudh > *cooled milk*, সুতিল মানুষ < sutilā mānuṣ > *sleeping man*, করািল কাম < kārāilā kām > *done work*, ভুখিল ছাইল্যা < bhukhilā chāilyā > *hungry child*, etc.). The < -l- > form continues in full vigour in Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects as an attributive adjective.

Examples from OB.: Caryā 6, < bēḍhila hāka > *a tumult that has been surrounded*; 8, < gēlī (= gēlā?) jāma bahuḍāi kaisē > (printed text = বহ উই < bahu uī >, but cf. Commentary translation = < vyāghuṭati >) *how can a birth that is past (gēlī = gata-) come back?* 14, < rathē-caḍilā bāha-bāṇa >

? carriage-riding scholars; 33, « duhila dudhu ki bēṇṭē sāmāya », see *supra*, p. 263.

From MB.: ŚKK., p. 26, ভাঙ্গিল নেহা « bhāṅgilā nēhā » *shattered love* (NB. ভাঙ্গা « bhāṅgā »); p. 45, আরতিল কাক « ārātilā kākā » *greedy crow* (from *ts.* noun « āraṭi », or < « āratṭa = ārakṭa »); পাকিল বেল « pākilā bēlā » *ripened (ripe) bael-fruit* (= NB. পাকা « pākā »); p. 54, পাইল নিধি « pāilā nidhi » *received wealth* (= NB. পাওয়া « pāwā »); p. 99, ভুখিল বাঘ « bhukhilā bāghā » *hungry tiger* (< *tbh.* noun « bhukha »); p. 163, আউলাইল চিকুর « āūlāilā cikurā » *dishevelled hair*; p. 171, ভরিল যমুনা « bhārilā Jāmunā » *full Yamunā*; p. 195, ফুটিল বাকুলী ফুল « phuṭilā bāndhālī-phulā » *blooming bāndhulī flower* (cf. ফুটিত পদ্ম « phuṭitā pādmā » *blooming lotus*, with *ts.* « -ita », in the same page); p. 216, রোষিল রাধা দিল খর বচন « roṣilī Rādhā dilā khārā bācānā » *angry Rādhā gave (spoke) sharp words*; p. 207, পাকিল দ্রাক্ষা « pākilā drākṣā » *ripe grapes*; p. 246, আসুখিল হইল « āsukhilā hāilā » *became unwell* (from *ts.* noun « asukha »); p. 304, মজিল চিত না জাএ ধরণ « mājilā citā nā jāē dhārāṇā » *heart lost (in love) cannot be retained*; p. 370, দগধিল রাধা জাএ তোর দরশনে « dāgādhilī Rādhā jīē tōrā dārāśānē » *Rādhā burnt (with love) as it were, will live (only) at thy sight (sts. dagadha < dagdha)*; p. 392, বিষাইল কাণ্ড « biṣāilā kāṇḍā » *poisoned arrow* (from noun « viṣa »); *ibid.*, বজরে গড়িল বুক না জাএ ফুটিয়া « bājārē gāṛhilā bukā nā jāē phuṭiā » *heart built of thunder-bolt does not burst* (NB. = গড়া grāṛā); p. 398, কাটিল ঘাঅত লেখু রস « kāṭilā ghāātā lēmbū-rāsā » *lemon-juice in an incised wound*, etc.; from Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttara Kāṇḍa'; p. 272, ভরিল সমাজে « bhārilā sāmājē » *in full assembly*; *ibid.*, 'Ayōdhyā Kāṇḍa'; p. 21, কাটিল কদলী যেন পড়ে ডালে মূলে « kāṭilā kādālī jēnā pāṛē ḍālē mūlē » *like a plantain tree that has been cut down, which falls with its branches and its roots*; Kavi-kaṇkaṇa, p. 118, ভুখিল বাঘিনী « bhukhilā bāghinī » *hungry tigress*; p. 160, রাহুর ভুখিল বেলা « Rāhurā bhukhilā bēlā » *at Rāhu's hungry time*; Vaṇśī-dāsa, 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 48, কুপিল নন্দী « kupilā Nāndī » *angry N.*; p. 644, হারাইল ধন « hārāilā dhāṇā » *lost wealth*; etc., etc.

The adjectival use of the « -l- » forms in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Maithili (see below) establishes the passive construction as having originally obtained in place of the active one in the eastern languages.

When these <-l- > participles qualify feminine nouns (either subjects, as in the case of intransitive verbs, or objects, as in the case of transitive ones), in OB., in eMB., and in Early Maithili, they take the feminine affix <-I, -i > (see before, pp. 672 ff.): thus, in OB., <mēlilī kāchi > (Caryā 8); <ghalilī māli > (10); <buḍilī Mātangi > (14); <lāgēli tānti > (17); <lāgēli dāli, sēji chāli, rāti pōhāli > (28); <ṭuṭi gēli kaṅkhā > (37); <lāgēli āgi > (47); <ghariṇi caṇḍāli lēli > (49); <phitilī ṣabarāli > (50): eMB. ŚKK., p. 72, কোণ পুরাণে কাহ হেন গণিলী কাহিনী <kōṇa purāṇe Kāṇhā hēṇā ṣaṇilī kāhiṇi > in what Purāṇa, O Kāṇha, has such a tale been heard (passive construction lingering in MB., with transitive verb); p. 9, বড়ায়ি চলিলী আন পথে <bārāyi calilī āṇa pāthē > the old dame went by another way; p. 14, সে কি রাধিকা ভৈলি সীতা সতী নারী <sē ki Rādhikā bhāilī Sitā sāti nārī > is it that R. has become a chaste wife (like) Sitā; p. 22, রাধা সিঁঝা বসিলি শয়নে <Rādhā siṅhā basilī śāyanē > R. having come sat down on the bed; p. 144, মথুরা লড়িলী বড়ায়ি হৰ্ষা আশুমানী <Māthurā lārili bārāyi hāṣā āṣumanī > the old dame moved (towards) Mathurā, being the leader; p. 145, বুলিতে লাগিলী বড়ায়ি <bulitē lāgilī bārāyi > the old dame began to say; ibid., গেলী রাধী <gēli Rāhī > Rādhikā went; p. 156, হেন গুণী মনত চড়িলী রাধা নাঞ <hēṇā guṇī māna-tā cārḥilī Rādhā nāē > thus pondering in mind, R. got into the boat; p. 266, জিলী পদ্মার বী <jilī Pādmārā jhī > Padmā's daughter lived (again); etc., etc. In Late MB., and in NB., as the <-l- > form lost its original adjective nature, and became more and more a verb, this affixation of the feminine <-I, -i > went out of use. The same thing has happened in Maithili, though to a lesser extent.

Instances of the <-l- > adjective from Early Oṛiyā: 'Dhruba-carita,' p. 11, <āpāṇā ārijilā kārma āpāṇē bhuñjāi > one's tastes (the results of) one's deeds done by oneself; p. 73, <Dhrubārā arjilā bibhūti > merits earned by Dhruba; 'Rukmiṇi-haraṇa,' p. 11, <ōṣṭhā pācilā phāḷā bimba > lips (like) ripe (i.e. red) bimba fruit; etc., etc. It is common also in Modern Oṛiyā.

Instances from Early Maithili: Vidyāpati, (VSPd. ed.) Pada 37, <titala basana > wet clothes; 9, <nahāili gōri > bathing fair woman;

62, « mūruchali abañō » *am one that has fainted*; 41, « nagara bharalā » *a well-filled city*; 21, « kāmīni kōnē gaṛhalī » *by whom (this) woman was created?* (fem. affix « -i »); Hara-gauri Pada 17, « Śaṅkarē Gōrī karē dhari śnalī maṇḍapa-mājhē » *Gaurī was brought to the middle of the pavilion by Śankara holding her hand*; etc., etc.

Western Hindi shows adjectives in « -l- » which are extended forms from nouns: e.g., « lajilī (lajjā), sawādila (svāda), adōkhila (dōṣa), haṭhīlī (haṭha), raṅgīlā (raṅga), caṭakīlā (caṭak splendour), chaīla (chavi) » etc. occur in Bihārī’s ‘Sata-sai’; and similar forms like « lāḍilī » *petted* (√laḍ: > Bengali লাড়লী « lāḍāli »), « bhīglī » *wet*, « kaṭīlī » *cut*, « rasīlā (rasa) », « ghāyala (ghāta) », « gailā » *lane* (gata) etc. are fairly common in Braj-bhākhā and other Early Western Hindi literature. The extension of the passive participle form occurs, but that is rare.

(2) THE PAST CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL.

693. The Past Habitual or Conditional occurs in most NIA. speeches. Of the Eastern languages, Assamese, however, does not show it. This past base is simply the old Present Participle, the Oṛiyā forms (retaining as they do the full « -nt- »: see next section) are clear on this point: OIA. « -ant-, -ayant- » > MIA. « -anta-, -enta- » > OB. « -anta-, -enta- » > MB. ଝିତ « -it- » (cf. Hoernle, Gaudian Grammar, §§ 298-300, §§ 506 ff.). To denote the conditional or habitual, « -it- » is inflected with the personal endings as an ordinary past form. The conditional or finite use of the present participle occurred in Second MIA. (cf. Tessitori, ‘Grammar of OWR,’ § 123). Both the conditional and habitual uses of the present participle seem to be connected with the sense of *when, while, whilst, when that* etc., which is inseparable from this form when it is not frankly attributive: and this sense of duration implying almost a condition is emphasised in the locative absolute with the present participle, a construction which is found in the language of the Rig-Veda. The conditional and independent use of the present participle could thus normally evolve out of it. Cf. e.g., the Pāli Jātaka formula, « atitē Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadattē rājjaṃ karentē », followed invariably by a past verb.

OB. as in the Caryās has the locative absolute with the present participle: e.g., Caryā 42, « muḍhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaī » *people do not see while they are ignorant*; quotation in Commentary to Caryā 48, « ghara acchantē mā jāṅga (= jāha? jāwa?) baṇē » *when there is a home, go not (let us not go?) to the forest*; etc. But an example of the past conditional or habitual tense does not occur in the Caryās. In Early MB., this habitual or conditional past is fully established as a tense; and judging from its occurrence also in Early Oṛiyā and in Bihārī, it may be inferred that this temporal employment goes back to Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa.

Examples from MB.: ŚKK., p. 164, ডুবীয়া মরিতো যবে না থাকিত কাহ্নে « ḍubiā mārītō jābē nā thākitā Kānhē » *I would have died by drowning if Kṛṣṇa were not (there)*; p. 256, জীবন্ত থাকিত যবে নান্দেৱ নন্দনে । এত খনে আবদই হৈত দরসনে « jīyāntā thākitā jābē Nāndērā nāndānē, ētā khānē ābāsāī hāitā dārāsānē » *if the son of Nanda were living, by this time certainly we would have seen him* (lit. *his viewing would have taken place*); p. 223, জানিতো নাসিতো, যাইতো, « jānitō, nāsītō, jāitō » *I would know (if I had known), I would not come, I would go*; p. 284, দিতো « ditō » *I would give*; p. 307, চাহিত « cāhitā » *I would ask*; etc., etc.; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 103, আমি যদি থাকিতাম « āmi jādi thākitām (= thākitām) » *if I had remained*; Kavi-kaṇkaṇa, p. 128, প্রতিদিন কিতিনাথ অঙ্গে বৃগাইত হাত, চন্দনে করিয়া বিভূষিত । স্বৰ্ণ পিঞ্জর পর পুষিতেন নৃপবর « prāti-dinā kṣiti-nāthā āṅgē bulāitā hātā, cāndānē kārīyā bibhūṣitā: subārṇā-piñjārā-pārā puṣitēṇ nṛpā-bārā » *everyday the lord of earth would rub with his hand on its body, adorning with sandal (paste); the good king would tend it in a cage of gold*; etc., etc. Examples are copious in MB.

694. Forms in the other Magadhan speeches :

Oṛiyā

1. cālānt-i—cālānt-u;
2. cālānt-u—cālānt-ā;
3. cālānt-ā—cālānt-ē.

(The affixes are those of the verb simple past.)

Maithili

1. dēkhit-i;
2. dēkhit-ah, dēkhit-ē;
3. dēkhaīt, dēkhit-athi.

(Besides a number of forms with pronominal affixes.)

Magahī

Bhōjpuriyā

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| 1. dēkhat-ī, dēkhait-ī, -ñī; | 1. dēkhat-ī, (fem.) dēkhat-yñī; |
| 2. dēkhait-ā, dēkhait-aī; | 2. dēkhat-ē, -as, -is; <i>pl.</i> -ah; |
| 3. dēkhaīt, dēkhait-athi-n. | 3. dēkhit, dēkhat—dēkha(i)t-an. |

(Besides forms with affixed pronouns.) (Besides a few other forms for the third person.)

Assamese expresses the past conditional by affixing the word « -hētē » to the inflected « -il- » past form : « kārīlō-hētē, kārīlō-bāk-hētē » etc. This « hētē » occurs in Early Assamese as « hēntē » (as in « pāīlō-hēntē » *I would receive* in 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 67), and it is undoubtedly the present participle of « √ah, ha » *to be*, in the locative absolute, « *ahantahi » > *ahēntahi > hēntē », a variant of the other form « hāntā, hātā » (see above, p. 739).

The « -it-, -at- » Future in the Modern Magadhan Speeches.

695. In Maithilī and Magahī, there is the use of the present participle form in « -t- » for the Future. In both these forms of Central Magadhan, the « -t- » future has ousted « -b- » future (for which see *infra*) in the 3rd person : in Maithilī there are also alternative « -t- » forms for the 1st and 2nd persons. Thus—

Maithilī, 1st person : « dēkhat-iai, dēkhit-āhū (dēkhat-iai-nhī) » ;

2nd person : « dēkhat-iai (dēkhat-iai-nhī) » ;

3rd person : « dēkhat (dēkhat-ai) », fem. « dēkhati », besides forms with the pronouns affixed — « dēkhat-ai-nhi, dēkhat-tah, dēkhathu, dēkhatūnhi, dēkhatīnhi », fem. « dēkhatīhi ».

Magahī, 3rd person, only : « dēkhat (dēkhat-ai) », besides « dēkhatābin, dēkhatān, dēkhatathi, dēkhatin, dēkhatathin, dēkhatathin(i) ».

Leaving apart the extended forms, with the pronominal affixes, the simplest form for the 3 person future in both Maithilī and Magahī is « dēkhat » : thus, « sē dēkhat » *he will see*. Here we have the simple participial base apparently : < « sē *dēkkhanta » = *he seeing*. But in the

past conditional it is « sē dēkhait », which seems to represent an old oblique form, a locative absolute apparently : « tasmin *dṛkṣati (base *dṛkṣant-) > *tabī dēkkhantē, dēkkhanti > sē dēkhati, dēkhait (by epenthesis) ».

In dialectal Bengali, of Eastern Bengal (specially in the East Vanga area), there is also a future use of the « -t- » forms : thus, in East Sylhet Bengali, we have 1 pers. দেখতাম « dēkhtām » *I shall see, also I would see, if I saw*; 2 pers. দেখতায় « dēkhtāy », দেখতে « dēkhtē »; 3 pers. দেখতো « dēkhtō », দেখ্তা « dēkhtā » (LSI., V, I, p. 226). From the future, an imperative use also seems to be found occasionally in East Sylhet : e.g., আপত্তি করলাম, তিল কাটত না « āpatti kārām, tilā kāṭatā nā » *I objected, 'don't cut the sesamum'* (LSI., V, I, p. 232). Similar use is found in Tippera, in Noakhali, and in Chittagong : e.g., দিত না « ditā nā » *he will not give, ক'রতাম ন « kār'tām nā » I shall not do*. The following peculiar construction is also noticeable, with the « -t- » conditional or future, to denote purpose or desire : আমি যাইতাম চাই « āmi jāitāmṣ cāi » *I want to go* (besides যাইতে, যাইবার « jāitē, jāibārṣ » as in Standard Bengali), তুমি যাইতায় চাও « tumi jāitāy cāo » *you want to go*, হে যাইত চায় « hē jāitā cāy » *he wants to go*, honorific তাইন যাইতা চাইন « tāin jāitā cāin » (as in Eastern Sylhet : LSI., V, I, p. 227). Cf. also দিতাম পাইরতাম না « ditām pāirtām nā » *shall not be able to give, কইরতাম দিতাম ন « kār'tām ditām nā » shall not allow (them) to do* (as in Noakhali), আমি যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম « āmi jāitām lāggilām » *I began to go*, তুই যাইতা লাগ্গিলা « tui jāitā lāggilā » *you began to go*, হিতে যাইতে লাগ্গিল « hitē jāitē lāggil » *he began to go* (as in Chittagong : cf. Basanta Kumar Chatterji in VSPdP., 1926, p. 114, = Standard Bengali « jāitē lāgil- » for all persons). Here we have simply the present participle adjective inflected as a tense even when it is not a finite verb. Such use is found in South-East Bengali of several centuries ago : thus in the Chittagong poet Ālāol of the 17th century, we have a line like কুবোল সহিতাম নারি « kubōlā sahītāmṣ nāri (= nā pāri) » *I shall not be able to endure bad words* (VSP., p. 1142). The « -t- » future is also found in Mayang or Bishnupuriyā (LSI., V, I, p. 424), which seems to be an old extension of Sylhet Bengali in the Tibeto-Burman tracts of the east. With the « -r- » affix (see *infra*, 'Pleonastic Affixes'), Sylhet Bengali and

Mayang, again, have some forms with the « -t- » conditional or future to indicate the present or future (LSI., V, I, pp. 226, 423, 424).

This future use of the present participle in the Bengali dialects of the extreme east is not shared by the other forms of the language, and seems only to be a local development. But the point is not clear. It is plain that in Central Magadhan, the future use of the present participle made a start with the third person, and Magahī did not go beyond it. The future use of the third person is found in the 14th century Maithilī of Vidyāpati quite plentifully, but mainly in the third person. It cannot be surmised definitely whether this idiom originated in the Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa period as a form inherited equally by Central and Eastern Magadhan.

Mārkaṇḍēya in his 'Prākṛta-sarvasva,' notes that in Nāgara (i.e., Western) Apabhraṃśa, the present participle is used for all the tenses : thus, « sarvadā śatṛ : 'hontō' = bhavan, babhūva, bhaviṣyati vā » (XVII, 62, Vizagapatam ed., p. 119). This note is interesting : « hontō » is actually the source of the Gujarātī « hatō », Rājasthānī « thō » and Western Hindī « hatau, butau, hatō, thō, thā » *was* (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' §§ 113, 123), and of the Gujarātī and Western Hindī (Hindōstānī) present participle « hōtō » and « hōtā » besides ; and further, the present participle affix « -ant- » has given the Western Panjābī, and Sindhi affix « -nd- » for the future base. These are all Western languages. But how far the future use of the « śatṛ » of Sanskrit characterised Māgadhi Apabhraṃśa cannot be known.

(3) THE FUTURE TENSE.

The OIA. Sigmatic or Inflected Future in NIA.

696. The future was formed by adding « -sya- » (with or without the additional vowel « -i- ») to the root in OIA. This inflexional or sigmatic future is preserved in many forms of NIA. as « -s-, -ś-, -h- », in W. Panjābī, Rājasthānī (Jaipurī and Mārwarī), Gujarātī and W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā, Kanaujī, Bundelī), and partially in E. Hindī (in the 3rd person only in Awadhī and Baghelī, and in all the persons in Chattisgarhī ;

the « -b- » future also occurs in the E. Hindi dialects, but never in the 3rd person). Of the Magadhan languages, Bhōjpuriyā preserves it in the 3rd person only, and in 2nd person as future precative; Magahī, 3rd person (beside the « -t- » future), and in the 2nd person as future precative; in Maithilī and in NB., it is found in the 2nd person as a future imperative (see *supra*, p. 908); and in Assamese and Oṛiyā, it seems to have been entirely lost.

The sigmatic future at one time was present in the East, and traces of it continued down to eMB. The OIA. sibilant has survived as a sibilant in Gujarātī, in some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Western Panjābī (the MIA. « -ss- » < OIA. « -sy- » doubtless being retained as a single « -s- » in the latter: cf. *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 79). Thus: Gujarātī 1. « mārīś (māras)—mārīśū (mārsu) », 2. « mārāsē (mārse)—mārasō (mārsō) », 3. « mārāsē (mārsē) » = OIA. « mārayiṣyāmi », etc.; Jaipurī 1. « mārasyū — mārasyā »; 2. « mārasi — mārasyō »; 3. « mārasi — mārasi »; Lahndā 1. « mārēsā — mārēsāḥ, mārēsāh », 2. « mārēsē — mārēsō », 3. « mārēsī — mārēsīn ». In the rest, where the « -sy- » form is preserved, it occurs as « -h- »; and this change of « -s- » to « -h- » is an unexplained problem in MIA. and NIA. phonology (see *supra*, pp. 549-550, p. 783). Thus, Mārwarī 1. « mārāhū — mārāhā », 2. « mārāhī — mārāhō », 3. « mārāhī — mārāhī »; Braj-bhākhā 1. « mārihaū — mārihaī », 2. « mārihai — mārihai », 3. « mārihai — mārihai »; Awadhī 3. « mārihai (> mārē) — mārihai », Bhōjpuriyā 3. « mārī — mārihē, mārihen », etc. The « -h- » is thus further lost intervocally in the Eastern languages: thus, « māriṣyati » > MIA. « mārihai, mārihi » > NIA. « mārihi, mārī » (as in Bhōjpuriyā).

In Early MB. we have cases of the sigmatic future for the third person also. A number of instances occur in the ŚKK., and a few could be culled from 15th century Bengali: after which period it died out evidently when the intervocal « -h- » was slurred, and the form became confused with the present indicative (or the passive present, which itself was merging into the present active). No instance of the sigmatic future in the first person has been found, either in OB. or in MB.; and no

case of third person occurs in the Caryās ; only of the second person (see *supra*, p. 908).

SKK., p. 65, যবে তোরে মারিহে পরাণে । তবে তোক রাখিব কোণ জনে ॥
 « jābē tōrē mārihē pārāṇē, tābē tōkā rākhibā kōṇa jānē » *when he will strike you in life, then who will protect you?* ; p. 100, কাঁদিয়া জাণায়িবো কাঁশে । পাছে কাহাঞি মোকে না দিহে দোষে ॥ « kādiā jāṇāyibō Kāśe, pāchē Kāhāñi mōkē nā dihē dōṣē » *I shall lament and inform Kañśa, and Kṛṣṇa will not (= should not) blame one after that* ; p. 180, হাথ দিষ্টে লিহে কলিআ « hāthā ditē lihē kaliā » *the black (stain) will smear (itself) on placing the hand* ; p. 251, কেহো যবে বেকত করিহে এহা কাজ । আন্ধার ঝাঁঝার তবে তোকে পাইবে লাজ ॥ « kēhō jābē bēkātā kārīhē ēhā kājā, āmhārā khākhārā tābē tōmhē pāibē lājā » *when someone will make this affair known, then (there will be) blame for me, and you will have shame* ; p. 267, নিষধ রাধাক যতনে ॥ আর বার হেন না করিহে । পুরুষের আখি নিবারিহে ॥ « niṣadhā Rādhakā jātānē: ārā bārā hēnā nā kārīhē, puruṣērā ākhi nibārihē » *carefully forbid Rādhā, that she will not do like this again, she will avoid a man's eyes* ; p. 323, শুণিআ কি বলিহে বলভদ্র ভাই « śuṇiā ki bulihē Bālābhādrā bhāi » *what will brother B. say on hearing (this)?* ; p. 324, শুণী সব দেব গণে কি বলিহে আন্ধারে « śuṇi sabbā dēbagāṇē ki bulihē āmhārē » *what will all the gods say to me hearing this?* ; p. 336, যবে কাহু না মিলিহে করমের ফলে । হাথে তুলিআ মো খাইবো গরলে ॥ « jābē Kāhā nā milihē kārāmērā phālē, hātē tuliā mō khāibō gārālē » *if, through the fruits of karma, Kṛṣṇa will not be obtained, then I shall eat poison with my own hands* ; cf. Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kaṇḍa,' p. 59, column 117, আইসুক ভুগুরাম তবে সি প্রাণ জাইহে « āisukḥ Bhṛgurāmḥ, tābē si prāṇḥ jāihē » *let B. come, then indeed life will depart*.

The « -itavya > -b- » Future in NIA.

697. The characteristic suffix for the future base in Bengali as well as Assamese and Oriyā is « -ib- », = « -ab- » of Bihārī and of Eastern Hindi. About the origin of this affix, there is no difficulty: it comes from the OIA. future passive participle gerundive in « -tavya- » or « -itavya », in Second MIA. « -(i)avva-, -(i)abba-, -ēbba » and other

forms (Pischel, 'Gramm. der Pkt.-sprachen,' § 570). This affix does not occur in the Rig-Veda, and it is rare in other Vedic literature: it is a new formation, and replaces the Vedic gerundive «-tua» or «-tva». In MIA. and in Classical Skt. it became much more evident. In Early MIA. it has the force of an imperative: *e.g.* Aśōkan, Rock Edict I Girnar, «na prajuhitavyaṁ na ca samājō katavyō»; Sarnath, «iyāṁ sāsanē viṁṇa-payitaviyē», etc., etc. There is here a vague mandatory sense, with an express future implication. The simple future notion evolved gradually; side by side with it, the old notion of an action which is to be done continued, and was modified into simply the notion of an act. In NIA. both the uses of this form occur: as a future passive participle (which finally became the future tense), and as a verbal noun. Thus, Gujarātī has verbal nouns in «-vū», «karvū = kariavvaṁ, *karitavyakaṁ, kartavya-kam», Rājasthānī (Mārwārī) in «-bō», «mārabō = *māriabbaṁ, māritavyakam», and Western Hindī (Braj-bhākhā) «māribaṁ, māribaṁ», (Kanaūjī) «māribō»; Marāṭhī has a subjunctive base in «-āv-», *e.g.*, impersonal «myā uṭhāvē» *I should rise*, lit. *it is to be risen by me* (= *mayā ut-sthātavyam), active «mī uṭhāvā»; and the Eastern languages, Eastern Hindī, Bihārī, and Bengali-Assamese and Oṛiyā, have the verbal noun in «-ab-, -ib-» as well as «-ab-, -ib-» as the base of the future tense, with personal terminations added.

As it has been noted before, the «-(i)tavya- > -iabb- > -ib-» is not a native *tbh.* form in the East (*supra*, pp. 374, 375, 486-487). In the Eastern dialect, whether 'Old Ardha-Māgadhī' or 'Old Magadhī' of the First MIA. stage, as we can see from Aśōka inscriptions, OIA. «-vya-» became «-viya-», not «-vva-» (as for instance at Girnar). This First MIA. «-viya-» could only give «-vī, -ī, -i» in the Modern Prācya languages. The change «-(i)tavya > -(i)abba» is a later, post-Transitional MIA. feature in the eastern dialects, and «-iabba» is either a *semi-tatsama* form introduced from Sanskrit in the Transitional period (before the softening and final dropping of the intervocal «-t-» in «-itavya» was carried out), or was an imposition from some Western dialect which normally changed «-vya-» to «-vv-» and then to «-bb-».

The <-(i)tavya > > <-ib- > was originally a verbal adjective, and the construction with a transitive verb was in the passive, the <-ib- > form qualifying the object in that case. This old usage is still in force in OB., as in the examples from Caryā 29 below.

Cases of <-ib- > future in OB.: Caryā 5, <tumhē hōiba > (= yuṣ-mābhir bhavitavyam); 7, <kariba nivāsa > (= nivāśaḥ kartavyaḥ); 10, <tōē sāma karibē (= ? kariba; ? < kariabbaī = * kariabbaē = kartavyakaḥ) ma (= maī) sānga > (= tvayā samatṁ kartavyō mayā sangāḥ); 14, <jāiba puṇu jinaūra > (= yātavyaṁ puṇaḥ jina-puram); 23, <tumhē jāibē >; 28, <lōḍiba > (= Comm. < anvēṣayitavyaḥ); 29, <maī dibi piricchā > (= mayā dātavyā pṛechā: dibi = *diabba, + fem. -ī); 36, <kariba >; 39, <thākiba, khāiba maī >; 40, <kaḥiba > (kathayitavyaṁ); etc.

It will be noted that in the Caryās, the form is <-ib- >, and not <-ab- > as in Central and Western Magadhan, showing that the language of the poems belong to the East Magadhan group. Like <-illa-: -alla- >, this affix, <*-iabba, *-iēbba, *-ēbba > in Mag. Ap., ranged itself into two groups <-ibba-: -abba- >, the Eastern Magadhan speeches adopting the former.

The affix for the 1st person future in many Bengali dialects (both in MB. and NB.) show <-m- >, as <mā, -mu >, and <-ṇ- = -ṽ- > as <-ṇā, -ṇ >, instead of <-bā, -bō, -bū, -bō, -bōhō >. This is merely a phonetic change, a softening of <-b- > in connexion with the nasal to <-ṽ-, -m- >, which has been discussed before (pp. 531-532). This <-m- > has been wrongly referred to the Sanskrit affix <-maḥ > for the 3 pers. plural indicative present by some Bengali writers on Bengali philology.

[G] PERSONAL AFFIXES

[I] ACTIVE (KARTARI), PASSIVE (KARMAṆI) AND IMPERSONAL (BHĀVĒ) CONSTRUCTIONS (PRAYŌGA) IN NIA.

698. The personal affixes of the present or radical tense in NIA. are the phonetically decayed forms of those of OIA. Affixation for the participial tenses is a NIA. development. The future in Bengali and other

Magadban languages, and in NIA. generally when it is of participial origin, followed the fortunes of the past. The formation of the past tense in typical NIA. of the first few centuries of the 2nd millennium A.C. agrees in principle with that of MIA. But subsequently, or it may be from the very beginning of the NIA. stage, there were new developments in some of the various groups of IA. The central language, W. Hindī, together with Eastern Panjābī, is most conservative, and has resisted innovations in the formation of the past, keeping true to the MIA. principle. The past tense in these speeches retains its MIA. character as the passive participle adjective qualifying the nominative when it is intransitive, and the object when it is transitive, the subject in the latter case being in the instrumental—the past of the transitive verb being thus a true passive albeit the construction of the phrase in nominal. Besides these active (intransitive) and passive (transitive) constructions for the past (« kartari » and « karmaṇi prayōgas »), the central speech has preserved (though dialectally) the old neuter or impersonal construction (bhāvē prayōga) for the intransitive verb, and has further extended this neuter construction to the transitive verb (cf. LSI., IX, pp. 50-52). Thus, OIA. « Kṛṣṇaḥ calitaḥ (calitakaḥ) » > MIA. « Kaṇhō caliaō, Kaṇhu caliaū » > NIA. (W. Hindī, Braj-bhākhā) « Kānha calyau » (Active Construction); OIA. « Kṛṣṇēna pustikā paṭhitā, * Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna pustikā paṭhitikā » (= MIA. idiom with instrumental postfix « -karṇa » and feminine in « -ikā ») > MIA. « * Kaṇha-(k)añṇē(ṇa)m pōtthiā paḍhiiā (paḍhiā), * Kaṇha-añṇēm, Kaṇha-añṇahī pōtthia paḍhia » > NIA. (Braj-bhākhā) « Kānha-naī, -nē pōthī paṛhī » (Passive Construction); OIA. « Kṛṣṇēna (* Kṛṣṇa-karṇēna) calitam (calitakam) » > MIA. « Kaṇha-(k)añṇē(ṇa)m caliaam, caliaum » > NIA. « * Kānha-nē calyau », not found in Standard Hindōstānī or Braj-bhākhā, but occurring in Vernacular Hindōstānī (Neuter Impersonal Construction); and on the basis of this last, a new formation with transitive verbs (Impersonal Construction with the Transitive Verb) was established in NIA., as in W. Hindī (Braj-bhākhā): e.g., « Kānha-nē Rāhī-kaū dēkhyau », of which the OIA. translation, word for word, would be « Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikāyāḥ-kṛtē dṛṣṭam » for « Kṛṣṇēna Rādhikā dṛṣṭā ».

This MIA. principle of « karmaṇi, karttari » and « bhāvē » constructions, together with the NIA. extension, is substantially preserved in Rājasthānī, in Gujarātī, in Marāṭhī, in Western Panjābī, and in Sindhī, despite certain innovations. Rājasthānī in general agrees with W. Hindī, but its congener Gujarātī has confused the transitive impersonal construction with the transitive passive one, by making the past participle form qualify the object in the former construction as much as in the latter : e.g., « tēṇē rāṇīnē jōī » *by-him with-reference-to-the-queen she-was-seen*, instead of « jōyū » *it-was-seen*. In this confusion some Rājasthānī dialects agree with Gujarātī.

Marāṭhī despite its affixing « -l- » to the passive participle has on the whole kept true to the MIA. standard : it has the active construction with intransitive verbs, and the passive with transitive ones, besides the impersonal with transitives. Its great innovation is adding personal affixes to the intransitive verbs (and following that, to some transitive verbs also : LSI., VII, p. 26), by which the past intransitive (also transitive in some cases) has become a regular inflected active past form, as much as in the Sanskrit perfect aorist or imperfect, or in the Bengali « -il- » past. Thus, « mī uṭhal-ō » for « mī uṭhalā » *I rose* (i.e. « aham utthita-laḥ + mē, mayā », instead of « aham utthitalaḥ = utthitaḥ », active), « myā rāṇī pāhīlī » (= « mayā rāṇī dṛṣṭā », passive), but « myā rāṇī-s pāhīlē » (= « mayā rāṇī-viṣayē dṛṣṭam », impersonal). The extension of the active construction to the transitive verb in some cases (e.g., « mī bōlalō », or « bōlilō, bōlilā » *I said*, as in the 'Jñānēśvarī,' instead of the passive « myā bōlalā, bōlālī » etc. or impersonal « myā bōlalē ») shows that the old system has not been kept intact.

The Pabhāṛī speeches on the whole agree with W. Hindī, and in some cases with Rājasthānī-Gujarātī in mixing up the impersonal and the passive. The Eastern Pabhāṛī speech, Khaskurā, on the other hand shows a mixing up of the passive and active, by putting the subject in the instrumental, and the passive participle instead of qualifying the object is conjugated like a verb, taking affixes corresponding to the subject : e.g., « mai-lē pāp garē (garyē, garyā = garya- < karia, * karita, kṛta + mē) »

I sinned, lit. *by-me sin done-by-me* or *did-I*). The MIA. principle is thus obscured here. (Cf. LSI., IX, pp. 26, 37, 147, 294, 328, 398-399, 466, 489, 572, 678, 695, 727, 783, etc., etc.)

The languages of the extreme west, W. Panjābī and Sindhī, both maintain the adjectival character of the passive participle, modifying it according to the gender and number of the object. But at the same time W. Panjābī employs pronominal affixes to emphasise the proper subject of the transitive verb (really instrumental), in addition to that of the intransitive; and Sindhī regularly adds these affixes to the intransitive (cf. LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 270-271, and Trevor Bomford, 'Language spoken in Western Panjab,' JASB., 1895, p. 317, for W. Panjābī; LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 67-68, for Sindhī). The use of pronominal suffixes in these western speeches is not confined to the passive participle only, but to other forms of verbs, and to nouns as well (LSI., VIII, Part I, pp. 42, 261), and is a special development in these, which is unknown to other cognate NIA., or to MIA. and OIA. The affixed pronoun in the passive participle or verb past base is to some extent necessitated in these speeches to ensure definiteness of the subject, as the instrumental post-position is frequently dropped (as in Panjābī, both Western and Eastern), or is non-existent (as in Sindhī, in which the oblique is employed for the instrumental). The affixation is merely formal, and does not imply any alteration in the old passive conception of the transitive past.¹

¹ The use of the pronominal affix with nouns (e.g., W. Panjābī 'ghar-am' 'my house, Sindhī 'piu-mē' 'my father'), as well as dative and accusative use of the affixed pronouns (e.g., W. Panjābī 'Sahiban mut-ēi khatt' 'S. has-sent-to-thee a-letter', 'kitu-s mōpā' 'he-made-it fat', 'bukhār hī-s' 'fever is-to-him', etc.) in these western languages, as well as in the extra-Indo-Aryan (Dardic) Kāśmīrī, resembles the Iranian enclitic pronouns which one finds, e.g., in Persian, in Paštō, and in Balōc (cf. Geiger's 'Grundriss der iranischen Philologie': O. Salemann, 'Mittel-persisch,' p. 291; P. Horn, 'Neu-persische Schriftsprache,' p. 118; Geiger, 'Die Sprache der Afghanen,' p. 217; 'Die Sprache der Balutschen,' p. 240). The whole of the Indo-Iranian area from Persia right up to the frontiers of the old Saurasēnī (W. Hīndī) area,—including the W. Panjābī (and probably also E. Panjābī in early times) and Sindhī tracts (among areas occupied by the NIA. speeches), the Dardic tracts, and those occupied by the Iranian speeches—seems to have been an area where

699. In the Magadhan languages, as well as in Eastern Hindi, on the other hand, the construction has become purely active, and the old MIA. principle has been completely ignored. The subject of a past sentence is in the nominative now at the present day, whatever might have been its nature originally. Traces of an instrumental affix may be found in the subject (e.g., « -ē » in Assamese and Bengali), but the instrumental idea is now entirely absent. The personal forms, which (as in Sindhī and W. Panjābī) doubtless originally emphasised the instrumental-nominative, have in the Eastern languages lost their enclitic, emphasising character—have become personal inflexions pure and simple. Judging from indications in the earlier as well as later phases of these eastern speeches—OB., MB., NB., Early Maithilī, etc., as well as Early Awadhī and Modern Awadhī, and from comparison with other NIA. speeches and with the habits obtaining in MIA., we can surmise that the personal affixes were not added to the past passive participle (and to the future passive participle) in Māgadhi Apabhraṇśa, and that this affixation was not indispensable in the early stage of the neo-Māgadhan speeches. Thus, Māg. Ap. in all likelihood had « *haū (? haī), tūm, sē calilla(a) » (= aham, tvam, saḥ calitāḥ) and « *amhi, tumhi, tē calilla(a), calillahi » (= vayam, yūyam, tē calitāḥ), beside « *maī, ambahī, taī, tumbahī, tē, tēhī rāa dēkkhilla(a) » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājā dṛṣṭāḥ), and « *maī, ambahī, taī, tumbahī, tē, tēhī raṇṇī dēkkhillī » (= mayā, asmābhiḥ, tvayā, yuṣmābhiḥ, tēna, tāiḥ rājñī dṛṣṭā). Beng. made the first « nui, āmi, tui, tumi, sē, tēhā calila » and « mui etc. rāya, rājā dēkhila (rāṇī dēkhili) » and then by affixation, « mui dēkhil-i, -ā-hō, -ō, -ū, -ām; tui dēkhil-i, -is;

the old Aryan enclitic pronouns were retained as living forms, and were later turned into suffixes: and these suffixes therefore were different in origin from the personal affixes of the Eastern languages (e.g., OIA. 'mayā kṛtam, kṛtam mayā, kṛtam mē' > Lahndā 'kitu-m'; Old Persian 'mana kartam' > Middle Persian [Pahlavī] 'man kart, am kart,' and 'kart-am' > New Persian 'kard-am': [cf. Horn, *op. cit.*, p. 148]: compared with this, Early Bengali মূই কৈলুম 'mui kailum' I did is a different thing, originating in NIA. times from 'maī kailla'; and Hindi 'main-nē kiya' is of course entirely different, showing no kind of personal or pronominal affixation).

tumi dēkhlil-a, -āhā; sē dēkhlil-anti, -enta, -ēn, -āin, -āni (calil-i, calil-āhō etc.) >. (Besides, the < bhāvē prayōga > with the object in the dative with < -kē > etc. was evolved: see *supra*, pp. 897-898.) Affixation was not fully established in Bengali even in the 15th century, as we can see from MB. literature, where the base form in < -ilā > is frequently used for all persons: and in fact, in some dialects even now the base form is used for the third person (*e.g.*, Standard Bengali < sē dēkhlilā >, Dacca < sē dēkhlā, dēkhlō >, *he saw*, base only, but Calcutta Bengali < sē dēkhl-ē > with < -ē > suffix for the third person; so Dacca < sē kāīrbā, kōrbō > *he will do* beside Standard < sē kārib-ē >, Calcutta < sē kōrbē >). Similar affixation has taken place in other Magadhan, and in Eastern Hindi (*e.g.*, Awadhī: 1. < dēkhēū, dēkhiū, *pl.* dēkhī, dēkhā, dēkhan, dēkhēn >; 2. < dēkhisi, dēkhēs, *pl.* dēkhēn, dēkhā, dēkhī >; 3. < dēkhisi, dēkhaj, *pl.* dēkhin-i, dēkhēn > etc.).

Pronominal affixation apparently was carried on independently in each of the various groups of dialects in the Magadhan area,—in West Magadhan (Bhōjpuriyā), in Central Magadhan, in the various Bengali and Assamese dialect groups, in Oṛiyā. But some common tendencies were shared by all or most of them. The most remarkable development has been in Central Magadhan (Maithilī and Magahī), which display a greater richness and variety in the matter of pronominal affixation than any other NIA. language—by which two or even three pronominal forms can be tagged on to the verb base. Thus we have Bengali মারিলাম্, ‡ মারিলুম্ or ‡ মারিলি < mārīl-ām, ‡ mārīl-um, ‡ mārīl-i > *I, we beat* (past), = Oṛiyā < mārīl-i, mārīl-ū >, Assamese < mārīl-ō >, Bhōjpuriyā < mārāl-i >, Maithilī < mārāl-ahū, mārāl-i >; but also we have Maithilī < mārāl-i-au-k > *I struck you*, or < mārāl-i-ai-nhī > *I struck him or them* (honorific object). We have here practically cases of polysynthesis, of long sentence words resulting from affixation. In this matter there may have been a strong influence of Kōl on Central Magadhan in the formative period of Maithilī and Magahī: with forms like < mār-al-i-au-k > or < mār-al-i-ai-nhī >, we can compare Kōl (Muṇḍārī) < om-ad'-iñ-ae > *he-gave-it-to-me* and < lel-k-iñ-ako > for < *lel-ked'-iñ-ako > *they-saw-me*. The affixation in Eastern Magadhan is simpler, and approximate rather than of modern Dravidian

(e.g., Bengali. « pâr-il-âm » *I read* = Tamil « paḍ-itt-ēn », root + tense affix + personal termination: see *supra*, p. 175).

700. Grierson, in two noteworthy papers to the JASB. for 1895 ('Suffixes in the Kāçmīrī Language' and 'Radical and Participial Tenses in the Modern Indo-Aryan Languages') has tabulated the various affixes of NIA. and suggested their etymologies. The Eastern languages have these affixes for the verb past tense, and the future tense; the Western languages have also the pronominal adjuncts; the Southern language Marāṭhī partially employs them. All this is opposed to the Midland language, W. Hindī. In this Grierson finds a point in support of the theory of Inner and Outer Indo-Aryan groups (see *supra*, *Appendix A to Introduction*, pp. 165-166; JASB., 1895, p. 351). But the conjugational system cannot be assumed to prove much, as has been said before. The languages started in the East without the personal terminations, and in later times only they entered into the habit of affixation; whereas it seems likely that in the Western languages the enclitic has persisted from OIA. times (or might have been due to the influence of the contiguous Iranian), and were at once the cause and the effect of the absence or rare use of the instrumental post-position. Grierson derives all the affixes of the past verb in Bengali etc. (equally with those in other languages) from pronouns. But in some cases at least, they were merely extensions of the affixes of the present or radical tense. Bengali, Assamese and Oṛiyā, again, show a development distinct from Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā within the Magadhan family.

Except in the 3 sg., there is no distinction in Bengali-Assamese in the affixes of the intransitive and transitive verbs past tense. In Oṛiyā, the same affixes, sg. « -ā », pl. « -ē » are found for the verbs of both the kinds.

The affixes may now be discussed.

[II] AFFIXES FOR THE PAST TENSE.

701. MB. and NB. forms are given below. The affixes are added to the base in ईल् « -il- » of which the « -i- » is dropped in most NB. dialects after influencing the preceding vowel.

First Person : অ < -ā > ; ই < -i > ; উম্, উঙ, উ* (নূম্, নূ* > হ), ওম্, অম্, ও, ওহোঁ, আহোঁ, ওহো, আহো, ও < -um, -un, -ū (-lum, -lū > -nu), -ōm, -ām, -ō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ō > ; আম, আঙ, এম্ < -ām, -ān, -ēm > ;

Second Person : অ < -ā > ; ই < -i > ; ইস, এসি, এস < -is, -ēsi, -ēs > ; উ < -u > ; আ, আহা < -ā, -āhā > ; এ, এঁ, এহেঁ < -ē, -ē, -ēhē > ;

Third Person : no affix, simply ending in -ইন্ < -il > ; অ (ও) < -ā, (-ō) > , for both transitive and intransitive verbs ; আ < -ā > ; এ < -ē > for transitive verbs only, dialectally ; আক, ওক, এক < -ā-k, -ō-k, -ē-k > , for both transitive and intransitive verbs ; besides অস্তি, আস্তি, অস্ত, আস্ত, এস্ত, এন, আইন, আঞি, আই < -ānti, -ānti, -āntā, -āntā, -ēntā, -ēntā, -āin, -āni, -āi > , honorific.

Standard NB., literary and colloquial, recognises only the following :—

First Person : আম < -ām > , colloquially also এম, উম < -ēm, -um > , and in poetry occasionally হু < -nu > ;

Second Person : non-honorific, ই < -i > ; ordinary, এ < -ē > ; poetical আ < -ā > ; honorific এন < -ēn > (with আপনি < āpāni >) ;

Third Person : অ < -ā > ; এক < ēk > (rather archaic) ; এ < -ē > dialectally for transitive verbs ; poetical আ < -ā > ; besides honorific এন < -ēn > .

(1) THE AFFIXES FOR THE FIRST PERSON PAST.

702. The affix অ < -ā > . This is the simple base form, and is found in MB. and OB. : আমি চলিল < āmi cālilā > *I went*, আমি, মুই রাখিল < āmi, mui rākhilā > *I kept* ; cf. OB. Caryā 35 < māi bujhila > *I understood* (see *supra*, p. 808). The source of this ইন্ < -il > is Māgadhi Ap. < -illaa, -illawa (< -ila-ka) > , MB. < -ilā, -ilā > , in NB. pronunciation often ইলো < -ilō, -lō > . This simple base is not found in NB., although it is common in eMB., becoming less common in lMB., and found but infrequently in post-17th century MB. As indicated above, the absence of affix means preservation of the OIA. conditions.

In OB., the < -ila > base had a feminine for < -ili, -ili > , according as the subject of an intransitive verb or the object of a transitive one was feminine. Early MB. carried on this feminine affixation, but it has died out from eMB. times. Examples have been given above, p. 958.

703. The affix ই < -i >. This is now confined to the dialects of West Rāḍha, and to 'S.-W. Bengali,' and in any case is regarded vulgar. It was fairly common in MB. It seems originally to have been a (West) Rāḍha form. Although used for both singular and plural, the evidence of Oṛiyā shows it to have been originally singular: Oṛiyā < mū āsil-i >, pl. < āmbhē āsil-ū > *I came, we came*; < mū dēkhil-i, āmbhē dēkhil-ū > *I saw, we saw*. The affix seems only to be an extension of the present (singular) < -i > to the past tense (*supra*, pp. 934, 935).

704. The affixes উম্, উঙ্, উ (ম্, ন্ > হ্) ওম্, অম্, ওঁ, ওহৌ, আহৌ, ওহৌ, আহৌ, ও < -um, -uṅ, -ū, (-lum, -lū > -nu), -ōm, -ām, -ō, -ōhō, -āhō, -ōhō, -ō >. These form one group, and in their formation, two affixes seem to have converged: the < -ō > of the present (=OB. -aṅa < MIA. -ama < OIA. -āmaḥ: *supra*, pp. 934-935), and the old first personal pronoun nominative < *haū, hāu > as in OB. (pp. 807-808 *supra*) agglutinated to the past base (in < -ilā, -ilā >); < *haū > seems to have been added to the present base (see *supra*, p. 934), and an extension of it to the past was a matter of course. Of the fuller forms, ইলাহৌ < -ilā-hō > occurs in eMB. (as in the ŚKK.), and ইলৌহৌ < -ilō-hō > is found in the Early Assamese; and this and *ইলাহৌ < -ilā-hō > seems also to have occurred in MB. and the other forms, with loss of nasalisation, are found in MB. and Early Assamese. As can be expected, < *haū > hō > as the nominative pronoun should occur with the intransitive verb; and that is what we find from eMB. In the ŚKK., the ইলাহৌ < -(ilā-)hō > form occurs with six verbs, all intransitive: আছিলহৌ < āchilāhō > *I was*, আইলাহৌ, আরিলাহৌ < āilāhō, āyilāhō > *I came*, জিলাহৌ < jilāhō > *I lived*, পড়িলাহৌ < pāṛilāhō > *I fell*, বাড়িলাহৌ < bāṛhilāhō > *I increased*, হরিলাহৌ, হৈলাহৌ < hāyilāhō, hāilāhō > *I was* (to which we may add a seventh intransitive form showing < -hō >, although in a different tense—মরিতাহৌ < mārītāhō > *I would die*): Kṛtti-vāsa similarly has তপস্তা করিল আমি নহিলাহৌ অমর < tāpasyā kārila āmi, nahilāhō āmarā > *I performed austerities, but did not become immortal* ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 29); নিমন্ত্রণে গেলাহৌ < nimāntrāṇḍe gēlāhō > *I went to an invitation* (ibid, p. 15); also হৈলাহৌ < hāilāhō > (pp. 26, 30, 36). MB. < jilāhō, pāṛilāhō > etc. would thus agree with Skt. < jivitō'ham, patitō'ham >.

The ŚKK. uses «-ḥ» (at times «-ō» by dropping the nasalisation) with both transitive and intransitive verbs. This apparent complay of the full «-hō» form with intransitives only was not maintained in Assamese: in the Early Assamese of the 15th and 16th centuries, we find it employed with transitive verbs also—e.g., Dēvēndra Nāth Bēz-baruwā, 'Asamiyā Bhāṣā Ārū Sāhityar Burāñjī,' Jorhat, Saka 1333, pp. 75, 173, «kārīlōhō» *I did*, p. 89, «lābhilōhō, pārīlōhō» *I received, I studied*, p. 138, «cinīlōhō» *I recognised*, p. 169, «bulīlōhō» *I said*. In Early Maithili, the corresponding «hū» form seems to be restricted to the intransitive: e.g., Vidyāpati has «bhēlihu» *I was*, «mōñē cukalihu» *I ceased*, «achaliḥū» *I was*, «gēlihu» *I went*, etc. (Pada 63); but in later Maithili, «-hū» is found for both the kinds of verbs. It has apparently become «-ḥī» in Magahi. From the 14th century, the «-hō» and the «-ḥ» forms had merged together, and the former occurs in the ŚKK. as a survival only (e.g., for one «āchilāhō» there are some six cases of «āchilō»; «āilō» occurs 11 times beside «ā(y)ilāhō» 9 times, and other intransitive verbs show only the «-ḥ» form). The Oriyā «-ḥī» of the plural seems to represent the «-ḥ (<-āmaḥ)». The OB. «acchilō» (see *supra*, p. 808) seems to be scribe's error for «āchila», or it might be for «āchilō»; in the latter case, the affixation for the past in imitation of the present could be said to have begun from OB. times.

The form «-ilāhō» thus converged into «-ilō», but «-ilāhō» could also give «-ilāwō», and these would easily result in the MB. and NB. forms «-ilū, -ilūṇ, ilum, -ilōm, -ilām, -inu» etc., since in MB. «m» final and intervocal interchanges with «w», written «ṇ» < ṇ >; and MB. forms like «-ilō, -ilū» could develop the off-glide «w» (-ilōw, -ilūw), which would easily resolve into «m».

705. The affixes आम्, आँ, एम् «-ām, -āṇ, -ēm». It is not unlikely that «-ām» has partly evolved from «-āhō» as above (-ilāhō > -ilāwō, -ilāw > ilāṇ, -il-ām). But this «-ām» should rather be affiliated to आम् «-āmi» *I (we)*, affixed to the past base, for this reason that in all the spoken dialects, where «-ām» occurs, the «-m» is retained intact, and there is no trace of a nasalised form «*-ilā̃» or «*-inā̃» such as

we might expect to be present in MB. or NB. if « * -ilāw < -ilāhō » were the only source.

By Vowel Harmony, « -ilām » gives « -ilēm », which is regarded as a refined form, and is frequently used in literature and formal discourse.

706. A plausible etymology for the « -āmi, -ām » affix would be the OIA. substantive verb « asmi »: the use of the passive participle with « asmi » in the active sense is found in MIA. and medieval Skt. (e.g., « viditō'smi, vismṛtō'smi » etc.: cf. E. J. Rapson, 'Specimens of the Kharoṣṭhī Inscriptions discovered by Dr. Stein at Niya in Chinese Turkestan: Tentative Transcriptions and Translations,' British Museum, 1903, p. 7). The Sinhalese past tense is formed on the same plan by affixing forms of « √ as », present tense, to the passive participle (Geiger, 'Litteratur u. Sprache der Sinhalesen,' § 60). The same method seems to occur in the Bengali perfect tenses (see *infra*, 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses'). But « asmi » does not occur as « āmi » either in Bengali or in other Magadhan: the equivalents of « asmi » in Bengali are « āchi » (*acchāmi) and « hāī » (*asāmi). A source like « paṭhita + asmi » is untenable for the NB. « paṭilām », not only because of the non-continuance of OIA. « asti, asi, asmi » in Bengali, but also because of the fact that personal affixation is late in the language, and is either pronominal, or is by analogical extension of affixes from the present.

Hoernle explained the « -ām » affix as being the Skt. « -āmi », present sg. affix: according to him, Bengali has preserved the original present indicative termination « -āmi », in forms like « pāṛ(h)ilām » = Māgadhī « *paḍhidāmi ». But this derivation is inadmissible: MIA. « -d- » does not become « -l- » in Bengali (see *supra*, p. 433), and « -m- » intervocal of OIA. occurs in NIA. only as the nasalisation of the contiguous vowel.

(2) THE AFFIXES FOR THE SECOND PERSON, PAST.

707. The affix 𑀅 « -ā » is the simple base form without any personal termination, found in MB. for the 2nd person as much as for the other two persons, but is now obsolete.

The affix ই «-i» is of obscure origin. It occurs with the past in «-il-» and in the future in «-ib-». It is not found in the radical tense and with the past conditional. Bengali-Assamese alone among Magadhan speeches has it. The fact that it is contemptuous, being used with the familiar «tui (tōrā)» form of the 2nd personal pronoun, shows that it was originally a singular affix. The corresponding affix in Oṛiyā is «-u», e.g., «tu thil-u» *thou wert*, «tu dēkhal-u» *thou didst see*. The Central Magadhan languages have confused the plural and singular; but it seems that the 2 pers. affix «-ē» in Magahī (as in «hal-ē» *thou wert* or *you were*, «dēkhal-ē» *thou didst see* or *you saw*, beside «halē, dēkhal-ē»; Maithilī does not possess the «-ē» form, but the nasalised one only) and in Bhōjpuriyā (as in «dēkhal-ē, dēkhal-as» singular, «dēkhalāh < *dēkhalahu» plural) is connected with the Bengali «-i», it being exceedingly probable that the «-ē» was formerly «-a-ī» (cf. Maithilī «dēkhalāi» beside «dēkhalē, 2 personal forms).

There is the other singular 2 personal affix «-is, -s» (see p. 979 below) with which the «-i» cannot be connected. In the absence of any other indication as to its source, it can only be referred to the 2 sg. imperative in «-hi, -a-hi» (see *supra*, p. 904), which would give «-i, -aī (-ai, -ē)» by loss of «-h». The Oṛiyā «-u» similarly can be best explained as the 2 sg. imperative in «-hu» (*supra*, p. 906). This «-hi» lost its original function as an imperative affix, and became associated, first, it would seem, with the future base, and then with the past: we should note that «-i» is the only 2 personal contemptuous or singular affix for the future, whereas «-is» may be used for the past; and «-i» is not found with the past habitual («cālib-i, dib-i», but «chil-is» beside commoner «chil-i», and «cālit-is, dit-is»; but we never find «cālib-is, dib-is»): this apparently shows that «-i» became first definitely attached to the future base, and then it was extended to the past; and the use of the future and the imperative should be taken into consideration in this connexion. There is an «-abi» affix (< OIA. -asi) for the 2 sg. present tense in Western Apabhraṃśa, whence the imperative «-ē, -āī» affix in the Western languages, e.g., Hindōstānī «tū kar-ē» Gujarātī «tū

kar-ē », and Mārwarī « t(h)ū kar-āī » (< tū kar-ahi); but this present « -ahi » apparently did not occur in Māg. Ap., and is not represented in Bengali, which has only « -as, -is » < « -asi ».

708. The affixes ইস, এসি, এস « -is, -ēsi, -ēs » are contemptuous in sense, being used with « tui, tōrā », and were consequently originally singular. They represent the OIA. « -asi » which is preserved in the radical tense. The affix « -asi » has been partly extended to the past base, but the future did not take it up, apparently deciding for the « -hi > -i » from the imperative. The forms « -is » etc. are exceedingly rare with the past tense in NB., the employ of it with the « -il- » past being only occasional. MB. instances also are rare. In NB. it may be used with the past of « √āch » to be, as ছিলিস « chil-is » *thou wert*, both by itself as well as in the past progressive and perfect tenses, e.g., যাচ্ছিলিস « jācchilis » *thou wert going*, গিয়েছিলিস « giyēchilis » *thou hadst gone*, দিয়েছিলিস « diyēchilis » *thou hadst given*; but the « chil-i » form would be preferred. We may similarly occasionally hear নিলিস, দিলিস « nil-is, dil-is », but such forms would not be regarded as normal in the Standard Colloquial. It seems that analogy tried to attach « -is » to the past base, but has failed so far, although apparently this analogical use began early. We have thus in Kṛttivāsa ('Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' VSPd. ed., col. 124) ব্রহ্মবধ করিয়া তুমি লুকাইলিস ভরে « brāhmā-bādhaḥ kārīyā tumi lukāīlis ḍārē » *killing a Brahman, you hid in fear* (here we see the improper use of « tumi », instead of « tui », with an « -is » form). I have not found « -is » with the past in the ŚKK., but apparently there is one case in the Caryās, e.g., Caryā 37, « jāisanē acchilēsa taichana (= taisana) accha » = ? *as thou wert, so be thou*; in Caryā 39, we have « baṅgē jāā nilēsi parē bhāgēla tōhāra biṇāṇā » *thy science (vijñāna) fled away after thou didst take a wife in Vaṅga*: here « nilē si » may be either an « -ēsi » form, or it is « nilē » (conjunctive in « -ilē ») + « si » emphatic particle, as in Caryā 20—« jāubaṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā » *on my youth being mature*. The « -ēsi » would thus seem to have been attached to the past as early as OB. The vocalism in « -ēsi, -ēsa » seems to be due to a combination of the base form in « -a » + « -isi » (see p. 935): « *acchilla-isi » > *āchilais(i) > āchilēs(a) ».

709. Grierson explained the «-i» as an instrumental pronominal enclitic: «mār-il-i» = *struck-by-thee* (karmaṇi prayōga), «cal-il-i» *gone-by-thee* (bhāvē prayōga); and the «-is» was explained by him (as an affix for the past habitual derived from the present participle) as being 'the direct pronominal suffix for the nominative'—«-s» and «-i» being respectively nominative and oblique forms of a second personal pronoun (JRAS., 1895, I, p. 371). There cannot be any question of a 2nd personal pronoun in «-s» from the existing specimens of IA., and Grierson considered this «-s» (as in Bengali «-is» in «mār-it-is» etc.) 'as a termination borrowed either from the first or the third person,' but at the same time the possibility of «-is» being the OIA. «-asi» is admitted by him (*op. cit.*, p. 374). The «-s» form of the first person occurs in Lahndā and Sindhī, and in the Dardic Kāśmīrī: it is a singular form, if derived from OIA. «asmad»; but the whole question is rendered extremely problematical (*op. cit.*, p. 365 for the «-s» for the 1st person). The use of the 3rd person «-s» (<Prakrit «sē» *his*, which is an enclitic: Grierson, *op. cit.*, p. 347) for the 2nd pers. is hardly more satisfactory as an explanation. The well-known «-asi» which has survived in the radical sense should not therefore be ignored. And as for regarding «-i» as an oblique form of the 2nd personal pronoun, and referring it to the MIA. «bhē» or «uyhē» (JASB., 1895, p. 374, p. 346), there is this great difficulty that in Bengali-Assamese, which alone preserves the «-i», the form is contemptuous and as such cannot originally have been a plural suffix, whereas the MIA. «bhē, uyhē» are definitely plural ones.

710. The affix উ «-u» is found dialectally in 'South-West Bengali' and in North Central Bengali, and is distinctly of Oṛiyā affinity: কৈলু «kailu» *thou didst do*, গায়লু = গেলু «gyālu = gēl-u» *thou didst go*, etc. It is singular in origin, and can only be referred to the imperative in «-hu, -u» (see above, p. 906). It is found in the present also, e.g., আছ «āchu» *thou art*.

711. The affixes আ, আহ «-ā, -āhā» were originally plural, being used with «tumi (tōmārā)», the old plural of the 2nd person, and never

with « tui ». They seem to be the same affix as the « -aha » of the radical 2nd plural (see *supra*, p. 935). The past base to which this 2nd person pl. affix was added (in Bengali-Assamese) apparently was extended by the definitive « -ā »: « calilā + -aha » * cālilāha, cālilāhā, * calilāā, cālilā » (cf. « khāhā, jāhā » for the imperatives: *supra*, pp. 903, 907). The « -ā » might, again, be simply the base in definitive « -ā », without the personal termination « -āhā ». The « -āhā » form occurs in eMB. (ŠKK.) and in Early Assamese side by side with « -āhā, -ā ». Late MB. has only « -ā »; and as a result of Vowel Harmony, through influence of the « -i » of « -il- », this « -ā » can be altered to « -ē » in NB., as in the Standard Colloquial চ'লিলে « cōllē » < « cālilā » *you went* (*supra*, pp. 400-401). Among ŠKK. forms in « -āhā » may be quoted আছিলাহা « āchilāhā » *you were*, গেলাহা « gēlāhā » *you went*, পড়িলাহা « pārilāhā » *you fell*, হয়িলাহা « hāyilāhā » *you became*; cf. imperative ওলাহা « ōlāhā » beside ওলাহ « ōlāhā » *take down, put down*. In Modern Assamese, the affix is « -ā », honorific; and Ōṛiyā has retained it as « -ā (< -āhā) ». Cf. Maithili simple form for 2nd person past « dēkhalāh < dēkhalahū », and Bhōjpuriyā « dēkhalahū », where we have the « -ahu » form as in the imperative.

712. The MB. forms এ, এঁ, এহেঁ, « -ē, -ē, -ēhē » make one group. Judging from the ŠKK., the nasalised form « -ē » is the proper one for this affix, and this is only shortened from the older and fuller « -ēhē ». In the ŠKK., it is either « -ēhē », or « -ē »: and it is rarely « -ē » without the nasalisation: thus আনিলেঁ, আনিলেহেঁ « ānilē, ānilēhē » *you brought*, এড়িলেহেঁ « ēṛilēhē » *you abandoned*, কইলেঁ « kailē » *you did*, কৰায়িলেঁ « kārāyilē » *you caused to make*, গঢ়িলে « gaṛhilē » *you built*, নিলেহেঁ « nilēhē » *you took*, সাধিলেহেঁ « sādhilēhē » *you performed*, চাহিলেঁ « cāhilē » *you looked at*, etc. No instance of « -ē, -ēhē » with intransitive verbs occurs in the ŠKK.: originally it was probably used with transitive verbs. « -ēhē » > « -ē » is thus its development in NB. (Of course, in NB. the « -ē » can also be from « -ilā » by Vowel Harmony; see preceding paragraph.) This affix is unknown to Assamese and Ōṛiyā. But Maithili « -ē, -āi », Magahi « -ē, -ahī » (« dēkhalē, dēkhalāi; dēkhalē, dēkhalahī ») seem to be the same affix.

The source of this «-ēhē, -ē, -ē» is obscure. The full form being «-ēhē», connexion with the Prakrit enclitic 2nd pers. pl. «-bhē, -uyhē» as suggested by Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 374, 346) is not impossible, but «bhē, uyhē» are otherwise unknown. It is a politer form than the «-i, -is» ones, both in MB. and NB. Is it that here we have the instrumental of the respectful or polite form for the pronoun of address «ahā, ahaī», which is still current in Maithilī? (see *supra*, pp. 850-852). The fact of «-ēhē, -ē > -ē» not being found with intransitive verbs in the ŚKK. should be recalled: «ānilēhē» can therefore very well be from MIA. «*āṇilla-» + «*ahāhī, *abēhī» = instrumental pl. of «ahā-» (= OIA. ānīta-la- + āyuṣmadbhīḥ).

[3] THE AFFIXES FOR THE THIRD PERSON, PAST.

713. The oldest Bengali had three forms for the passive participle as used with the pronoun third person or with the noun: «-ila (< -illa)», the simple base without any affix; «-ilāwa, -ilaa (< -illa-a, i.e., -illa- + -ka)», with an extension by the pleonastic «-ka > -a» (*supra*, pp. 652-653); and «-ilā (< -ila + -ā)», strengthened by the definitive «-ā» (*supra*, pp. 658 ff.). The NB. equivalents of these are respectively, ইল, ইল, (ইলো), ইলা «-ilā, -ilā (-ilō: MB. -ilā), -ilā». All the three are found: «-ilā» is dialectal, occurring in North Bengali and North Central Bengali (with both transitive and intransitive verbs), as well as in Eastern Vanga dialects (Sylhet, Kachar, Mayang, Chittagong and Chakma, where «-ilā» seems to be preferred with intransitive verbs); «-ilā» is also restricted to the intransitive verb in Modern Assamese; «-ilā» is found in the «sādhubhāṣā» and in the East Bengal dialects with both transitives and intransitives, and in the Standard Colloquial with intransitive verbs (see *supra*, p. 974); while «-ilā» is now archaic and poetic for NB., and is found commonly in MB. and in Early Assamese, and in Oṛiyā «-ilā» is the only form in which this affix occurs for the 3rd person singular («-ilā» however, occurs in Eastern Vanga, in Mayang as honorific, i.e. plural).

All these three forms «-ila > -ilā; -ilaa, -ilā > -ilā; -ilā» lack a personal or pronominal termination and this colourless form was accepted for

the third person. Doubtless there were slight shades of difference between the three; «-ā» and «-ā̃» forms were possibly more emphatic. Also the base form without any affix, «-ila > -ilā», retained its old adjectival nature unmodified in connexion with intransitive verbs, and this distinction is largely maintained now. In the Caryās, we find both «-ila» (= «-ila» as well as «-ilaa, -ilawa») and «-ilā» (see *supra*, p. 947).

714. The affix «-ē»: occurs in West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial), North Bengali and Assamese, with transitive verbs only: e.g., Standard Colloquial সে চলল, সে গেল, [ʃe ʈʰollo, ʃe gælo] *he walked, he went*, North Bengali চলিল, গেল [tsolil, gəl], Assamese «si cālil, si gāl», but for *he gave, he ate*, we have Standard Coll. সে দিলে, খেলে [ʃe dile, khele], North Bengali দিলে, খাইলে, খালে [dile, khaile, khale] besides দিল, খাইল [dil, khail], and Assamese «dilē, khālē». The Bihārī dialects show a similar differentiation (see *supra*, p. 93). No such differentiation between intransitive and transitive verbs is found in the East Bengal dialects, in which typical forms would be [tsoŋllo, tsoŋlo; gŋlo] and [dilo, khailo], or as in Chittagongese [tsolil, gəl] and [dilo, khailo].

The restriction of the «-ilē» affix to the transitive verb past tense in a continuous tract embracing Rāḍha, Varēndra and Kāma-rūpa, and excluding Vangā (E. and S.-W.) and Caṭṭala (S.-E. Vangā), is noteworthy: equally noteworthy is the occurrence of the «-ila > -ilā» for the intransitive in Varēndra (partially), in Kāma-rūpa, and in E. Vangā and Caṭṭala. The «-ē» affix occurs in the future 3rd person (-ib-ē) for all verbs, in the both «sādhū-bhāṣā» and in the Standard Colloquial, but not in East Bengal dialects, in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, which use the «-ā» (-ibā, -bā). The usage in the future does not help us here.

The explanation seems to be as follows. The intransitive past is in its origin a verbal adjective qualifying the subject: here no special verbal suffix was necessary, for the adjectival nature remained long with intransitive, right down to eMB. (see *supra*, p. 958,—the feminine adjectival «-i» continued to be used with both the kinds of roots). Hence the simple «-ila > -ilā», or «-ilaa > -ilā > -ilā, -ilō», was enough for it. But the

transitive past was not like that, and its nature developed into that of a proper verb with an object. So too the future form, both transitive and intransitive, partook more of the nature of the verb. In some of the dialects of the Bengali group, an affix gradually came to be attached to these. And that affix we find in NB. as « -ē » for both transitive past, and transitive and intransitive future.

The « -ē » was never a literary favourite in MB., the simple « -ā » or « -ā » base being commonly employed for the past third person. The composite « sādhu-bhāṣā » here followed the MB. preference for « -ā » in the past tense, but not in the future. But nevertheless, the « -ē » is found in MB. works—in the ŚKK., for instance. Thus, as 3 personal forms, we find in the ŚKK., for *he did*, কৈলে, কইলে « kailē, kailē » 4 times, করিলে « kārile » once (= NB. Standard Coll. কর্লে, ক'ল্লে [korle, kolle]), while কইল, করিল « kâ(y)ilā » occurs 17 times and করিল « kārila » 6 times (= NB. করল, ক'ল [korlo, kollo]); for *he received*, পাইলে « pailē » (= NB. পেলে [pele]) occurs once, but পাইল « pailā » (= NB. পেল [pelo]) 7 times; for *he sent*, পাঠাইলে, পাঠায়িলে « pāṭhā(y)ilē » (= NB. পাঠালে, [paṭhale]) 3 times, পাঠাইল, পাঠায়িল « pāṭhā(y)ilā » (= NB. পাঠাল [paṭhalo]) 4 times; for *he said*, বুলিলে « bulilē » (cf. NB. ব'ল্লে [bolle]) once, বুলিল, বুয়িল « bu(y)ilā » (cf. NB. ব'ল্লে [bollo]) 28 times; for *he gave* দিলে « dilē » once, দিল « dilā » 10 times; for *he took*, নিলে « nilē » 5 times, নিল « nilā » 6 times, and আণিলে « āṇilē » *he brought* is found once. The « -ē » for the 3rd person thus goes back to the 14th century. It is not, however found in the Caryās.

This « -ē » affix I take to be the « -ē » of the radical or present tense, 3rd person, extended to the past transitive base: দেখিল « dēkhilā » *seen*, *he saw* changed to দেখিলে « dēkhil-ē », NB. দেখ্লে « dēkhl-ē », on the analogy of দেখে « dēkh-ē » *he sees*; but an intransitive form like গেল « gēlā » = *gone*, fem. গেলি « gēli », sufficiently retained its adjectival nature not to require a verbal affix. We should note that the plural affix « -ānti, -āntā, -entā » was similarly extended to the past verb, as an honorific form merely (see *supra*): « -ē » was the characteristic 3rd pers. affix, and the plural as an honorific form was less frequent. This

extension of the « -ē, -ānti » etc. was accomplished possibly during the transition from OB. to eMB.: it was established by the end of the 14th century, and if the ŚKK. does not use it exclusively, it is because the literary speech tends to preserve the older tradition (in keeping to the older, unaffixed « -ā » form).

A partial agreement with Maithilī may be noted. In Maithilī, in the honorific, the transitive past base takes the affix « -thi » (< -anti) of the present honorific (= original plural), because its nature is that of a verb: « dēkhala-thi » *saw*. But the intransitive past base (with its adjectival nature) to denote the honorific takes the affix « -āh(a) » which is found with *nouns* and *adjectives* in Early Maithilī: « sūtal-āh(a) » *slept*. (This « -āha » is very common in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara' MS., see *supra*, pp. 102-103: it seems to be the Māg. Ap. genitive in « -āha » extended to form the plural, like « -rā » of Bengali, « -kā » of Bhōjpuriyā).

In the Standard Colloquial, some intransitive verbs are seen to employ the « -ē » affix, in apparent contradiction to the rule that it is confined to transitives only: thus নাচলে « nāclē » *he danced*, কাঁদলে « kād̥lē » *he wept*, হাঁটলে « hāṭlē » *he walked*, খাটলে « khāṭlē » *he laboured* (but খাটিল « khāṭilā » *it fitted*). Cases like these can be explained as a phonetic development out of « -ilā » forms of MB. — < « nācilā, kāndilā, hāṇṭilā, khāṭilā » etc. (see *supra*, pp. 400-401): but the proper explanation is that these verbs are really transitives with cognate objects like নাচ, নাচা, নাচন « nāc̥, nācā, nācān̥ », কাঁদা, কাঁদা, কাঁদন « kādā, kānnā, kādān̥ » etc. understood and sometimes expressed. The « -ē » is thus never extended to intransitives in the dialects in which it is employed. On the other hand, through the influence of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » and of East Bengal dialects, the « -ā » form is now being used at times by Standard Colloquial speakers with the transitive also—e.g., পেলা, খেলা, দেখল, দিল « pēlā, khēlā, dēkhlā, dilā » *he obtained, ate, saw, gave*, beside the proper « -ē » forms.

The credit of first noticing the difference between the intransitive and transitive past bases in Bengali as well as of suggesting explanations belongs to Grierson (JASB., 1895, pp. 366, 374, 350; LSI., V, I, 1903, p. 13, foot-note; cf. also 'Prabāsi' for 1829, Pauṣa, pp. 382 ff.). In

the JASB. article, a form like মারিলেক **māril-ē-(kṣ) > he killed* Grierson sought to explain (on the analogy of Maithili forms with affixed object and subject pronouns) as being from **māril-ai-ka >*, being either *< *māril-āya-ka > = killed-this(object)-by-him*, where **āya >* was the (Western) Apabhraṃśa equivalent of Skt. **idam >*, and **ka >* was a third personal pronoun with instrumental power having affinities in Kāśmīrī; or *< *māril-ahāi-ka > = killed-that(object)-by-him*, where **ahāi >* was the oblique of **aha >*, the (Western) Apabhraṃśa equivalent of Skt. **adas >*. But there is nothing in MB. and OB. to warrant such derivations. We have the **-ēka >* affix with intransitive verbs from the eMB. period. Grierson formulated another explanation in the LSI: খালে **khālē > he ate = *khālā > eaten + *-hi > by him, by them*. But this **-hi >* as an enclitic instrumental pronoun cannot be otherwise assumed from MB. and OB.

715. The **-kṣ >* affix in the forms অক, ওক, এক **-ākṣ, -ōkṣ, -ēkṣ >* in the past tense is pleonastic: possibly it was polite or honorific in Early Bengali. This is discussed below, under 'Pleonastic Affixes,' pp. 989 ff.

716. The honorific forms —অন্তি, আন্তি, অন্ত, আন্ত, এন্ত, **-ānti, -ānti, -āntā, -āntā, -ēntā >* and এন, আইন, আঞি, আই, **-ēnṣ, -āinṣ, -āñi, -āi >* have been extended from the present tense by adding to the past base in **-ilā ilā >*. As has been explained before, they form two groups—the verbal **-anti >* and the nominal **-āna, -ana, -ān-i, -an-i >*, the latter having ousted the former (see *supra*, p. 936). In the eMB. of the SKK., we find the verbal **-nt- >* forms only: কাঁহিলান্ত **kāṛhilāntā > took off*, চাহিলান্ত **cāhilāntā > looked at*, গেলান্তি **gēlānti > went*, কহিলান্ত, কহিলেন্ত **kāḥilāntā, kāḥilēntā > said*, etc.; and there are no **-n(i), -ñi >* forms, which came in later. Early Assamese has **-āntā >* — **thāilāntā, bhāilāntā > was (were)*, **kāilāntā > did*, etc. Maithili and Magahi also have **-thi (< -anti) >* (*supra*, p. 937): but in Maithili **-thi >* occurs only with transitive verbs (Maithili **dēkhalṣ-thi >*, but **calal-āḥṣ >*, whereas Magahi has both **dēkhalṣ-thi, calalṣ-thi >*).

In later MB., **-nt- >* and **-n- >* occur side by side in the texts. **-ēntā, -āntā >* are the common affixes in Chuṭi Khān's 'Maḥābhārata' (VSPd. ed.): and **-ēnṣ >* is already well-established in Kṛttivāsa. The

nominal «-n-» form may thus be said to have successfully invaded the domain of the verb in the 15th century. In the 'Padmā-purāṇa of Vaiṣṇī-dāsa (17th century: Maimansing), «-āī (<-āni)» is almost the rule for the past third person honorific: *e.g.*, p. 43, পুলস্ত্য কহিলাই «Pulastyā kāhilāi» *P. said*; p. 71, কহিলাই মেনকাসুন্দরী «kāhilāi Mēnakā-sundārī»; p. 98, ব্রহ্ম চলি আইলাই «Brāhmā cālī āilāi» *B. came away*; p. 109, ধরিলাই «dhārilāi» *caught*; p. 185, দিলাই «dilāi» *gave*; p. 194, বলিলাই «bāilāi» *said*; p. 196, ভাবিলাই «bhābilāi» *thought*. The «-āni, -āni, -āi» form is still current for the honorific in E. Vangā.

The nominal «-n-» figures in Bhōjpuriyā (*e.g.* «rahal-an» *was, were* = Bengali রহিলেন «rāhil-ēṅṅ», «dekhal-an, dekhal-ani» *saw* = Bengali দেখিলেন «dēkhil-ēṅṅ»). In Assamese «dēkhilā-hāk» *you saw*, «dēkhilō-hāk» *we saw*, the affix «-hāk» is found with the 2nd and 1st person to form the plural, and this also is undoubtedly the nominal «-na, -nha» with pleonastic «-ka». In Maithilī and Magahī, the nominal «-nh-» is added to the verb, but commonly with a dative-accusative (and not nominative-instrumental, or simple plural) force: *e.g.*, Maithilī «dēkhathi» *he* (honorific) *sees* (< *they see*), but «dēkhathi-nhi» (honorific) *he sees* (< *they see*) *them* (i.e. a respected person), and «dēkhiai-nhi» *sees them* > *sees a respected person*: and so with the past tense—«dēkhalṭhi» beside «dēkhalṭ-nhi» (here active «-nhi» as an equivalent of «-thi»), «dēkhalṭ-k-ai» (object), «dēkhalṭ-thi-nhi» (object). In the intransitive, «-nhi» is used for the indirect object only. So Magahī «dēkhalṭ-thi», «dēkhalṭ-thi-n» (object «-n-»). Oṛiyā too adds the plural affix (found with the noun) to the past and future bases of the verb, but it is not «-n-» of the genitive, but «-ē» < «-ahi» of the instrumental (see *supra*, p. 724): *e.g.*, sg. «dēkhilā», pl. «dēkhil-ē» *saw*; sg. «hōilā», pl. «hōil-ē» *were*.

[III] THE AFFIXES FOR THE FUTURE TENSE.

These are exactly on the lines of the past, and detailed treatment is not necessary.

717. The forms for the First Person in MB. and NB. are: অ (ঙ), ওহৌ, ও, (ওঁ, বঁ > মু, ম, ড), আম «-ā (-ō), -ōhō, -ō (-b-ō, -b-ū > -mu, -m,

-ŋ = ৱ), -ām >. The base in <-ā> —ইব <-ib-ā> —occurs in OB. and MB. (including the ŚKK.), and has been adopted as the <sādhu-bhāṣā> form, without any personal affix. In the ŚKK., <-ō> is the affix for the first person, and <-āhō, -ōhō> do not occur there; but the <-hō> forms may be attested for eMB. from Early Assamese < hāibō-hō, dibō-hō > beside < hāibō, dibō > (= New Assamese < hām, dim >) *I shall be, I shall give*. The eMB. <-ō> may have been also the result of <-aŋa, -ama>. In any case, it would seem to have extended from the past; and in the past, already in the 14th century, <-ilā-hō, -ilō-hō> had given <-il-ō>. The Early MB. <-ō> lost its nasalisation through confusion with the base in <-ā>, and the Standard Colloquial <-ō> (-bō), is commonly written ব <-bā> following the <sādhu-bhāṣā> spelling. The <-m-, -ŋ-> forms have been noted before (p. 967). The affix <-ām> is found in Maimansing, and is evidently the same form as in the past (see *supra*, pp. 976-977).

718. The affixes for the Second Person are (in addition to the base form অ <-ā> in MB. and OB.): ই <-i> contemptuous or familiar; উ <-u> contemptuous and familiar, in MB.; এ, এ, এহে <-ē, -ē, -ēhē> polite, of which the shortened form <-ē> alone occurs in NB.; and আ, আহা <-ā, -āhā> polite and ordinary (besides এন্ <-ēn> with আপনি <āpāni> honorific, from 3rd person).

Of these, <-i> and <-u> are the same as in the past tense (pp. 978-980). <-ēhē> is found in the ŚKK., e.g., উঠিবেহে <uṭhibēhē> *you will rise*, কৰিবেহে <kāribēhē> *you will do*, ৰুৰিবেহে <ruṣibēhē> *you will be angry*, etc.; also the contracted <-ē> and the denasalised <-ē> are found there; and in the same work <-ibēhē> occurs as a contracted <-ibhē> in বহিতে <bāhibhē> *you will carry* (p. 175). This <-ēhē, -ē, -ē> has also apparently been extended from the past. So, too, <-ā, -āhā>, also polite forms. <-ā> is found in MB.—চলিবা, কৰিবা <cālibā, kāribā>; and this <-ā> might by Vowel Harmony give the Standard Colloquial চ'লবে, ক'ৰবে [čolbe, korbe]. These last two forms (<-ā, -āhā>) are not found in the ŚKK., but the <-āhā> can be attested from Early Assamese: e.g., <kāribāhā> (as in p. 852 *supra*). The <-ā> affix is now quite common in East Bengal dialects: the Standard Colloquial prefers <-ē>.

719. The affixes for the Third Person are: অ <-ā> (<-aa,-ā) the base, in OB. and MB. (found at the present day in East Bengali and in Modern Assamese); এ <-ē>, in the <sādhū-bhāṣā> and in the Standard Coll. (= same as the <-ē> of the 3rd person past: some influence of the <-ē> in the 3rd person sigmatic future of eMB.— <-hē> —described before at p. 965 —is very likely here: <-ibē> is found in the ŚKK., in both transitive and intransitive verbs, and also in Early Assamese); and the honorific অহু, এহু, এন, অগ্রি, অগ্রি etc. <-āntā, -ēntā, -ēnā, -āñi, -āñi>, as in the past tense. Besides, there is the affix এক <-ēkṣ> with pleonastic <-ka>, found in the ŚKK. and in Early Assamese, and also in the NB. <sādhū-bhāṣā> and in West Rāḍha dialects: this is discussed below.

[IV] THE AFFIXES FOR THE CONDITIONAL OR HABITUAL PAST.

720. They also agree with those for the other two participial tenses. There are some restrictions: for the 1st person, ই <-i> does not occur; for the 2nd person contemptuous (= old singular), ইন্ <-is> is used, and never (or rarely in some dialects) ই <-i> or উ <-u>; and for the 3rd person, similarly, এ <-ē> is not found.

[H] PLEONASTIC AFFIXES.

[I] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX <-KA>.

721. The pleonastic affixes added to the tense forms are noteworthy in Bengali as in the other Magadhan languages. The most common of these affixes is <-ka>.

In NB., the forms for the 1st person are free from the pleonastic affix, at least it is not added directly to the verb; but it is added to the 2nd person past and future (ordinary, with <tumi>), and to non-honorific 3rd person past and future (and in some dialects to the 3rd person past habitual), as well as 3rd person imperative, and but rarely to the 2nd person imperative: e.g., তুমি দিলেক, দিলাক, দিবেক, চল্বেক <tumi dil-ēkṣ, dil-ākṣ, dibē-kṣ, cā'lbē-kṣ> (never, however, <tui dibi-kṣ, cā'lbī-kṣ>); সে দিলেক, চল্বেক, দিবেক, চল্বেক <sē dile-kṣ, cā'llē-kṣ, dibē-kṣ, cā'lbē-kṣ>; সে দিক্, চলুক <sē di-kṣ (<diu-kṣ), cālu-kṣ>. Except in the case of 3rd person

imperative, the use of « *kā* » is regarded as archaic in the « *sādhū-bhāṣā* » and is to a great extent dialectal in Bengali.

Of the present-day dialects, that of West Rāḍha has a marked preference for the « *-ka* », commonly in the third person : and it is found also in North Bengali (which has a special employ with the 2nd person polite imperative = original passive? : *e.g.*, জাৰেক « *dyākhēkā* » < *dēkhē-ka* » = ? * *dēkhiai + ka* », p. 130, LSL., V, I; so রাৰেক « *rākhēkā* » < ? * *rākhiai + ka* », p. 179, *ibid*; also cf. p. 216, in Haijong dialect : see *supra*, p. 918), in Mayang (where it seems to occur as « *-gā* »), and in Chittagong (in the Chakma dialect, rather rarely). It is found pretty frequently in MB., from the ŚKK. downwards, generally with the third person, occasionally with the second, and very rarely with the first. Already in the ŚKK. we have forms like ধৰিলেক « *dhārilēkā* » *caught*, চাহিলেক « *cāhilekā* » *looked*, হিৰিলেক « *hiphilekā* » *cast*, নহিবেক « *nāhibēkā* » *will not be*, কৰিবেক « *kāribēkā* » *will do*, লৈবেক « *lāibēkā* » *will take*, etc. In the ŚKK., it is noteworthy that the « *-ka* » has also been found with the 1st person future and with the 3rd person present—this sort of use with the first and third person is not noticed ordinarily : thus ŚKK. নিৰৌক « *nibō-kā* » *I shall take* (p. 287), and পোড়েক « *pōṛē-kā* » *burns* (p. 110). In the NB. Standard Colloquial, however « *-ka* » may be used with negatives in all persons and tenses as a detached word, without any special force, unless it be of some sort of finality : *e.g.*, দেবো না ক' « *dēbō-nā-kā* » *I shan't give*, সে দিলে না ক', দেয় নি ক' « *sē dilē-nā-kā, dēy-ni-kā* » *he didn't give*, তুমি দিও না ক' « *tumi diō nā kā* » *you won't give*, নাইক' = নাহি-ক' « *nāi kā* » < *nāhi-kā* » *is not, are not*; in cases like the above, the negative phrase may be taken as one group-word to which the affix is added.

The « *-ka* » for the 3rd person imperative is already well-established in the ŚKK., although the older form without the affix is still equally common (see *supra*, pp. 903, 907).

The « *-ka* » is absent in the Caryās as a verbal affix.

722. Of the other Magadhan Languages, Bhōjpuriyā alone seems not to employ it with the past and future bases. It is fairly common in Early Oṛiyā, specially with the past in the 3rd person (sg. « *-ilā-kā* »,

pl. and sg. honorific «-ilê-kâ»): but Oṛiyā never used it with the 3rd person imperative. The «-ka» affix for the verb, however, has fallen into disuse in Modern Oṛiyā. So, too, Early Assamese shows as much preference for the «-ka» as Bengali; e.g., 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 3, «bhāilēkâ» beside «bhāilā» *was*; p. 7, «bōlāntōkâ» *they say*, «thākāntōkâ» *they are*; p. 9, «thākibekâ» *they will be*, «bulibekâ» *they will say*; p. 20, «nā-hi-k-āntâ» *they are not*; p. 28, «nā-hi-k-ay» *is not*; p. 36, «thāilēkâ» *was*; p. 43 «yōgāilēkâ» *supplied*, etc., and elsewhere «nu-hi-k-ō» *I am not* (cf. Standard Coll. Bengali নহে ক' = নহি' «nā(h)i-kâ» *I am not*, নাই ক' «nā(h)i-kâ» *he is not*). All this usage is curtailed in Modern Assamese, where we find the «-ka» only with the 3rd person imperative, as in Bengali: e.g., «kār-ō-kâ» *let him do*. The unstableness of the «-ka» in Oṛiyā and Assamese is, remarkable: and it is almost equally unstable in MB. and NB., being commonly attached to the imperative only.

The «-ka» features also in Central Magadhan. Its use in Magahī is rather restricted, it being found only in the 3rd person past both transitive and intransitive. The root «√ha» *to be* in Magahī also occurs as «√ha-k», for all the three persons. But in Maithilī «-ka» has a greater importance. It is added to the 3rd person of the simple past tense of the transitive verb («dēkhala-k» beside poetic or earlier «dēkhala» *he saw*), where it apparently refers to the subject; but in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd persons, it can be added pleonastically where the verb-form takes the pronominal affixes referring to the non-honorific object: e.g., 1st person: «dēkhal-i, dēkhalā-hū, dēkhalā» *I saw* (simple form), «dēkhal-i-ai, dēkhal-i-a(h)u; dēkhal-ai, dēkhal-a(h)u» *saw* (with affixed «-ai, -ahu» referring to the object in the 3rd and 2nd persons); and optionally, the latter group can have «-ka», as «dēkhal-i-ai-k, dēkhal-i-au-k; dēkhal-ai-k, dēkhal-au-k»; so 2nd person «dēkhal-āh» beside «dēkhal-āh-k»; and 3rd person «dēkhala-k» *he saw* (simple), «dēkhal-k-ai, dēkhal-k-au» (with object pronoun «-ai, -au»), beside optionally «dēkhalā-k-ai-k, dēkhal-k-au-k» (in which two «-k-» affixes occur: the first «ka» refers apparently to the 3rd person subject, and the second «ka» is simply pleonastic). Early Maithilī as in literature does not show these curious extensions

the form for the 3rd person was simply in «-ala»—«dēkhala», and not «*dēkhala-ka», as in Modern Maithili. This we find in the old poetry, in *Vidyāpati*, in the 'Varṇa-ratnākara.' The affixation of the pleonastic «-ka» etc. thus developed along independent lines in Maithili.

723. The usage in MB. and NB. and in Maithili shows that the «-ka» is not restricted to a single person: it is found with all the three. We have a very popular pleonastic «-ka» affix in Bengali with other parts of speech also: we find it with nouns (*e.g.*, plural affixes গুলাক «gulā-kā» beside গুল «gulā», আদিক > দিগ «-ādi-kā» > -di-gā» beside আদি > দি «ādi» > -di», একটুক «ēkṭ-tu-kṭ» a little beside একটু «ēkṭ-tu»; etc.), and dialectally it is found with conjunctions (*e.g.*, কিন্তুক for কিন্তু «kintu-kṭ» = kintu» in North Bengali). This «-ka» is always handy to give a point, a supposed elegance to a form in the speech of the uneducated classes in many dialectal areas: we see that in the case of learned Sanskrit words. The pleonastic «-ka» with verb forms appears to be the same affix noted under 'Formative Affixes,' No. 36 (pp. 682-683). It came specially to be associated with the 3rd person past and future in Bengali because there was no prominent affix for these finite verb forms—nothing comparable with the «-āhō, -ō, -ām» etc. of the first person, or with «-is, -āhā, -ēhē» of the second. Sometimes it was thought to be quite a polite form too. The same apparently was the reason for the other Magadhan speeches: and if Maithili restricted it to the transitive past 3rd person (*e.g.*, «dēkhalak» beside «calak»), it was because the past intransitive still retained a great deal of the original adjectival nature.

The link vowel of the pleonastic «-ka» in the 3rd person already occurs as «-ē» (and not «-ā» or «-ā») in the ŚKK. In the future, the 3 pers. affix was «-ē», and «-kā» was simply added to it. In the past, it was apparently the transitive verbs in «-ē» in the 3rd person that first took up the «-ka» (we should compare with the state of things in Maithili in this matter): in the few instances of «-il-ē-ka» that we find in the ŚKK., there is no case of an intransitive verb. From the transitive it was apparently extended, as «-ē-ka», to the intransitive forms from the 15th century onwards.

724. Grierson, basing his observations on the modern Maithilī use of « -ka » for the 3rd person past of the transitive verb, explained this « -ka » both as an instrumental pronoun referring to the subject (e.g., « dēkhal-k-ai » = *seen + by him* [k] + *object* [ai]), and as a nominative pronoun (e.g., « dēkhal-i-au-k » = *seen + by me* [i] + *for you* [au] + *he* [k]: JASB., 1895, p. 350). But an *ensemble* view of the whole question would certainly connect other facts with what we see in Maithilī, and make the simple explanation of the « ka » as the pleonastic affix as the more likely one, rather than regarding it as a problematic 3rd personal pronoun « -ka ». Grierson found support in postulating the 3rd personal pronoun « -k » from the Assamese forms « bōpāi » *my father*, « bāpā » *your father*, and « bāp-ē-k » *his father*: but another explanation may be suggested for these forms: « -āi (bōp-āi) » may be compared with the affix of endearment found in Bengali personal names (for which see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes,' No. 9, p. 662); « -ā (bāp-ā) » for the 2nd person is an affix of respect, such as we find in the Assamese 2nd personal forms of the verb; and « -k (bāp-ē-k) » is just the pleonastic affix, perhaps originally added as a polite form, to the naked word « bāp ».

Among other NIA. speeches, the Jaipurī form of Rājasthānī has a fondness for this pleonastic « -ka » which can be compared with the Magadhan usage (LSI., IX, II, p. 35).

725. The « -ka » affix has had a very important place among the affixes of IA. Already in OIA., from post-Vedic times, this affix was employed with a variety of forces (cf. Franklin Edgerton, 'The *k*-suffixes of Indo-Iranian,' Part I, Leipzig, 1911). It seems to have been re-introduced in MIA., evidently through the influence of a large percentage of the Skt. *ts.* and *sts.* which showed it. The pleonastic use of it has been exhaustively noted by Pāṇini. We find that the « -ka » could be used in Skt. pleonastically, or with a sense of contempt, pity, littleness, or unfamiliarity, in connexion with all sorts of forms—inflected pronouns and inflected verbs (mainly 3rd pers. sg.), as well as indeclinables, in addition to noun bases (cf. Pāṇini, V, iii, 71-78, 85, 86): e.g., the instances given by the grammarians,

• uccaiḥ : uccakaiḥ ; śanaiḥ : śanakaiḥ ; tvayā : tvayakā ; yuvayōḥ : yuvakayōḥ ; yuṣmāsu : yuṣmakāsu ; jalpati : jalpataki ; pacati : pacataki ; pāti : pātaki ; svapiti : svapitaki ; ēhi : ēhaki » ; etc. It is not unlikely that a revived • -ka, -kka » should develop in MIA. and NIA. a similar employ as a pleonastic.

[II] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX « -ra ».

726. An affix « -ra » occurs in dialectal NB. and in MB. In NB. this is found in West Rāḍha (*e.g.*, in the Sarākī dialect of Ranchi) in connexion with the conjunctive in « -i(y)ā » : *e.g.*, বাইআর « jāiār » = jāiā-rā » *having gone*, খাইআর « khāiār-rā » *having eaten*, উঠিয়ার « uṭhiyār-rā » *having risen* (LSI., V, I, pp. 88, 89) ; it is found also in the dialects of East Vanga—in Sylhet, Kachar and Mayang dialects, in Tipperah, Noakhali and Chittagong. The usage in East Vanga is more extensive : the « -ra » occurs not only with the conjunctive, *e.g.*, Chittagong দিয়ারে, করিয়ারে, আইয়ারে « diyār-r-ē, kāriyār-r-ē, āiyār-r-ē » *on having given, on having done, on having come*, Mayang « ēilā-rā » *on having come*, but also with the present (radical) and the past conditional (< present participle) tenses, to indicate continuous or progressive action : *e.g.*, E. Sylhet বাইয়ার, বাইআম, বাইরাম « jāiyār-rā, jāit-r-ām, jāi-r-ām » *I go, I am going* (beside বাইতেছি « jāitēchi » as in Standard Bengali) ; কর় « kārāt-r-ā » *is or are doing* ; বাইআয় « jāit-rā-y » *you are going* (beside বাইতেছ « jāitēchā ») ; হয়র « hāyār-rā » *is happening* ; and Mayang « pait-rā » *are getting*, « jā-r-gā » *he goes*, « tumi-te āho-r-ai (= āisa-r-āy) » *you are coming*, « sōre dākāite hin kōrtā-r-ā » *thieves and robbers are making destitute*, « āmi kākuti kōriyār-r » *we pray*, « bāpōk gum jā-r » *the father sleeps*, « tā huōr rākhe-r » *he tends swine*, « bōk paiyā mōring-kōrau-r-i » *I am dying of hunger*, etc., etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.) ; Chittagong করির beside করি « kāri-rā, kāri » *I (we) do*, করর beside করস « kārā-rā, kārās » *you do*, করের beside করে « kārē-rā, kārē » *he does, they do*, খাইর, খাই « khāi-rā, khāi » *I eat*, খাওর « khāo-rā » *you eat*, খায়ের, খার « khāyērā, khār-rā » *he eats*, আই উয়াসে মরির « āi uāsē mārī-rā » *I am dying through starvation*, আই তৌয়ার খেজমং করিয়ার « āi tōārā khēzmāt kāriyērā » *I am doing service for you*, etc. ; and Chakma « mārāy-ārā » *I am dying*, « gārāy-ārā » *I am doing*, « bhābē-rā » *he is thinking*, etc.

The MB. examples are all found in the ŚKK., and the <-ra> there occurs, not with the conjunctive, but with the finite tense forms—present, past and future, as well as imperative: thus: p. 39, আছের <āchē-rā> is; p. 195, শোভের <śōbhē-rā> is beautiful; p. 69, বাজের <bājē-rā> sounds; p. 152, গেলির <gēli-rā> it went (=gēlā-rā?); p. 2, চিত্তির <cinti-rā> he deliberated (non-l past in <-i>: *supra*, p. 947); p. 50, বেড়িলের <bēṛhilē-rā> it surrounded; pp. 50, 193, 279, দিবোর <dibō-rā> I shall give; p. 84, হৈবের <hāibē-rā> it will be; p. 334, কহিয়ারেঁ <kāhiā-r-ē> let me narrate; p. 11, কহিয়ার <kāhiā-r-ā> do tell; p. 72, খাখার <khāā-r-ā> do eat; pp. 16, 115, 319, 336, 394 দিয়ার <diā-rā> do give; p. 38, দিয়ার <diā-r-u> let him give. In the imperative forms, the base seems to be the non-l passive participle in <-iā>, to which <-rā> is added, and the whole is treated as a base to which the personal suffixes are attached. Cf. the Sylhet and Mayang forms, and the Chittagong idiom তুই দিয়ারে মুই দিয়া <tui diyā-r-ē mui diyā> on your giving, I would give, or if you have given, then I have given also (VSPdP., 1326, p. 251).

727. The fact of this <-ra> occurring in the two extreme dialect areas of Bengali—in Early West Bengali, in modern dialectal West Bengali, and in modern extreme Eastern and South-Eastern Bengali—would suggest that it was a common Bengali affix, but its development has been localised in certain tracts. It seems to occur sporadically in other dialects also in MB.: e.g., Vijaya-gupta's 'Padmā-purāṇa' (Barisal), ধূপের ধোয়া দিয়ারে বাসিত করে কেশ <dhūpērā dhōā diyārē bāsita kārē kēśā> perfumes hair with incense smoke (VSP., p. 186).

The <-ra> affix apparently occurs in other NIA., outside Bengal and the Magadhan area. We find it in Rājasthānī (e.g., Mār-wārī <hūyā-r, whē-r> having become beside <hūy-naī, hō, hō-kar, whētō-kānaī>, <māra-r> having struck beside <mār-kar, mār-naī, mārī-naī>; Central Rājasthānī, Jaipurī etc., <whai-r, hō-r> having become, <māra-r> having struck; Mēwātī <hō-r, mār-ar>), where the affix <-ra> is added to the conjunctive participle; we find it in Pahārī, e.g., Khas-kurā <gārē-ra> having done, <bhayē-ra> having been (where the <-ra> has been explained as a conjunction meaning *and*, which is added to the oblique form of the passive

participle), beside the «-i» conjunctive «gari, bhai» *having done, having been* (LSI., IX, IV, p. 36); Sirmauri «khāy-rō» *having eaten* (where «-rō» seems to be a post-position: LSI., *ibid.*, p. 465); also «-rō» in other Pahārī dialects (LSI., *ibid.*, pp. 570, 602).

The etymology of the Bengali «-ra» is puzzling, and probably the source is not one, but many. In the NB. conjunctives, whether of West Rāḍha or of S.-E. Vanga, it can very well be post-positional in origin, from «pārḍ, pār-ē» *after*, used in an adverbial sense. We have Modern Bengali instances like W. Rāḍha *বারে বাদে* «jāyē bādē» *after having gone* (where «bādē» *after* is the Perso-Arabic «ba'd») = Standard Colloquial *গিয়ে পর* «giyē pārḍ»: Cf. Haijong dialect (Maimansing) *উঠিয়ামি* «uṭhiyā-mi» *after getting up*, *দেখিয়ামি* «dēkhiyā-mi» *on seeing* where «-mi» is the locative affix (see *supra*, p. 751); we can also compare Marāṭhī «uṭhilyā-var» *on having risen*, «sōḍilyā-var» *on having left*, where «var=par». The «-ra» in Khas-kurā, explained by Grierson as meaning *and* (<apara), can similarly be a postpositional form. In the present forms, in Bengali, the «-ra» can very well be the conjunction «āra, āara, aara <apara» *and*: «karē-rā» *does and=does, continues to do, is doing*. So, too, in the MB. past and future. But the addition of it to a verbal base, and then tagging on personal suffixes to it (as in the MB. imperative 1. «kāhiā-r-ō», 2. «kāhiā-r-ā», 3. «diā-r-u» and in NB. of E. Sylhet 1. «jāit-r-ām, jāi-r-ām» 2. «jāit-r-āy», 3. «jāit-r-ā», and Mayang 2. «āho-r-ai», 3. «kōrtā-r-ā») is a unique phenomenon. I would suggest that here the «-r-» is the contracted form of «√kār», and the affix is simply the verbal auxiliary added on to the root: «kāhiārō <*kahiā+karō» = «kathitaṁ karōmi» *I make it described*, for «kathayāmi» *I describe it*; «diāru <*diyā+karu» = «dattaṁ karōtu» for «dadātu»: «jāit-rām = *jāita + karō, *karām» (Bengali «√kār» + affix «-āmi») = *going I do = I go on, I am going*; and a form like «jāi-rām» or «āhō-r-āi» shows a combination of a regular conjugation in the present + the «-r- <√kār» and personal affixes combined. The genitive affix «kara > -ārḍ» implying connexion may also have something to do with it.

[III] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX «-LI» OF MB.

728. The affix लि «-li» occurs in the ŠKK. less than half a dozen times with the future or precative imperative: *e.g.*, करिहलि «karihāli» *you will do*; दिहलि «dihāli» *you will give*; गाअ गड़ाहलि «gāa garābāli» *you will roll (your) body*; छलिहलि «cālihāli» *you will go*. An equivalent of this affix has not been found in any NB. dialect Bhōjpurīyā among Magadhan speeches has an «-l-» form which is added to the old present (or radical) tense to form a present definite or future (LSI., V, II, p. 52). In some of the Rājasthānī dialects, in Marāṭhī, in Khas-kurā, and in Garhwālī and Kumāūnī (Central Pahārī), the future is also expressed by an «-l-» form.

The MB. «-li», occurring as it does with an original future form to strengthen its force, seems to be equally a future-indicating suffix, as in the other NIA. speeches, and to be identical with that. Various derivations of this «-l-» suffix have been suggested (cf. Beames, 'Comp. Gramm.,' II, p. 163; Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Wilson Lectures,' p. 272; Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' §§ 501, 509; Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 241). The derivation suggested by Bloch for this suffix seems to be the most likely one: it is the passive participle of a Prakrit root «lē» *to take* (corresponding to the Skt. «√lā»: cf. similar alternation between Prakrit and NIA. «√dē» and Skt. «√dā»), such as we find, for instance, in Hindōstānī «li-ā», in Brajbhāṣā «li-nau», in dialectal Bengali লিলে «li-l-ē» (=in Standard Bengali নিলে «ni-lē» with merging of নী «√ni» and লহ «√lāh < √labh» in it). This «*li(a) > li» would seem to be added pleonastically, and in MB. it is used in both genders. Cf. similar future use of «gā, gau (< gata)» in Western Hindī (and in Maithilī).

[IV] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX «KHAN» OR «KHUN».

729. The colloquial of Calcutta and the surrounding districts uses the word খন «-khāṇḍ» or খুন «-khunḍ», or অখন, অখুন «-ākhāṇḍ, -ākhunḍ» after vowels, pleonastically with all persons in the past and future tenses: *e.g.*, যাবো-(অ)খুন, দিলুম-খুন, হবে-(অ)খুন «jābō-(ā)khunḍ,

dilum-khunṣ, bābē-(ā)khunṣ > *I shall go, I (we) gave, it will be*. There is just a suggestion of the finality or instantaneous completion of the action : here the force of the OIA. < kṣaṇa > *instant*, its source, is preserved. Its origin has been given *supra*, p. 857, under 'Adverbs of Time in খন < khāṇ >.' It seems to occur also in Magahi, in forms like < kailṣkai-khan > *did*, < kahālṣkai-khan > *said*, < chōṛalṣkai-khan > *gave up*, < chōṛaulṣkai-khan > *caused to give up*, < ailai-khan > *came*, besides < kariai-khan > *I do, I shall do*, etc. (as in the 'Gospel of St. Mark, in Magadhi,' Calcutta, 1890 : a form which does not occur in Grierson).

In dialectal Bengali (Khulna, Jessore, etc.), this form has been reduced to < nē > (< ānē < ānē < āhānē [oxone], = ākhānē) with the future only : দেবানে < dēbō-nē > *I shall give*, যাবানে < jābā-nē > [zabane] *you will go*, etc.

[V] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX '-TĀ.'

730. The Mayang dialect apparently uses a pleonastic affix < tā > : thus, < eil-tā > *he came* < eilā-tā > *they have come*, < peilāng-tā > *I got*, < korauri-tā > *I am making* < ose-tā, āse-tā > *is*, beside < eil > *he came*, < dekhilo > *he saw*, < nā-peil-gā > *did not get*, < korauri > *I do*, < āse > *is*, etc. This < -tā > is found with nouns and pronouns also (LSI., V, I, pp. 419 ff.).

Mayang does not distinguish between cerebrals and dentals, as much Assamese, and this < -tā > can well represent a cerebral < -ṭā >. This < -ṭā > apparently is the 'Enclitic Definitive' noted at pp. 780-781, and at p. 686. Its use with verbs is not noticed elsewhere in Bengali, but it seems to be present in Oriyā as < -ṭi >, especially in Early Oriyā : e.g., < tu jibu-ṭi > *will you go ?* (cf. LSI., V, II, p. 381, Expletive Additions) : Early Oriyā, 'Dhruva-caritra' (Contai ed., p. 16) < pāibā-ṭi kāhi > *where will one get it ?*; 'Bhāgavata, Vāstra-haraṇa' p. 8, < nārākē pāribā-ṭi jāi > *will fall in hell*; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' p. 3, < sē dhārmē bāñcā-ṭi-ki sukhē > *live happily in that dharma* (cf. Oriyā < ṭikē > = Bengali একটুক, টুক < ekṭ-ṭu, -ṭu-kṣ >, p. 780); 'Rāsa-līlā,' p. 8, < āmbhārā pūrilā-ti kṣa > *my time is over*; etc.

[VI] THE PLEONASTIC AFFIX «-ḍa».

731. In the OB., the two forms «gāi-ḍa» *sang* and «sanāiḍa» *signified* occur (Caryā 2). They represent OIA. causative passive participles «gāpitam» and «samjñāpitam» + the pleonastic affix «-ḍa» = «-ṛa» in NIA. (=Formative Affix No. 46, pp. 689 ff., *supra*). Use of this pleonastic affix for verb-forms is known in other NIA., although this figures no longer in that connexion in Bengali (of Rājasthānī dialects, LSI, IX, II, pp. 30, 59).

[I] THE PARTICIPLES.

[I] THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

732. The present participle occurs in Bengali in two forms: in the base-form in *অন্ত* «-āntā», and in the locative in *ইতে* «-itē». It represents the OIA. active present participle in «-ant-» (the «śatṛ» of the Indian grammarians). These have been discussed under 'Formative Affixes,' Nos. 3 and 28. Other instances of the «-āntā» form may be given: *পড়ন্ত* «pār-āntā» *falling*, *নিবন্ত* «nib-āntā» *dying out (as a flame)*, *উঠন্ত* «uṭh-āntā» *rising*, *জ্বলন্ত* «jwāl-āntā» *burning*, *সাজন্ত* «sāj-āntā» *fitting*, *ফুটন্ত* «phuṭ-āntā» *blossoming, boiling (bubbling)*, *অকুরন্ত* «ā-phur-āntā» *unending*, etc. The affix «-āntā» is an archaic survival (doubtless a literary one) for Bengali, with the «-n-» fully retained: it ought to have been **জ়ন্ত* «-āt-»: we actually find «-āt-» in some rare instances in MB.: e.g., VSP., p., 658, *জীবন্ত* «jīyātā» *living*. The participle as an attribute of the subject of a sentence, e.g., as in Hindōstānī (cf. Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' p. 332), is not found in Bengali. The Assamese equivalent is «-ōt-»: «kār-ōt-ā» *doer*, «cāl-ōt-ā» *walker*, «di-ōt-ā» *giver*, etc. Oriyā has a form in «-u, -ū» as in «kārū, kārū» (which is different in origin from the «-āntā» participle,) as the present participle absolute (see *supra*, p. 678). In Maithilī, the affix occurs as «-ait», fem. «-ait-i», in Magahī as «-ait, -at, -it» (feminine with «-ī» added); and in Bhōjpuriyā the same forms as those of Magahī occur.

The absolute or attributive use of the «-āntā» participle is found only with one root in the Caryās: thus in 18, we have «jīvantē maālī»

(=mañlē) nāhi bisēō > *there is no difference between the living and the dead*, where it is instrumental ; also in 49, « jivantē mañlē nāhi bisēṣa » ; and in 23, « jivantē bhelā bihaṇi maēla » *died without having been a living one*, where it is apparently nominative. The form is also restricted in use in eMB., but a few instances are found : thus ŚKK., p. 256, জীবন্ত « jiyāntā » *living*, p. 276, মারন্তা « mārāntā » *one who strikes*.

733. The present participle in ইতে « -itē » represents the proper Bengali transformation of the MIA. « -anta » to « -ita »—the native line of development in the language, represented in the Past Conditional or Habitual also. It is an inflected form—a locative absolute, and it indicates the condition under which an act is done. In dialectal Bengali, the uninflected form occurs either in forming the progressive tense (*e.g.*, কর্তাছে [kortase] < করিত্ + আছে > « kârit + āchē » in Maimansing Bengali), or to indicate either the simple participle, or when repeated a condition (*e.g.*, আসিং আসিং « āsit āsit » *while coming* in Manbhum, Khārīā-ṭhār dialect: LSI., V, I, pp. 93, 94). A locative of the present participle in « -it- » with the common postpositional affix for the locative case, *viz.*, ত « -tā », seems to feature in the progressive tense in dialectal North Bengali: see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses.' By repeating the « -itē » form, continuity of the conditional or concurrent event is indicated: thus, আমি যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāitē sē āsilā » *on my going* (lit. *I going*), *he came* ; আমি যাইতে যাইতে সে আসিল « āmi jāitē jāitē sē āsilā » *while I was going*, *he came* ; আমি খাইতে খাইতে বলিব « āmi khāitē khāitē bālibā » *I shall narrate while eating* ; তার এমন ভাই থাক্তে সে কষ্ট পায় « tāra ēmāṇṇ bhāi thāktē sē kaṣṭa pāy » *with such a brother living*, *he suffers* ; সে নাচিতে নাচিতে আসে « sē nācitē nācitē āsē » *he comes dancing* ; গান গাইতে গাইতে সূতা কাটে « gāṇṇ gāitē gāitē sutā kātē » *spins while singing*, etc. The « -itē » form practically is in adverbial relation to the finite verb. This adverbial employ with an oblique form of the present participle is found in other NIA. speeches: *e.g.*, Early Assamese « -āntē » (fairly common) ; Oṛiyā « āntē », *e.g.*, (« kārāntē » *whilst doing*, also *on doing*, *about to do*: cf. « cālāntē mēdinī kāmpāi » *the earth trembles while he walks*, as in Jagannātha-dāsa) ; Maithilī « -itahi », (*e.g.*, « dekhitahi » *on seeing*) ; Hindōstānī

«-tē» (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 333, 335), e.g., «sārī rāt talaphtē kaṭī» *the whole night passed in restlessness* (lit. *I being agitated*), «ḍartē ḍartē maī pās giyā» *I approached (it) in great fear (fearing much)*, «ham gātē gātē sitī haī» *we (fem.) keep singing while we stitch*: in all the above, the oblique form is a locative; but in Old Western Rājasthānī, the source of Gujarātī and Mārwarī, where also this adverbial participle occurs, and in Marāṭhī similarly, the oblique form seems to be an absolute plural genitive (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 124: but Jules Bloch and V.K. Rājawādē suggest the MIA. absolutive in «-tvā-nam, -ttāṇam» as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī as the source of the Marāṭhī as well as Gujarātī «-tā»: 'Langue Marathe,' p. 260).

In the Caryās, the locative or adverbial participle occurs in a number of instances: e.g., «(15) jāntē, jāantē *while going*; (16) buḍantē *while sinking*; (20) biārantē *while discussing*, (23) paśantē *while entering*; (30) suṇantē *on hearing*; (31) cāhantē cābantē *while seeing*; (39) amiā ācchantē bisa gilēsi *while there is nectar thou swallowest poison*; (42) mūḍhā acchantē lōa na pēkhaī *while he remains a fool a man does not see*; dudha majhē laḍa ṇacchantē dēkhaī =? dūdhā mājhē laḍa āchantē na dēkhaī *he does not see the butter (fat) while it is the midst of the milk*; (44) āṇa cāhantē āṇa biṇaṭhā *while asking for the one, the other is destroyed*; (50) jāgantē *while keeping awake*; cf. also (6) «taraṅgantē = ? turam̐ gantē» *going quickly*; and «ghara acchantē mā jāṅga baṇē», *supra*, p. 960.

MB. instances: ŚKK., p. 11, পাছে পাছে জাইতে পথ হারাইল আদি «pāchē pāchē jāitē pāthā hārāilā āmhi» *I lost the way while going after (her)*; p. 15, বাহত বলরা শোভে পাঁএত দুপূর। চলিতে চলিতে তোর ঝুঝুঝু বাজে॥ «bāhu-tā bālāyā śōbhē, pāē-tā nupūrā: cālitē cālitē tōrā ṛuṇu-jhuṇu bājē» *armlets grace (your) arms, on (your) feet anklets: while walking, these your (trinkets) tinkle*; p. 27, তাক সোঁঅরিতে মোর মনে বাঢ়ে তাপ «tākā sōñaritē mōrā mānē bārhē tāpā» *sadness grows in my mind while I remember it all*; p. 355, যেবা কিছু হুখ দিলে। পার হৈতে নাঞ «jēbā kiehu dukhā dilē pārā haitē nāē» *all the trouble I gave (thee) while crossing in the boat*;

ibid, না শুনিবে। তোর বোল লব। জাইতে পাবি « nā śunilē tōrā bōlā lāṣ jāitē pābi » *I did not listen to thy words while fetching water*; p. 376, চাহিতে চাহিতে পাইল আচম্বিত « cāhitē cāhitē pāilā ācāmbitā » *while seeking (looking for), found of a sudden*; etc., etc.; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 24, কান্দিতে কান্দিতে যান ভরত শত্রুঘন « kānditē kānditē jāṇḍ Bhārātā Śātrughṇāṇḍ » *Bharata and Śatrughna go weeping*; VSP., p. 709, নকুলক দেখন্তে সকল যায় মরি « Nākulā-kā dēkhāntē sākālā jāyā māri » *all go dead while seeing N.*; ibid, p. 182, দুই চক্ষু থাকিতে « dui cākṣu thākitē » *while the two eyes exist*; etc., etc.

This adverbial or locative absolute present participle goes back to OIA., and occurs throughout the history of IA.: cf. Rig-Veda, I, 184, « uccāntyaṃ uśāsi » *at Dawn as it shines forth > when Dawn shines forth* (Macdonell, 'Vedic Grammar for Students,' § 205); see also *supra*, p. 959.

From MB. times, the adverbial present participle in « -itē » has been confused with the infinitive in « -itē », for which see *infra*, under 'Verbal Nouns and Infinitives.'

[II] THE PAST (PASSIVE) PARTICIPLE.

734. The Bengali Passive Participle comes from the OIA. « -(i)ta », fortified either by « -ā » or by « -il-, -il-ā ». We have thus two types, the « -ā » type, and the « -l- » type, of which the latter is obsolete in the Standard Colloquial. They have been fully discussed under the 'Past Tense,' *supra*, pp. 940-959. In NB., the perfect tenses are made with a verb form in ইয়া « -iyā » + the auxiliary substantive verb « āch » (and « thāk »): করিয়াছি « kārīyā-chi » *I have done*, করিয়াছিলাম « kārīyā-chilām » *I had done*, করিয়া থাকিব « kārīyā thākibā » *I shall have done*. In Early Bengali, this « -iyā » occurs as ই « -i », and also as ইয়া, ইয়া, ইয়া « -iā, -iyā, -iñā » etc.,—and the nasalised forms are still in use in West Bengali dialects.

This « -iyā » form is commonly explained as the conjunctive form = *having done*, but in the periphrastic combination of the tense, it is likely that it is the passive participle rather than the conjunctive indeclinable (see *infra*, under 'Compound or Periphrastic Tenses').

That the «-iyā, -i» form represents the Passive Participle also (in addition to the conjunctive) is seen from its adjectival or adverbial employ which has occasionally a present participial force: thus, মাঝে লক্ষ্মীর মূর্তি, দুই পাশে দুই হাতী ওড় উচ্চ করিয়া দাঁড়াইয়া «mājhē Lakṣmīr mūrtti, dui pāśē dui hāti ōṛṣ ūcu kārīyā dāṛāiyā» in the middle the figure of Lakṣmī, on two sides two elephants standing with trunks raised high; শিব নাচি নাচি যায় «Śibā nāci nāci jāy» Śiva goes dancing; Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayodhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20, কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহির «kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇī āilā bāhirā» the queen came out weeping: cf. কান্দিতে কান্দিতে বান ভরত শত্রুঘন at p. 1002. The transition in significance from the passive participle adjective to the active present participle can easily happen through intransitive verbs.

Causative and Denominative verbs form their passive participle in আন, আনো «-ānā, -ānō», which is discussed below under those verbs.

[J] THE CONJUNCTIVES.

735. There are two Indeclinable Conjunctives, or Gerunds, in Bengali, one ending in ইয়া «-iyā» (> Standard Coll. এ «-ē» with mutation of preceding vowel), the other in ইলে «-ilē» (> Standard Coll. লে «-lē», with accompanying mutation through influence of the «-i-»). Both mean *having done*, or *having finished*: but «-iyā» indicates merely a *succession of actions or events* done by or with reference to the *same* subject, while «-ilē» implies a *condition or precedence in a succession of acts* performed by the same subject or by different subjects: e.g., আমি আসিয়া দেখিলাম «āmi āsiyā dēkhlām» *having come, I saw = I came and saw*; সে আসিলে (এলে) পরে আমি দেখিলাম «sē āsilē (ēlē) pārē āmi dēkhlām» *I saw after he came*; আমি সময় মত ফিরিলে যেতে পারি «āmi sāmāyā-mātā phirlē jētē pāri» = *I may go if I return in time*; খেয়ে নাও, খেলে পর হাঁটতে পারবে «khēyē nāḍ, khēlē pārā hāṭtē pārbe» *eat (your fill), you will be able to walk if you eat (enough)*; আমি গেলে তুমি যেও «āmi gēlē tumi jēḍ» *you will go if I go (after I have gone)*; দিলে দেয় «dilē dēy» *gives when one gives him*, পেলে দেয় «pēlē dēy» *gives if he gets beside* পেয়ে (পাইয়া) দেয় «pēyē=pāiyā dēy» *gives after he gets, etc., etc.* There are other points of difference in the idiomatic use of these two forms (cf. Milne, 'Bengali Grammar,' pp. 180-189), but

the outstanding fact is that «-ilē» is conditional with reference to the same subject or different subjects, and «-iyā» is sequential with the same subject.

[I] THE CONJUNCTIVE OR ABSOLUTIVE IN ইলে «-ilē».

736. The conjunctive in ইলে «-ilē» is based on the passive participle in «-il-», and it is occasionally an adjective and occasionally a noun, like the «-(i)ta-» participle in Sanskrit and also like its cognate «-al-» form in Bihārī. It is adjectival in character when it occurs absolutely with a noun or pronoun : e.g., রামে মারলেও ম'রবে, রাবণে মারলেও ম'রবে «Rāmē mārle-ō mōrbē, Rābāṇē mārle-ō mōrbē» *he (Kālanēmi) will die, whether Rāma kills him or Rāvaṇa*; আমি তাকে দিলে তবে সে বাঁচে «āmi tākē dilē tābē sē bācē» *he would live only if I give him*; and it is a verbal noun where it occurs with the genitive, e.g., আমার না দিলে কিছু আসে যায় না, কিন্তু তোমার দেওয়া চাই «āmārā nā dilē kichu āsē jāy nā, kintu tomārā dēwā cāi» *it doesn't matter (lit. nothing comes or goes) through my not giving, but you should give (lit. your giving is wanted)*; or where it forms an absolute clause word : e.g., দিলে হয় «dilē hāy» *it would be well to give, it won't be bad to give, lit. if there were a giving, it may be (good)*; cf. Standard Colloquial (dialectal) আমার আদেখলার = *আদেখিলাএ «āmārā ādēkhlāy < *ā-dēkhlil-ā-ē» *me not seeing, during my not seeing*.

«-il-ē» is a locative form, and as a locative it has an absolute or conditional force. It can be compounded with other verbs in «-itē» and in «-iyā», to express, in the former case, a subjunctive or purposive gerund (e.g., করিতে গেলে «kāritē gēlē» *if one is to do, when one is to do*, খাইতে দিলে «khāitē dilē» *when one gives to eat, if one is given to eat*), and, in the latter case, to denote a past conditional (e.g., খাইয়া গেলে «khāiyā gēlē», *after one has eaten or after one has started to eat on, or, after one has finished eating*, দেখিয়া নিলে «dēkhiyā nilē» *after one has finished seeing, etc.*). Unlike the conjunctive in «-iyā», it cannot be repeated to indicate repetition or continuity : e.g., করিয়া করিয়া, ক'রে ক'রে «kāriyā-kāriyā, kōrē-kōrē» *having done again and again, but not* «kārilē-kārilē», the reason apparently being that as a past base «-ilē» is already perfective and final, and continuous or imperfect action cannot be well expressed by it. This

doubling of the «-iyā» or «-i» conjunctive is found OB., and also its equivalent form in MIA. and OIA. (e.g., saṁsmṛtya saṁsmṛtya, pītvā pītvā, etc.)

Instances of the conjunctive in «-ilē» from OB. and MB. : (Caryā 2) «rāti bhailē» *when it is night*; (5) «sāṅkama-ta caḍilē» *after getting upon the bridge*; (20) «-jaubaṇa mōra bhailē si pūrā»? *as soon as my youth was mature*; ŚKK., p. 84, নান্দ গোপ শুনিলে হৈবের কোণ গভী «Nāda-gōpā śuṇilē hāibērā kōṇā gāḥī» *what will be the fate (then), when the cowherd Nanda hears?*; p. 98, তপত দুধ নালে ন পীয়ে, জুড়াইলে দোআদ তার «tāpātā dudhā nālē nā pīē, juṛāilē sōādā tāra» *hot milk is not drunk through a straw, its taste (comes) when it is cooled*; p. 107, বল কইলে জানায়িবো রাজা «bālā kāilē jāṇāyibō rājā» *shall make the king know if you use force*; p. 297, যে বুধি করিলে রহে আন্ধার জীবন «jē budhi kārile rāhē āmhārā jībānā» *by doing such contrivance by which my life can endure*; p. 299, হেন কাম করিলে নাসিবো তোর পাশে «hēnā kāmā kārile nāsibō tōrā pāśē» *shan't come near you if you do such a thing*; etc. etc.

The conjunctive use of the locative form of the «-il-» base is found in other Eastern Magadhan : e.g., Oriyā «dēkhilē» *if one had seen, when one has seen*; Assamese «hāl-ē, hāl-āt» (= Bengali «hailē, *hailē-tē»). In Maithilī, Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā, the ablative of the verbal noun in «-al-» is used : e.g., Maithilī «carī nahī bhēṭṭālā-sā» *through not getting fodder*, «ghumalā-sā kī lābh ahī» *what profit is there from wandering about* (Grierson, 'Maithilī, Grammar,' p. 48 : the adjectival «-al-» is rather restricted in Maithilī, see Grierson, pp. 113-114, and hence the locative absolute use of it is not found in Maithilī, corresponding to Bengali সে এলে «sē ēlē» *on his coming*, etc.); Bhōjpuriyā «paṛhalē, paṛhalē-sē» (Hoernle, 'Gauḍian Grammar,' § 488). With the locative use of the «-il-» participle in Bengali we may compare the Hindōstānī oblique use of the past participle to denote a condition or sequence (see Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 337-338 : e. g., kyī itnī rāt gayē tum āyē «*why have you come at this late hour of the night*, lit. *when so much of the night is gone* : = কেন এত রাত গেলে তুমি এলে «kēnā ētā rāt gēlē tumi ēlē»), «pahar din carhē, maī utrā» *when the sun had risen to one watch, I came down* = বেলা এক পহর হ'লে «bēlā

ekā pāhāṣ hōlē »). Compare also Marāṭhī « cālalyā-s », dative of the perfect participle in « -l- », = *having walked*.

The use of the passive participle locative, absolutely, with a noun or pronoun in the locative, to indicate the conjunctive, is found in OIA. and MIA. : e.g., « dṛṣṭē sūryē, punar api bhavān vāhayēd adhya-śēṣam » (Mēgha-dūta) : « alē, lāa-śālaē haggē ; gōṇā maḷē (=maḍē), aṇṇē kiṇiśsaṁ ; pavahaṇē bhaggē, avalaṁ ghaḥṣiśsaṁ ; tumaṁ maḷē (=maḍē), avalē pavahaṇa-vāhakē huviśśadi » *I say, I am the king's brother-in-law ; if the oxen are killed, I shall buy others ; if the carriage is broken, I shall have another built ; if you die, then there will be another carriage-driver* (Mṛcchakaṭika) ; etc., etc.

[II] THE CONJUNCTIVE IN হৈ « -i », হৈয়া « -iyā », হৈয়ী « -iyā̃ ».

737. In the « sādhu-bhāṣā », the gerund or conjunctive is formed by adding « -iyā » to the root : চলিয়া « cāl-iyā » *having gone*, রাখিয়া « rākhi-iyā » *having kept* : in the Standard Colloquial, this « -iyā » is contracted to « -ē », and there is mutation of the preceding vowel : চলৈ [c̣ole, রেখে [rekhe]. In MB., especially in West Bengal texts, « -iyā » also occurs in a nasalised form, side by side with the non-nasalised one, and this is written হৈয়ী, হৈয়ী, হৈয়ী, হৈয়ী « -iyā̃, -iñā, -ñā, -iñā » etc. This nasalised form was a living one in some forms of West Bengali, and at the present day it occurs as (হৈ)য়ে, হৈয়ী « -(i)yē, -iyyā̃ » [iē] in the West Rājha dialects. In addition to this « -iyā, -iyā̃ », MB. (and the NB. language of poetry) has another form—in « -i » ; e.g., চলি, রাখি « cāl-i, rākhi-i ». The Caryās show all the three, as « -iā, -iā̃, -i (-i) » : thus, « -i, -i » : « (1) pāṇḍi *having spread* ; (2) duhi *having milked*, cauri *having stolen*, thira kari *making steady* ; (4) cāpī *having pressed*, cumbī *having kissed* (6) chāḍī *giving up* ; (7) dekhi *having seen*, gaī *having gone* ; (9) paīsi *having entered* ; (15) chāḍī ; (16) suni *having heard* ; (21) uṭhi *having got up* ; (22) raci raci *building again and again* ; (26) dhuni dhuni *carding (cotton) again again* », etc., etc. ; « -ia » : « (1) diṭa (=diḍha) *karia making firm*, puechia *questioning* ; (5) phāḍi *splitting* ; (10) bhañjia *breaking* ; (15) bujia *having closed* ; (39) nāśia *destroying* », etc. ; « -iā » : « (2) dekhaīa = ? dekhiā *having seen*, bāhiā

walking (< bearing) ; (11) māriā having killed ; (12) tōḍiā destroying, kariā having done ; (35) bhaṇiā having spoken ; (50) laṛiā having taken > ; and < -iā > : < (26) laṛiā having taken, (50) diā having given (= instrumental postposition) > ; etc.

In South-East Bengali (Chittagong and Chakma dialects) there is an affix (ন < -nē > (-iā-nē), or নে < nāi > (-i-nāi) which figures in connexion with the < -iyā-i > conjunctives : e.g., আইয়ানে < āiyā-nē > having come, on coming (Chittagong : LSI., V, I, p. 313), and < jēi-nāi > having gone, < ēi-nāi > having come (= āisi-nāi), < jāgi-nāi > having kept awake, < hāi-nāi > having become, < di-nāi > having given, < dēi-nāi > having seen (= dēkhi-nāi), < bēi-nāi > having sat down (< bāhi-nāi, basi-nāi), etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 324 ff.). This < -n- > affix seems to be connected with the < -ā, -nā, -yā > of OB., MB. and dialectal NB. (W. Bengali). We can compare the Early Oṛiyā conjunctive affix < -iṇā >, found plentifully in literature (e.g., Jagannātha-dāsa's 'Bhāgavata, Kaṇṣa-janma' : < emāntē śuṇi Śukā yāti, hāṣiṇa rājā-ku kāhānti > hearing this, the sage Śuka after having smiled, says to the king : ibid., 'Rāsa-līlā,' < pāṣiṇā gālē ēhi bātē, dēkhiṇā cāhānti ucātē > entering, they went by this way ; seeing, they look sadly ; 'Rukmiṇī-haraṇa,' < kānyāku kāṛāṇā snānā > after having bathed the bride ; < bhājiṇā sārbe kālē cūrā > breaking, they pulverised everything, etc., etc., occurring side by side with the other Oṛiyā conjunctive affix < -i >, the one which in actual use now. But apparently this < -iṇā > form is obsolete now.

In the other Magadhan speeches, the < -i > affix is the only one which obtains, and in the Bihārī dialects this < -i > conjunctive is strengthened by the conjunctive of < ✓ kar >—< kar-i > (also in Oṛiyā, where it often becomes < kiri >, e.g., < dekhi-kiri > having seen), < kar >, or by a dative postposition < kai, kā, kē >. The < -i > conjunctive features in other NIA. : the < -i > is sometimes dropped (as in Awadhī and Hindōstānī), but generally it is reinforced by < kari, kar > or by some post-position.

So far as Bengali is concerned, we have thus these forms : < -i ; -i-ā ; -i-ā > ; and connected with the last is S.-E. Bengali < -i-nē, -iā-nē ; -i-nāi, -iā-nāi >, and Oṛiyā < -iṇā >.

In the Māl Pāharīā dialect of Western Bengali (Santal Parganas), the word হেনক < hēnākṣ > is added to the conjunctive, which sometimes retains the nasalisation characterising this West Rāḍha speech : e.g., গুটিয়াই হেনক < guṭiyāi hēnākṣ > *having collected*, উঠি-হেনক < uṭhi-hēnākṣ > *having risen*, গয়ে-হেনক < gāyē-hēnākṣ > *having gone*, আসি-হেনক < āsi-hēnākṣ > *having come*, etc. (LSI., V, I, pp. 99, 100). This word < hēnākṣ > occurs also with the noun : e.g., চালচলন-হেনক < cālṣ-cālāṣ-hēnākṣ > *following (bad) ways, through bad ways*. This < hēnākṣ > is obscure, but it may be a verbal noun from < √hā—hānṣ > (= Standard Bengali হান < hāṇṣ >) put in the dative and used postpositionally (cf. the change of < √kār > to < √kēr > in the same dialect). In any case, the conjunctive with < hēnākṣ > stands apart in Bengali dialects.

738. The conjunctive has always had a most important place in the history of IA., and in giving this place to this form in IA., Dravidian influences seem to have something to do. In the Vedic speech, the conjunctive is formed by < -tvī, -tvā, -tvāya >, which are old cases of a verbal noun stem in < -tu > (this < -tu > also figures, in the accusative and dative < -tum > and < -tavē >, as infinitive affixes in OIA.), and by < -yā, -yā (t-yā, t-ya) > (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' §§ 989 ff.). The < -tvī, -tvā, -tvāya > group occurs with the root not compounded with a preposition, adverb or substantive, and the < -(t)yā, -(t)ya > group occurs with the root when it is so compounded : but this rule was not adhered to in many early Skt. works (Whitney, 'Sanskrit Grammar,' § 990, 2), and was entirely ignored in MIA., no discrimination along that line being made in their use. In addition to these affixes, it can be assumed, from the statements of grammarians (e.g., Pāṇini, VII, i, 48) and from the forms actually in use in Early MIA. (Pali, Aśōkan Prakrits), that other ones—< -tvī-nam > and < -tvā-nam >, and probably also < tū-nam >—were also in use in OIA., although they have not been found in Vedic and Skt. literature. In Early MIA., the affixes employed are : (Pali) < -tvā, -tvāna, -tūna, -ya > (the last often assimilated with preceding consonants), < -iya > (with a developed < -i- >, from the preceding one), and < -yā-na, -iyā-na > (a comparatively rare form, with < -na > added to < -ya >, or < -yā >, by analogy of < -tvā :

-tvā-na > : cf. W. Geiger, 'Pali Grammatik,' §§ 208 ff.), as well as < -tuṃ > of the infinitive (in a few rare cases : E. Müller, 'Pali Grammar,' p. 128) ; and (Asōkan) < -tpā < -tvā >, < -ti = -tti < -tvī >, < -tunaṃ >, < -ya, -tya > (assimilated), besides < -tu > (= < tuṃ > of the OIA. infinitive, transferred to the conjunctive : cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Inscriptions, Text and Glossary,' Calcutta, 1924, I, p. xxxvii). In Second MIA. the forms employed or noted are : < -tvā > -ttā, -tā (after nasals) > ; < -tvā > * -tu(v)ā > -dua > ; < -tvānam > -ttāṇaṃ > ; < -tvānam > * -tuvāṇaṃ > -tuāṇaṃ > ; < -tūṇa(m) > -dūṇa > -ūṇa(m) > ; < -tvī > -ppi, -pi, -vi > ; < -tvīnam > -ppiṇu, -piṇu, -viṇu > ; < -tya > -cca > ; < -ya > -ia > (also assimilated forms) ; and also < -(i)yāṇa(m) >, like the Pali < -(i)yāna > ; and through a blend of < -tvā > and < -tyā, -tya >, there is < -ccā >, and through contamination with < -tvāṇa(m) > -ttāṇa(m) > and < -yā > -yāṇaṃ >, there arose also the further extended form < -ccāṇa, -ccāṇaṃ > ; besides, there is < -āē > (< OIA. -āya), as well as < -ya > -ia > -i > as in Apabhraṃśa (Pischel, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen,' §§ 581-594). And in addition to all these, a form < -dāṇi > is given by Vararuci (X, 16) for Māgadhi (this < -dāṇi > is probably for < -ttāna >, with < -d- > on the analogy of < -dūṇa < -tūna >).

Of all these forms found in Second MIA. through the whole of the Indo-Aryan tract, the employ of particular ones in different parts of the country can roughly be noted. The < -tvī(naṃ) > -ppi(ṇu), -vi(ṇu) > form occurred in the Gujarātī-Rājasthānī area (cf. H. Jacobi, 'Bhavisatta-kaha,' p. 42 ; 'Sanatkumāra-carita,' p. 18 ; Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 131, 1). The < -tūna > -dūṇa > -ūṇa > affix was current in Mahārāṣṭrī (but the Modern Marāṭhī < -ūn > for the conjunctive, with the dental < -n- >, does not represent the Mahārāṣṭrī < -ūṇa >, but is another form, < -ō-n-i, -au-n-i > in Early Marāṭhī, of nominal origin, in which < -n-i > is a post-position : cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' pp. 261-262). The affix which seems to have been commonly employed in the North-East, in the Midland, and in the North-West, and also in the South-West, in the Late MIA. period, was < -ya > -ia, -i >, and probably also < -ī >. The MB., Oṛiyā, Assamese, Bihārī, as well as Eastern Hindī and Western Hindī < -ī > is

obviously derived from it : also the OB. strengthened form «-I» ; and «-ia» occurs also as an archaic literary form in OB. It also seems very probable that the extended form of «-ya», namely, «-iyāṇa, -(i)yāṇa(m)» (as in Pali and Ardha-māgadhī, the latter an eastern speech : Pischel, § 592) was current in the form of Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa prevailing in Bengal : and this «-(i)yāṇa(m)» can easily give the dialectal Bengali *ইয়াঁ* «-iyā», *ইয়াঁ* «-iñā» : cf. MIA. «tāṇa(m)» > *তাঁ* «tā», «tēṇa(m)» > *তৈ* «tē» (*supra*, p. 373). In S.-E. Bengali, the nasal could well be preserved (cf. East Bengali *তান* «tāṇ» honorific genitive < «tāṇa[m] = tēṣām»); and this «-iyāṇa(m)» form (of which «*-iṇa, -ina» is evidently a contraction), looking like a verbal noun, was put in the locative in Chittagong Bengali and in Chakma (-iyān-ē, -in-aī). Cf. the use of «-mi» in Haijong : *দেখিয়াঁমি* «dēkhiyā-mi» *having seen*, etc. (*supra*, pp. 751, 775). We cannot postulate any postpositional form «-inai» for the S.-E. Bengali (like the suffix in Gujarātī «karī-nē» *having done*, «thai-nē» *having been*): such a post-position («-nai < kaṇṇahī- < karṇa-»: Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 131, § 71) is unknown to Bengali. The Oṛiyā «-i-ṇa» is simply by analogical addition of the «-ṇa» to the «-i» form : MIA. «*calia, caliyāṇa(m)» probably gave rise to a similar juxtaposition in Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa «cali, calia(m)». The Bengali strong form, and the most characteristic one, *viz.*, «-iā, -iyā» is apparently the «-i» form fortified either with the definitive «-ā» or with the «-ā» from «-iyāṇa(m)» > -iā.

739. Tessitori derived the Gujarātī conjunctive in «-I» (as in «cālī-nē» *having walked*, «mārī-nē» *having struck*) from the passive participle in «-ia» (nom. «-iu», locative «-ii», whence «-I»), rather than from the Apabhraṃśa absolute in «-i» ('Grammar of OWR.', § 131). This is quite likely, and the use of the postpositional affixes is indeed a strong support. It is even probable that in the North Indian languages, where the conjunctive has been fortified by a postposition (like «kē» in Hindōstānī), the passive participle form had exerted some influence. But «OIA. *cal-ya > calia > calī, cali > NIA. cali, cal» is a perfectly normal development. And even the OB. form in «-I», «cāpti» *having pressed*, etc., can represent a MIA. «-ia»: it can be well surmised

that in some dialects of Apabhraṃśa, Second MIA. «-ia» became «-i» in the NIA. (cf. *supra*, 'Phonology,' pp. 302-303, 307), side by side with «-i» by simple dropping off the «-a» in this most commonly used affix.

740. The lavish use of the conjunctive is a noteworthy characteristic of Bengali, as of other NIA. speeches. Tibeto-Burman (Boḍo) influence has been suggested in this connexion (J. D. Anderson, 'The Origin of Bengali,' JRAS., 1911, p. 524). Dravidian influence is equally likely, or perhaps likely to a greater extent, from MIA. times (see *supra*, p. 175). For NIA., this is a characteristic inherited from MIA. There is nothing unnatural in a Bengali sentence like ভোরে উঠে, ঝান সেরে চারটি থেয়ে নিয়ে, জিনিষগুলো সঙ্গে বেধে নিয়ে গাড়ীতে চড়িয়ে দিয়ে, পথে তার বাড়ী হ'য়ে তাকে তুলে নিয়ে, সময় থাকতে ষ্টেশনে পৌছে টিকিট ক'রে আটটার গাড়ী ধ'রে চ'লে বেও «bhōrē uṭhē, snāṇḍ sērē cār-ṭi khēyē-niyē, jiniṣḍ-gulō sāṅgē bēdhē-niyē gārī-tē cāriyē-diyē, pathē tāṛḍ bārī hā'yē tākē tulē niyē, sāmāyḍ thāktē ṣṭēśānē pāuchē, ṭikiṭ kārē āṭ-ṭā-rḍ gārī dhārē cālē jēō» (with 15 conjunctives and only one finite verb) = *get up early, finish your bath, have some breakfast (of rice, etc.), bind up the articles and take them with you, put them down on the top of the cab, go to his house on the way and pick him up, arrive at the station in time, buy your ticket and catch the 8 o'clock train and leave*: and such «-iyā» «-ē» sentences have their prototype in MIA. —in Pali and in Classical Sanskrit : e.g., Pali, «cōrā kujjhitvā...tiṇhēna asinā brāhmaṇaṃ dvidhā chinditvā, maggē chaḍḍetvā, vēgēna anubandhitvā, tēhi cōrēhi saddhim yujjhitvā, tē sabbē pi mārētvā, dhanam ādāya puna dvē kōṭṭhāsā hutvā, aññamaññam yujjhitvā, aḍḍhatiyāni purisa-satāni ghātētvā, ētēna upāyēna yāva dvē janā avasiṭṭhā ahēsuṃ tāva aññamaññam ghātayimṣu» (Vēdabbha Jātaka); and Sanskrit, «atha sa brāhmaṇas tam paśuṃ rākṣasam matvā bhayād bhūmau nikṣipya dāivam nirbhartsya grham uddiśya prasthitah», or «sa duṣṭāsayō bakah kramēṇa tām prṣṭham ārōpya jalāsayaśya nātidūrē śilām samāsādyā tasyām ākṣipya svēccayā bhakṣayitvā bhūyō' pi jalāsayam samāsādyā jalacarāṇām mithyā-vārttā-sandēśāḥ manāṃsi rañjayann (=rañjayitvā) ābhāra-vṛttim akarōt» (Pañca-tantra).

741. The conjunctive in «-iyā» is frequently used as an adverbial gerundive: it is either repeated, or is used singly: in the latter case, generally it is of similar meaning with the finite verb modified by it, and the two form a compound verb: e.g., কান্দিয়া কান্দিয়া রাণী আইল বাহিরে «kāndiyā kāndiyā rāṇī āilā bāhirē» *the queen came out weeping* (Kṛttivāsa, 'Ayōdhyā-kāṇḍa,' p. 20); কষিয়া বাঁধা «kaṣiyā bādhā» *to bind tight*; টানিয়া ধরা «ṭāniyā dhārā» *to hold tight*; চুটিয়ে বলা «cuṭiyē bālā» *to speak fully, not to mince matters* (colloquial); চাপিয়া বসা «cāpiyā bāsā» *to sit heavy*; হাঁটিয়া > হেঁটে চলো «hāṭiyā > hēṭē cālō» *walk quick!*; চ'লে এসো «cā'lē ēsō» *come quick!* (see *infra*, under 'Compound Verbs.')

742. Occasionally in MB. we find «-ā» for the «-i» of the conjunctive: e.g., ŚKK., p. 348, পরিধান কর নেত বাসে «pāridhānā kārā nētā bāsē» *having put on a fine garment*; p. 361, কেহে সর জাইতে মোকে বোল «kēnhē sārā jāitē mōkē bōlā» *why do you ask me to move away?*; VSP., p. 860, চরণ পাখাল আশুন মহাশয় «cārāṇḍ pākhalā āsunā mahāśāyā» *please go wash your feet, sir* (lit. *come after having washed*). Cases like these do not demonstrate the presence of a form in «-ā» in MB., either a verbal noun, or due to the loss of «-i», for the conjunctive: these are simply due to scribe's mistakes for করি, সরি, পাখালি, etc. In 'Aryā 27: «adha-rāti bhara kamala bikasiu» *through half the night the lotus blossomed*, where «bhara» may be for «bhari», as in other NIA. speeches, or it may be regarded as the second part of an adverbial compound «adha-rāti-bhara» (see *supra*, p. 702).

[K] VERBAL NOUNS, AND THE INFINITIVE IN ইতে «-ite»

743. The following are the forms for the Verbal Noun in Bengali:

- (1) the অন «-āṇḍ» noun, with extensions of the affix as অনা, না «-āṇā, -nā» and অনী, উনী, নী «-āṇī, -unī, -nī»;
- (2) the অ «-ā, -ḍ» nouns, with an extension দে, ই «-ī, -i»;
- (3) the ই «-i» nouns;
- (4) the nouns in আ «-ā» from the simple passive participle;
- (5) the nouns in ইল «-il-» from the «-il-» passive participle;
- (6) the nouns in ইব «-ib-» from the future passive participle.

744. (1) This group of affixes has been discussed before ('Formative Affixes, No. 5, 5a, 5b,' pp. 656-658, *supra*). It is one of the most widely used forms from OB. times. Instances from the Caryās: (2) dharāṇa; (22) marāṇa; (36) cēṇa, bēṇa (< cētana, vēdana); (46) phuḍaana = phuḍaṇa (sphuṭana) >; MB. examples are copious. The extended < -ā > form is also found in the Caryās: e.g., (21) < jōṇa tuṭaa (= tuṭai, tuṭai = truṭyati) avaṇā-gavaṇā (= āgamana-gamana) >; cf. also (7) < avaṇā-gavaṇē Kānha bimana bhāṭilā (= bhāṭilā) > K. has become sad at this coming and going (= saṁsāra): this < avaṇā-gavaṇā >, or < *āvaṇā-gavaṇā > of OB. has given the NB. আনাগোনা < ānā-gōṇā >.

In Hindōstānī the < -nā > affix (= < -nau > in Braj-bhākhā, < -nō > in other W. Hindī dialects), same as the Bengali অনা < -anā >, is used as the infinitive: also its equivalent < -ṇā > in Panjābī.

745. (2) This is a verbal noun in অ < -ā > which is quiescent, but which is traceable only in roots ending in a consonant (see *supra*, pp. 895-896). Thus, NB. বোল < bōlā > speech, eMB. (ŠKK.) < bōl-ā >, OB. (Caryā 41) < bōl-ā >, MIA. < bōll-ā > (cf. Suffix No. 1, p. 652). There was a feminine (diminutive) extension of this by < -i > < < -ī < -ia > < < -ikā > (see *supra*, Suffix No. 24, pp. 672 ff.): thus, NB. and MB. বুলি < bul-i, bul-i > speech, OB. (Caryā 41) < bōl-i >, MIA. < *bōlliā < bōlliā >; so ফেরি, ফিরি as in ফিরি করা < phēri, phiri kārā > to hawk goods, মুড়ি as in মুড়ি দিল < muṛi dilā > covered (oneself) up (< gave a covering up), etc.

This verbal noun affix (-ā, -ā), and the next one (-i), have become much confused in Bengali (in the Standard Colloquial), owing to the formative affix being dropped in each case: but it is still possible to distinguish the latter by the presence of the epenthetic < -i > in the dialectal forms of words which originally had it.

746. (3) The verbal nouns in ই < -i > form a much larger class, but the affix is now no more a living one (see *supra*, Suffix No. 25, p. 674). The verbal noun in < -i > is known to Maithilī, e.g., < dekhī, dekh > (Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' p. 109); and it seems that it is used to form the compound tenses like < dēkhai-chī > I am seeing, I see

(< dēkhai > = oblique of < dēkhī >), < dēkhai-achī, dēkhaichī, dēkhaich > *he sees*, etc. It seems to occur in the other Bihārī speeches—< dēkh = * dēkhi >, oblique < dēkhē >.

747. The Infinitive in Bengali appears to be the Verbal Noun (3) put in the locative. The Infinitive proper in Bengali has the characteristic affix ইতে < -itē > (in the Standard Colloquial reduced to তে < -tē > with mutation of preceding vowel) : e.g., করিতে, চলিতে, বাইতে < kār-itē, cāl-itē, khā-itē > *to do, to go, to walk*. This < -itē > of course is entirely different from the present participle affix < -itē > (*ante*, p. 999). The < -itē > of Bengali is best explained as the old verbal noun in < -i >, plus the locative affix < -tē >, dialectally < -t > as in Chittagong. The formation seems to be a new one in Bengali. Thus, আমাকে বাইতে হইবে < āmākē jāitē haibē > *I shall have to go, I must go* (lit. *with-reference-to-me in-the-act-of-going i.e. to-go it-will-be*) ; সে চলিতে পারে < sē cālītē pāre > *he can walk* (= *he in-the-act-of-walking is-able*) ; করিতে লাগিল < kārītē lāgilā > *began to give*, দিতে চাহিল < ditē cāhilā > *wanted to give* (but দিতে দিতে চাহিল < ditē ditē cāhilā > *wanted [or gazed] while giving*) ; বাইতে দাও < jāitē dāo > *let go*. The < -itē > form is used with roots like চাহ < cāh > *to want, to look at*, হ < hā > *to be*, দে < dē > *to give, to allow*, পার < pār > *to be able*, যা < jā > *to go*, to denote Acquisitives, Permissives, Desideratives and Gerundives (see below, under 'Compound Verbs'). In other NIA. speeches, a verbal noun is also used : e.g., < mōtē jibāku hēbā > *I shall have to go*, besides < jāī hēbā >, where < jāī > is certainly a verbal noun in the locative ; Bhōjpuriyā < bahē lāgal >, Maithilī < babē, bahai laglāh > *began* (plural or honorific) *to blow* ; Assamese < bābā-lāi dhārē > *blows* ; Early Awadhī < lagē parōsana nipuna suārā > *clever cooks began to serve* (Tulasī-dāsa, 'Rāma-carita-mānasa') ; W. Hindī < bolnē lagā > *began to say*, < jānē dō > *let go*, < khānē hōgā > *will have to eat*, etc., etc. Cf. the use of the < -ibā- > noun in OB. and MB. (below, pp. 1017-1018). For the use of a verbal noun form in a similar construction in OWR., see Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', §§ 132, 134.

There is in Ardha-māgadhi an infinitive in < -(i)ttāē > (cf. Pischel, § 578) : < pucchittāē > *to ask*, < sumarittāē > *to remember*, < tarittāē >

to cross, etc. This could easily give the Bengali ইতে <-itē>, through a Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa form <*-ittaī> (this form <-ittaē>, attested from Ardha-māgadhī, could very well have occurred in Māgadhī Prakrit also). But it is not likely that this has been preserved in Bengali. The <-itē> form does not occur in any other Magadhan language. The Standard Bengali <-i-tē> has a dialectal form <-i-tā>, where the <-tā> is obviously the locative <-tā>, and this <-i-tā> cannot represent the MIA. <-ittaē>—the loss of two final syllables would be an insurmountable difficulty. The evidence in favour of a later, nominal origin of <-i-tē> as a locative form is exceedingly strong, not only from Bengali itself (with its use of the <-iba> noun), but also from other cognate speeches.

The OIA. infinitive affixes were <-tum>, <-i-tum> and <-(i)tavē>, respectively the accusative and dative forms of the verbal noun in <-(i)tu>. They are preserved in Pali as <-(i)tuṃ>, <-(i)tavē>, and in Asokan as <-(i)tuṃ> which passed on to the conjunctive in some dialects (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asokan Text and Glossary,' I, p. xxxvii), but it remained in Second MIA. as an Infinitive as <-(i)ḍuṃ>, <-(i)uṃ> (Pischel, § 573 ff.). This affix is not preserved in NIA. and neither is <-(i)tavē>, which seems to have fallen into disuse in Second MIA. itself (unless <-ittaē> is its form in Second MIA., as Pischel thinks with E. Müller, 'Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 578).

The <-itē> Infinitive is liable to be confused with the <-itē> Present Participle, and it is at times difficult to decide which form it really is: e.g., তাহাকে যাইতে দেখিলাম <tāhākē jāitē dēkhiḷām> I saw him going, where <jāitē> may be equally the Present Participle = (while) going, or the Verbal Noun locative = in the act of going. (See *infra*, under 'Periphrastic Tenses.') In Chittagong Bengali, this verbal noun has become so much confused with the participle that by contamination it takes personal affixes: e.g., আমি যাইতাম লাগ্গিলাম <āi jāitām lāggilām> I began to go, তুমি যাইতাম লাগ্গিলা <tūi jāitā lāggilā> you began to go, হিতে যাইতাম লাগ্গিল <hitē jāitā lāggilā> he began to go, (Basanta Kumār Chatterji, VSPdP., 1326, p. 114); Noakhali dialect,

খাবাইতা লাইগ্জ *khābāitā laig-ja* [laigzɔ] > *to feed you have begun* = Standard Bengali খাওয়াইতে লাগিয়াছে *khāwā-itē lāgiyāchā* (LSI, V, I, p. 309). The *«itē»* also figures in Chittagong as ইতু *«-itu»* e.g., বাইতু লাইল [zaitu lail] *began to go* (= Standard *«jāitē lāgilā»*), where the *«-u»* seems to be for *«-ō»* < *«-ā»*, by confusion with the present participle base in *«-it-ā»*.

748. (4) The passive participle in *«-ta, -ita»* can be used as a noun of action in Skt. and in Pkt.: e.g., *«na bahunā śrutēna; tasya gatāgatam kō'pi na jānāti; nṛtyād asya sthitam manōharam; mahā-svanāir dundubhi-nāditāś ca; madhuraṁ hasitam, madburam aśitam, madhuraṁ calitam madhuraṁ ramitam; madhuraṁ tassa bhāsitaṁ; ēkassa caritaṁ seyyō; katañ ca sukataṁ seyyō; sucaritaṁ carē; avakidē viśumalēdi (= apakṛtam vismarati)»*; etc. The passive participle in *«-(i)ta»* > *«-(i)ā»* obtained the definitive *«-ā»* in OB., and from that resulted the Bengali verbal noun as well as passive participle in *«-ā»* (see *supra*, 'Formative Affixes, No. 7,' p. 660; also non-l passive participle form, *supra*, p. 944). The *«-ā»* form occurs in Assamese: e.g., *«jowā»* [zowa] *going*, *«śowā»* [xowa] *sleeping*, *«kārā»* *doing*, etc. It is found in Oṛiyā: e.g., *«dēkhā»* *sight, seeing*, *«jāñā»* *knowing*, etc. It does not occur in the Bihārī dialects and in Eastern Hindī. But in the Hindōstānī passive participle formation (e.g., in expressions like *«kiyā-karnā, jāyā-karnā, dēkhā-cāhnā»*, compound verbs) the form is really a verbal noun.

In MB., the *«-ā»* verbal noun is not so prominent, nouns in *«-ibā»* and *«-ānā»* being more popular: but its occurrence is not rare. Thus, VSP., p. 68, বান্ধা নিছে *bāndhā nichē* *taken in pledge*; p. 83, চিনা পুছা *cinā puchā* *recognising and enquiring*; p. 123, দিয়া নাড়া দেই তাড়া *diyā nārā dēi tāṛā* *gives a shake, and then drives away*; elsewhere MB. and NB. লেখা জোখা *lēkhā-jōkhā* *writing and computing*, নাচা *nācā* *dancing*, কেনাবেচা *kēnā-bēcā* *buying and selling*, রান্নাবান্না *rādhā-bārā* *cooking and serving*, etc., etc.

The Bengali *«-ā»* form has been derived by some from the verbal noun in ইবা *«-ibā»*: *«cālibā»* > **cāliwā* > **cālūwā* > *cālā*; *khāibā* > **khāiūwā* > *khāwā* (cf. 'Prabāsi' for Aṣṭādha, 1324, p. 264). But this line of

derivation is inadmissible: the MIA. <-bb-> results in <-b-> in Bengali, whereas a form like <khāwā> can be written and pronounced <khāā>, and the <w> there is euphonic only (see *supra*, pp. 338-342, 533). To derive <khāā> from <khāibā> would be to postulate the entire loss of a MIA. double consonant group in a NIA. language—a phonological development not found in the Bengali Standard Dialect: and the <-ā> form is a Standard Dialect form. It would indeed be difficult for the same form to occur as <-ibā> and as <-ā> side by side in the same dialect and at the same time.

749. (5) The verbal noun in ইল <-ilā> is now obsolete in Bengali, but it occurred in Early Bengali, though not very commonly. The verbal form in <-ilā> in the locative figures partly as the absolutive conjunctive (in <-ilē>), for which see *supra*, p. 1004. It occurs also in Assamese and Early Oṛiyā. In the Bihārī dialects its equivalent, the <-al> verbal noun, is exceedingly common. It figures also in Marāṭhī. Examples in Bengali: OB.: <bhēlā bihani> (Caryā 23) = হইলো বিহনে (বিনে, বিনা) <hāilē bihānē (binē, binā)> without having been; MB.: ŚKK., p. 249, বিনি বাচিলে <bini jācīlē> without asking; Vaṇṣī-dāsa's 'Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 435, হারাইলা হেনা বাসি <hārāilā hēnā bāsi> I regard it as lost = as a loss; তুমি জনমিলা হতে <tumi jānāmilā-hātē> from your birth; 'Caitanya-Bhāgavata,' p. 71, তুমি দিলে বিনা <tumi dilē binā> without your giving; etc., etc. Cf. Oṛiyā, 15th century Inscription of Puruṣottama-dēva at Puri Temple (see *supra*, p. 107): <hārīlā-dōṣā> sin of robbery, <kālā> doing, genitive <kālā-rā>; Early Assamese, 'Ādi-caritra,' p. 72, <Śaṅkāre dēkhāilā cāhilā> wanted to show Śaṅkara; Modern Assamese <bul-il-āt> on having said.

For Bihārī, cf. Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' § 183; for Marāṭhī, see LSI., VII, pp. 27, 31.

750. (6) The verbal noun in ইব <-ibā> is from the same source as the future base. This form occurs in all Magadhan languages: it is regularly declined like any other verbal noun, although in NB., its employ has been restricted to the base ইবা <-ibā> (combined with মাত্র <mātra> to form an adverb—e.g., বলিবা মাত্র <bālibā-mātra> immediately

after speaking, দেখিবামাত্র < dēkhibā-mātrā > on seeing, etc.) and the genitive ইবা-র < -ibā-rā > (e.g., দিবার < dibā-rā > for giving; ইবা < -ibā > itself may represent an old genitive form: see *supra*, p. 752). Thus, OB. (Caryā 8) < bāhaba-kē (= bāhiba-kē) pāraa (= pārai) > is able to row, = MB. বাহিবারে পারে < bāhibārē pārē >; eMB. (ŠKK.), p. 3, মানুষ নিয়োজিল মারিবাক তাএ < mānuṣā niyōjilā māribā-kā tāē > employed a man to kill him; p. 200, ফুল তুলিবাক তরে < phulā tulibā-kā tārē > with a view to pluck flowers; p. 395, হাতিবাক < hāṭhibā-kā > to walk, etc.; 'Caitanya Bhāgavata,' p. 11, মথুরা দেখিব করি < Māthurā dēkhibā kārī > for to see Mathurā; Vāṣṭī-dāsa's 'Padma-purāṇa,' p. 108, আছে আছিবার মত নদীয়া নগর < āchē āchibārā mātā Nādiyā-nāgarā > there is the city of Nadiyā (if at all a town were) to exist; p. 165, লাগে বলিবার < lāgē bālibārā > begins to say; p. 473, আছুক ছুইব আরে < āchu-kā chuibā ārē > ah, let alone merely touching; p. 592, দেখাইব করি < dēkhāibā kārī > with a view to show; p. 608, দিবা করি < dibā kārī > with a view to give; VSP., p. 609, ভূমিতে টালিব করি < bhūmitē ṭalibā kārī > with a view to throw on the ground; p. 620, মারিবার মোক < māribārā mōkā > to kill me; etc., etc. The < -ib- > form is much used in North Bengal. The present progressive tense is formed in Assamese with the verbal noun in < -iba >: e.g., < kārībā-lāi dhārē > is doing. In Assamese, the < -iba > noun is fully declined: e.g., < kārībā, kārībā-r, kārībā-lāi, kārībā-t >; so in Oṛiyā: < kārībā, kārībā-ku, kārībā-rā, kārībā-ru >, etc.; also in the Bihārī dialects, e.g., Maithilī < karab, karābā-k, karāb-ē, karābā-sā, karābā-mē >. The use of the < -(i)tavya > form as a verbal noun is found in other NIA., like E. Hindi, e.g., < calab, karab >; W. Hindi, e.g., Brajbhākhā < calibāṇ, karibāṇ >, oblique < calibē, karibē >; Rājasthānī (Mārwarī), e.g., < mārabō, caṭabō >; Gujarātī, e.g., < mārṇū, cālṇū >; and Marāṭhī, e.g., < uṭhāvayā-, mārāvayā- >, etc. In most of these (e.g., E. Hindi, Brajbhākhā, Rājasthānī, Gujarātī) this form is used as an infinitive.

751. Relative Participle Adjectives are formed in Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects with the past and future passive participles used adjectivally: e.g., Oṛiyā < mu-dēbā dhānā > money that is to be given by me, < mu-kālā kāmā > work that was done by me = Bihārī < hamar kail kām >. The < -ib-, -il- > forms are not used in Bengali as adjectives for this purpose.

The past participle in « -ā » is so used, to denote the past relative idea : *e.g.*, আমার পরা কাপড় « āmārṣ pāra kāpārṣ » *cloth (dhōṭī) worn by me*, তার করা কাজ « tāraṣ kāra kājaṣ » *work done by him* : the employ of the « -il- » form is unknown. The « -ib- » verbal noun is used in the genitive, beside the verbal nouns in « -ā » and in « -ānṣ », to indicate the present or future relative participial idea : *e.g.*, আমার পরিবার (পরার, পরনের) কাপড় « āmārṣ pāribā-rṣ (pāra-rṣ, pāran-ērṣ) kāpārṣ » *'dhōṭī' worn by me, to be worn by me* ; ভিক্ষা দেবার চাঁল « bhikṣā dēbārṣ cā'laṣ » *rice set apart for giving as alms* ; জল খাবার বটী « jālaṣ khābārṣ ghāṭī » *(water) vessel to drink water from* ; etc., etc. We have this genitive use of the verbal noun, rather than mere adjectival juxtaposition, from Early Bengali times.

Verbal Nouns of Reciprocity are treated below, under 'Reduplicated Verbs.'

[L] THE COMPOUND OR PERIPHRASTIC TENSES :

PROGRESSIVE AND PERFECT.

752. The following are the types of these tenses which are found in New Bengali :

(1) চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল (চলিতে থাকিবে) « cālītēchē, cālītēchilā (cālītē thākibē) » *is walking, was walking (will be walking)* ; করিতেছে, করিতেছিল (করিতে থাকিবে) « kārītēchē, kārītēchilā (kārītē thākibē) » *is doing, was doing (will be doing)*. This is the typical Progressive Form of Standard Literary Bengali. It is made up of the verbal form in « -itē » plus the substantive verb « āch » conjugated and employed as an auxiliary (« āch » for the past, « thāk » for the future). The « -ā- » of « āch » is absorbed by the preceding « -ē » of « -itē », but in dialectal Bengali of East Bengal the full forms চলিতে আছে, চলিতে আছিল, করিতে আছে, করিতে আছিল « cālītē, kārītē + āchē, āchilā » etc. still occur.

This progressive form is the recognised one in the « sādhu-bhāṣā », and is found in the Vanga dialects : some typical forms may be given [tso(I)ltese, tso(I)ltesilo, ko(I)rtese, ko(I)rtesilo ; tso(I)lte ase, tso(I)lte asilo, ko(I)lte ase, ko(I)lte asilo], also [tsoltase, tsoltasilo ; kōrtase, kōrtasilo]. But it is not current in the spoken dialects of Rāḍha (including

the Standard Colloquial of Calcutta and the Bhāgirathī basin), of Varēndra, and of Kāmarūpa.

(2) A type, which occurs in MB. as a verbal form in ই < -i > *plus* the substantive verb < āch > (contracted to < -ch- >), in the present generally, and rarely in the past. The future with this < -i > form is unknown. Thus, MB. চলিছে, চলিছ < cāli-chē, cāli-chā >, করিছে, করিছ < kārī-chē, kārī-chā >, চলিছিল < cāli-chila >, করিছিল < kārī-chilā >. This form is used in MB. in a vaguely continuative or progressive sense, and also in a perfect sense. With static verbs, it can easily indicate the progressive idea. In NB., the < -i > of < cāli >, which underwent epenthesis, is now dropped. It occurs in Assamese (where the < -i > is retained), generally as a progressive in the present, and always as pluperfect in the past, but the perfect sense for the present form is also found.

This ill-defined tense form of MB. has given the West Bengali (including the Standard Colloquial) present and past *progressive* forms, like চলছে, চলছিল, করছে > করছে, করছিল > করছিল [c̣oḷc̣(h)e, c̣oḷc̣(h)ilo ; koṛc̣(h)e, koṛc̣(h)ilo, koṛc̣hilo, koṛc̣hilo] ; in North Central Bengali and North Bengali, it retains its vague employ, being used both for the present progressive and the present perfect in the present form, and for the simple past or past perfect in the past form, exactly as in Assamese. In the East Bengal dialects, it is used regularly for the *perfect* only, e.g., [tsolse, tsolsilo ; korse, korsilo ; tsolse, tsolsilo, korse, korsilo] = *has walked, had walked ; has done, had done*,—the progressive sense being indicated by the < -itē > form in the East Bengali dialects.

The < -i > form occurs also in Oṛiyā, but here it is definitely perfect, and in the past and future Oṛiyā employs its characteristic root < √tha > : thus < kārī-āchāī, kārī-chāī > *has done*, < kārī-thilā > *had done*, < kārī-thibā > *he will have done*.

(3) A Perfect form made with the passive participle adjective in ইল < -il- > *plus* the substantive verb < āch > (contracted as usual). This is comparatively a rare form, and occurs in West and Central Rāḍha dialects (e.g., হ'লছে < hōḷḍ-chē > *has become*, ম'লছে < mōḷḍ-chē > *has died*, গেলছে, গেলছিল < gēḷḍ-chē, gēḷḍ-chilā > *has gone, had gone*, in Murshidabad, Birbhum

etc. ; cf. LSI., V, I, p. 72); and also in North Bengali (e.g., আইন্ চে < āin-cē = āil-chē > *has come* : LSI., V, I, p. 174); and it seems to be confined to intransitive verbs and to denominatives and causatives of denominative origin.

(4) A Perfect form in ইয়া < -iyā > plus the substantive verb (< āch > in the present and past, and < thāk > in future) : in the MB., < -iyā >, or < -iā >, occurs also in the nasalised form < -iñā, -iyā, -iā > : thus, MB., and NB. < sādhu-bhāṣā > চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছিল (চলিয়া থাকিবে) < cāliyāchē, cāliyāchilā (cāliyā thākibē) > *has walked, had walked (will have walked)*; করিয়াছে, করিয়াছিল (করিয়া থাকিবে) < kāriyāchē, kāriyāchilā (kāriyā thakibē) > *has done, had done (will have done)*; MB. (generally in West Bengal), besides the simple < -iyā > form in a variety of spellings, we find also চলিয়াছে, চলিয়াছে, করিয়াছে, করিয়াছে < cālīñāchē, cāliyāchē, kārīñāchē, kārīyāchē > etc. This perfect is found in NB., specially in the Rājha dialects, with < -iyā > contracted to < -ē, -iyē > and < -iñā, -iyā > to < -ē, -iyē > [-ē, -iē] : e.g., Standard Colloquial চলছে, ক'রেছিল [cʰoleʃ(h)e, koreʃ(hilo)], in other Rājha dialects, চলছে, ক'রেছিল [cʰolēʃhe, korēʃ(hilo)], etc. It occurs also in the Vanga dialects, but never with the nasalised form : and it seems there it is less common for the perfect than the < -i > form (No. 3 above). The < -iyā, -iyā > form seems properly not to belong to the dialects of the North, and its presence there is due to literary and other influences. In some cases, this form indicates a static or continuous process also : see *infra*, § 757.

753. The progressive (whether in the < -itē > form or in the < -i > form), as can be plainly seen from MB. literature, is comparatively a late time-idea in the Bengali verb. The progressive does not seem to have been fully established in the language before the 17th century ; and although both the < -itē > and < -i > forms occur in literature of the 15th, their occurrence is but extremely rare and hesitating, in authentic texts, and the < -i > form is found both for the progressive and the perfect. In Early MB., the simple present is used for the progressive. The beginnings of the development of the compound progressive in < -itē > and of the compound indefinite tense in < -i >, however, can be taken back to the 14th century : for

already in the ŚKK. we have instances of both : thus, *e.g.*, কালিনীর তীরে বহে মন্দ পবনে। তোমার চিত্তে আছে নান্দের নন্দনে ॥ « Kālinīrā tīrē bāhē māndā pābanē : tōmhākā cintitē āchē Nāndērā nāndanē » *the gentle breeze is blowing (lit. blows) by the bank of the Kālinī (= Yamunā) : the son of Nanda is thinking of you* (p. 202 : here in « cint- » we have not a native Bengali root, but a *ts.* one, as described *supra*, p. 879), and ধিরে ধিরে কাহ্নাণী মো আইলো নিকটে। নিহড়িঁচা চাহেঁ পাণি লইছে মোকটে ॥ « dhirē dhirē Kāhñāñī mō āilō nikāṭē, nihurīā cāhē pāṇi lāichē mōkāṭē » *gently, O Kṛṣṇa, I have come closer : I bend down and look, the water has come up (or is coming up ?) to the brim* (p. 153). The form লইছে « lāi-chē » would show that it was an old one, some time having elapsed for the fuller « lāi+āchē » to be so contracted. The « -itē » form for the progressive is thus certainly found in West Bengali of the ŚKK., but it is most curious that it would not be used in the West Bengal dialects of present day as a proper native dialectal form.

The origin of these different periphrastic methods may be now discussed.

754. (1) The « -itē », MB. « -itē », is doubtless the present participle : চলিতেছে = চলিতে আছে « cālītēchē < cālītē+āchē » *he is walking < he is while in the act of walking*. The « -it-ē » is apparently the locative : or is it merely the nominative—MIA. « calanta-ka- », nom. Māgadhī « calantakē » calantaē > calantaī > calantē > cālītē ? (see *supra*, p. 741). The non-locative form, presumably the nominative, occurs in dialects as « cālīt-āchē = cālīt-āchē » etc. But « -itē » is more likely the locative. In Early Assamese, there was a similar construction with the locative, but the periphrasis here did not develop into a compound tense by combining the participle of the verb substantive, as it has in Eastern Bengali and in Standard Bengali : thus Śaṅkara-deva (15th century) and other Early Assamese writers frequently employ constructions like « sūryā-sāmā sâbē jwālāntē āchāhā » *you are all shining like the sun*, « āchē prākāśāntē » *are manifesting*, « upāsantē āchē » *are worshipping*, etc. As in Assamese, so in W. Bengali this participle progressive did not catch on in the spoken dialect, although the « sadhu-bhāṣā » took it up. It does not seem to occur in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. edition), nor even in Kavi-kanṇa, both West Bengal writers (of the 15th and 16th centuries). But

in East Bengal writers, *e.g.*, Mādhavācārya, author of 'Caṇḍi-kāvya' (16th century : cf. VSP., p. 335, হোতেছে < hōtēchē > *is happening*), Chuṭi Khān (Noakhali : 'Māhābhārata,' VSPd. ed., p. 59 : তবে সেই রক্ষিণ দেখিতে আছে < tābē sei rakṣi-gaṇḍa dēkhitē āchēntā > *then the guards remain watching*), Vaṇṣī-dāsa ('Padmā-purāṇa,' p. 380, দেখিতেছি < dēkitēchi > *I am seeing*, p. 580, করিতেছে < kāritēchē >) etc., the < -itē > is well-established from the 16th century. And from the early 17th, it is found in the West Bengal writers also, like Kāśī-rāma Dāsa (*e.g.*, VSP., p. 676, হইতেছে < hāitēchē >, p. 685, দিতেছে < ditēchē >). The prose documents, whether in East or in West Bengal, had to employ a definite form for the progressive, and it seems < -itē > became accepted in epistolary and documentary Bengali in the 17th century, and from that it was adopted into the < sādhu-bhāṣā > of the 18th and 19th centuries ; but West Bengal spoken dialects did not use it. The progressive < -i > form of the spoken dialects of West Bengal has now been adopted for the progressive, as a matter of course, in the new literary dialect of Bengali based on the Calcutta Colloquial.

The construction, present participle (< -ant- > of OIA.) *plus* verb substantive, occurs in other NIA (excepting Oriyā and Assamese) : in the Magadhan speeches (*e.g.* Maithilī < dēkhait-chī, dēkhait-chalahū >, Magahī < dekhait-, dekhit-, dekhat + hī, halu > ; Bhōjpuriyā < dēkhāt bānī > dekhatānī >, etc.); in E. Hindī (*e.g.*, Awadhī < dēkhat ahū, dēkhat rahū >); in W. Hindī (*e.g.*, < dēkhtā hai, dēkhtā thā >); in Panjābī (*e.g.*, < jāndā hai, jāndā si >), in Rājasthānī and in Gujarātī (*e.g.*, Gujarātī < mārātō hatō >, Mārwarī < mārātō hō > *was beating*); in Marāṭhī (*e.g.*, < uṭhat āhē, uṭhat hōtā > *is, was rising*); in Pahrī (*e.g.*, Khas-kurā < garda-cha, garda thiyo > *is doing, was doing*), etc., etc.

755. (2) The < -i > form is rather rare in eMB., but it becomes noticeable from the 15th and 16th centuries : *e.g.*, KKC. (Vanga-vāṣī edition), p. 112, পীত তড়িত বর্ণে, হেম মুকুলিকা কর্ণে, কেশ মেঘে পড়িছে বিজুলি < pitā tāritā bārṇē hēma-mukulikā kārṇē kēśa-mēghē pārichē bijuli > *yellow, like lightning in colour, a little flower of gold has fallen (= is disposed) like lightning in the clouds of her hair* ; p. 122, কেমতে ধরিছ হিয়া < kēmātē dhārichā hiyā > *how are you holding your heart (= how can you remain*

unconcerned)?; *Vaṇṣī-dāsa*, p. 3, শোভিছে < śōbhichē > *is appearing beautiful*; p. 34, ভাবিছেন < bhābichēṅ > *is thinking*, etc. Cf. also Chuṭī Khān's 'Mahābhārata' (VSPd. ed.), p. 10, এহেন বুলিছে পূৰ্বে ধৰ্ম মহাপাণ < ēhēnā bulichē pūrbhē dhārmma-māhīpāl > *so has said formerly the righteous king (Yudhiṣṭhira)*; p. 21, বত পুণ্য কৰি আছম কায় বাক্য মনে < jāṭā puṇyā kāri āchām kāyā-bākya-mānē > *all the merits I have earned in body, word and mind*; p. 22, রাজার সাক্ষাৎ বসিছন্ত মুনিগণ। পাত্ৰ মিত্ৰ চাৰি পাশে কৰিছে শোভন ॥ < rājār sāksāt bāsichāntā muni-gaṇ, pātrā-mitrā cāri pāsē kārīchē śōbhāṅ > *in front of the king are sitting (were seated) the sages, and courtiers and friends are adorning in the four sides*; etc. It is of comparatively frequent occurrence in Late MB., but the meaning is not often fixed for either of the two tenses. In Early Assamese of the 15th century, this < -i > form is already well established.

The source of this form in this construction is not clear. It would appear at first sight to be merely the conjunctive in < -i >. The perfect in < -iyā, -iyā > would similarly appear also to have the conjunctive in it. But the conjunctive would not accord well with the progressive sense, which we see is connected with this construction, side by side with the perfect one, in both MB. and NB. and in Early and New Assamese. The < -i > form, to indicate the perfect, might be, in the case of the intransitive verb, the non-I passive participle in < -ita > -ia > -I, -i >: < calia > calī > calī + āchē > *gone + is = is gone, has gone (= calitō' sti)*. The Maithilī Progressive tense in < -ai > + < √ch >, e.g., < calai-chī > *I am walking*, < karaī-ch > *he is doing*, seems to indicate a possible source for the < -i > form of Bengali. Grierson explains this < -ai > progressive of Maithilī as being a contracted form of the < -ait > present participle ('Maithilī Grammar,' p. 173: < dēkhai chī < dēkhait chī >). But, as suggested in the present work, p. 1022 *supra*, the < -ai > may well be a verbal noun locative: for it would be strange indeed for the full < -ait > and a contracted < -ai > to be in living use side by side in the same dialect and at the same time. So also compare the Magahī forms like < dēkha, dēkhē + hī > *I see*, beside progressive < dēkhait (dēkhat, dēkhit) + hī > *I am seeing*. The Rājasthānī dialects and Gujarātī, as well as some forms of Western Hindī, have a periphrastic

present in which the present forms of the verb properly conjugated are used with the verb substantive in the corresponding person and number: e.g., Marwārī « caḷū-hū » *I go*, « caḷā-hā » *we go*, « caḷai-hai » *he goes*, « caḷai-hai » *they go*; Jaipurī = « caḷū-chū, caḷā-chā; caḷai-chai, caḷai-chai »; Gujarātī « cālū-chū, cālīē-chiē; cālē-chē »; Brajbhākhā « calaū-haū, calai-hai; calai-hai, calai-hai », etc. The Bihārī compound tenses are not of the type found in the Western languages: here the form of the principal verb is unchanged—it is « -ai, -a, -ē » in all cases. Can the « -i » in Bengali-Assamese be a locative form of an OB. verbal noun in « -ia » = the OIA. passive participle in « -(i)ta »? OIA. « calita » > « calia », in Late MIA. (Māgadhī Apabhraṃśa); locative OIA. « calitē » > « calīē » > *calii; this would become « *calī, cali » in OB., and then used with the root « āch »: « cali-āchē, cali-chē » therefore would mean *in-the-act-of-walking is = is walking*; so « dēkhi-chē » *in-the-act-of-seeing is = is seeing*. The « -i » form in Bengali can thus include both the locative (to develop into the progressive) and the nominative (in the case of the intransitive verb, to indicate the perfect—later this sense occurring with the transitive verb also by extension) of the « -ita » > « -ia » passive participle—in the former case it being the verbal noun, in the latter the participle. The Oṛiyā « -i » form, indicating as it does the perfect tense only, naturally is to be taken as the Oṛiyā variant of (4), for which see below (p. 1027).

With the idea that the composite « sādhu-bhāṣā » is the source of the dialects, the W. Bengali চ'লছে, চ'লছিল, ক'রছে (ক'ছে), ক'রছিল (ক'ছিল) etc., are commonly regarded as contracted forms of the « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিতেছে, চলিতেছিল, করিতেছে, করিতেছিল, etc. But that such is not the case is seen from the occurrence in MB. and in the NB. language of poetry of forms like চলিছে, করিছে in the progressive. The « sādhu-bhāṣā » চলিতেছে করিতেছে, etc. can only give চ'লতেছে, ক'রতেছে [cʰolteʃhe, kortecʰhe], etc. in the Standard Colloquial, but such forms are not proper to the dialect, and when they occur at all, they are artificial, being due to an attempt to find colloquial equivalents of a literary form which is only too familiar: the forms চলিতে, করিতে « calitē, kārītē » (as participles and verbal nouns in « -itē ») occur as চ'লতে, ক'রতে [cʰolte, korte (kotte)]. The doubling of the

affricate in the case of roots which end in a vowel, like খাচ্ছে, যাচ্ছে, পাচ্ছে, দিচ্ছে, শুচ্ছে « khācchē, jācchē, pācchē, dicchē, śucchē » [khacɕ(h)e, ʃhacɕ(h)e, pacɕ(h)e, dicɕ(h)e, ʃucɕ(h)e] is *eating, is going, is receiving, is giving, is lying*, with past tense in ছিল « -chilā », would at first sight suggest that it is a case of assimilation of the « -t- » of « -itē », and would thus connect these with the « -itē » form (« ditēchē » > *dit-chē > dicchē). But other West B. and North B. dialects do not show the doubling, even when in West B. these forms indicate the progressive. MB. দিছে « di(i)chē », বাইছে « jāichē » should occur in West Bengali as দিছে « dichē », বেছে « jēchē » (see *supra*, pp. 386-387), and so they do, for example, in Murshidabad and Birbhum (as present progressive: the corresponding past progressive forms are দিয়েছে « diyēchē < diyā-chē, গেলছে « gēl-chē »). But in the Standard Colloquial, MB. « jāichē » became « *jāy-chē », and it is this « -y- » which assimilated with the following « -ch- »: « jācchē »; so in « *di(i)chē » it assimilated (it is possible by first becoming a glottal stop) to the « -ch- », as « *diy-chē [diʔɕhe] > dicchē »; so śui-chē > *śuy-chē > śucchē », etc.

The Oṛiyā speech forms its progressive tenses with the help of a verbal form in « -u », + the substantive verb: *e.g.*, « kâru-chi, kâru-chū; kâru-chu, kâru-chā; kâru-chi, kâru-chānti ». (For this « -u » affix, see *supra*, p. 678.) It is not unlikely that a similar form in « -u » was used in Rāḍha dialects contiguous to Oṛiyā, and that in Late MB. this form with the « -u » (not understood, and becoming quiescent in the middle of the word) merged into the « -i » form, or restricted the « -i » form to the progressive in West Bengali. But from extant documents, we cannot postulate with any amount of certainty a Rāḍha form « *cālu-chē, *kâru-chē » beside « cāli-chē, kâri-chē ».

756. (3) The perfect with the participle in « -la » is very much restricted in Bengali, and is only local for West Bengal, and probably also for North Bengal. In eMB. it may have been more prominent.

The construction, restricted as it seems to be to a few intransitive verbs, and to denominatives and causatives, is perfectly plain: W. Bengali আলছে « āl-chē » *has come*, হ'লছে « hōl-chē » *has happened*, ম'লছে « mōl-chē »

has died (< MB. « māilā-chē » = « mṛtō'sti »). From the intransitive, the « -l- » affix first spread to the denominative and then to the causative. It agrees with the Bihārī perfect of the intransitive verb; but is different from that of the transitive (and by analogy, often of the intransitive) verbs (in the present and past perfect tenses) in Bihārī, where we have either the juxtaposition of two tenses (the past in « -l- » and the substantive verb present or past) each properly conjugated, or the instrument of the « -al- » participle used with the substantive verb (cf. LSI., V, II, pp. 28-29, 38-39, 52-53).

757. (4) The perfect in « -iyā, -iñā » is by far the most common of the compound tenses in eMB. It is found in a number of instances in the ŚKK.; and in Kṛttivāsa (VSPd. ed., Ayōdhyā, Uttara) it is well-established, and may be said to be fairly common in subsequent MB. literature. In Early Assamese, the « -iyā » form occurs with the substantive verb, but only as a separate word, and the « -iyā » and the substantive do not express the perfect idea. This « -iyā » form fell into disuse in later Assamese. Oriyā never developed the « -iyā » form, but had only the ones in « -i » and « -iñā ».

Examples from eMB.: ŚKK.: p. 143, পাতিআছে « pātiāchē » *has established*; p. 175, শুণিআছ « ṣuṇiāchā » *you have heard*; p. 317, স্তিআছিলে « sutiā āchilō » *I was asleep, I was sleeping*; p. 325, নিআছিস « niāchisā » *thou hast taken*; p. 376, বসিআ আছে « bāsiā āchēntā » *has sat down, is sitting*; Kṛttivāsa, 'Uttarā-kāṇḍa,' p. 16, হঞাহেব « hāñā-chēkṣ » *has become*; p. 24, দিঞাছি « diñāchi » *I have given*; p. 177, সোআ আছে « suā āchē » *is lying*; p. 201, জুড়িঞা আছে « juṛiñā āchē » *is spread*, পড়িঞা আছে « pāriñā āchē » *lies*; etc., etc. The form is found copiously in other MB. works.

It would be seen that progressive or continuous action may be indicated in the case of intransitive verb; and such action is emphasised upon by keeping the « -iyā, -iyā » separate from the verb, in both MB. and NB.

The « -iyā, -iñā » form is doubtless the conjunctive: « niāchisā » being « niā + āchisā » = *having taken thou art* = *thou hast taken*. The nasalised form, current in West Bengal, is sufficiently indicative of its

proper nature. But that is not all. In the case of intransitive verbs, the «-iyā» form can equally represent the passive participle (see *supra*, p. 955): স্বা আছে «suā āchē» is lying (has lain) < lain (*svapita- > suvia- > suia- > su-ā) + is, চলি আছে «cālīāchē» has gone < gone (calita- > calīā) + is. Cf. NB. এখানে যে বেশ গান চলছে! «ēkhānē jē bēṣṣ gāṇṣ cālēchē» so, fine singing is going on here; মাদ্রাজে খুব উদ্যোগ চলিয়াছে or চলিতেছে «Mādrājē khubṣ udyōgṣ cālīyāchē (cālītēchē)» great preparations are going on in Madras; রাস্তায় কাঁদা হ'য়েছে «rāstāy kāḍā hōyēchē» there is mud in the street; র'য়েছি «rōyēchi» I am staying, etc. Cf. also the perfect with the participle in «-la»; and the perfect of the intransitive verb in the Bihārī dialects, and in other NIA. languages, like W. Hindi, etc. (e.g., Hindōstānī «wuh gayā hai» = «asāu gataḥ asti»; Gujarātī «hū cālyō chū» = «aham calitaḥ asmi»). The static and continuous use with the substantive verb separated or united can in this way be explained. So that the «-iyā, -iñā» form would seem to combine in Bengali both the conjunctive and the passive participle (the latter in the case of intransitives); but from Early MB., from the similarity of forms («-iyā» for both of them) and from the nature of the constructions, any such original distinction was lost sight of.

The participle in «-iyā, -iñā» and the auxiliary have coalesced but loosely in Bengali. To emphasise an «-iyā-chē, -iyā-chilā > -ē-chē, -ē-chilā» form, the emphatic particles ই «i» and তো «tō» indeed, surely generally come in between, and not at the end. This is especially noticeable in the Standard Colloquial. Thus, প'ড়ে-ই-ছে «pōrē-i-chē» it has fallen, to be sure: দিয়েই-তো-ছিলুম «diē-i-tō-chilum» I had indeed given, I had very nearly given; দিয়ে-তো-ছি «diyē-tō-chi» I have given in truth; etc. The emphatic, however, can also come at the end: e.g., প'ড়েছেই প'ড়েছে «pōrēchē-i pōrēchē» it has certainly fallen; etc.

The use of root «thāk» for the future progressive and perfect is rather rare in MB.: «√thāk», when not put in the future, expresses a continuous state in compound verbs with the «-iyā, -iñā» form: e.g., ŚKK., p. 176, বসি আঁ থাক «basiñ thākā» remain sitting, remain seated.

758. Two dialectal forms for the progressive tense may be noted.

(5) The 'South-West Bengali' progressive, made by combining the present tense of principal verb with « $\sqrt{\text{t̥ha}}$ » *to remain* regularly conjugated : e.g., করিছি « kāri-t̥hi » *I do + I remain = I am doing*; যাউছ « jāu-t̥hu » *thou goest + thou remainest = thou art going*; হয়ছে « hāyā-t̥hē » *he is + he remains = he is* (= Standard Colloquial হ'চ্ছে « hōcchē »). In some cases, the principal verb is not conjugated, but put in the conjunctive : খাবায়ছে « khābāyā-t̥hā » *you are feeding*. (See LSI., V, I, pp. 108, 109 ff.) The Common Bengali « $-i$ » + « āch » « $-ch$ » form is also known in this dialect. The root « $\sqrt{\text{t̥ha}}$ » (< sthā) is not found elsewhere in Bengal. This use of two finite forms side by side is exactly of the type found in Brajbhākhā and in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī noted at pp. 1024-1025.

(6) In the district of Bogra, and in some other North Central Bengal tracts, there is a progressive form in « $-(i)t, -it-$ » + root « āch » : thus করিতেছি « kāritēchi » *I am doing*, করতুছ « kāritutuchu » *thou art doing*, করতিছে « kāritichē » *he is doing*, খাটিতেছি « khāṭṭitēchi » *I am labouring* (LSI., V, I, pp. 152-153). This form appears to be merely the « $-itē, -it-$ » participle further strengthened by the locative affix « $-tē$ »—it is really a double locative form : « $\text{kāritē} + -tē$ ». The personal termination of the auxiliary substantive verb seems to have influenced the « $-itē-tē$ » of the principal verb form, and to have altered it accordingly, at least in the 2nd person : « $\text{kāritētē}, *kāritātē + āchu > *kārt(ē)tē-chu > *kārtutu-chu$ ».

The use of the « $-r-$ » affix for the progressive in E. Vanga and S.-E. Vanga has been discussed before (pp. 994 ff.).

[M] CAUSATIVES.

759. The Causative in Bengali is made by adding the affix আ « $-ā$ » to the root, with euphonic « w » or « y » between vowels : e.g., কর « $\sqrt{\text{kār}}$ » *to do* > করা « $\sqrt{\text{kārā}}$ » *to cause to do*; খা « $\sqrt{\text{khā}}$ » > খাওয়া « $\sqrt{\text{khāwā}}$ » *to cause to eat*; দে « $\sqrt{\text{dē}}$ » > দেওয়া « $\sqrt{\text{dēwā}}$ », দেয়া « $\sqrt{\text{dēyā}}$ » *to cause to give*; জী « $\sqrt{\text{jī}}$ » > জীয়া « jīyā » *to cause to live*. There are of course old causatives of OIA. which do not add this « $-ā$ » affix, but show original root-modification (Ablaut) and behave like independent roots, which have been noted before (*supra*, pp. 876-877).

The source of this «-ā-» is the MIA. «-āva-», from OIA. «-āpa-ya-», which has been indicated above (*supra*, p. 880). The normal OIA. form «-aya-», with modification of the root vowel, became considerably curtailed from First MIA., and «-āpaya-» largely took its place. Thus we have in the Aśoka Inscriptions forms like «kārāpita-, pārāpita-, vivāsāpaya-, sāvāpaya-» (= Skt. *kārita, hārita, vivasaya-, śrāvaya-*), and in Pali «vasāpēti, sarāpēti (√smṛ), pucchāpēti (√pṛech), siñcāpēti, palāpēti», etc., etc. This «-āpaya-» even invaded the domain of the denominative. In Second MIA., it became «-āva-, -āv-ē-», and when there grew a confusion between the «-aya- > -ē-» causative and the simple verb (see *supra*, pp. 933-934), the «-āv-, -v-» form with the unmistakable «-ā-, -v-» in it easily became established as the causative affix in Late MIA. and NIA.

In the Caryās, the causative affix occurs as «-āva-», as in «bandhāvaē» *causes to bind* (Caryā 22); and this «-āva-» was contracted to «-ā-» in MB. (*supra*, p. 350, *Phonology*). The «-ā-» causative has been extremely common in Bengali from its very origin.

760. The Verbal Noun from causative roots takes the affix আন, আনো, «-ānā-, -ānō-», which represents «-āpa-» base + «-na-»: cf. Skt. «dā-pa-na» *causing to give*, «jñā-pa-na» *causing to know, announcement*, etc. On the model of these, First MIA. built up forms like «*kārāpana, *cālāpana» etc.; and a generalised «-āpana» gave Second MIA. «-āvaṇa-», extended to «-āvaṇa-a» by the «-(k)a» affix, which became the Bengali causal noun affix «-ānā-, -ānā-, -ānō-» ('Formative Affixes Nos. 13, 13a,' *supra*, pp. 664, 665).

761. Participles of the Causative.

The Active Present Participle has the usual affix ইত, ইতে «-it-, -itē-», contracted to «-t-, -tē-» in the Standard Colloquial (see *supra*, 'Formative Affix No. 10,' p. 663). The archaic form «-anta-» is not found with causative verbs. Assamese has «-āōtā»: «kārāōtā» *one who causes to do* (beside «kārāōwā» = «kārā-ū-ā» with «-ū-ā» affix, for which see pp. 678, 679), «khuwāōtā» *one who causes to eat* (beside «khuōwā»). Bengali has to indicate the active causative participle idea by a clumsy phrase—যে কৰায় সে, যে খাওায় সে «jē kārāy sē, jē khāwāy sē», etc.

The Causative Passive Participle affix is আন, আনো < -āna, ānō > (see *supra*, p. 666). Instances of < -ānā > are not very common in MB., but they do occur: thus, ŚKK., pp. 109, 116, 318 শুখান < śukhānā > *dried*; KKC. (Vajga-vāsī edition), p. 147 হারান < hārānā > *lost*; VSP., p. 263 (17th century text), সিঁজান < sijānā > *boiled*; etc. The more favourite way seems to have been the < -il- > affix (see *infra*, p. 1032). On the analogy of the verbal noun in < -ā >, presenting an identical form with the passive participle in < -ā > (< cālā > = *a going*, also *gone*; < kārā > = *a doing*, also *done*), the < -ānā > affix, found also in the causative verbal noun, seems to have been strengthened for the passive participle in Modern Bengali.

The < -ānā- > affix does not seem to occur in Assamese, in Oṛiyā, and in the Bihārī dialects, but it is found in E. Hindī, and in W. Hindī, and it also occurs as a passive form in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī; thus, Tulasī-dāsa has forms like < phirānō, jurānī, harakhānē, lapaṭānī, akulānī >, etc.; in Early W. Hindī, the < -āna > was found, but now it seems to have fallen into disuse: thus, Kabīr has (ed. Kshiti-mōhan Sēn, III, p. 62) < māyā dēkha-kē jagata lubhānō, kāhē rē nara garabānō?.....prēma-kē hāṭha kāhē na bikānō? > *the world has been charmed seeing Māyā; why, O man, has been this boasting? why hast not been sold in the hand of love?* (it would be seen that in < bikānō > we have the causative passive participle; in the other two cases, and also in E. Hindī < harakhānē, akulānī, lapaṭānī > given above, the forms are denominative passive participles); in Rājasthānī, forms like < suṇāṇō, batāṇō > *was heard, was displayed*, etc., are past passive forms (from passive participles: cf. LSI., IX, II, p. 58); and in Northern Gujarātī, < -āṇō > is the passive participle affix for roots in < -ā >, e.g., < mārāṇō > *was killed*, < dīṭhāṇō > *was seen*, < bharāṇō > *was filled*, etc. (LSI., IX, II, p. 343).

The source of this < -ānā > seems to be < -māna >, the OIA. affix for the present participle for *ātmanē-pada* and passive verbs. The past sense can easily evolve in the passive verb: *being done, being caused to be done, caused to be done*, and also simply in the passive participle, *done*. There might be in this matter some influence from the < -na > passive participles of OIA., which in some cases came down to Late MIA., e.g.

« diṇṇa, kiṇṇa, ruṇṇa, * liṇṇa » etc. ; and already in one instance at least we have a passive participle use of « -māna » in Pali, in combination with « -ta », in « vibhāta-māna » *become bright* (Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 191, note : Geiger, however, regards the reading as doubtful). The form « -māna » in Epic and Classical Sanskrit becomes « -āna », and « -āna » is the more common form (Whitney, 'Skt. Grammar,' § 1045 f.). The form « -āna » also occurs in Pali, and in later MIA. it is also found as « -āṇa », though there it cannot be said to be common. The passive participle use of « -āṇa » came in during Second MIA. : a form like « palāṇa » (= Skt. « palāyita » = Bengali † পালান, পালানো « † pālānā, pālānō ») already occurs in Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī (Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [2]).

762. In MB. and dialectal NB., the passive participle of causatives occurs with the usual « -il- » affix : e.g., ŚKK., p. 58, লোটাইল « lōṭāilā » *caused to be rolled, rolled* ; p. 318, আধাইল « ākhāilā » *scoured, washed* ; East Bengali করাইল « kārāilā » *done, caused to be done*, জুড়াইল « jurāilā » *cooled* = Standard Literary and Colloquial « kārānā, jurānā ». In West Bengali, as in W. Murshidabad for instance, the « -il- » participle (contracted to « -l- ») occurs in the compound tense (perfect), but not independently : e.g., লাগালচে [lagalēʃuo] *have you fixed?*, কি খালাছিলো [ki khalēʃhila] *what were you feeding with?*, দেওয়ালে [deōwalē] *is causing to give*, etc. The « -l- » form occurs in the Oṛiyā and in the Bihārī dialects. Assamese however prefers the « -ā » form (« kārōwā » *caused to be done* = * karāpita- » + « -ā »).

763. Double Causatives—such as are found in Bihārī (e.g., Maithilī « dēkhab » *see*, causal « dēkhāēb » *show*, double causal « dēkhābāēb » *cause to show* ; « girab » *fall* > « girāēb » *fell* < « girābāēb » *cause to fell* ; Bhōjpuriyā « dēkhal, dēkhāwal, dēkhāwāwal », etc.), in Eastern Hindī (e.g., Lakhimpurī Awadhī « hāsab » *smile*, « hāsāwab, hāsāwāwab »), in Western Hindī (e.g., Hindōstānī « karnā, karānā, karwānā ; dēnā, dilānā, dilwānā »), in Panjābī (e.g., E. Panjābī « sikkhṇā » *learn*, « sikkhāṇā [sikkhlāṇā, sikkhālṇā, sikkhwāṇā] », in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (e.g., Gujarātī « karvū, karāvavū, karāvāvavū »)—have not been found in Bengali and in Oṛiyā.

But they occur in a restricted way in Assamese (e.g., « kār, kārā, kārōwā »). The « -l- » causatives of Western Hindī and Panjābī, and of Rājasthānī-Gujarātī, and the « -ḍ-, -r- » causatives as in Rājasthānī-Gujarātī (cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.', § 141 [3]), are also unknown in Bengali and its sister speeches. A few Hindōstānī « -l- » forms occur as loans: e.g., বাতলান « bātālānā » *to inform, to describe*, in slang or familiar colloquial; দেলান « dēlānā » *to cause to give* in Late MB.; and the nouns ধোলাই « dhōlāi » *a causing to wash > cost of washing*, সেলাই « sēlāi » *sewing* and ঢোলাই « cōlāi » *distilling*.

764. There is in Bengali a periphrastic way of forming the causative with the verbal noun in « -ā » and the verb করান « kārānā » *to cause to do*. This method is exceedingly common in Rājha Bengali, outside the Standard Colloquial: thus রাখ « rākha » *to keep*, রাখা করান « rākha-kārānā » *to cause to keep*; so আনা করান « ānā-kārānā » *to cause to bring*, ডাকা করান « ḍākā-kārānā » *to cause to call*, খাওয়া করান « khāwā-kārānā » *to cause to eat*, দেওয়া করান « dēwā-kārānā » *to cause to give*, etc. The use of the causative form করান « kārānā » with *ts.* or *sts.* nouns is also common in Standard Bengali: e.g., স্নান করান « snāṇḍ-kārānā » *to cause to take a bath*, গান করান « gāṇḍ-kārānā » *to make sing*, নাচ করান « nācḍ-kārānā » *to make dance*, দাঁড় করান « dāṛḍ-kārānā » *to cause to stand*, etc.; such instances are extensions of nominal compound verbs with কর « kār », and we have cases in the ŚKK. also—e.g., চেনন করান « cētānā kārānā » *to bring to senses*, পান করান « pānā kārānā » *to cause to drink*, etc.

[N] DENOMINATIVES.

765. Denominatives have occurred in all the periods of the language: e.g., « mātēla » (Caryā 50: māta < matta); ŚKK., p. 159, খঙ্গায়েবে « khāṅgāibē » *will be angry* (khāṅgā anger); p. 158, খেঁচাইলো « khēāilō » *I ferried* (khēā = ferry); p. 191, ভাঙসি « bhāṅḍāsi » *jestest*, ভাঙাইলি « bhāṅḍāili » *didst jest* (bhāṅḍa fool, buffoon, knave), আউলাইল « āulāilā » *dishevelled* (ākula); p. 372, বিষাইল « biṣāilā » *poisoned* (viṣa), etc.

Commonly in Bengali, the noun, if it is a short form (disyllabic > monosyllabic), is used as a root: চিন « cinḍ » (cihna)—চিনিবে, চিন্বে

« einibē, einbē » *will recognise*; তাত « tāṭṭ » *heat* (tapta)—তাতিল, তাত্‌ল
 « tāṭilā, tāṭlā » *became hot*; পাক « pākṭ » (pakva)—পাকিতেছে, পাক্‌ছে
 « pākītēchē, pākchē » *is becoming ripe*; কম « kām » *small, less* (Persian kam)—
 কমিল, ক'মল « kāmīlā, kām'lā » *became less*. জম « jām » *gathering* (Perso-
 Arabic jam*)—জমিবে, জ'ম্বে « jāmibē, jām'bē » *will gather, will flourish*; etc.
 But the distinctive affix for the denominative in Bengali is আ « -ā- »:
 শাণ « śāṇṭ » *hone, whet-stone*, শাণাইল শাণ'ল « śāṇāilā, śāṇā'lā » *whetted*;
 দাঁড় « dāṛṭ » *stick, rod*, দাঁড়ায় « dāṛāy » *stands upright, stands*; তল « tāḷṭ »
bottom, তলায় « tāḷāy » *goes to the bottom*; ঘন « ghāṇṭ » *thick*, ঘনাইতেছে
 « ghāṇāitēchē » *is thickening*; MB. দঢ় « dāṛḥā » *firm*, দঢ়ান « dāṛḥāṇā »
to make firm; etc., etc. No definite rule can be laid down where the
 formative affix is employed and where it can be dispensed with. Here-
 in the NIA. Bengali is as arbitrary as OIA. and MIA.: cf. Sanskrit
 « bhiṣakti, kṛṣṇati » beside « kṛṣṇāyatē, kavayati ». It may be noted
 that in Dravidian, Kōl and Tibeto-Chinese, the root could be used both
 as a noun and a verb.

The OIA. affixes to form the denominative (apart from cases where
 no such affix was used) were « -a-, -ya-, -ā-ya-, -a-ya-, -i-y-a-, -i-y-a-, -ū-ya-,
 -u-ya-, -s-ya (-ṣ-ya) ». The form « -ā-ya- », resembling the causative
 affix « -āpaya (-āvaya) », seems to have become more common than the
 rest in Early MIA.; and the colourless or « -a- » form also was largely used
 (cf. Geiger, 'Pali Litteratur und Sprache,' § 186, § 188). The causative
 largely influenced, and then encroached upon the domain of the deno-
 minative. In Pali, e.g., we find denominatives with the generalised MIA.
 causative affix « -āpaya- », like « ōpuṇjāpēti » = Skt. « ava-puñjayati »,
 « ussukāpēti » = « utsukāyatē », and also causative-denominatives like
 « sukhāpēti, dukhāpēti » (Geiger, § 187). In Second MIA., there is a
 greater mix-up with the causative; the old forms are retained, but « -āya- »
 is more prominent, and « -āya- > -āa- » and « -āpaya- > -āvē- -āv- »
 approach each other (Pischel, §§ 557 ff.). As it has been seen before
 (Bengali Denominative Passives in « -ā- », *supra*, p. 929), the distinction
 between the denominative and the causative is all but lost in NIA.,
 being preserved only in the Bihārī dialects.

The verbal noun as well as the passive participle affix for the denominative is আন < -ānā >, which seems to be extended from the causative (see *above*, pp. 1030-1032). The verbal noun in < -ila > is also found in dialectal Bengali: OIA. < daṇḍāyita > > MIA. < daṇḍāya > + < -illa > > Bengali দাঁড়াইল, as in W. Bengali (Murshidabad) দাঁড়ান্ছে < dāṛāḍ-ḥē > *has stood so*; জুতুলছিল = জুতাইলছিল < jutulāchilā < jutāilāchilā > *gave a beating with the shoe*, < jutā shoe >; etc.

[O] VERB SUBSTANTIVE, AND DEFECTIVE VERBS.

766. Five roots express the substantive idea in NB.: আহ < āch >, হ or হো < hā, hō >, থাক < thāk >, রহ < rāh > and বটে < bāt >.

Of these, < āch > is the most important. Bengali < āchē > *is, are* comes regularly from Second MIA. < acchaī > (which is found in Mahārāṣṭrī, Jaina-Mahārāṣṭrī, Ardha-māgadhī, Āvantī, Paśācī and Western Apabhraṇśa: cf. Pischel, 'Grammatik der Pkt.-Sprachen,' § 480), First MIA. < acchati > (as in Pali). Various derivations of this MIA. root < acch > have been proposed, connecting it with either < √ās > *to sit* or < √as > *to be* (see Pischel, *loc. cit.*) The derivation favoured by Pischel is from OIA. < √r, rech > *to go*, which also meant < mūrṭti-bhāva, indriya-pralaya, dravya-kāṭhinya > *to take a form, to have loss of the senses, to become hard*, according to the *Dhātu-pāṭha*. A verb meaning *to go* may develop the sense of *being*, and we find that in Kāśmīrī < gatsh > *to go* is very often used in the sense of *being, becoming* (cf. Grierson, 'Dictionary of the Kāśmīrī Language,' ASB., pp. 313, 315). But it is highly unlikely that this most widely used IA. substantive root (see following paragraph) should be merely a semantic development out of a verb meaning *going*, and that this development should have taken place as early as the First MIA. period, if not earlier. The most satisfactory derivation of < √acch, āch, ch > is from an OIA. < * √acch >, which is not preserved in Vedic or Sanskrit. The Indo-European root < *es >, = < as > of OIA., occurred in thematic forms as well: < *es-e-ti > (which would correspond with a possible OIA. < *as-a-ti >) and < *es-ske-ti > (which would agree with an OIA. < *as-cha-ti, *acchati >), beside the athematic < *es-ti > (= OIA. < as-ti >). Sanskrit grammarians do not recognise < -cha-, -echa- >

as a verbal theme (= « * -ske-, -sko- » of Indo-European), occurring as it does in less than a dozen roots of Skt., *e.g.*, « icch (< iṣ), uccch (< uṣ), ṛccch (< ṛ), gacch (< gam), pṛccch (< * pṛṣ, cf. pṛṣ-ṭa), mṛccch (< mṛ), mūrch (< mūr), yacch (< yam), yuccch (< yu), vāncch (< van) » : but the source of this « -cccha » in Indo-European, namely, « * -ske-, -sko- », was a distinctive verbal theme which is of greater frequency and importance in other branches of IE. (cf. Brugmann's *Short Comparative Grammar*, French trans., pp. 549, 550 ; A. Meillet, 'Introduction à l'Étude comparative des Langues indo-européennes', pp. 185, 186). The « * -ske/o- » theme is found with « * √es » in a number of ancient Indo-European speeches—Greek (*e.g.*, Homeric preterit « éskon, éske »), Latin (Old Latin future « escit ») ; Tokharian (« sketar » *is*, « skente » *are*), Armenian (subjunctive « ičem »). This derivation of « acch, acchati » has been suggested by Sylvain Lévi and A. Meillet ('Remarques sur les Formes grammaticales de quelques Textes en Tokharien B : I, Formes verbales,' p. 28, from the 'Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique,' 1912). Cf. पृच्छ « √pābhūch », *supra*, pp. 344, 473.

The root « āch (ch) » is now found in all Magadhan speeches except Magahī and Bhōjpuriyā. It seems that these two dialects also at one time possessed them, for it is occasionally met with in old poetry in Bhōjpuriyā (see *supra*, p. 167). Eastern Hindī similarly seems to have had it also : in Early Eastern Hindī, as in Malik Muhammad Jāyasī for instance, it figures (*e.g.*, at pp. 31, 35, 45, 53 of the ASB. edition,—« āchahi, āchaī, āchahī », which have been explained as meaning *good*, « acchā », by Sudhākara Dvivedī). The MIA. source dialect of Western Hindī, Śaurasēni, possessed it, according to Vararuci (XII, 19 : « astēr acchah ») ; « achnā » is recognised in Hindī as a root, and it seems that instances of it occur in Old Western Hindī poetry, but it is no longer a living form in that speech. It is found in Gujarātī as much as in Bengali, and it is equally common in some of the Rājasthānī dialects. In Marāṭhī, it is common as « asṇē ». It figures also in most of the Pahārī speeches. The range of « acch » thus appears to have been fairly extensive (see *supra*, p. 167). The loss of it in some of the NIA. speeches is nothing exceptional : witness the disuse of the Old English substantive verb « weorðan » in New English,

while it is retained (as « werden ») in New High German. But it seems this root, despite its mention as a Śaurasēnī form by Vararuci, was not a popular one in the Midland: its being ignored by Sanskrit may be due to a restricted occurrence in the Midland; and Midland influence may have further curtailed it in Eastern Hindī and in Bhōjpuriyā and Magahī in recent times.

« āch » is a defective root in NB. as well as in MB. It occurs only in the present and the past in NB., but in MB. the imperative, present participle, conjunctive and verbal noun in « -iba » also are found. Thus,

Present: 1. আহি « āchi », 2. আহিস, আহ « āchis, āchā », 3. আছে « āchē », MB. আহএ « āchāē »; 2 and 3 honorific আছেন « āchēnṣ », MB. আহন্তি, আহন্ত, আহন্ত « āchānti, āchēntā, āchāntā »;

Past: 1. (আ)ছিলাম, ছিলুম, ছিলেম « (ā)chilām, chilum, chilēm », MB. (আ)ছিলোঁ « (ā)chilō » etc.; 2. (আ)ছিলি, ছিলিস « (ā)chili, chilis », (আ)ছিলো « (ā)chilā », ছিলে « chilē », etc.; 3. (আ)ছিল « (ā)chilā », †আহলেক « āchālēkṣ », MB. also (আ)ছিলো « (ā)chilā »; 2 and 3 honorific ছিলেন « chilēnṣ », MB. (আ)ছিলন্তি, (আ)ছিলান্তি, (আ)ছিলন্ত, (আ)ছিলন্ত « (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilānti, (ā)chilēnta, (ā)chilāntā »;

Imperative, MB. 3. আহউক « āchāukṣ », (আ)ছুক, « (ā)chukṣ »;

Present Participle, MB. (আ)ছিতে « (ā)chitē »;

Conjunctive, MB. (আ)ছিয়া « (ā)chiyā, ছিঅঁ « chi(y)ā »;

Verbal Noun, MB. আহিবা « āchibā ».

The aphæresis of the initial « ā- » is as old as eMB.: e.g., ŚKK. p. 124, ছিতে « chitē », p. 232, ছুক « chukṣ »; cf. also p. 124, আগুছিঅঁ « āguchiā » *having been before*.

In Oṛiyā, the past and future tense of « āch » shows another root, « tha » (as in « thilā » *he was*, « thilū » *I was*, « thibē » *they will be*, etc.), of which the source seems to be OIA. « √sthā » (« sthita > thia+ -illa > thila »; but cf. Early Assamese « thāilā » *remained* < **thayā-* + « -illa »). 'S.-W. Bengali' uses a base « ṭha », also from « √sthā », but with cerebralisation, in the equivalents of Bengali ছিল « chilā » etc., in

the compound tenses (see *supra*, p. 1029). Beside equivalents of « *acehita + -illa », MIA. forms based on « sthita + -illa » were thus current in the Prakrit dialects brought to Bengal.

767. Root ह, ह॑ « hā, hō ». This is apparently a single root in NB., but the form really represents two roots which have merged into one—one being « √ah » or « √ha » from OIA. « √as », the other « √hō » from OIA. « √bhū ». The distinction between the two is preserved in many NIA. speeches, at least in form : Thus, we have Magahi past forms « hal, halai » from « √ha », beside « hōl, bhōl » from root « √hō, bha = √bhū » ; W. Hindī has « hai » *is*, « hūi » *am* (in Early W. Hindī literature frequently occurring as « ahai, āhai ; ahaū, ahūi, āhūi » etc., from « √ah, as »), beside « hōwē, hōē ; hōwū, hōū » *may be* (from « √hō = bhū »). Cf. Grierson, ' Maithili Grammar,' § 219, for « √ah » in Maithili. And in West Bengali, in the Khārīā-ṭhār dialect of Manbhum District, the verb occurs as আহর « āhāy » *is* (LSI., V, I, p. 97).

The OIA. « √bhū » became « hō, bū » in the NIA. languages. In MB., we have হু, হো « huē, hōē », with its equivalents « huāi, hōi » in Oṛiya and « hōwē » in Early Assamese. MB. and Assamese show beside these the form হা, হা « hāē, hāy », honorific MB. হয়ন্তি « hāyānti = hāānti » (p. 9, Chuṭi Khān's ' Mahābhārata '), হয়ন্ত « hāyāntā = hāāntā » (ibid., p. 56), হন্তি « hānti », etc. In the ŚKK., however, the « hō » form is extremely rare, occurring only once, and « hā » is the common form. In the Caryās, we find « hōi » and « hōnti », and the « ha, ah » form does not occur. The past tense of « √hō », apart from হোইল « hōilā » which has merged in হইল « hāilā » (< *āh-il-ā), shows in OB. and MB., as well as in Early Assamese, the forms ভইল, ভয়িল, ভেল, ভেলা « bhāilā, bhāyilā, bhailā, bhailā », etc. A conjunctive ভই « bhāi » is also known. The « bha » base occurs also side by side with « hō » in other NIA. *e.g.*, W. Hindī (Hindōstāni) « hūā » beside dialectal « bhayā » ; and we can also note the Hindī verb « bhāwē » = « bhāvayati », (cf. the MB. ভায় « bhāy ») *seems*. OIA. « √bhū » gave « hō » through the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence (see *supra*, p. 553), and side by side with this intervocal « -h- » modification, the original initial « bh- » seems to have remained as a stereotyped form in the same area.

In MIA., all roots of OIA. tended to conform to the thematic «-a-» group. Root «as», athematic in Vedic and Sanskrit, would thus seem to have developed a thematic form «*as-a-ti» beside «as-ti», if this did not already exist in OIA. OIA subjunctive forms, like «ásati, ásat» might have exerted some influence here. The OIA. athematic «as-ti» survives through MIA. «atthi» in the Gujarātī negative form «nathī <nāsti», and is not found elsewhere in NIA. The form «*as-a-ti» seems to be the source of NIA. আহর «āhāy» (West Bengali), হা হর «hāē, hāy» (Standard or Common Bengali), «ahāi, hai» (W. Hindī), «āhē» (Marāṭhī), etc. This «*as-a-ti» however, has not been found in MIA., and the phonetic puzzle of the change of «-s->-h-» remains unsolved (*supra*, pp. 549-550). Jules Bloch suggests connecting Marāṭhī «āhē» with OIA. «ā-bhavati», as a likely derivation of it ('Langue Marathe,' p. 294). But the loss of prefix «ā-» over a great part of the North Indian area would be strange. In any case, with the distinct occurrence in NIA. of «hō, ha» side by side, «ha» cannot with any certitude be derived from «bhū». Bengali phonology shows that the source of «ha» in OB. was «*ah» and not «hō=bbū»: নর «nāy» is not <ন-হর «nā-hāy» = «na + *ahāi»; নইলে <নহিলে «nāilē <nāhilē» on not being <«na + *ahilē»; MB. নহিব «nāhibā» shall not be = «na + *ahiba»: the change is of «ā+ā > ā > ā» (for which see *supra*, pp. 347, 555). In the Standard Colloquial, MB. করিব, চলিব «kārībā, cālībā» I shall do, I shall go by loss of the interior «-i-» and mutation of the preceding «-ā-» give [korbo, ʃolbo], but there is no such mutation in the case of বহিব, সহিব «bāhibā, sāhibā» I shall bear, I shall suffer > [bobo, ʃobo], when the «-i-» is dropped; but when the «-i-» is retained (the presence of «-h-» preventing the hiatus in OB. and eMB. has something to do with the preservation of the «-i-» in such cases), we have mutation: [boibo, ʃoibo]. Now হইব «hāibā» shall be gives in the Standard Colloquial [fiobo]: this would seem to be based on *অহিব, *অহব «*āhibā, *āhbā», which then by metathesis becomes হব «hābā» [fiobo]. A form from «hō=bbū», হোইব «hōibā» would give in the Standard Colloquial * [fiobo], with «-ō-» in the root, but such a form is unknown. In the past tense (first person), we

have for the above roots, respectively, [korum (kollum), *q̣ollum*], but [boilum, *foilum*] and [*fiolum*] : [bolum, *folum*] would be exceedingly rare, and wrong for the Standard Colloquial dialect ; and [*fiolum*] never occurs. [*fiolum*] apparently is not based on * *āh-il-um* < *√ ah* >, but rather on * *hō-il-um* < *√ bhū* > : in the former case it would have fallen in line with [boilum, *foilum*], and with [*koilum*] < * *√ kāh* > to *speak* etc., and preserved the * *-i-* > (in the Standard Colloquial). The future tense thus seems to preserve * *√ āh* >, and the past * *√ hō* >.

768. The root रह् *rah* > to *remain, to continue to be* (the causative of which occurs in the ŚKK., रह् *rahāē* > stops), is a regular verb which can be said to form one of the substantives in Bengali. It occurs in other NIA.—Marāṭhī *rahāṇē, rāhṇē* >, Gujarati *rahēvū* >, Sindhi *rahaṇu* >, Panjābī *rahiṇā* >, W. Hindī *rahnā* >, E. Hindī *rahab* > : it is found also in the Dardic Kāśmīrī.

This root is of obscure origin. A common derivation is to regard it as an intransitive formation from a passive verb : Skt. *rakṣyatē* > is preserved, is kept > MIA. *rakkhiaī* > *rākhiaī*, * *rāhiaī*, * *rāhiaī* > NIA. *rahaī* > remains (cf. Platts, 'Hindustānī Dictionary,' under *rahnā* >). Despite the presence of the Marāṭhī *rāhṇē* >, this derivation is not convincing. Then the NIA. form *rah* > cannot be affiliated to any of the Sanskrit roots, *rah* > to *separate, to abandon*, *rañh* > to *hasten, to speed*, and *lañgh* > to *leap over*, because of the insurmountable difference of meaning. This root however occurs in MIA., e.g., Jaina Prakrit *rahaē* > remains, stays, and MIA. *dēṣī* *rāho* = *nirantarāḥ* > (as referred to by Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 393).

It would be strange indeed if such an important NIA. root, a root of elementary significance, and so widely spread too, should not be of OIA. origin. There is the Skt. root *arh*=*argh* > to *deserve, to merit, to be worthy of, to have a claim to, to be entitled to, to be worth, to be able*, etc. This is connected with the Greek *alphē* > *worth, value* ; and Skt. * *√ arj* > to *acquire* is also supposed to be related to this * *√ argh*, *arh* > (Uhlenbeck, 'Etymologisches Wörterbuch der altindischen Sprache' ; also J. Leumann, *ibid.*, I Theil, Dissertation, Strassburg, 1893). In Pali

« √ rah » figures as « araha- » : but the old meaning is preserved. Skt. « √ arh » in the present tense second person is used with the infinitive as a polite request : « kartum arhasi, dātum arhasi » *please do, please give*. This « arh, araha- » does not agree with the NIA. « rah » in sense, although in form they are almost identical.

There is in Middle High German a verb « rēgen » meaning *to raise oneself up, to be rigid, to be fixed*, in Modern German « emporragen » *to tower*, « hervorragen » *to rise above, to project, to stand out*. There is also in Latin a verb « rigeo, rigēre » *to be fixed, to stiffen*. It has been suggested that the Latin and the German forms are connected, and the hypothetical Indo-European root « * régh-o-, * řgh-é- » has been proposed as the source of both (August Fick, 'Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der idg. Sprachen,' Göttingen, 1890, p. 517 : Fick regarded this as belonging specially to the West European i.e. "centum" group of Indo-European, and he further connected the Greek « √ arkh » *to be first* and Lithuanian « rāgas », Old Slav « rogŭ » *horn* : W. Prellwitz accepts all this in his 'Etymologisches Wörterbuch der griechischen Sprache,' Göttingen, 1905, under « árkhō » ; E. Boisacq, however, regards these etymologies as dubious, 'Dictionnaire étymologique de la Langue grecque,' Heidelberg, 1906, under « arkhós » ; and A. Walde also disputes them, 'Lateinisches etymologisches Wörterbuch,' Heidelberg, 1910, under « rigeo, recens, frigeo »).

Was there a root « * ragh, rah » = *to stand, to be fixed, to be stiff* also in OIA. ? The possibility of an OIA. form like « * ragh, rah » is made a probability by the presence in most NIA. of « √ rah », and also of « √ raha » in MIA. (as in Jaina Mahārāṣṭrī « sō ŷa alva jūṷa-pasaṅgi ; nivasana-mēttam pi na rahaē » *he is exceedingly addicted to gambling : not even his clothes remain* : Jacobi, 'Ausgewählte Erzählungen in Mahārāṣṭrī,' Leipzig, 1886, p. 58 : it features also in the Jaina kāvya « Siri-sirivāla-kahā » : cf. 'Pāṣa-sadda-mahāṇṇavō' by Hargovinddas Trikamchand Seth, Calcutta, 1925 ; it occurs also in the late work 'Prākṛta-Pāṇḍala'). The use of this root in MIA. Jaina texts favours the assumption that it also occurred in the traditional Ardha-māgadhī from Early MIA. times. The eastern dialect of Aśoka undoubtedly

is Ardha-māgadhī of the Early MIA. period (cf. H. Lüders, 'Bruchstücke Buddhistischer Dramen,' p. 41). In that puzzling passage in Aśoka's Pillar Edict IV, « lajūkā pi laghamti paṭicalitavē maṁ (,) pulisāni pi mē chaṇḍamānāni paṭicalisaṁti », the word « laghamti=laghanti » has been interpreted to mean *are eager* (= « raṅghantē » : Bühler) and *they must* (= « arhanti » : *auch die Lajjukas müssen mir gehorchen*, H. Lüders, 'Sitzungsberichte der kön. preuss. Akad. der Wissenschaften,' Vol. LIII, 1913, p. 993). But it seems very likely that it means *remain*, and is the Aśōkan equivalent of the NIA. « rah » : *the Lajjukas also remain (are staying) to serve (obey) me, and they will also serve (obey) the officials who know my will* seems to be the proper translation (cf. A. C. Woolner, 'Asoka Text and Glossary,' 1925, II, p. 86). The sense of « √arh », with an implication of compulsion, is hardly suitable in this general statement in the above passage. In Bhabra Inscription, however, we have the OIA. « √arh » in the form « alah » with the « a- » retained : thus, « alahāmi hakaṁ taṁ vatavē » (= arhāmy ahaṁ tad vaktavē=vaktum). The assumption of an OIA. root « *ragh, rah, lagh », from the occurrence of it in NIA. and in (Late) MIA. (Jaina Prakrit) and from the presence in extra-Indian Indo-European of « rēgen, rigeo » etc., seems to be borne out by the Aśōkan « laghamti ». And it is not unlikely that there was a confusion between this « *ragh, rah, lagh » and « argh, arh, arah, alah » in MIA.

769. Root थक् « thāk » *to remain < to be fixed*. It is commonly derived from the OIA. « √sthā », but Hoernle connects it with « √stabh + kṛ » > MIA. « thakka » (see *supra*, p. 680). This is certainly the true derivation, although it is possible that OIA. « √sthā » > « thā, tha » has merged into it : cf. Oṛiyā « √thā » beside « √thāk », Assamese past form « thāilā », Bengali causative थोয় « thōy » *places* (sthāpayati). Equivalents of this root occur in other NIA.—in Bihārī, in W. Hindī, in Gujarātī ; and it is found in Late MIA.,—in the 'Prākṛtā Pāṅgala,' for instance.

770. Root बटे « bāt » as a substantive verb in the Standard Colloquial is frequently used to express doubt or polite assent, and as such is ordinarily restricted to the 3rd person present only—बटे

« bātē »—which has practically been reduced to a particle of assent or query in Standard NB. The root is defective in not having past and future forms, and conjunctives, participles and verbal nouns. The forms for the 1st and 2nd persons, and the honorific, are sometimes used: বটি « bāṭi » *I am, I may be*; বটিস, বট « bāṭis, bāṭā »; বটেন « bāṭēn » , generally with the conjunction যদি, যদিও « yādi, yādi-ō » *if, although*. The 3rd personal form is sometimes used for emphasis—সেই বটে « sei bātē » *it is he indeed*. In the West Rājha dialects, the use of « bātē » as the equivalent of « āchē » and « hāy » is still preserved: e.g., in Manbhum, তোমার হাতে বটিতে কি ? « tōmārā hātē ghāṭi-tē ki ? » *what have you got in the vessel in you hand ?* জল বটে « jāḷā bātē » *it is water*.

In Oṛiyā, the counterpart of « bāt » is « āṭ », also a defective verb. The loss of the initial « b (<v) » in Oṛiyā seems to have been brought about by the occurrence of the verb in the middle of the sentence, which helped to reduce the « v- », which became « b- » in Bengali, to a glide « w » which came to be dropped. Maithilī and Magahī have not preserved the root, but in Bhōjpurīyā it is a very common and useful substantive verb, its forms there being « bāṭ-, bār-, bā, bā-ni » etc.

The source of this root is the OIA. « vṛt » *to turn, to revolve, to roll, to take place, to occur, to exist, to remain* etc.: « vartatē », MIA. Māgadhi « vaṭṭati, vaṭṭai » > বটে « bātē » (see *supra*, p. 319).

771. Some Bengali verbs present irregularities in their conjugations, especially in the past bases. But these irregularities are not so great as in Panjābī or Marāṭhī. The process of standardisation early levelled down the passive participle bases derived from MIA. to a regular « -il- » form in Bengali. A few survivals, however, remain. Thus কর « √kār », past tense MB. করিল « kārila » (> NB. কর্ল কর্ল, করলে করলে [korlo, kollo, korle, kolle]) is a new and regular formation in eMB. from the root, but the earlier form derived from MIA. « *kaṣa-illa » is the OB. and MB. কৈল « kailā », now obsolete or dialectal: cf. Oṛiyā « kālā », Bihārī « kail ». So মরিল « marila » *died* > ম'রল্ ম'লল [morlo, mollo], beside the older মৈল « mailā », which is found in both standard and dialectal Bengali as ম'ল [molo]; and on the analogy of « kailā, mailā », we have in MB.

a seemingly archaic মাইল < māilā > (whence the dialectal West Bengali মেলে < mēlē >, i.e., < māil-ā >) for a regular মারিল < mār-il-ā > *he struck* (< mārita + -illa >, a causative form, which occurs in the Standard Colloquial as মারলে, মাললে [marle, malle < *marile]); and also পাইল < pāilā > *fell* in MB., for পড়িল < pāṛilā > > NB. প'ড়ল [porlo]. Root যা, জা < jā > (OIA. < yā >) has the past base গেলে < gēlē > = Early Assamese < gāilā >, Oṛiyā < gālā >, Bihārī < gail >, from OIA. < gata > + < -ila >; this is the genuine and current form, and বাইল < jāilā > is a regular < sādhu-bhāṣā > creation out of যা < √jā >, which is not the spoken form. The conjunctive forms are গেলে < gēlē > and গিয়া, গিয়ে < giyā, giyē > *on going, having gone* (cf. Early Bengali, Early Assamese গই < gāi >, also found in OB.); but যেলে < jēlē > and যেয়ে < jēyē > would appear to be extremely uncommon in colloquial Bengali, and would seem to be based on the literary forms বাইলে, বাইয়া < jāilē, jāiyā >.

772. The roots meaning *give* and *take* have had a close inter-influence in their history. OIA. root < dā > *to give* did not use its reduplicated forms in MIA., and already in Transitional MIA. (Bharhut), it figures as < dēti > < *dayati >, apparently through analogy of < nayati > > nēti > (from < √nī > *to lead, to take away*). The passive participle base was < datta > in OIA. (which seems to be preserved in the Panjābī < dittā >); and a form < *dita > also occurred in OIA., which gave W. Hindī < diyā >, Bengali দিল < di-lā >; beside another in < -nn- >, attested from MIA. < diṇṇa- > and NIA. < dīṇau > (W. Hindī, Brajbhākhā), < dīṇha > (Early Awadhī), < dīdhō = *dīndhāu, dīndhāu > (Gujarātī: cf. Tessitori, 'Grammar of OWR.,' § 126 [3]). We have besides the form < dēl- > in Bihārī, in which occurs the vocalism of the present. NB. Vowel Harmony has largely modified the original disposition of the < -i- > and < -ē- > vowels (see *supra*, p. 894). For *take*, we have as many as *three* roots in Bengali. The standard < sādhu-bhāṣā > knows only ল, লহ < √lā, lāh > (which, if it is not the Skt. < labh >, is at least influenced by its *tbh.* form < √lah >): Present 1. লই < lāi >, 2. লইস, ল'স < lāis, lā's >, লহ, লও < lāhā, lāō >, 3. লহে, লয় < lāhē, lāy >, honorific ল'ন, লয়েন, লহেন < lāṇḍ, lāyēṇḍ, lāhēṇḍ >; Imperative 2. ল < lā < lāhā >, লও, লহ < lāō, lāhā < lāhāhā >,

3. লউক < lāuk >, honorific লউন < lāūn >; Past base লইল < lāilā >, Future base, লব, লইব < lābā-, lāibā >, Conjunctive লইয়া < lāiyā >, Passive Participle লওয়া < lāwā >. This < lāh, lā > root occurs in MB. literature also. But it is never used in spoken Bengali. The vocalism parallels that of roots সহ, বহ < sāh, bāh > as given above (e.g., Future [śāhiibo > śoibo, śobo], so [lāhiibo > loibo, lobo]), and thus indicates the form < lah > (< labh >) as a source of the NB. root. The dialects (other than Standard Colloquial) use a root লে < lē >, e.g., Present 1. লি(ই) < li(i) >, 2. লিস্ < lis >, লেও > লাও < lēo > lāo >, 3. Present লেয় < lēy > [læŷ], Past লিলে < lilē >, Future লিবে, লেবে < libē, lēbē >, Conjunctive লিয়ে < liyē >, etc.: this root is now regarded as vulgar; but it figures in MB., and in OB. (e.g., Caryā 14, < kawaḍī na lēi, bōḍī na lēi > takes not a cowrie shell, takes not a farthing; Caryā 10, < lēmi > I take; 32, < lēhu > you take; 49, < lēli > taken). It seems that this < √lē >, and < lā, lāh > were confused with each other: < lē > was made to approach < lāh > as an elegant, literary form. The OB. conjunctive forms < lai > (Caryās 29, 38, 47), < lāiā > (28, 45), < laiā > (26) seem already to be the result of this confusion in changing the root vowel of < lē > to < la > as in < lah > (cf. NB. dialectal < liyē > having taken < √lē >). This < lē > is found in Bihārī, in E. Hindī, in W. Hindī (lē-nā), etc. The source of it seems to be the OIA. root < lā > to take, as in Sanskrit. In Sanskrit, however, this root is not so common. The popular Skt. root is < grah >, which is represented by forms in some of the NIA. speeches. The change of < lā > to < lē > is probably the result of the influence of < dēi, dēti = dāti, dadāti > (cf. Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe', p. 400, under *leṇem*). The Standard Colloquial root meaning to take (occurring also in MB.) is নি, নে < ni, nē >, now conjugated exactly on the model of < dē > (see *supra*, p. 894). It may be that this form is due to the change of the initial < l- > of < lē > to < n- > (see *Phonology*, p. 545); but it is at least equally likely that here we have the OIA. root < ni > to lead, to carry off for one's self > to take. We have আন < ān > = < ā + √ni > as a common verb in Bengali; and it is exceedingly likely that OIA. < √ni > has also survived in Bengali.

OB. had the root « ghēn » *to take* (< OIA. gṛhṇāti) : cf. Caryā 6, « ghini (= ghēni) mēli » = « gṛhītvā muktṵā », according to the Commentary. It is lost to Bengali now, but Oṛiyā still retains this root in a common form (√ghēn).

It is curious that the root for *taking* also means *wearing (clothes)*, in Oṛiyā (« √ghēn »), in Marāṭhī (lēṇē), and in MIA. (« laīaṁ parihitaṁ : laīaṁ aṅgē pinaddham ity anyē » — 'Dēśināma-māla' quoted by Jules Bloch, 'Langue Marathe,' p. 400 : cf. Skt. « vāsāṁsi jīrṇāni yathā vihāya navāni gṛhṇāti narō' parāṇi »).

773. Root आ « √ā » *to come* is a defective root, which is affiliated to root আইস, আস « √āis, ās » *to come* (< OIA. ā + √viś), to supply an optional past form and the familiar imperative (= singular). Thus—

3 Present, MB., NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আইসে, আসে « āisē, āsē », NB. Standard Coll. আসে « āsē »; 3 Past, MB. আইসিল « āisilā », NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আসিল « āsilā », also MB. আইল « āilā », NB. Standard Coll. এল [elo], East Bengali আসল [aīlō]; 3 Future, MB., NB. (sādhu-bhāṣā) আসিবে « āsibē », NB. আসবে [aībē]; Imperative, 2 familiar or inferior আয় « āy », 2 ordinary « sādhu-bhāṣā » আইস « āisā », Standard Coll. এসো [eśō], আইসুক, আসুক « āisukḥ, āsukḥ », 2, 3 honorific আ(ই)সুন « ā(i)sunḥ », Future Imperative 2 inferior আ(ই)সিস « ā(i)sis », ordinary NB. আইসিও « ā(i)siō » > এসো [eśō]; Conjunctive আসিয়া « āsiyā », এসে « ēsē »; Absolute, আসিলে « āsilē » > আসলে « āslē », beside আইলে « āilē » > NB. এলে « ēlē »; Present Participle আসিতে « āsitē » > আসতে « āste ».

The form « ā » comes from OIA. « ā + √yā » : « āyāta + -ila- » * āilla- > * āilla- > আইল « āilā » > এল [elo]. The verbal noun connected with this root is আনা « ānā », which is not found by itself : but here, as the OB. form « avanā-gavanā » *coming and going* (found in the Caryās : = NB. আনাগোনা « ānā-gōnā ») shows, we have « √gam » — « āgamana- + gamana- ». It seems a MIA. form like « * āaṁai » (= OIA. * ā-gamati) has merged into « ā + √yā ». The present tense of « √ā » is not found in NB., but OB. shows « āvai » (Caryā 42; also spelt « āvayi » in Caryā 43). Corresponding to this OB. « āvai, avanā- » we have W. Hindi 3 Present « āwē », Verbal Noun or Infinitive « ānā »; in Bihari

(Maithili), Verbal Noun « āb », Present Participle « ābait » beside « āōt », 3 Future and Conditional Past (= original Present Participle) « āuta », Present 3 person original singular « āē » beside « ābai », plural > honorific « ābathī », Future 1st person « āōb, āōb », conjunctive « āli, āī, āy ». (Grierson, 'Maithili Grammar,' §§ 312, 313). The Maithili « -b-, -o- » forms, both from original « -w- », clearly show that as in Bengali, we have also the OIA. « *āgamati » > MIA. « *āwāi » form: Maithili « āē = āī < āyāti », and « ābai = āwāi < *āgamati, ābathi < āgamanti, āeb < āyātavya, āob < *āgamitavya ». The Maithili past base always is « ail- », where it is < « āyāta + -illa », as in Bengali « āilā »: cf. W. Hindī « āyau, āyā » (< ā-yāta-ka).

Three OIA. roots preceded by the « ā » particle thus feature in the Bengali verb for *coming*: « ā-viś », « ā-yā » and « ā-gam ».

[P] DUPLICATED VERBS.

774. Certain verb-forms are doubled in Bengali to indicate repeated, intense or continuous action. These are either conjunctives in « -iyā » (or « -i » in Early Bengali), or present participles in « -itē », used with an adverbial force with reference to the finite verb. Thus we have in OB. (Caryā 10) « chaī chōī = chōwī chōwī » *frequently touching*; (26) « dhuni dhuni » *by continually carding (cotton)*; (31) « cāhantē cāhantē » *continually scrutinising*; MB., Caṇḍi-dāsa, *ঝুরিয়া ঝুরিয়া কান্দে* « jhuriyā jhuriyā kāndē » *weeps (silently) shedding tears continually*; Gōvinda-dāsa, *উড়িয়া পড়িয়া মাতল ভ্রমর ঘুরিয়া ঘুরিয়া বু.* « uriyā pāriyā mātālā bhrāmārā ghuriyā ghuriyā bulē » *the drunken bee flies and moves and circles round and round*, *হাসিয়া হাসিয়া অঙ্গ দোলাইয়া নাচিয়া নাচিয়া যায়* « hāsiyā hāsiyā āṅgā dōlāiyā nāciyā nāciyā jāy » *goes smiling always, swinging the body and dancing always*; NB. দেখে দেখে « dēkhē dēkhē » *seeing for a long time*, খেটে খেটে « khēṭē khēṭē » *working continuously*, etc. This usage goes back at least to MIA.: cf. Late Skt. « pītvā pītvā punaḥ pītvā, patitvā ca mahītalē », an idiom based on MIA.

775. There are a number of roots which are used in pairs—roots similar in meaning, or indicating connected ideas, and together they

convey an intensive idea, or the idea of the entire process involved (cf. under 'Onomatopoeitic Roots,' p. 891). These do not make what are known as 'Compound Verbs,' as both the roots take inflexions; e.g., NB. বুঝে-সুঝে < bujhē-sujhē > *understanding well*, ধুয়ে-মুছে < dhuyē-muchē > *washing and wiping = making clean completely*, মেরে-ধরে < mērē-dhōrē > *striking and restraining = forcibly*, কাঁদে-কাটে < kādē-kāṭē > *weeps and fidgets*, past tense কাঁদল-কাটল < kādla-kāṭla >, future কাঁদবে-কাটবে < kādbe-kāṭbe >; নাচে কাঁদে < nācē-kōdē > *dances and capers*, past নাচল-কুঁদল < nācla-kūdla >, future নাচবে-কুঁদবে < nācbē-kūdbē >; লাফাল-ঝাঁপাল < lāphāla-jhāpāla > *leapt and jumped*; হটকানো-পাটকানো < huṭkānō-pāṭkānō > *to turn topsy-turvey, to ransack*; etc. They occur in earlier Bengali as well: ŚKK., ছিড়ি-জুলি < chindī-juli > *tearing and scattering*; so ভাঁগি-জুলি < bhāgi-juli >; উথাল-পাথাল < uthāla-pāthāla > *cheering and heartening*; 'Sayings of Dāka,' ধোইরা-পৌছিয়া < dhōiyā-pāucchiyā > *washing and wiping = thoroughly washing*; etc.

There is another kind of reduplication, behaving like the roots which are used in pairs, in which, following the habit of Bengali with regard to nouns, the verb is repeated by an artificial form in which the vowel or the consonant in the initial syllable of the verb is changed, and a jingle thus results, which continues the idea of the verb, or brings in notions of a similar nature: e.g., খেয়ে-দেয়ে < khēyē-dēyē > *having finished one's meal*; জিরিয়ে-তিরিয়ে < jiriyē-ṭiriyē > *resting and reposing*; কাঁদে টাদে < kādē-ṭādē > *weeps and sorrows*; ঝাড়লে-ঝুড়লে < jhāṛlē-jhurlē > *wiped and cleaned* (see *supra*, p. 176, on 'Echo Words'). This form is also found in MB.: e.g., Dāka, খায়-দায়, না পালে হাঙী < khāy-dāy, nā pālē hāṅṇī > *eats and enjoys, but does not attend to the cooking pot*.

776. There is in Bengali, as in other NIA., a common Verbal Noun of Reciprocity, which may be noted in this connexion. The verbal root or the noun is doubled, and they are connected by a link vowel < -ā- >, and the second part of this reduplicated form takes the affix < -i < -I >: e.g., জানাজানি < jānā-jāni > *knowing in common*, বলাবলি < bālā-bālī > *informing each other*, হড়াহড়ি < huṛā-huṛī > *pushing and pulling each other*, মারামারি < mārā-mārī > *striking each other > fighting*, দেখা দেখি

« dēkhā-dēkhi » *seeing each other, mutual seeing*, ঘৃষাঘৃষি « ghuṣā-ghuṣi » *fighting with fisticuffs*, কানাকানি « kānā-kāni » *talking with mouth by each other's ears, whispering*, হাতাহাতি « hātā-hāti » *hand-to-hand fight*, মুখামুখি « mukhā-mukhi » *face-to-face*, etc. These nouns can be used adverbially.

Similar formations are known to OIA. Pāṇini has already noted them, under *Bahu-vrīhi* compounds (cf. 'Aṣṭādhyāyī,' II, ii, 27, and V, iv, 127 : « kēśā-kēśi, daṇḍā-daṇḍi, karṇā-karṇi, muṣṭā-muṣṭi, jalpā-jalpi » etc.) In OIA., these are nominal compounds only, the « -ā- » being the modification of the stem-vowel of the word. This formation occurred with concrete nouns as well as verbal nouns in OIA. (cf. « jalpā-jalpi »); and the final « -i » seems to have been strengthened by « -ka » in MIA., so that it could be retained in NIA. as « -ī, -i » (-ika > -ia > -ī, -i : * karṇā-karṇi-ka > * kaṇṇākaṇṇia > kānākānī, -ni).

Repeated roots of the type noted above in § 775 form by analogy compounds of a similar type, only the reciprocal sense is absent: e.g., চৈচামেচি « cēcā-mēcī » *shouting and noise (singly or by many)*, কাদাকাটি « kādā-kāṭi » *weeping and sorrowing*, etc.

[Q] COMPOUND VERBS.

777. Modern IA. languages agree in having a remarkable idiomatic use of verb roots in connexion with a noun or a verbal conjunctive or participle. The noun which is compounded is in the accusative, and occasionally in the locative; and the verbal form remains unaffected, the root following taking the temporal and personal affixes. The two parts combined form one idea. The inflected root in such a group, though outwardly in form the principal part modified by a noun or by a participle, is properly the auxiliary; and sometimes it has no special force, although generally it strengthens or otherwise modifies the idea of the preceding verbal participle or noun. The use of this 'Compound Verb' or 'Group Verb' construction amply compensates for the loss of the root-modifying prefixes which form such a characteristic feature of Sanskrit and of Indo-European speeches outside India. In English, the modifying prefix now comes after (e.g., *to lie down, to sit down, to put off, to put out*), though

we have older forms (like *to with-stand, to for-give, to for-get, to up-set, etc.*). So for English *sit down*, and Skt. « ni + √sad », we have in Bengali বসিয়া পড়া « *bāsiyā pārā* », lit. *having sat, to fall*, = Hind. « *baith jānā* » *having sat, to go*. The loss of the root-prefix both in form and significance (e.g., « *upa-viśati* » becoming « *bāisē, bāsē* », « *pra + √āp* » becoming « *√pā* ») as well as the absence of new root-modifying prefixes or particles when the old ones were lost by assimilation, has gradually brought about this make-shift of the Compound Verb. These compound verbs supply to some extent the want of modal and temporal affixes, and are as characteristic of the modern Indo-Aryan speeches as the 'aspects' of the verb in the Slav languages.

In this point there is a remarkable agreement with Dravidian (see *supra*, p. 174). In the Dravidian languages, compound verbs of exactly similar formation and function occur, e.g., in Tamil, with « *koḷḷu* » *take*, « *varu* » *come*, « *viḍu* » *leave*, « *pō* » *go*, « *uru* » *come*, « *adi* » *strike*, « *paḍu* » *suffer*, etc.; in Telugu, with « *konu* » *buy, take*, « *vesenu* » *throw*, « *iccu* » *give*, etc. It is very likely that here we have another contribution of Dravidian in the formation of Modern Indo-Aryan speeches.

778. The Compound Verb occurs from the earliest period in NIA. We have, e.g., in the Caryās, « *diṭa* (= *diḍha*)-*karia* » (1), « ? *cauri-ṇila* » (2), « *ṭuṭi-gēli* » (36), « ? *saḍi-paḍiā* » (44), « *uṭhē* (= *uṭhi*)-*gēli* » (47); in the ŚKK., আনি দিবো « *āni dibō* » *I shall bring*, কাড়ি নিলে « *kārhi nilē* » *snatched away*, লাগি গেল « *lāgi gēlā* » *become fixed*, কহিআ দেহ « *kāhiā dēhā* » *do describe*, মুছিআ পেলাইবো « *muchiā pēlaiḍō* » *shall wipe off*, etc., etc. Examples are common in MB.

779. Types of the Compound Verb in Bengali.

(Cf. J. T. Platts, 'Hindustānī Grammar,' pp. 169-180; S. H. Kellogg, 'Hindī Grammar,' pp. 257-279; Grierson, 'Maithilī Grammar,' pp. 289-298.)

I. Nominals.

(a) Accusative: জমা করা « *jāmā-kārā* » *to gather*, দর্শন করা « *dārsanā-kārā* » *to see* (e.g., *the deity in a temple*), দর্শন দেওয়া « *dārsanā-dēwā* » *to*

show oneself, আহাৰ কৰা « āhārḍ-kārā » *to eat*, আহাৰ দেওয়া « āhārḍ-dēwā » *to feed*, পাস or ফেল কৰা or হওয়া « pāsḍ-, phēḍḍ, kārā, hāwā » *to pass or fail (in examination)*, বাদ নেওয়া « swādḍ-nēwā » *to taste*, জল দেওয়া « jāḍḍ-dēwā » *to water*, নাম নেওয়া « nāmḍ-nēwā » *to repeat the name (of God)*, লাফ দেওয়া « lāphḍ-dēwā » *to jump* (Sanskritised in the « sādhu-bhāṣā » as লক্ষ প্রদান কৰা « lāmphā-prādāṇḍ kārā »), etc., etc.

(b) Locative : আগ বাঢ়া or বাঢ়ান « āgḍ-bārā, -bārāṇā » *to advance*, গা কৰা « gā-kārā » *to receive properly, to attend (receive on body, cf. গায়ে মাখা « gāḍ mākhā » = to smear on the body in the same sense)*, etc.

(c) With the locative verbal noun (or infinitive) in ইতে « -itē » :

(i) Inceptives (with « √lāg » *to be attached*) : কৰিতে > ক'ৰ্তে লাগা « kārītē > kōrtē lāgā » *to set to do*, বাহিতে > খেতে লাগা « khāītē > khētē lāgā » *to set to eat*, etc.

(ii) Desideratives : দিতে চাওয়া « ditē cāwā » *to wish to give* (with « √cā, cāh » *to want*);

(iii) Acquisitives : দেখিতে > দেখতে পাওয়া « dēkhitē > dēkhtē pāwā » *to be able to see* (with « √pā » *to get*),

(iv) Permissives : বসিতে > ব'সতে দেওয়া « bāsitē > bōstē dēwā » *to allow to sit* (« √dē » *to give*);

(v) Potentials : চলিতে > চ'লতে পাবা « cālītē > cōltē pārā » *to be able to walk* (« √pār » *to be able*).

(d) With the verbal noun in « -i » and in « -ā » : Reflexives : মুড়ি দেওয়া « muṛi-dēwā » *to wrap oneself up*, গুড়ি মাৰা « guṛi-mārā » *to creep, to cower*, হামা দেওয়া « hāmā-dēwā » *to crawl on all fours*, etc., etc.

II. Verbals.

(a) With the conjunctive (in « -iyā, -ē ») :

(i) Intensives : কাড়িয়া > কেড়ে নেওয়া « kāriyā > kēṛē nēwā » *to snatch away*; ভাঙ্গিয়া > ভেঙ্গে দেওয়া « bhāṅgiyā > bhēṅgē dēwā » *to break fully*; আসিয়া > এসে পড়া « āsiyā > ēṣē pārā » *to come along, to reach*; উঠিয়া > উঠে পড়া « uṭhiyā > uṭhē pārā » *to get up*; দিয়া > দিয়ে দেওয়া « diyā > diyē dēwā » *to give away*; ভাগিয়া > ভেগে পড়া « bhāgiyā > bhēṅrē pārā » *to decamp*; সরিয়া > স'রে পড়া « sārīyā > sōrē pārā » *to retire (silently)*;

উঠিয়া পড়িয়া > উঠে পড়ে লাগা « *uṭhiyā-pāriyā* » > *uṭhē-pōrē lāgā* » *to be up and doing, to be at something tenaciously*; etc., etc.

(ii) Intensives and Completives : খাইয়া > খেয়ে ফেলা « *khāiyā* » > *khēyē phēlā* » *to eat completely, to finish entirely*; মুছিয়া > মুছে ফেলা « *muchiya* » > *muchē phēlā* » *to rub off*; কাটিয়া > কেটে ফেলা « *kāṭiyā* » < *kēṭē phēlā* » *to cut down*; বলিয়া > বলে ফেলা « *bāliyā* » > *bōlē phēlā* » *to blurt out*; বসিয়া > বসে পড়া « *bāsiyā* » > *bōsē pāṛā* » *to sit down*, etc., etc. Generally with « *√phēl* » *to throw, to cast* with transitives, and « *√paṛ* » with intransitives.

(iii) Inceptives, with যা « *√jā* » *to go*; লাগিয়া > লেগে যাওয়া « *lāgiyā* » > *lēgē jāwā* » *to start*; বসিয়া > বসে যাওয়া « *bāsiyā* » > *bōsē jāwā* » *to sit down for something*, etc.

(iv) Staticals : বসিয়া > বসে থাকা, রহা (রওয়া) « *bāsiyā* » > *bōsē thākā, rāhā (rāwā)* » *to continue to sit, to remain sitting*; লাগিয়া > লেগে থাকা, রহা « *lāgiyā* » > *lēgē thākā, rāhā* » *to be fixed or working at something*; জাগিয়া > জেগে থাকা, রহা « *jāgiyā* » > *jēgē thākā, rāhā* » *to keep awake*, etc. (The « *-iyā* » forms here may be the passive participle rather than the conjunctive).

(v) Continuatives : বকিয়া > বকে যাওয়া « *bākiyā* » > *bōkē jāwā* » *to go on chattering*; খাইয়া > খেয়ে যাওয়া « *khāiyā* » > *khēyē jāwā* » *to go on eating*, etc. (খাইয়া যাওয়া « *khāiyā jāwā* » is also passive, *to get eaten*, where the « *-iyā* » form is not the conjunctive : see *supra*, pp. 922 ff.).

(vi) Miscellaneous : e.g., করিয়া > ক'রে দেখা « *kāriyā* » > *kōrē dēkhā* » *to experiment (to do and see)*; বুঝাইয়া > বুঝিয়ে দেওয়া « *bujhāiyā* » > *bujhiyē dēwā* » *to explain*; ছিটকাইয়া > ছিটকিয়ে পড়া « *chiṭkāiyā* » > *chiṭkiyē pāṛā* » *to be scattered*; etc., etc.

(b) With the Present Participle in ইতে « *-itē* » :

(i) Continuatives or Frequentatives : দিতে, করিতে > ক'রতে, হাসিতে > হাসতে থাকা « *ditē, kārītē* » > *kōrtē, hāsītē* » > *hāstē thākā* » *to remain giving, doing, smiling*; etc.

(ii) Staticals : করিতে করিতে যাওয়া « *kārītē-kārītē jāwā* » *to go while doing*, নাচিতে নাচিতে গাওয়া « *nācitē-nācitē gāwā* » *to sing while dancing*. (Here the form is strictly not of the compound verb, as both roots retain their independent meaning : but the « *-itē* » forms have an adverbial sense.)

APPENDIX.

780. The following are the main or typical stages in the development of Bengali as a Modern Indo-European language from the Primitive Indo-European speech :

- (1) Indo-European, c. 2500 B.C. ;
- (2) Indo-Iranian or Aryan, c. 1800 B.C. ;
- (3) Old Indo-Aryan (Vedic Dialects), c. 1200 B.C. ;
- (4) Transition to Middle Indo-Aryan in the Prācya or Eastern speech, c. 700 B.C. ;
- (5) Early Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha (Old Māgadhī), c. 300 B.C. ;
- (6) Transitional Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, about the time of Christ ;
- (7) Second Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha, c. 300 A.C. ;
- (8) Late Middle Indo-Aryan of Magadha and Bengal, or Māgadhī Apabhraṁśa, c. 800 A.C. ;
- (9) Old Bengali, c. 1100 A.C. ;
- (10) Early Middle Bengali, c. 1400 A.C. ;
- (11) Late Middle Bengali, c. 1600 A.C. ;
- (12) New Bengali or Modern Bengali, after 1800 A.C.

In the preceding pages, this development from the third stage as above, from Old Indo-Aryan, has been sought to be indicated in its general lines, both in sounds and in inflexions. The development of Old Indo-Aryan from the parent Indo-European speech properly forms a distinct branch of the subject. To illustrate the transformation of Indo-European to Bengali, however, a few sentences in New Bengali are taken below, and their equivalents through the typical preceding stages are given, and in this way the hypothetical Indo-European source-forms are worked back. This will indicate within a short compass the processes underlying this transformation.

All the words in OIA., Indo-Iranian, and Indo-European sentences below have been accented.

(i) মা ঘরে আছে < mā gharē āchē > *mother is in the house* < eMB. মাও ঘরে আছে (আছে) < māo gharē āchē (āchāē) > < OB. * < māwa gharē (gharai, gharahi, gharahi) āchāi > < Māgadhī Apabhraṇśa * < māa (māwa) gharahī (gharahi, ghalahī, ghalahi or ghari) acchāi > < Māgadhī Prakrit * < māā (< māā, mādā) ghalahī (< ghalaḥhi, ghaladhi; or ghalaśśi, or ghalē) acchāi (< acchaḥi, acchadi) > < Old Māgadhī (Prācya) (= First MIA.) * < mātā ghaladhi (ghalaśśi, ghalē) acchati > = Late OIA. (not Prācya) * < mātā gharadhi (< garhadhi) or gharassi (< garhasmin, gharē) acchati > < OIA. < māā * gṛhā-dhi (gṛhē) * ācchati (* acchāti) > < Indo-Iranian * < mātā gṛdhā-dhi (gṛdhāi) as-ṣ(h)ā-ti (< as-skā-ti) > < Indo-European * < mātē(r) gṛdhō-dhi (gṛdhēi) es-skē-ti >.

(ii) সাধ হয় মোর মনে < sādhaḥ jā:dhiḥ hāy mōrā mānē > *a longing is in my mind* (the form মোর < mōrā > *my* is archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. সাধ হোঁ মোর মনে < sādha hōē mōrā mānē > < OB. * < sādha hōi mōra mānē (maṇai, maṇahi, maṇahī) > < Māg. Ap. * < śaddha hōi mōrahī (= mō-alahī, māwa-kalahī) maṇahī > < Māg. Prakrit * < śaddha hōi (< hōḥi, hōdi) mama-kalabi maṇahi (< maṇaḥhi, maṇadhi, maṇaśśi) > < Old Māgadhī * < śaddha hōti (or bhōti) mama manadhi (manaśśi) > < Transitional OIA. * < śarddhā bhavati mama manadhi (manasmin) > < OIA. < śrāddhā bhāvati māma mānasi > < Indo-Iranian * < ṣrād-dhā bhāvati māna mānasi > < Indo-European * < kréd-dhē bhéweti méne ménesi >. (হয় < hāy > also represents an OIA. * < as-a-ti >, IE. < es-e-ti >: see *supra*, pp. 1038-1040).

(iii) দাঁড়ে না বায় < dāḍē nā bāy > *rows a boat with an oar (= stick)* (the word না < nā > is rather archaic for the NB. Standard Colloquial) < eMB. দাঁড়ে (দাঁড়ে) নাও বাহে < dāḍē (dāḍē) nāo bāhē > < OB. * < dāḍē nāwa bāhāi > < Māg. Ap. * < daṇḍēm (daṇḍē) nāam (nāwā, nāā) bāhēi > < Māg. Prakrit * < daṇḍēṇa(m) nāam vāhēi (< vāhēḥi, vāhēdi) > < Old Māgadhī * < daṇḍēna nāam vāhēti (< vāhāiti, vāhay'ti) > < OIA. < daṇḍēna, daṇḍā (* dandrá) nāvam vāhāyati > < Indo-Iranian * < dandrá nāwa (nāwm) wāzhāyati > < Indo-European * < dendró (? derdró) nāwm wēghéyeti >.

(iv) গোৱালা গাই দৌয় * *gōwālā gāi dōy* > *the cowherd milks the cow* < eMB. গোৱালা গাই দুহে (দুহা) * *gōālā gāi duhē (duhā)* < OB. * *gōāl-ā (gōwāl-ā) gāi (gāwi) duhai* < Māg. Ap. * *gōāla (gōāli) gāim (gāi) duhai* < Māg. Prakrit * *gōvālē (< gōbālē, gōbālē) gāvim duhai (< duhaḍi, duhadi)* < Old Māgadhī * *gōpālē gāvim duhati* < Transitional OIA. * *gōpālāḥ gāvim duhati* < OIA. * *gō-pālāḥ (gō-pālāḥ) gāvim (gām) dōgdhi* < Indo-Iranian * *gau-pās (gau-pālās) gā(w)m dhāugdhi* < Indo-European * *gwou-pós (gwou-pólós) gwó(w)m dhéugh-ti* >.

(v) বর বে (বিরে) ক'রে বউ আনে * *bārḥ bē (biyē) kōrē bāu ānē* > *the bridegroom brings (leads) the bride after having married* < eMB. বর বিয়া (বিহা) করিয়া বহু আগে (আগে) * *bārā bi(h)ā kariā bāhu āṇē (āṇā)* < OB. * *bara biāha (= biyāha, biwāha) kariā (karī) bahu āṇai* < Māg. Ap. * *bara (bari) biāham (biwāhā) kariā bahum (bahū) āṇēi* < Māg. Prakrit * *valē vivāham kalia (kadua) (or ūddhā) vahum āṇēi (< āṇēḍi, āṇēdi)* < Transitional OIA. * *valāḥ (varah) vivāham karya (kṛ-t-ya, kṛtvā) (or ūdhvā) vadhūm āṇaiti (āṇay'ti)* < OIA. * *vārah (* vālāḥ) vi-vāhām kṛtvā (or ūdhvā) vadhūm ā nāyati* < Indo-Iranian * *wāras (wālas) wī wāzhām kṛtvā (or ūdhvā, ūzhtwā) wadhūm ā nāyati* < Indo-European * *wélos wí wēghóm kṛtwó (or ughtwó) wedhūm ó néyeti* >.

(vi) মানুষের আই শ বছর * *mānuṣērā āi śā bāchārā* > *a man's life-time is a hundred years* (the word আই * *āi* > *life-time, man's age*, is by itself rather archaic for New Bengali, but it occurs in পরমাই * *pārāmāi* >, আইবুড় * *āi-burā* >, etc.; and বছর * *bāchārā* > seems to be a *sts.*) < eMB. মানুষের আউ শ (শঅ) বছর * *mānuṣērā āu śā (śāś) bāchārā* < OB. * *mānuṣērā āu (āwu) śaa (śawa) bacchara* < Māg. Ap. * *mānuṣā-ēra āu (āwu) śaam baccharā (bacchalā)* < Māg. Prakrit * *mānuṣā-kēlē (= mānuṣāśśa) āu śaam (< śaḍam, śadam) vacchalā* < Old Māgadhī * *mānuṣāśśa āvu (āyu) śatām vacchalā (vacchalāśśē)* < OIA. * *mānuṣasya (= mānuṣasya) āyūḥ śatām vatsarāḥ (vatsarāśah; * vatāḥ)* < Indo-Iranian * *mānuṣasya āyūś ṣatām watsarās (watsarāśas; watās)* < Indo-European * *mónusosyo āyús kmtóm wetós (? wetserós)* >.

(vii) সে দৌড়ে এল (গেল) * *sē dāurē ēlō (gēlā [gælo])* > *he came (went) running* (lit. *having run*) < eMB. সে দৌড়িয়া আইল (গেল) * *sē dāuriā*

āīlā (gēlā) > < OB. * < sē daūḍiā (daūḍi) āīlā, āyilāwa (gēlā, gēlāwa) >
 < Māg. Ap. * < sē (śāī, śi) dava-ḍ-ia āyillā (gaillā, gaṣaillā) > < Māg.
 Prakrit * < sē (śāē < śagē, śagē) dava-ḍ-ia (davia) āāē (āyāē < ayāḍē, āyāḍē)
 (gaē < gaḍē, gadē; gaḍē) > < Old Māgadhī * < sē (śakē) dava (dava-ṭ-iyā)
 āyātē (gatē; gaṭē) > < Transitional OIA. * < saḥ (sa-ka-ḥ, sa) dravya
 (dru-t-ya, drutvā) āyātāḥ (gataḥ) > < OIA. * < sa drutvā (= drāvan) ā yātāḥ
 (gatāḥ) > < Indo-Iranian * < sa drutwā (= drāwan[ts]) ā yātās (gatās) >
 < Indo-European * < so drutwō (= drōwonts) ō (e)yātós (gʷm̥tós) >.

(viii) জায়ে দেখে না, ম'লে পায় < jyāntē [j̥j̥ænte] dēkhē [dækhe] nā,
 mā'lē [mole] pāy > *does not see while living, obtains when dead* < eMB.
 জিয়ায়ে দেখে (দেখএ) না, মৈলে পায় < jiyāntē dēkhē (dēkhāē) nā, māilē pāē >
 < OB. * < jīantē (= jīyāntē, jīwāntē) nā dēkhaī, māilē pāāī (= pāwāī) > <
 Māg. Ap. * < jīantahī na dēkkhaī, maillahī (< maṣaillahī) pāvēī > < Māg.
 Prakrit * < jīvantahi (< jīvantadhi; jīvantaśśi) na dekkhaī (< dekkhaḍi,
 dekkhadi), maahi (< maḍadhi, maḍaśśi; maḍadhi, maḍaśśi) pāvēī (< pāḍeḍi,
 pāḍeḍi) > < Old Māgadhī * < jīvantaśśi (jīvantē; jīvantadhi) na dēkkhati
 (dakkhati), maṣaśśi (maṣadhi; maṣē) pāpēti (pappōti) > < Transitional OIA.
 * < jīvantē (= jīvantasmin, jīvati; jīvan) na drekṣati (derkṣati < dr̥kṣati,
 drakṣati, *present form*), m̥tē (m̥taḥ) prāpaiti (< prāpay'ti, prāpayati =
 prāpnōti) > < OIA. * < jīvan na *drakṣati (= *dārśati), m̥tāḥ prā āpnōti >
 < Indo-Iranian * < g'īwan(ts) na dārçati, m̥tās prā apnānti > < Indo-
 European * < gʷ īwonts ne (nē) dérketi, m̥tós pró apnéuti >.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

PAGE

- 1, *l.* 8 : the number of Bengali speakers according to the Census of 1921 is 49,290,499.
- 4, *l.* 13 : *read* 1915 *for* 1914, *and* F. *for* W.
- 8, *ll.* 20-23 : these voiced stops accompanied by closure of the glottis are as a matter of fact found in certain East Bengali dialects, as regular substitutes for the voiced aspirates, [g', dz', d', b'] for [gʱ, ʃʃʱ, dʱ, bʱ], as I have found out subsequently. In East Bengali there is accompanying high tone.
- 12, *ll.* 12-17 : Amīr Khusrau was born at Patiyālī in 1253, and died at Delhi in 1325 (E. G. Browne, 'Literary History of Persia,' II, p. 540). The first authentic poet of Urdū seems to have been Muḥammad Qulī Quṭb Šāh, king of Golconda in the Deccan, who died in 1611 A.C. He used a vernacular Western Hindī speech with Panjābī affinities, not exactly identical with the Hindōstānī of later times. (Cf. Braj-ratn Dās, 'Urdū-kā Pratham Kavi' in the 'Nāgarī Pracāripī Patrikā,' Benares, New Series, Vol. 4, No. 2.)
- 27, *footnote l.* 17 : *after* 1916, p. 364, *add* : R. G. Bhandarkar, in the JBBRAS., Vol. 25, 1917, pp. 76-81.
- 28, *footnote l.* 10 : *in the list of references on the Harappa seals, add at the beginning* : A. Cunningham, (Archæological) Reports, Vol. 5 (1875), pp. 105 ff. ; J. F. Fleet, JRAS., 1912, pp. 699 ff.

About the recent discoveries in Sindh and at Harappa, see Sir John Marshall's article in the 'Illustrated London News' for September 20, 1924, and further articles by Prof. A. H. Sayce and Messrs. C. J.

Gadd and Sidney Smith in the same journal for September 27 and October 4, 1924, respectively. Cf. also S. K. Chatterji, 'Dravidian Origins and the Beginnings of Indian Civilisation' in the 'Modern Review' for December 1924; also the 'Modern Review' for February, 1925, and the 'Journal Asiatique' for 1925, p. 371. See also 'Sumerian Connexions with Ancient India,' by Ernest Mackay, JRAS. for 1925, pp. 697-701. Further articles on these 'Indo-Sumerian' antiquities by Sir John Marshall have appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' for February 17 and March 6, 1926 and in the 'Times of India Illustrated Weekly' for March 7, 1926.

31, l. 7 : *read* dialects *for* languages.

44, l. 16 : *read* Kauṣītaki.

46, l. 8 : the Vrātyas. Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī derives <vrātya> from <vrāta> *horde*, in a suggestive paper containing some interesting information about the Vrātyas or 'the Original Inhabitants of Magadha,' one of six lectures on 'Magadhan Literature,' delivered in the University of Patna, 1923.

47, l. 12-21 ; <hēlayaḥ (hēlavah)>. This form has been sought to be explained as a Semitic word, the same as the Hebrew <ēlōāh> = Arabic <?ilāh> (K. P. Jayaswal, in the ZDMG., Vol. 68, p. 719 : cf. R. G. Bhandarkar in the JBBRAS., Vol. 25, pp. 76 ff.). But this is extremely unlikely. Hebrew (as well as Arabic) was rather removed from the tracts where the Aryans moved much or were settled in, in North Mesopotamia and North-Western Iran, at this early period (B.C. 2000-B.C. 1300); and Hebrew conquest of Palestine took place during the closing centuries of the 2nd millennium B.C. The Semitic word for *god* which the Aryans would be likely to pick up, if they did pick it up at all, would be the Babylonian and Assyrian <ilu>, which makes the connexion with the Indian form remote. Jayaswal also derives the Indian <mlēccha (Pkt. mīlakkhu)> *foreigner* from a Semitic word <mlk>, in Hebrew <mōlēx>. But there is no reason not to regard this word as Indo-European (see Uhlenbeck, 'Altindisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch').

- 54, l. 33 : *after* « -āni », *add* : the dative plural affix was « -ēhi » (= -ēbhyaḥ, *ēbhiḥ) rather than the genitive-dative affix « -ānaḥ » (= -ānām) which characterised the Midland, North-Western and Southern speeches as in the Aśoka Inscriptions and in Pali (cf. Surendranāth Majumdar Sāstrī, 'The Dative in Pali,' in 'Sir Asutosh Mookerjee Silver Jubilee Volumes, III,' Calcutta University, 1925).
- 56, l. 3 : *read presents for present ; and in l. 19, read dramas for drama.*
- 59, l. 17 : *read nama for nāma.*
- 59, footnote : Cf. K. P. Jayaswal in the JBORS. for 1924, pp. 189 ff., for further Brāhmī seals from Magadha with « -śa (= -śśa) » for the genitive affix « -sya » (e.g., Mamaśa, Citaśa, Bhadaṁta Lōpagōraśa, Abhaya-vamaśa).
- 65, l. 19 : *read Mōlāḍandi for Mōḍālandī.*
- 66, l. 6 *from bottom* : *read* ६ ५५ *for* ५५.
- 67, l. 27 : *read Bāgādīs for Bāgūdīs.* (The « Vāthurīs » are different from the « Bāurīs ».)
- 68, l. 24 : *read Mangalore for Bangalore.*
- 71, l. 4 : *read Gaina for Gaina.*
- 72, footnote, l. 2 : *read Lāla- for Laḷa-. Also in l. 11, correct Dīpa to Dīpa.*
- 75-76. King Candra-varman of Puṣkaraṇā. Mr. K. N. Dikshit, of the Archaeological Survey of India, definitely suggested the identification of Puṣkaraṇā of the Susunia Rock Inscription with a place in Bengal—in the district of Bankura, and not with Pokharaṇ in Rajputana. Also Mr. Nikhil-Nāth Rāy B.L., in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Jyaiṣṭha, 1330, p. 832. There is actually in that district a village 'Pokharna' (*vulgo* 'Pākhānnā, Pōkhānnā') on the Dāmōdar river, some 25 miles east of Susunia Hill (23 N 87 E, Bengal Survey, scale one inch = one mile, Sheet No. 238, Survey Season 1854-64). This is conclusive, and it would show that Rāḍha at least was entirely Aryanised, and had a Hindu Vaiṣṇava king in the 4th century A.C.; and it may be concluded that Aryanisation was already some centuries old.
- 90, l. 19 : *add at the end, after Jan. 1923, the following* : C. D. Dalaland P.D. Gune, 'Bhavisayattakaha by Dhanapala,' Baroda, 1923, Introduction.

- 94, *ll.* 18-20 : the future in « -t- », from the old Present Participle, occurs in East Vanga Dialects : see under *Morphology*, pp. 961-963.
- 100, *l.* 6 : for *rahaulañ*, read *rahalañ*.
- 104, *l.* 2 : after in Brajabuli., add : The Braja-buli dialect also spread into Assam, or rather, an Assamese Braja-buli was developed, as early as the 15th century, Śaṅkara-dēva and others having composed poems and dramas in it. From the biographies of Caitanya, we learn that it had also spread into Orissa during that century, Braja-buli songs being sung by Vaiṣṇavas in Orissa as much as in Bengal.
- 104, *footnote* : the 'Kīrtti-latā' has been published in the Bengali character, with Introductions and Translation in Bengali, by Mahāmahōpādhyāya Haraprasād Śāstrī, in 1924 (Hṛṣīkēśa Series).
- 106, *ll.* 21-24 : the earliest specimen of connected Oṛiyā seems to be in the newly discovered bilingual inscription (Oṛiyā and Tamil) of Nṛsiṅha-dēva II (13th Century) from Bhubaneswar, very carelessly edited in the JASB. for 1924, pp. 41 ff. Among some of the noteworthy things in this inscription, we may mention the following : (i) the vowel [ɾ] was pronounced as [ri] and not as [ru] as in Modern Oṛiyā : cf. the spelling « Kṛiṣṇa » in *l.* 3 ; and (ii) the word « ācāya < ācārya », which occurs here, also occurred in Old Bengali (see pp. 121-122, *Introduction*). The writing differentiates between the dental and cerebral « l » sounds, and the former, marked with a diacritical sign below as in Modern Oṛiyā (see under *Phonology*, p. 538), has been wrongly transcribed as double « ll », in the verb past tense.
- 109, *ll.* 13-21 : the 'Ṭikā-sarvasva' was written Śaka 1082 : Paṇḍit T. Gaṇapati Śāstrī published the first part in 1911, and completed the entire work in 1917.
- 110, *footnote*, *l.* 2 : read Caryā for Carjā.
- 123, *footnote* : the OB. line quoted was evidently a proverb, and it occurs in another MB. work, the 'Caṇḍi-kāvya' of Kavi-kaṇkaṇa Mukunda-rāma Cakravartī, in the form হরিণ জগতবৈরী আপনার মাসে « hāriṇḍ jāgātā-bāiri āpanār māse » (as pointed out to me by my friend Mr. Charu Chandra Banerji of Dacca University).

127, after line 2, add :

65a. The Sanskrit encyclopædia 'Mānasōllāsa' or 'Abhilāṣārthacintāmaṇi' (of which the first volume has been published in the Gaekwad's Oriental Series, 1925), composed in Śaka 1051 or 1129 A. C. under the auspices of king Sōmēśvara III Bhūloka-malla of the later Cālukya dynasty of Mahārāṣṭra, who ruled from 1127 to 1138 A.C., seems to contain a few Old Bengali lines. (Sakhārām Gaṇēś Dēuskar in the Bengali journal 'Āryāvartta' for Māgha 1317, pp. 678-679; R. G. Bhāṇḍārkar, 'Early History of the Deccan', Bombay, 1895, pp. 89-90; Dēuskar mentions a Marāṭhī article by V. K. Rājawādē on this work read before the 1st Mahārāṣṭra Sāhitya Sammēlan which I have not seen. I am indebted to my friend and colleague Mr. Kshitish Chandra Chatterji, M.A., for bringing Dēuskar's article to my notice.)

In the section on Poetry and Music ('Gīta-Vinōda') in this work, short poems and verses in Sanskrit, Prakrit, Apabhraṃśa, Lāṭī, and in the Dravidian Kaṇṇaḍa speech have been given; and besides a few verses occur, which are undoubtedly in the various NIA. speeches—Old Marāṭhī, Old Braj-bhākhā, and Old Bengali, to judge from at least some of the forms. The work is preserved in various MSS. at Poona, Tanjore, Bikaner, and elsewhere. I could consult one of the Poona MSS. (copied Saṃvat 1930 = 1874) which happened to be in the Indian Museum at Calcutta in 1923, and through the kind offices of my friend Mr. Sris Chandra Chatterji, Engineer and Architect, lately in the service of the Bikaner State, I also obtained (December 1923) transcripts of the relevant parts from an old MS. of the work (dated Śaka 1593 = 1671 A.C.) in the Fort Library of Bikaner. Both the MSS. are very corrupt, and although there is a close agreement between them (both seemingly being based on the same original), the bad readings make it almost impossible to restore the text of the non-Sanskrit portions from these only. Instead of attempting to give a critical edition of these portions in question, I give below tentative readings of some of the vernacular passages based on a comparison

of the two MSS., wherever they can be made out with any degree of certainty. We have thus—

« chāmḍu chāmḍu mai jāivō (= jāibō ? jāiba ?) Gōvinda-saha khēlaṇa Nārāyaṇu jagaba-kēru (-kāṛā) gōsāṁvi » (Bikaner, fol. 141a ; Poona, fol. 168b) = *Leave (me), leave (me), I shall go to sport with Gōvinda.....Nārāyaṇa the lord of the world.*

Bikaner folia 141b and 142a and Poona fol. 169(a, b) give a song praising the ten Avatāras of Viṣṇu, which seems to represent more than one form of NIA. The first verse is in Old Marāṭhī, and runs thus : « jēṇē rasātala-uṇu matsya-rūpēm vēda āṇiyālē(m).....tō samsāra-sāyara-tāraṇu, maha-tē(m) rākhō Nārāyaṇu » *by Whom the Vedas were brought from Rasātala in the form of a fish.....the Saviour in the ocean of transmigration...He, Nārāyaṇa, (may) keep me.* The next verse (on the Tortoise Incarnation) is very corrupt. The third verse is as follows : « jō suvara-rūvēṁ pāyalu paīṣi dāṇau Hariṇa-kaebapu mācaviṁ (?), dāḍha Gōvinda dharāṇi uddhariṁ sō dēu..... » *Who in the form of a boar entered Pātāla and killed the demon Hiraṇya-kaśipu, Gōvinda who rescued Earth with his tusk, that God.....* This verse has Śaurasēnī affinities, as also the next two verses on Nṛsiṁha and Vāmana Avatāras, but both are hopelessly corrupt.

The sixth shows some distinctive Bengali features : « jē brāhmaṇēra kulē(m) upajiyā(m), Kātavi(r)yā jēṇē bāhu-pharasē khāṇḍiyā : Paraśarāmu dē(v)u śē māhara (mōhara ?) maṅgala karaū » *Who was born in the family of a Brāhman, by Whom with the touch of his arm Kārttavīrya was cut down, He, the God Paraśurāma, may work my welfare.* The above reading is substantially that of the Bikaner MS., and the Bengali character of this passage is shown by the pronoun « jē », and « -ē(m), -ēra » affixes for the locative and genitive ; and « -iyā » would be the non-l passive participle adjective (> verb past) which featured in Old Bengali (see pp. 946 ff.)

The verse describing Rāma is missing in both the MSS. That on Kṛṣṇa is apparently in Old Braj-bhākhā : « Nanda-gōula jāyau Kanhu jō gōvi-janē(m) vaḥihē..... » : but it is corrupt. The

verse on Buddha runs thus : « Buddha-rūpeṁ jō dāṇava-surā vañcaūṇi vēda-dūsaṇa bōllaūṇi māyā mōhiyā, tō dēu mājhi pasāu karu » *Who in the form of Buddha, after having Cheated Gods and Demons and having said words of scorn for the Vedas, led (them) astray by his Māyā—that God may grant grace to me : it is distinctly Old Marāṭhī. The last verse on Kalki is in Sanskrit.*

131, ll. 27 ff. *Ḍāk* the Gōwālā (cowherd) is also well-known in Bihār as a sage and author of proverbial sayings, as Sir George Grierson tells me. See also Mm. Haraprasād Śāstrī on *Ḍāk* and *Khānā* in the Bengali journal 'Prāci' (Dacca) for Śrāvaṇa, 1330.

137, l. 13 : *read form for from.*

148, l. 30 : *read « bhāṣā » for « bhasā ».*

156, l. 13 : *read vēlā for vēla ; l. 15, correct to between.*

157, l. 13 : *read « nīb » for « nīb » ; l. 14, read tāmra for tamra.*

159, ll. 14, 15 : Pischel gives ('Grammatik der Prakrit-sprachen,' § 304) « uṭṭa, iṭṭa » as MIA. forms. The deaspiration in these words thus goes back to MIA. times, and the W. Hindi « ūṭ, iṭ » are obviously based on MIA. « * uṇṭa, * iṇṭa » showing Spontaneous Nasalisation (discussed at pp. 368 ff.).

166, l. 6 : *after mī read : , myā.*

171, l. 5 *from bottom of page : after* Dravidian sounds, *and add : these (barring the last, which is found in Dravidian—in Tamil only, to be precise).*

176, l. 7 : *read « ghōṛā-ṭōṛā » for « ghōrā-ṭōṛā ».*

176, l. 11 : *read « kudure-gidure » for « kudire-gidire ».*

177, ll. 21 ff : This idiomatic use of a verbal conjunctive meaning *having said* is a common idiom in Tibeto-Burman as well—in Kuki-Chin, for instance—and it is also found in Burmese (see LSI., III, Part III, p. 5) ; and it is common in Boḍo also, which was the original language of a large section of present-day Bengali-speakers in North and East Bengal (J. D. Anderson in the JRAS., 1913, pp. 867 ff.).

180, *after l. 14, add :*

In connexion with the above is to be taken (iv) the Ghugrahati Copper-plate of Samācāra-dēva (cf. Ep. Ind., 1925, Vol. XVIII, pp.

74 ff., ed. by Nalinī-Kānta Bhaṭṭaśāli, M.A.), which mentions « Navyāvākāśikā », as well as « Vāraka-maṇḍala », and « Vyāghra-cōraka » and « Gōpēndra-cōraka » village, and « Vidyādhara-jōṭikā »; and among personal names it gives « Pavitruka, Dāmuka, Vatsa-kunḍa, Śuci-pālita. Vihita-ghōṣa, Śūra-datta, Priya-datta, Janārdana-kunḍa ».

Para 87: This Copper-plate Inscription has been edited and published by Dr. L. D. Barnett in the Ep. Ind. ('Vappaghoshavāṭa Grant of Jayanāga,' Vol. XVIII, pp. 60 ff.).

182, l. 24: « koppam ». Compare also Tamil « kuppam » *village*.

187, l. 10: The Gōvindapur Grant has since been edited by Prof. A. C. Vidyābhūṣaṇa in the 'Bhārata-varṣa' for Phālguna, 1332.

188, after line 5, add:

[27a] A new Copper-plate Grant of Viśva-rūpa-sēna has been recently discovered in Maimansing, and has been edited by Mm. Haraprasād Śāstri in the 'Indian Historical Quarterly,' Calcutta, Vol. II, No. 1, March 1926, pp. 77-86. This gives quite a number of place-names in Vāṅga, besides some personal names.

195, after l. 6, add: (স)সওয়ার « (ā)sāwār » *horseman, trooper*, সওয়ারী « sā-wārī » *rider (on horse, in carriage)*: occurs in the Bharhut and Sanchi inscriptions as « asavāri »: from Old Persian « asa-bāri- » *horseman* (=New Persian « suwār »).

195, after l. 18, add: কোণ « kōṇ » *corner*, from MIA., and Skt., = Greek « gōnos ».

196, last line but one: read « śuruṭṭu » for « śuluṭṭu ».

197, l. 1: after Tibetan « blama », add: টাঙ্গান « tāṅgān » *a hill pony, Bhotia pony* = Tibetan « rta-ṅāṅ ».

198, 199: The word « dhītā » (as the source of « jhi ») has also been derived from the Indo-European « √ * dhē » *suck* (=OIA. « dhā »), which we find in the Latin « fi-lius ».

203, l. 22: read « faṭh for faṭḥ ».

213, last line in footnote 1, read 'khājāñci' for 'khajañci'

215, ll. 9 ff.: the word মেটে « mēṭe », a slang term to denote dark-skinned

Eurasians, is at least influenced by the French « métis », if not actually derived from it. The word may be from « māṭiā » *earthen*, by Umlaut.

215, l. 22 : read হেমুপ for হেমুপ.

232, l. 7 : read rasūla and mōhāmōti ; l. 20, read pūṣē for pusē.

233 : immediately before § 126, add : Bengali MSS. in the Persian character are but rarely found in other parts of the country. One such MS., however, has come to light recently—a Bengali version of the 'Qissah-i-Amīr Hamzah'—from Jessore district. It was exhibited by Maulavi 'Abdu-l-Wali in the ASB. (November 1925). In its transcription, unlike the Chittagong MSS., it employs regularly হ and ঢ for চ and জ.

235, heading, read : SILĒṬ ; footnote, l. 4, read in for is.

245, l. 22 : read tzāndanon for tsāndanon.

254, 255 : loss of « -tr- » > « -tt- » : W. Geiger cites also (Festschrift E. Kuhn, p. 186) Sinhalese « hū » (sūtra), « mū » (mūtra) « rā » (rātri).

256, l. 21 : « ratta (< ratna ») actually occurs in MIA. (in the Pali 'Sutta-nipāta,'—'Sabhiya-sutta' : « ratta-ñña » = « ratna-jña », explained in the Commentary of Buddha-ghōṣa as « ratana-ññū »).

260, l. 25 : read « -vā » for « -ā ».

263, l. 18 : read 'ḥi(ṣ)ā:la for ḥi(ṣ)ā:la.

264, l. 14 : read kṛhi for kṛhi ; l. 17 : read ḥupari for ḥupari.

265, l. 5 from bottom : read mṛnd for mṛnd.

269, l. 3 from bottom, add : The glottal stop occurs with the voiced stops and palatal or dental affricates [g', ḥḥ' (dz'), ḍ', d', b'] in some East Bengali dialects as the regular substitutes for the corresponding aspirates [gḥi, ḥḥi, ḍḥi, dḥi, bḥi] of Standard Bengali.

272, l. 17 : correct the figure for : [h] from 2·02 to 0·02.

282, l. 12 : read pāṇiya- for pāṇiya.

287, ll. 11, 12. It should be noted that the « Payār » has also 16 morae, including the pauses, although the number of syllables is 14.

293, l. 6 : read bācḥia for bācḥia.

294, l. 12 : read 'cḥa(ṣ)e for 'ca(ṣ)e.

- 298, l. 6: read 'jaṣṣo for jaṣṣo.
- 301, last line: read pātā for pātā.
- 302, l. 20: read kārā for kārā.
- 305, l. 20: after (grīvā), add: MB. ঘড় < ghārā > array (ghaṭā);
- 307, last line but one: read < āc > for < āc >.
- 309, l. 8: read MB. for MA.
- 313, l. 11: after (alābu), add: হেঁটে < hēṭā > below > in a crouching position (*ahēṭa, *ahēṭṭha < *adhiṣṭāt, Buddhist Sanskrit hēṣṭā, = OIA. adhistāt); MB. পাসরে < pāsārē > forgets (apasmarati);
- 315, l. 19: read māśānā for māśānā.
- 315, l. 12: read < ātā > for < ātā >; after (antra), add: আশথ beside অশথ < āśāthā, āśāthā > (āśvattha); and in l. 15, delete: খাজ < khājā > a sweetmeat (khāḍya), and take this deleted portion to p. 321, l. 23, before the word জাড়, adding khājja before khāḍya.
- 319, l. 20: the word < sabhā > forming the plural. Mr. Sukumār Sen has drawn my attention to the word < yuvati-sabhā > young women in Song 18 of the 'Gīta-gōvinda' (Canto IX). Cf. also pp. 732-733.
- 324, l. 6: read < niṣuti > for < niṣuṭi >; l. 10, read *piuṣi for piuṣi; l. 25, read চিঠ for চিঠ.
- 325, l. 20: read *ūru- for *uru; l. 21, read -aṣṭhi- for -asthi-.
- 329, l. 8 from bottom: correct bōḍra to bōḍra.
- 331, l. 20: read 'যদ্দিন' for যদ্দিন; l. 25, read caritavya for cartavya.
- 333, l. 8: after [jīdne], add: ঘটটা < ghāṭi-tā > that water-vessel, বাটাটা < bāṭi-tā > that cup > Standard Coll. ঘটটে, বাটেটে [ghoṭṭe, baṭṭe].
- 334, l. 7 from bottom, add: করম্ভা < করমোচা < kārāmcā < kārā-mōcā > a fruit, Cassia carondas (Skt. kara-marda, Hind. karaundā: cf. 'Devatā,' Pāṇini Office, Allahabad, 1917, p. 155).
- 335, l. 7 from bottom: correct persons to person.
- 337, l. 10: correct -ū- to -ū-.
- 341, l. 6 from bottom: read jaēr for jaēr.
- 342, l. 10: read chāyārā for chāyārā; l. 19, delete MB.
- 349, l. 1: after NIA., add: (where no special force of the < ā > is present or evident).

- 350, l. 4: *before etc.*, add: বাই, তাই < jāi, tāi > (yadā-hi, tadā-hi).
- 351, l. 13: *add at the end*: But পৌনে [poune] *less by a quarter* has < -āu- > for MIA. < -āō- > (pāōṇa, pādōṇa).
- 352, l. 15: *read* *duūlia *for* duulia; l. 8 *from bottom, after* (dēva, dēha), *add*: † রে [re:, ræ:] *line for plough to follow* (*rēā, rēhā, rēhā, rēkhā);
- 353, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* *ghrata.
- 355, l. 8, *after* (nacca, nṛtya), *add*: † বাসোয় < bāsawā > *or*, Maithili < basahā > (vasaha-, vṛṣabha-); *in* l. 21, *read* *tādṛśana.
- 356, l. 2: *before etc.*, *add*: বুক < buka > *chest* (cf. Skt. vṛkka, Avestan vərəḍka *kidney*, MIA. bukka);
- 357, l. 5 *from bottom*: *correct* egreja *to* igreja.
- 358, l. 3, l. 6: *read respectively* [abrito] and [abbrito]; *last line, correct to* ghanakam.
- 359, l. 12: *for* < Ẃ > *read* < ẃ >.
- 364, l. 7, *add*: But we have the sts. বেন্নন < bēnnān > [bænnon] *curry* from < vyañjana >.
- 365, l. 12: *read* ṣaṇḍa *for* saṇḍa.
- 366, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* śimulā *for* śimula.
- 367, l. 12, *add*: and ŚKK. চাম্বলী < cāmbhālī > *a flower* for < cāmēli >.
- 369, l. 7 *from bottom*: *read* *inṭa *for* *inṭa.
- 370, l. 6: *read* sēcayati *for* sēcayati; l. 19, bātulā *for* bātulā.
- 373, ll. 11-12: *read* f̣ *for* f.
- 378, l. 13: *after e.g.*, *add*: Pali < issēra, acchēra < *ēssaira, *acchaira < *essairīa, *acchairīa < āiśvarya, āścarya >.
- 386, l. 18: *after* < gātā >, *add*: beside গোট < gēṭā >.
- 392, l. 19: *read* [jōittā] *for* [jōittā].
- 396, l. 3 *from the end*: *read* [borp(h)i] *for* [borp(h)i].
- 398, l. 10 *from bottom*: *read* *কুড়লি *for the first* কুড়ালি, *and* kuṛāli *for* kuṛāli.
- 402, l. 14, *before origin*, *add to their*: l. 5 *from bottom*, *read* [fore ɔ:].
- 424, l. 6 *from bottom*: *add*: MB. < -āhā-, -āya- > *also occur as* [oḥ]: গহনা < gahna > [gōḥna] < < gāhānā > *ornaments, jewels* (grahaṇa-); ময়না [mōḥna] < < māyānā > *a talking bird, 'mynah' (madana-)*. *In* l. 16, *read* bhōḥja *for* bhōḥja.

- 430, *ll. 4 and 2 from the end*: [ʃts] (as in [kəʃtsit] and [dzoʃk:həʃtsək:re:]) is pronounced also as [reʃ] and [ceʃ].
- 438, *l. 9*: read §84 for §86.
- 440, *l. 21*, read gār for gār; *last line*, correct † to ‡.
- 441, *l. 3*: *The Aspirates*. It should be noted that the aspirate nasals and liquids (< nh, mb, rh, lh >: cf. 'Prākṛta-Pāṅgala,' Bib. Ind. ed., p. 6) occurred in OB. and Early MB., and these became deaspirated in the Late MB. stage.
- 443, *l. 5 from bottom*: read < ādāḷā > for < ādla >.
- 449, *l. 5*, add recent before foreign, and put a comma after words. After *l. 8*, add: Other instances of assimilation: < n > m >: মোহনভোগ < mōhāṇḍ-bhōgḍ > pudding made of flour, sugar and ghee > [mo(f)on-bhōg > mombhōg > mumbhōg] in the Calcutta Colloquial; < ṇḍ > n > ṇ >: ডাঙগলি < ḍāṅḍā-guli > tip-cat (game) > ডান্গুলি, ডাংগুলি [ḍaṅguli, ḍaṅguli].
- 451, *l. 22*: correct pañca to pañca; *l. 24*, at the beginning, add: [r] is similarly assimilated to a following [ʃ], as in মাকড়সা < mākarḍṣā > spider > Calcutta Coll. মাকসা < mākaśā > [makərʃa > makərʃa], হাঁড়ীশাল < hāṛisālḍ > room for pots, kitchen > [hāṛʃal] by Epenthesis > হেঁশেল [hēʃel].
- 452, *l. 5*, and *l. 4 from bottom*: correct < to >.
- 453, *l. 17*: correct gh to gfi.
- 456, *l. 14*: correct kākḍ to hākḍ.
- 460, after *l. 8*, add, in a new paragraph: OIA. < -ksy- >: ভেখ, ভেক < bhēk(h)ḍ > mendicancy, the life of a monk, monk's garb (bhāikṣya).
- 468, *l. 13*: add so before long.
- 470, *l. 2 from bottom*: correct the semicolon before পেঁচা to >.
- 471, *l. 8 supply*, after jēācḍ: woman with first child living. *L. 9*, before etc., add: MB. আচাভুয়া < ācābhua > (accabbhua-, atyadbhuta-). After *l. 11*, add as a new paragraph: OIA. < -re- > > MIA. < -ce- > -ñc- >: আঁচ < ācḍ > heat of flame (arciḥ); কুঁচি < kūci > brush (kūreikā).
- 472, *l. 2 from bottom*: read *es-ské-ti for *es-sko-ti.

- 473, l. 2: read *pró+bhu-ské-ti; l. 3, read *prk-ské-ti; l. 17, add at the end: MB. নেউছা, নিছা « nēuchā, niehā » adorn (« nēvaccha-, nēpathya- »: there is another form in MB., নিছা « niehā », for which see *infra*, p. 551).
- 475, l. 13: read 'fry' for 'try'; l. 3 from bottom, correct † to ‡.
- 480, l. 15: delete *before dhītā, and add after duhitā): (the MIA. « dhītā » is derived by some scholars from the IE. « *√dhē » suck = OIA., « √dhā », which is found in the Latin « filius, filia ».)
- l. 7 from bottom, read ঝুঁঝা for ঝুঁঝা; l. 5 from bottom, read ঝুটা for ঝটা.
- 484, l. 18: read « mardā-mi » for « mardāmi »; l. 5 from bottom, delete one and.
- 488, l. 26: read ḍāṣṣ for ḍāṣṣ.
- 490, l. 16: read টাট্ট for টাট্ট.
- 495, l. 5: read ḍimba for dimba.
- 498, l. 15: read ডেগ for দেগ.
- 502, l. 9 from bottom: correct > to <.
- 509, l. 21, read পুঁটা মাছ for পুটা মাছ.
- 510, l. 10 from end: add, after « rūpā »: silver; and after rūpya: stamped coin.
- 513, l. 2 from bottom: correct to বেওরা.
- 514, add after l. 17, as a separate para.: OIA. « -vy- »: the future base ইব « -ibā- » (OIA. « -itavya- », MIA. « -iavva-, -iabba- »).
- 515, l. 5, read bhukhḥ for bhukha; after l. 23, add as a separate para.: OIA. « -dbh- »: MB. আচাভুখা « ācābhua » (atyadbhuta-); and then after that add the portion from উভিয়া যাওয়া to (ud+√bhr, bhar) in ll. 31-33 (by mistake entered under OIA. « -rbh- »).
- 520, l. 9: before MB. গোড়াঞ, add: গুঁই « gūi » a surname (« -gōmin »: cf. Candra-gōmin, the Bengal grammarian of c. 600 A.C.);
- 521, l. 11: before ছাতিম, add: Standard Coll. গোম্বে [gomne] late, a sts., for গোণে « gāṇe [goune, gōwne] » (< gāṇa);
- 523, l. 10: read ẽ for ē.
- 525, l. 9 from bottom: read most for all; l. 3 from bottom, correct to intervocal.

- 527, l. 9: *correct to* বিষ্ট পুরের.
- 534, l. 11 *from bottom*: *correct to* পঙ্ক.
- 535, l. 2: *read* [ð] *for* [ð].
- 536, l. 13 *from bottom*: *read as follows*: at a later time, Early Braj-bhākhā in the West as well), to change....
- 548, l. 11 *from bottom*: *read* apasmarati *for* prasmarati.
- 549, l. 1: *read* śimśapā *for* śimsapā.
- 550, l. 9: *read* si *for* sī; l. 2 *from bottom*, *read* śatāyuh.
- 556, l. 9 *from bottom*: *read* bāleī *for* bāleī.
- 557, l. 10: *read* sāhā *for* sāha; 11, *read* nēhā *for* nēha.
- 560, l. 9: *read* regarded *for* regard; l. 12, *read* Saifi *for* Saifi.
- 563, l. 3 *from bottom*: *correct to* syllable.
- 570: l. 8, *read* 'Moghals' *for* Moghals; and in the Table of Consonants, take h *from the* Semi-vowel *to the* Fricative line.
- 576, l. 7: *read* [tābu] *for* [tābu]; l. 11, *correct* Hindōstāni *to* Hindōstāni; l. 23, *read* fiab(e)li *for* fiab(e)i; l. 25, *read* হালুয়া *for* হালুয়া; and l. 26, fiabfi *for* fiabfi.
- 577, l. 4 *from end*: *read* বিশবৎ *for* বিশবৎ.
- 580, l. 9: *read* হিন্দু *for* হিন্দু; and l. 5 *from bottom*, *before* and, *add*: and আমারী « amāri » canopied seat on elephant (imāri).
- 581, l. 14: *read* corpses *for* corpses.
- 593, last line: *add* In *as the* last word.
- 608, l. 12 *from bottom*: *correct* phāṣad *to* phāṣad.
- 613, l. 5 *from bottom*: *before* হাজির, *add*: নজর [naḡḡar] *present* (naḡr);
- 621, l. 10: *correct* Collected *to* Collected.
- 623, l. 11: *read* তোলা *for* তোলা.
- 625, l. 5: *read* 'coffee' *for* 'caffee.'
- 643, l. 6: *before* 'theatre,' *add*: (also থিয়েটার [thiēṭar] commonly in Calcutta cockney, through assimilation with the following cerebral).
- 656, l. 13: *read* ghūrṇ- *for* ghūrṇ-.
- 658, l. 4: *read* রাধনী *for* রাধনী.
- 670: *read* rūpālī *for* rūpālī in l. 7, and rūpuli *for* rūpuli in l. 8.
- 672, l. 17: *read* রাধনী *for the* first রাধনী.

- 673, l. 2: read বহু মী for বহু মী.
 677, last line: read pleonastically for pleonastically.
 682, l. 13: read dholla for dholla; l. 20, before পুটকে, add: মেচকে in মেচকে
 কের « mēcākō » in « mēcākō phēṛṇ » a strong knot, a complication < a
 knot in a jute rope (< মেচা « mēcā » jute in the Standard Dialect in
 tracts to the south of Calcutta);
 688, l. 5: read s̄ap̄ariyā for s̄ap̄ariyā; l. 6, read লুটিয়াড়া.
 697, l. 6 from bottom: add: « ugra-rūpa » exceedingly fierce, Pali « kalya-
 rūpa » exceedingly pleased, etc., etc.
 699, l. 5 from bottom: read ঝুপসা for the second ঝাপসা.
 702, l. 4 from bottom: read thānI for thanI.
 703, l. 1: correct to Perso-Arabie.
 706, under (9) মর, add: It is likely that in the locative sense, as in দেশমর,
 the affix is partly based on the NIA. locative suffix from « madhya »
 noted *infra*, p. 751.
 706, before last line add:

(12) স্থ « -sthā ».

- 467a. Following Skt. forms like দেশস্থ « dēśā-sthā » remaining in
 the land, সভাস্থ « sābhā-sthā » present in the assembly, মধ্যস্থ « mādhya-
 sthā » remaining in the middle, arbitrator, etc., etc., the compounded
 « -sthā » has come to be used as an affix with *tbh.* and foreign words, in
 the sense of occurring at, present in, etc.: e.g., কলিকাতাস্থ « Kālikātā-
 sthā » of Calcutta, from Calcutta, staying at Calcutta; লড়াইস্থ সংবাদদাতা
 « lārāi-sthā sambādā-dātā » war correspondent; কর্ণওয়ালিস-স্ট্রীটস্থ দোকান
 « Kārṇawālis-Ṣṭrītā-sthā dōkāṇṇ » shop in Cornwallis Street; etc.
 712: Add at the beginning:

(5a) পাতি, পাত « pāti-, pāt- ».

- 473a. This word, in the sense of small, occurs with a number of
 terms, like পাতি-কুয়া or পাঁতুকে « pāti-kūā, pāt-kō » a small well (as
 opposed to an ইদারা « idārā » a large masonry well < « indrāgāra »),
 পাতি-শিয়াল « pāti-śiyāl » small jackal, পাতি-লেবু « pāti-lēbu » a kind of
 tiny lemon (as opposed to other kinds), পাতি-হাঁস « pāti-hāṣṇ » duck

(as opposed to রাজ-হাঁস *•rājā-hāṣa•* 'goose'), পাতি-ভাঁড় *•pāti-bhāṛa•* 'small earthen cup', পাতি- or পাত-মৌড় *•pāti-, pāt-māuṛa•* 'an ornament for the head' (< mukuta), পাতি-কাক *•pāti-kāka•* 'crow' (as opposed to দাঁড়-কাক *•dāṛa-kāka•* 'jack-daw'), পাতি-নেড়ে *•pāti-nēṛe•* 'shaveling, small shaven-headed one' = Mohammedan of the lower castes (a term of abuse), etc. The form occurs in East Bengal as পেতি *•pēti•*, as in পেতি-কোয়া *•pēti-kauā•* 'crow', পেতি-মেকুর *•pēti-mēkur•* 'kitten'. The source seems to be OIA. *•patra•* 'leaf' > *•patrika•*, MIA. *•pattia•* > NIA. *•pāti•* 'thin as a leaf' > 'small, insignificant': cf. পাতলা *•pātālā•* 'thin, not deep (patra-la)'. The French *•petit•* [pēti, pti] 'small' has been suggested by some as the source of this form, but it is exceedingly unlikely, despite the fact of the presence of the French in Bengal (at Chandernagore), and of the East Bengali form *•pēti•* presenting an unexpected vowel in the *•-ē-•* (the East Bengali form, however, seems to be a borrowing from Standard Bengali with irregular alteration of the vowel).

712, l. 13: correct *•nābālākā•* to *•nābālākā•*.

720, ll. 8, 9: delete: বৎসহারা গাভী *•batsā-hārā gābhī•* 'a cow which has lost her calf'. In l. 11, read form for from.

731, ll. 11, 13: read 'professors' for 'scholars'; and in last line but two, put an * before মাহুবাদ.

733, l. 5: read *rājā-nāitika•*.

740, l. 7 from bottom: read: a form of Māgadhī.

741, l. 9: read **ṭhāwi* for *thāwi*; l. 12, add after NB.: so Assamese *•gādhāi•* (< **gaddahi*, *gaddahē*, *gardabhah*), *•lātāi•* (*ts. latā + -i*). In l. 24, read p. 1 for p. 2.

744, l. 6: read *•gōru-ē•* for *•gōru-ē•*.

745, l. 2: read *•ānām•* for *•anām•*.

751: add as a new paragraph, after l. 16:

In dialectal Bengali, as in Sylhet, there is a locative affix in *•-ō, -ā•*; e.g., ঘরো, ঘর *•ghārō, ghārā•* 'in the house' (LSI., V, I, p. 225). This would seem to be based on a MIA. *•*gharaha•*,

where « -ha » is the OIA. affix « * -dha », of a locative character, which is found in Sanskrit in « i-ha (cf. Prakrit i-dha), ku-ha, sa-ha (cf. Vedic sadha) », and which seems to have been extended to the noun also. (This « -dha » seems to be connected with the other locative affix « -dhi » discussed before at p. 745, and has cognate forms in the Latin « in-de », Slav « kŭ-de » : cf. Thumb, 'Handbuch des Sanskrit,' Heidelberg, 1905, § 407).

751, l. 8 from bottom : read an unsolved problem.

756, l. 8 : « udyāna-kṛtam āsanam » (cf. Grierson, 'On Certain Suffixes in the Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars,' Kuhn's Zeitschrift, Vol. 38, pp. 473 ff. : also « karaṇḍē mālā-kṛtē », in the 'Mahā-vastu,' etc.).
Last line but two : read puruṣāṇām.

759, l. 12 : the affix in Assamese seems to be ণ « sā » : cf. also the genitive form « tōmāsā-rā » and the locative « tōmāsā-tā » in Early Assamese.

762, ll. 2, 3 from end : a solitary example of an ablative form in OB.

There is another instance of an ablative in « -hu » in the Caryās, viz., « raṇṇahu ṣahajā kahēi » (Caryā 27), which the Sanskrit Commentary translates and explains as « sadguru-vacana-tattva-ratna-prabhāvāt sa mayi saha-jānandam kathayati ».

772, under Post-position No. (26), বই « bāi ». My friend Mr. Sailēndranāth Mitra, M.A., of the Department of Pali in Calcutta University draws my attention to the use of « bahiddhā » in Pali, with the ablative, to mean *apart from, outside of* : e.g., « itō bahiddhā samaṇō'pi n'atthi » *outside of this, there is no monk* (Mahāparinibbāṇa-sutta, V, 27). The use of « bahiḥ, bahirdhā (= bahiḥ + dhā) », with the ablative as well as genitive, to denote *outside*, occurred in OIA. (cf. Speijer, 'Vedische und Sanskrit-syntax,' §§ 88, 89, 90). The source of the Bengali post-position বই, বহি, বহী « bāi, bāhi, bāhi » would thus be the OIA. « bahiḥ », and not « vyatīta » as suggested in the text.

790, l. 14 : correct to Wackernagel.

800, l. 15 : read sō for sō.

- 801, l. 21 : A MIA. form for « sahasra » seems to have been « sahaṁsa » (beside « sahasa »), and this nasalised form occurs as « saḥāsa » in Early Western Hindi. An old spelling of the place name 'Sasseram' or 'Sahasram' in Bihar is 'Sahansram.'
- 802, l. 11, *add at the end*: There is also the word সিকি « siki », সিকা « sikā » a quarter, a silver coin equal to the fourth of a rupee. The word occurs dialectally as « suki, sukā », and is apparently the same word as the Hind. « sūkā ». Platts derives « sūkā » from « sapādaka » with a quarter ('Hindustani Dictionary'). It may be that here we have the influence of the MIA. « sikkā » (see *supra*, pp. 194-195) or the Perso-Arabic « sikkah » coin, in connexion with the « -k- » consonant as well (as the « -i- » vowel in the Bengali form).
- 811, l. 17 : read মুঁহি, for মঁহ,
821. In the Table, under Old Plural, Oblique, read তী for তা; under New Plural, Nominative, read তা(হা)রা, and oblique, তা(হা)দের; and in connexion with what has been said in l. 8 in § 555, note: the form « sa-kaḥ » actually occurs in OIA. (Rig-Veda, Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, etc.): see below, note on p. 993.
- 823, l. 13 from bottom : read তী for তা.
- 825, l. 17 : read possesses for possess.
- 828, l. 10 : read tāṁḍ-rā-rā for tāṁḍ-ra-rā.
- 829, l. 2 in § 566 : delete comma after « ē-ta- »; l. 5, read : base « *to- ».
- 832, l. 3 from bottom : read in the Shahbazgarhi Aśōkan.
- 835, l. 7, read উহা for উহা; in the Table, under Oblique of Old Plural, read ওহী for ওহা.
- 839, read [F] for [D] before the heading THE RELATIVE PRONOUN; and in the Table, under Oblique of Double Plural, read যা(হা)দের for যা(হা)দেৱ.
- 840, l. 6 : « ya-kaḥ » as the source of « jē » occurs in OIA., like « sa-kaḥ » the source of « sē » : see *supra*, note on p. 821, and *infra*, on p. 993.
- 861, l. 14 : read *-n- for -n-.
- 862, l. 4, read div-ya-ti for div-ya-ti.

- 867, l. 3 from bottom : read *cār-i-tav-āī* for *car-i-tav-āī*.
- 869, l. 12 from bottom : read *NOUN* for *VOUN*.
- 871, l. 15 : read *seem* for *seen*.
- 873, l. 12, read *es-ské-ti* for *es-sko-ti*; l. 15, read *খুঁজ* for *খুঁজ*; l. 24, read *ধর* for *ধর*.
- 874, l. 5 : read *lāj* for *āj*; last line, read *Bengali*.
- 875, l. 12 : read *es-ské-ti*; l. 14, read *pró + bhu-ské-ti*.
- 882, l. 22 : read *vyākhyāna* for *vyyākhāna*.
- 884, l. 16 : read *দাগা* for the second *দাগ*.
- 885, heading line : read **COMPOUNDED AND SUFFIXED ROOTS**.
- 898, ll. 18-19 : The dative-accusative with the post-position occurs in OB. : e.g., Caryā 12, « *matīē ṭhākura-ka parinivittā* » = « *matyā prajñāpāramitānubuddhyā ṭhakuram iti saṅklēśārōpita-cittam parinirvvā-ṇārōpitam kṛtam* », according to the Commentary.
L. 3 from bottom : read *like* for *ike*.
- 900, l. 12 : read *labh-ē-ta* for *labh-I-ta*.
- 901, l. 3 : read *NB.* for *MB*.
- 904, l. 5 : read « *-aü* » : « *kar-aü* ».
- 907, l. 16, add : The affix in the form of « *-üt* », however, is actually found in S.-W. Bengali : *চলুত* « *calüt* », etc.
- 908, l. 15 : read *later* for *latter*.
- 909, l. 15 : add : The form « *gā* » (earlier form « *gai, gaē* ») is also optionally added in Maithili to emphasise the future (cf. Grierson, *Maithili Grammar*², pp. 136-137).
L. 4 from bottom (=heading line) : read as (1) **PASSIVE INDICATIVE**.
- 924, l. 18 : read *lālāṭā-* for *lālāta-*.
- 932, l. 7: read *ধোঁয়ে* for *ধোঁয়ে*; l. 11, read *পায়ে* for *পায়ে*.
- 941, l. 11: correct to *Grammatik*.
- 956, l. 4: read « *cālī, jāī* ».
- 961, headline : correct to **FUTURE**.
- 968, l. 13: read *is* for *in*.
- 975, l. 9, from end : read « *pāṛilābhō* » for « *pāṛilāhō* ».

984, l. 19 : *correct the first ब्रह्मण to ब्रह्मण.*

993, *last line, after 'e.g.,' add* : MIA. « aha-ka-m̐, tva-ka-m̐ », OIA. (Rig-Veda) « asa-ka-, sa-ka- », (Kauṣītaki Brāhmaṇa) « yāma-k-i », (Sata-patha Brāhmaṇa, etc.) « sa-kā, sa-ka-, ya-ka-, ya-kā, asa-ka- », etc ; and note also.....(I am indebted to Mr. Sukumār Sen for drawing my attention to the OIA. forms occurring in the Vedic texts).

1019, l. 9 *from the end* : read « āch » for the present and the past.

1029, l. 13 : read « -(i)t- + -it- » + root « āch ».

1032, l. 10 : read pālānā for pālānā.

1035, l. 3 : read adjective passive participle for verbal noun ; and in l. 6, take the semicolon before so.

1040, *last line but one* : read altindischen.

INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

INDEX OF BENGALI WORDS

[The Numbers refer to Pages]

- অ—(sound) 142, 258, 263, 271, 283, 303, 344, 391, 394, 396, 397, 402, 403, 413, 575, 576, 582, 623, 636, 638; (suffix) 652, 653, 678; (prefix) 397, 709, 710; (noun stem) 716; (verb inflexion) 903, 906, 925, 974, 977, 987, 989, 1012, 1013
- অই—(sound) 344, 397, 425; (suffix) 672; (pronoun) 839
- অইছন—854
- অউ—(sound) 427; (verb inflexion) 903
- অউক—903
- অএ—424
- অও—425
- অওরংজব—588
- অং—402
- অঁ—346
- অঃ—402
- অক—679, 681, 986
- অকথা—406
- (অ)ক—681
- (অ)কি—681
- অকী—681
- অকু—596
- অকুমারী—378, 710
- অকেজো—710
- অকু—615
- অকোবর—642
- অক—382
- অখন—857, 997
- অখুন—997
- অখুনা—710
- অগর (= Eng. auger)—636
- অগেদান—462
- অগুণা—431
- অঘর—710
- অঘোর (নিজা)—710
- অজা—431, 440, 463
- অজারি—440
- অজ—533
- অচিন—529
- অচেনা—529
- অছি—584, 612, 615
- অছিল—612, 615
- অজ্জল—473
- অজনা—710
- অজের—578
- অজাত—382
- অজ্ঞ—311, 481
- অঝোর—481
- অজি—989
- অজলি—431
- অটো—400
- অটেল—337
- অত -অৎ—653, 654, 655
- অত—854
- অতা—653, 654
- অতি, -অতী—653, 654, 655
- অতুল-উতা—333
- অতেক—855
- অখাস্তর—346
- অখির—336
- অকুত—449
- অকু—447
- অধীর—303, 397
- অধ্যাক—216
- অন (verbal noun)—651, 656, 657, 924, 1012
- অনন্ত—533
- অনা—657
- অনা—709, 710, 1012, 1013
- অনাচিষ্ট—710
- অনাধিনী—696
- অনামুদ—710
- অনাফি—710
- অনি—692
- অনৌ—657, 1012
- অনুগ্রহ—304
- অনুবাসিত—704
- অনুদিত—304
- অনেক—733
- অন্ত—(present participle) 112, 653, 654; (verbal affix) 903, 974, 986, 989, 999
- অন্তঃকরণ—558
- অন্তর—112
- অন্তরধানী—375

- অশ্বরে—769
 -অস্তি—974, 986
 -অম্ব—796
 অজ—381
 অপচ্ছরী—473
 অপভাষা—89
 অপমৃত্যু, অপমৃত্যো—716
 অপেকা—767
 অপূত—347
 অমাই—422
 অপূরাজিতে—431
 অঙ্গরী—673
 অক্ষরস্ত—999
 অবজা—413
 অবনতি—710
 অবিরত—419, 704, 710
 অবিশি—705
 অবুধা—710
 অবৈ—837, 856
 অবের—712
 অবেলা—710
 অভাগিনী—694
 অভ্যাস, অভ্যাস—393
 -অন্—974, 975
 অমত, অমন—851
 অমন—378, 710
 -অমি—666
 অমিরা—355
 অমৃত, অমৃত—357
 অর (sound)—424, 426
 অরি, অরী (sound)—425
 অয়, অয় (sound)—427
 অয়ে (sound)—424, 426
 অ'য়ে (sound)—426
 অনৈয়েকলত, -ঋথ—645
 -অর—112
 অরঙ্গা—710
 অরি—397
 -অরি—668
 অর্গান—214
 অর্শা—884
 অর্শান—582
 -অল—669
 অনিকুল—727
 অলী—615
 অশধ—335, 504, 506, 1068
 অশুদ—506
 অশুধ—710
 অধ—534
 অষ্ট—792
 অষ্টআশী—792
 অষ্টন(ক)ই—792
 -অসিরা—700
 অস্থ—397
 অশ্বদাদি(র)—814
 -অহ—(sound) 425 ; (verbal
 affix) 903, 906
 অহিন্দু—710
 অহিসাবী—710
 -অহো—425
 'অ্য'—271
 অা—(sound) 258, 271, 272,
 389, 393, 402, 404, 574,
 575, 576, 579, 582, 622,
 636, 637, 638, 639 ; (suffix)
 656, 657, 658, 660, 664,
 716, 734 ; (genitive affix)
 162, 752 ; (in verb forms)
 921, 922, 923, 926, 974,
 980, 988, 1012, 1029,
 1034 ; (prefix) 709, 710 ;
 (verb-root) 874, 1046
 আঅর—283, 314, 340, 349
 আআ—429
 আই—(sound) 421 ; (affix)
 422, 661, 662, 663
 আই (grandmother)—307,
 421
 আই (=ayus)—310, 406,
 662
 আইখ—383
 আইচ—342, 471
 আইজ—269, 380, 385
 -আইত—653, 655, 663, 676
 আইদ—308, 380, 383
 আইন—582, 584
 -আইন—725, 974, 986
 আইনডে—1021
 আইবুড়—422
 আইরা—416
 আইরানে—1007
 আইরারে—994
 আইল—(verb) 320, 386,
 544, 1046
 আইলপনা—380
 আইলা—386
 আইলাম—383, 386
 আইলাহো—975
 আইলে—1046
 আইলাই—987
 আইলু—384
 আইশ—892
 আইস—123, 379, 874, 892,
 1046
 আইসই—350
 আইসতে—385
 আইসা—885
 আইসি—340
 আইসিও—1046
 আইসিরা—352
 আইসিল—1046
 আইসিস—1046
 আইসু—379
 আইসুক—1046

আইহুন—1046
 আইসে—320, 345, 379, 383,
 387, 550
 আইহ—198, 283, 307, 314,
 347, 383, 554
 আইহণ—198, 283
 আইহুত—692
 আই—162
 আইব—372
 আইশ—310
 আঁগা—882
 আঁজ—269, 307
 আঁলা—351, 704, 882
 আঁলুগা—699
 আউ (= *syns*)—310
 আউ (sound)—423
 আউআ (আঁগা)—664
 আউথ—310
 আউট—493, 554
 আউট (= *Eng. out*)—639, 645
 আউল—320, 342, 379, 383,
 544
 আউলা—345, 351, 386, 423,
 704, 882
 আউলাইল—383, 957, 1033
 আউশ—320, 355
 আউথ—355, 547, 548
 আও—(sound) 423 ; (suffix)
 663
 আওজ—874
 আওজা—320
 আওটে—349
 আওটা—320, 423, 491
 আওড়া—423, 887
 আওতা—535
 আওহাজ—314, 616
 আওহাস—427
 আওহজ্জব—588, 607

আওহজ্জব—607
 আওলা—522
 আওটি—493
 আওরজ—215
 আই (= *আনি*)—521, 815
 আই—726, 974, 986
 আইব—336, 372, 519, 547,
 550
 আইবটিয়া—686
 আইলী—423
 আইলা, -নে (= *আপনা, আপনি*)
 —850
 আইলা (= *আমরা*), -রাই, -রাই
 —815
 আইলা—519, 544
 আইক—316, 360, 362
 আইকা—887
 আইকা—691
 আইকা—333, 550
 আইকা—880
 আইকা—880
 আইকা—880
 আইকা—337
 আইকা—337, 550
 আইকা—337
 আইকা—150, 307, 316, 369,
 460
 আইকা—369, 540
 আইকা—150, 316
 আইকা—(*heat, flame*) 307, 316,
 369, 1070 ; (*to guess*) 878
 আইকা—887
 আইকা—335, 361, 471
 আইকা—874
 আইকা—664
 আইকা—519
 আইকা—364
 আইকা—398

আইকা—878
 আইকা—316, 369, 493
 আইকা—311
 আইকা—496
 আইকা (= *আপা, আনা*)—526
 আইকা (= *আপা, আনি*)—526
 আইকা—365
 আইকা—316, 502
 আইকা—882, 886
 আইকা—449
 আইকা—691
 আইকা—661
 আইকা—317, 345, 366, 507
 আইকা—882
 আইকা—366, 507
 আইকা, -না (= *আপনি, আপনা*)
 —850
 আইকা—301, 321, 637, 514, 531
 আইকা, -রাই, -রাই, -রাই, -রাই, -রাই
 আইকা (= *আমরা etc.*)—815
 আইকা (= *আমরা*)—142, 815
 আইকা, -রাই (= *আমরা, -রাই*)—815
 আইকা—215, 310, 362
 আইকা—372, 519, 547, 550
 আইকা—491, 686
 আইকা—558
 আইকা (suffix)—681, 974
 আইকা—473, 574, 612
 আইকা—456
 আইকা—577, 598, 605
 আইকা—597
 আইকা—592
 আইকা—454
 আইকা—710
 আইকা, -কা—710
 আইকা—710
 আইকা—314, 378, 710
 আইকা—526

- আঁকাড়া—710
 আঁকেল—574, 592, 597, 619
 আঁকা—599
 আঁধ—310
 আঁধা—282, 331, 460, 495, 688
 আঁধনী—599, 614
 আঁধ(ী)ছা—710
 আঁধর—316, 369
 আঁধাইল—1032
 আঁধুজি, -জী—578, 584, 618
 আঁধের—599
 আগ (= agni)—302, 461
 আগ (= agra)—767
 আগত—767
 আগড়—687
 আগন—440, 461, 463
 আগবাড়া, -বাড়ান—1051
 আগমন—462
 আগর (= Eng. *anger*)—636
 আগল—462, 544
 আগলা—888
 আগলার—330
 আগা—213, 461
 আগি—152, 302, 316, 461
 আগুআ, -হা—882, 883
 আগুছা—885
 আগুছিআ—1037
 আগুন, -নি—152, 376, 398
 আগে—767
 -আগে (in কার্যক্রমে)—462
 আগন—440, 461, 463
 আবাট—710
 আবোর—314
 .আঙ—974, 976
 আঙট, -টী—685
 আঙল—522
 আঙলা—889
 আঙিনা—363
 আঙুর—574, 607
 আঙুল—544
 আঙ—360
 'আঙ' (= ঙ)—377
 আঙ্গ—361
 আঙ্গট—685
 আঙ্গটা—333, 685
 আঙ্গটী—333
 আঙ্গন—335, 528
 আঙ্গরা—331
 আঙ্গিনা—335, 363
 আঙ্গুঠি—493
 আঙ্গুর—574, 607
 .আচ—684
 আচকান—574, 577, 601
 আচকা—522, -মকা—314, 522
 আচখা—314
 আচখিত—314
 আচাতুআ—1070
 আচাখা—406
 আচার—628
 আচার্য—406
 আছ—112, 114, 167, 443, 873, 926, 1035, 1037
 আছউক—1037
 আছএ—1037
 আছহ, আছহি—1037
 আছম—1024
 আছলেক—1037
 আছাড়—874, 888
 আছি—1037
 আছিতে—313, 1037
 আছিদর—314
 আছিবা—1037
 আছিবার—1018
 আছিয়া—1037
 আছিল—313, 1037
 আছিলহ, -হি—1037
 আছিল—1037
 আছিলাহি—1037
 আছিলাম—1037
 আছিলাহা—981
 আছিলাহী—975
 আছিলি—1037
 আছিলেহু—1037
 আছু—980
 আছুক—1037
 আছে—316, 444, 465, 472, 875, 926, 1037
 আছেন—1037
 আছেহু—1037
 আছেন—995
 আছৌ—932
 আত—269, 307, 316, 318, 354, 380, 385, 475
 আ'জ—269
 আজকাল—450
 আজব—574, 596, 605
 আজবুজ—354
 আজল—314, 398
 আজলী—354, 475
 আজাড়—888
 আজান—314; 710
 আজানা—710
 আজি—269, 307, 318, 380
 আজি, আজিমা (= আর্থিক)—307, 476
 আজুলি, -লী—314, 398
 আজ্ঞা—393
 .আজি—726, 974, 986, 989
 আকল—361
 আঞ্জাম—601
 আঞ্জমান—206
 আট—301, 316, 442, 491, 552, 792

-আট—664, 687
 আটাই—303, 372, 512
 আটক—457, 680
 আটক—449
 আটচল্লিস—796
 আটটা—401, 447
 আটরিস—330
 আটপুত্রে—398
 আটা—490
 আটাত্তর—555
 আটান(ক)ই—792
 আটান—789
 আটানী—792
 আটাসে—700
 -আটি, -টা—664, 687
 আটুই—521
 আঠ—301, 792
 আঠা—441
 আঠার—317, 347, 555, 792
 আঠারই—806
 আড়—349, 497, 681, 802
 আড়—500
 আড়গড়া—497
 আড়-চিবান—500
 আড়ত—499
 আড়পাগল(ট)—500, 802
 আড়বাঁকা—802
 আড়মাতলা—500
 আড়মাতলা—802
 আড়া—499
 আড়াই—351, 500, 802
 আড়াল—497, 669
 আড়ানী—497
 আড়ে—802
 আড়ডা—497
 আড়ত—499
 আড়া—499
 আঢ়েল—337

আগি-দিকৌ—1050
 আগিলে—984
 আগিলেহেঁ—981
 আগিলেঁ—981
 আগেক—733
 আগো (=গ)—377
 আগিল—677
 -আত—663, 676
 আতর—580, 592, 596, 602
 আতরদান—708
 আতশবাজী—602
 আতা—622
 আতি—314
 -আৎ—655, 682
 আত্মা—373, 503
 আগ(ট)র—346, 504
 আধির—336
 আন—308, 380
 আনকোটী—449, 450
 আদব—582, 602
 আদমী—582
 আদরা—698
 আদল—698
 আদলা—443
 আদা—321, 505, 506
 আদি—380, 383
 -আদি—727, 730, 731, 732, 992
 -আদিক—703, 727, 730, 731, 732, 992
 আদিকের—732
 আদিখোতা—705
 -আদিগ—446, 732
 আ-দ্বিস—710
 আ-দেখ—710
 আদেখার—1004
 আদোপে—446, 511
 আদোবে—446, 511, 513, 514, 525, 678

আদ্য—574
 আত্ম—381
 আধ—507, 713, 802
 আধখান—449
 আধকোটী—713
 আধলা—334, 443, 698
 আধদেয়া—451
 আধা—802
 আধিপতী—314
 আধীন—314
 আধেলা—698
 আ-ধোয়া—710
 আন (verb)—874, 1045
 -আন, -আন, -আনো—162, 348, 658, 661, 664, 666, 707, 880, 1003, 1030, 1031, 1035
 আন (=anya)—367, 529
 আনল—283
 আনা—462
 -আনা—658, 707
 আনা করান—1033
 আনাগোনা—281, 512, 535, 1013, 1046
 আনাড়—336, 475
 আনাড়—527, 528
 আনাড়ী—527
 আনাথী—695
 আনার—314, 574, 609
 আনারস—622, 623, 630, 631, 632
 -আনি, -আনী—162, 665, 666, 658, 692, 695, 707, 725
 আনিয়া—389, 416
 আনিল—333
 আনীস—215
 আহুপাম—283
 আহুমতি, -মতী—283, 314
 আনে—528

- আনো—348, 666, 664, 880,
 1003, 1030, 1031
 -আন্ত—653, 974, 986
 আন্তরে—313, 770
 -আন্তি—974, 986
 আন্—453
 আন্ডাজ—574, 613
 আন্—440
 আন্দেশা—585
 আন্ডারী—361
 আন্ডু—440
 -আন্ড—789, 796
 আন্ডা—416
 আপ—847
 আপডু'র—526
 আপন—434, 511, 849
 আপনকার—755, 849
 আপনা—849
 আপনি—846, 849, 974, 988
 আপনে—849
 আপমান—314
 আপরাধ—314
 আপরিল (= April)—638
 আপশোশ—574, .সোস—605
 আপস—699, 849
 আপার—314
 আপি আপি—846
 আপিং—522, 530, 605, 642
 আপিন—530, 605, 642
 আপিম—522, 591, 605, 642
 আপিমবোর—707
 আপিস—216, 634, 636, 638,
 643, 645
 আপুণি, .ঈ. নি—849
 আপেল—645
 আপু—449, 850
 আপু.গরজিয়া, .জে—850
 আপু.জন—850
 আপু.নারী—850
 আপু.সুখী—850
 আপুগানিহান—709
 আপুশোশ—586, .সোন—574,
 605
 আপালে—512
 আপিম—591, 605
 আপিস—645
 আব (= abhra)—301,
 (= tumour) 514
 আবকারী—582
 আবছা—301, 443, 515, 699
 আবতার—314
 আবধা—504
 আবরিল (= April)—638
 আবরু—582, 605
 আবরৌহা—608
 আবলু, .স—574, 585, 607, 612
 আবসী—303
 আবস্থা—314
 আব্বা—574
 আব্বাগী—314, 694
 আব্বাগে—675
 আব্বাজ—314
 আব্বুজিয়া—314, 710
 আব্বুধ—507
 আব্বি, .ধী—283, 314
 আব্বিত—358
 আব্বুধা—710
 আব্বোলা—710
 আব্বেশী—340
 আব্বোলা—956
 আব্বোয়াব—574, 616
 আব্বোখা—314
 আব্ব—515, 699
 আব্ব—314
 আব্বাং—363
 আব্বাগিয়া—675
 আব্বাগী—314, 694
 আব্বাজ—363, 515
 আব্বাজা—711
 আব্বিসার—314
 আব্ব—157, 301, 321, 366,
 531, 582, 652
 -আব, -ব—(suffix) 666, 667 ;
 (verb affix) 974, 976, 987
 আব্বকা—682, .গা—758
 আব্বড়া—282, 321, 497, 690
 আব্বদানী—578
 আব্বরা—735, 812, 813, 815
 আব্বরা- —736, 815, 812, 815
 আব্বল—611
 আব্বলা—519, 522
 আব্বা- —769, 811, 812, 815,
 819
 আব্বাগো, আব্বাগো—758, 815
 আব্বাদেব—736, 812, 814, 815
 আব্বানং—574
 আব্বায়ে—814, 816
 আব্বাপানে—305, 771
 আব্বার—815
 আব্বার—142, 211, 758, 815,
 926
 আব্বার—735
 আব্বারী—1072
 আব্বি—145, 309, 334, 350,
 367, 516, 531, 533, 554,
 734, 809 ff., 818, 921
 -আবি—(suffix) 666, 667 ff. ;
 (verb affix) 976
 আব্বি—314
 আব্বিন—584
 আব্বিনি, .নী—667
 আব্বি-গুহ—706
 আব্বিসব—812
 -আবী—666

আমীর—314, 574, 584
 আমুদে—399
 আমুল—314
 আমেজ—574, 585
 আমেদ—557, 619
 আমেরিকা—638
 আমোল—337
 আর (diphthong)—422
 আর (verb)—1046
 আরনা—588
 আরমা—588
 আরর—340
 আরা—622, 625
 আরান—198, 314
 আরি (diphthong)—421
 আরি—307
 আরিলার্শে—975
 আরী (diphthong)—421
 আরি (grandmother)—421
 আরে (diphthong)—422
 আরেন্দা—578, 588, 614
 আরেশ, -স—574, 596
 আর্য—198, 383
 আর্যত—692
 আর—314, 340, 349, 540
 -আর—350, 668, 669
 আরংজব—588
 আরদা—314, 710
 আরজ—574, 596
 আরতি—302, 501
 আরতিল—677, 957
 আরক(ন)—314
 আরবী—596
 আরবীহ—703
 আরশি, -দী, -নী—256, 375,
 540, 548
 -আরি (-আরী)—668, 669
 -আর—669

আরু—500
 আর্ট—217
 আদালী—636, 645
 আর্দস—574
 আর্বা, আর্বা—534
 -আল, -ল—669, 670
 আলক—283
 আলকাতরা, -কাংরা—622, 624,
 626, 629
 আলখালা—213
 আলগা—882
 আলগোছা—700
 আলগোছে—551, 700
 আলতা—314, 502, 544
 আলপ—314
 আলপনা—372, 380
 আলপিন—622, 625, 626, 629,
 631
 আলব(ত)ৎ—574, 578, 591, 602,
 618
 আলমারি, -রী—622, 652, 626,
 630
 আলহ—424
 আলস—314, 544, 548
 আলুছে—1026
 আলুসে—699
 -আলা—669, 670
 আলাদা—590, 594
 আলাদী—672
 আলাহিদা—590, 594
 আলি—389, 544
 আলিপন(ত)—336, 372, 380, 383
 আলিবর্দী—616
 আলিসা—699
 -আলী—669, 670
 আলু (=skula)—320, 379, 383
 আলুখালু—320, 383
 আলুহাইল—383

আলুনি, -নী—314, 334, 709
 আলেকোম—587
 আলেন—580
 আলো—353
 আলোনী—334
 আলু*—384
 আল্যাৎ—383
 আল্লা—574, 582, 610
 আল্লাতাল্লা—583
 আশ—305, 312
 আশখ—335, 1068
 আশনাই—588
 আশরফী—574, 612
 আশা—312
 আশিন—336
 আশী—309, 314, 351, 799
 আশু—320
 আশুভ—314
 আশোরাস—427, 534
 আঠি—314, 551, 792
 আস—548, 874, 892, 1046
 -আস—700, 701
 আসওয়ার—1066
 আসপান—312, 548
 আসবাব—574, 605
 আ-সমান—314
 আসমান—612
 আসল—574, 611, 612
 আসা—885
 আসামী—574
 আসি—340, 379
 আসিঅ—379
 আসিঞা—313
 আসিতে—385, 387, 1046
 আসিং আসিং—1000
 আসিব—379
 আসিবে—379, 1046
 আসিবেক—379

- আসিরা—313, 352, 387, 389,
 1003, 1046
 আসিরা (এসে) পড়া—1051
 আসিরা (= Asia)—641
 -আসিরা—700
 আসিরাছে—387
 আসিল—386, 1046
 আসিলাম—386
 আসিলে—1003, 1046
 আসিস্—1046
 আসিহ—379, 908
 আসিহেনক—1008
 আসী—379
 আত্—379
 আত্—1046
 আত্—283, 314
 আত্খিল—957
 আহন—1046
 আহর—314
 আনে—350, 387, 550, 1046
 -আনে—700
 আশ (= ৫)—377
 আশাবল—640, 645
 আশে—590, 594
 আস্তে—1046
 আস্তে—385, 387
 আস্তে ব্যাস্তে—314
 আশান—377
 আশপদা, -জা—314, 377
 আসবে—1046
 আস্তে—383
 আসলে—1046
 আহমদ, আহমদ—557, 609,
 619
 আহর—1039
 আহরিত—704
 আহা—557
 -আহা—974, 980, 988
 আহাশ্বক—574
 আহাশ্বক—557
 আহাশ্বক, -খ—574, 591, 597,
 609, 619
 আহার—554
 আহীর—336
 আহঠ, -ট—493, 554, 830
 -আহে—422
 আহেরি—553
 -আহো—974, 975
 -আহো—974, 975
 আকা—734, 751, 811
 আকারা—735, 812
 আকি, -কী—734, 810
 আকে—734, 810, 812
 আকে—810
 আহ্লাদ—557
 আহা—879
 আহান—200
 'অ্যা'—142, 271, 410, 636
 অ্যাধিন—331
 অ্যার—421
 ই—(sound) 271, 299, 381,
 382, 383, 392, 397, 402,
 405, 521, 584, 614, 636 ;
 (suffix) 406, 522, 655, 662,
 663, 671, 672, 673, 674 ;
 (case affix) 925 ; (verbal)
 337, 915, 923, 974, 975,
 978, 988, 989, 1002, 1006,
 1012, 1013, 1020, 1028 ;
 (pronoun) 834
 ইঅ—(passive affix) 112 ;
 (imperative) 352
 ইঅা (verbal affix)—112, 370
 ইঅা (noun suffix)—674
 -ইঅা—1002
 ইই (sound)—429
 ইউ—(sound) 419 ; (suffix)
 919, 920
 ইউনাইটেড ট্রেড্—419
 ইউনানী—585, 614
 ইউনিভার্সিটি—419
 ইউরোপ—533
 ইউরোপময়—706
 ইউয়ক—614
 ইউ (suffix)—903
 ইএ (suffix)—675, 915
 ইও (sound)—418
 ইংরাজ, ইংরাজ-রাজ—585
 ইংরেজ—215, 585, 607, 626,
 631
 ইংলও—524, 639
 ইংলও, ইংল্যাও—639
 ই—522
 -ইঞা (suffix)—370
 ইট—322, 324, 369, 444
 ইটগা—451
 ইদার—324, 349, 365, 1073
 ইদর—324, 337, 365, 540
 ইদেরা—324
 ইহ—725
 ইহাকে—522
 ইহারে—522
 ইকুন—408
 ইগড়া—66
 ইগা—736
 ইকমটেগ—645
 ইঙ্গলও—524
 ইহ—873
 ইছিল—324
 ইহে—875
 ইচ্ছিত—704
 ইচ্ছ—400
 ইজার—579
 ইজারা—579

- ইজের—579, 583
ইজর—579, 596, 613
-ইঞ (suffix)—370, 522, 1002,
1006, 1010
-ইঞ—1006
ইফি—305, 645
ইট—322, 324, 369, 444, 491
ইট—882
ইটালীয়—703
ইট—859, (suffix) 687
ইটে—543
ইতিহাস—640
-ইত—335, 348, 372, 406,
502, 503, 653, 654, 676,
704, 959, 1030
ইতহাস—89
-ইতু—1016
-ইতে—335, 393, 999, 1000,
1012, 1014, 1015, 1030,
1051, 1052
ইথ—504, 834, 839
ইন—584, 603
-ইন (noun affix)—162
ইনাম—579, 596
ইনি—829, 831, 835
-ইনি (suffix)—692
ইনেপেট(টি)র—640, 645
ইনকমটেক্স—645
ইনাস—349, 701
ইনির—376
ইকে—859
ইনফ—579
ইনফালভেট—644
ইনফেল—626
-ইব—112, 141, 331, 348,
661, 676, 988, 1012, 1017
-ইবা—393, 651, 1016, 1017,
1018
-ইবাম—136, 141
-ইবার—1018
ইবে—856
-ইবো—141
-ইবো—136, 141
-ইম—667
ইমরা—834
-ইমা—667, 703
ইমান—584, 607
ইমাম—579, 609
ইমারা—828
-ইমু—136
ইর (sound)—418
ইর—377
-ইরা—(sound) 417 ; (suffix)
133, 352, 370, 406, 409,
416, 512, 614, 662, 674,
682, 806, 923, 1002, 1003,
1006, 1021
ইরাকব—614
ইরাক—614
ইরার—418, 534, 614
ইরারিং, ইরারিং—640, 645
-ইর—370, 406, 1002, 1006,
1010
ইয় (sound)—419
-ইয়ে (sound)—416 ; (suffix)
675
-ইয়ে—1006
ইয়েস—533
ইয়ো—(sound) 418 ; (suffix)
908
ইয়োরোপ—419, 533
ইয়োর্ক—419, 533
ইরাদা—579
ইরাণ—609
ইরান—584, 609
-ইরি—668
-ইল—112, 331, 333, 348,
676, 677, 922, 974, 982,
1012, 1017, 1020
-ইলু—973, 974, 982
-ইল—982
-ইলাম—141
-ইলাহী—975
-ইলুম—141
-ইলু—141
-ইলে—112, 677, 901, 1003,
1004
-ইলো—974, 982
-ইলোহী—975
-ইলৌ—141
ইল্ল—579, 610
-ইহ—908
-ইখ—633
ইখপিরিত্ সাক—626
ইখ—558
ইখারী—579, 602, 612
ইখার—579
ইখেরা—583
ইখিমার—645
ইখিরিট—645
ইখিন(টি)ন—640, 645
ইখিট, ইখিট—645
ইখিলপেন—645
ইখেশান—640
ইখ্যাম্প—645
-ইস—974, 979
ইসবগল—577
ইসবী—616
ইসা—584
ইসাবী—595
ইসাই—616
ইসপ—614
ইসে—833, 834
ইসাতোর—215

- ইক্বাবন—215
 ইক্বাপ—215
 ইক্বল—216, 640, 645
 ইক্বপ—215
 ইক্বফা—579, 612
 ইক্বাহার—594
 ইক্বিরি, ইক্বি—623
 ইক্বী—377
 ইক্বী—624, 630
 ইক্বাড—624, 628, -ক্ব—622, 631
 ইক্বিরিং—641
 ইক্বিং—641, 645
 ইক্ব—989
 ইক্বপিরিং—645
 ইক্বলান—610
 ইক্ব—352, 555
 ইক্বা—533, 735, 829, 830, 831, 834
 ইক্বাগা—736
 ইক্বাদিগ—829, 834
 ইক্বাদের—829
 ইক্বান—831
 ইক্বাদের—834
 ইক্বদী—578, 586, 601, 614, 615
 ইক্ব—359, 829, 831
 ইক্বা—829
 ইক্বাদিগ—829
 ইক্বাদের—829
 ইক্বা—831
 ই—(sound) 271, 402, 405, 584, 636; (prefix) 834; (suffix) 406, 655, 661, 662, 663, 671, 672, 673, 1012
 ইগল—645
 ইদ—584, 596, 603
 ইদ—(sound) 418; (suffix) 703
 -ইদা—409
 উ—(sound) 271, 382, 383, 392, 397, 402, 407, 585, 638; (suffix) 310, 653, 662, 677, 678, 903, 974, 980, 988, 989
 উদা—(sound) 428; (suffix) 679, 682
 উদারী—349, 668
 -উদারী—325
 উই—(sound) 428; (affix) 672; (pronoun) 874
 উইল—645
 উউ—429
 উএ—325
 উও—(sound) 429; (affix) 679
 উঃ—558
 উক—305, 326, 456
 -উক—679, 681, 903
 উকটা—685
 উকীল—578, 593
 উকুন—408, 456
 উখড়র—331
 উখড়ার—880
 উখড়—326, 331
 উখড়ার—880
 উখলী—460
 উখাড়—460, 880, 888
 উখাড়র—331
 উখাড়—331, 880
 উখলি—278, -লী—544
 উগার—880
 উগরে—326
 উগরার—880
 উগার—880
 উগারে—880
 উগে—881
 উগারে—877
 -উগে—974, 975
 উগান—521
 উগে—685
 উগুগু—401
 উহল—473, 874
 উহাস—473
 উহড়ার—880
 উহবক—213
 উহবক—213, 578
 উহল—335, 475
 উহলিত—704
 উহী—613
 উহল—476
 উহা—874
 উহাড—326, 880, 888
 উহাডে—880, 881
 উহান—664
 উহার—326, 336, 475
 উট—369, 444, 491
 উটপেঙ্গিল—645
 -উটি—687
 উট—874
 উট-বস—896
 উটি—654, 655
 উট—401
 উট—999
 উট—493
 উটিবেই—988
 উটিহা (উট) পড়া—1052
 উটিহা পড়িহা লাগা—1052
 উটিহামি—996
 উটিহার—994
 উটিহেনক—1008
 উটে—326

উঠোন—401
উড়পেলিল—645
উড়(1)ন—664
উড়ানী—665
উড়িয়া—329, 417, 496, 675
উড়িহা—105
উড়ু—678
উড়ুনি—398, -নী—415, 665
উড়ে (= উড়িয়া)—408, 496, 675
উড়ে—326, 497
উত্তর—874
উত্তরল—698
উত্তরলী—698
উত্তরাই—662
উত্তরে—322, 501, 540
উত্তরোল—698
-উতি—692
উত্তম—533
উত্তরিয়া—409, 674
উত্তীর্ণ—541
উত্তরে—409, 674
উৎস—326
উৎসর্গ-পাখা—1048
উৎ—326, 505
উদা—519
উদেগ—337
উদঘাটন—449
উদা—663
উদার—313
উদারে—877
উদা—507
উদ—326
উদ—792
-উদ—907
উদা—799
উদাই—185, 529
উদাইয়া—806
উদা—347, 789, 796

উদাই—347
উদপা—347, 789, 796
উদা—798
উদসত্তর—555, 792, 798
উদা—881
উদান, উদানী—326, 529
উদানী—799
-উনি, -নী—657, 658, 665, 692
উনি—835
উনি—330, 792, 795
উনি-বিশ—794
উনি—806
উনিস—325
-উনী—1012
উনুই—185, 529
উনু—275
-উন্—728, 903
উন্—859
উপকার—451, 452
উপ—874
উপ—875
উপ—874
উপ—875
উপ—475, 510
উপ—275, 331, 877
উপ—275, 331
উপ—407, 770
উপরে (তে)—770
উপা—533
উপা—888
উপা—275, 510, 877
উপা—533
উপা—325, 349
উপে—337, 874
উপু—311
উবে—881
উভর—515
উভরা—889

উভা—326, 437, 515
উভিরা বাওয়া—515
উভু—311
উভে—881
-উন্—974, 975
উন—326, 530
উমা—881
উমান (= to be hot)—521, 531
উমান (= to weigh)—530
উমা—326
-উনি—666
উমেদওয়ার—617
উমেদার—350, 616
উয়া—(sound) 428; (suffix)
381, 662
উয়ারী—325, 352
উরি (sound)—428
উয়ে (sound)—428
উয়ে (verb)—325, 342
উয়ে (sound)—429
-উর—377
উর—540, 874
-উর—696
উরত—325
-উরি—668
উরত—325, 502
উর—213, 581
উর—213
উর—586, 602
উল (= Eng. wool)—636
উল—874
উলসে—326
উলহ—874
উলস—550
-উলী—671
উল—615
উল—551
উল—527

উস—700
 উসক—886
 উল—615
 উই—835
 উহা—835
 উহাধিগ—835
 উই—835
 উহ—557
 উ—974, 975
 উচকপালী—335
 উচলা—888
 উচা—326, 369, 470, 659, 882
 উচু—333, 369, 678
 উট—369, 444
 উন্নান—521

উ—(sound) 271, 402, 407,
 585, 638; (affix) 662,
 677, 920

উল—645

ঋ—356, 358, 402, 625, 627

ঋ (= Reid)—358

ঋবিবর (= receiver)—358, 648

ঋদানী—696

ঋ—358, 402

ঋ—402

এ—(sound) 142, 271, 327,
 344, 389, 391, 394, 402,
 406, 408, 410, 411, 412,
 585, 616, 624, 639;
 (nominal suffix) 133, 162,
 163, 303, 386, 925; (verb
 suffix) 350, 674, 739, 915,
 974, 981, 983, 988, 889,
 1003; (pronoun) 555, 829,
 830, 834, 835

এক—412

এক—830

এই—(sound) 419; (pronoun)
 830, 834

এইধানে—834

এউ—(sound) 420; (pronoun)
 834

এএ—429

এও (sound)—420, 421

এও (= avidhavā)—198, 307,
 314, 420

এও (pronoun)—834

এওজ—616

এওং—692

এক—142, 301, 302, 328, 396,
 411, 454, 455, 456, 780,
 783

এক—778, 974, 986, 989

একবেয়েত—705

একচালিশ—796

একচ(ি)লিশ—784, 796

একজিবিদ—645

একটা—396, 401, 686, 784

একটিনি—642, 645

একটা—396, 686

একটু—211, 396, 781, 992,
 998

একটুক—992

একতিরিশ, -ত্রিশ—784

একত্রিশ—704

একরার—579, 597, 609

একলা—659

একলর—577

একশ—800

একশ-পাঁচিশ-তম—804

এ(ট)কধর—700

একধরি—784, 798

একদর—700

একদা—700

একদর, একদর—551

একহারি—701

এক—302, 396, 411, 659,
 786

একাত্তর—502, 555, 784

একান(র)ই—784, 800

একান্ন—784, 789

একুইতি—692, 785

একুশ—363, 456, 784, 795

একে—445

একেবারে—448

একেকালে—785, -বারে—448,
 785

একর—579, 590, 599, 615

একিরার—579, 590, 599, 615

একিবিদ—645

এখন—857

এখনী—398

এখনকার—755

এখনে—401, 458, 859

এখনী, -নী—398

এখনে—401

এগার—327, 336, 341, 462,
 555, 784

এগলা—829

এগো—882, 883

এগুজামিন—645

এগুজিবিদ—645

এছা—211

এছামাল—601

এছালস—579

এছার—579

এছারা—579

এছাহার—580, 594

এছির—577, 614

এছহার—580

এছো—393

এছরি—327

এটি—859

এড়—497, 878
 এড়া—956
 এড়িলেই—981
 এত—328, 351, 854
 এতদিন—450
 এতলা—596
 -এতে—739
 এতক—855
 এতলা—580
 এতলা—602
 এতলা—580, 619
 এখা—328, 412
 এখিগ—829
 এখের—829
 এখারে—859
 -এন (verbal)—335, 409, 974,
 986, 988, 989
 এনটেল, এনটেল—645
 এনা-, এনাৎকর—829
 এনাম—579
 এনারা—829, 835
 এনে—389, 416
 এনে (pronoun)—853
 এন্টাল—645
 -এন্ত—335, 974, 988, 989
 এছা—389
 এছো—416
 এছু—626
 এন্সাক—579
 এপ্রিল—638
 এবো—328, 856
 -এম—974, 976
 এমত—529, 696, 851
 এমতে—852
 এমন—211, 411, 529, 851
 এমন্তর—708
 এমন্তারা—708
 এমনে—852

এমেরিকা—638
 এমেনে—853
 এয়—421
 এয়া—420, 412
 এয়ানরা—835
 এয়ানে—853
 এয়ারিং—645
 এয়ি, -য়া—419
 এয়ু—420
 এয়ো—420
 এয়ো (=avidhavā)—198, 554
 এর—409
 -এর—95, 112, 337, 386, 540,
 717, 718, 734, 789, 776
 এরগো—835
 এরা—829, 835
 -এরা—734, 735, 776
 এরাধা—579
 এরাসব—735
 -এরে—739
 এল—388, 1046
 এলা—882
 এলাকা—580, 597
 এলাম—386
 এলায়িত—704
 এলাল, এলালে—383
 এলাহি—579, 582, 694
 এলি—389
 এলুম—386
 এলে—1003, 1046
 এলেম—592
 এলেমান—215
 এলো—(adjective) 345, 350,
 386; (verb) 350, 386
 এলিয়া—418, 641
 এষ্টাকিন—530, 642, 646
 এষ্টাপ্প—640
 -এদ—974

-এদ—979
 এসব—735, 829
 এসি—830
 -এসি—974, 979
 এসে—350, 352, 387, 389,
 918, 1046
 এসেছে—389
 এসো—1046
 এষ্টক—579
 এষ্টহারি—594
 এন্তে—387
 এন্তেরারী—579
 এস্তা—389
 এস্তাছে—389
 এসলাম—610
 এহ—412, 555
 এহা—412, 829, 830
 এহি—830, 852
 এহেন—313, 350, 555, 853
 এহো—830
 এই—829
 -এই—974, 981, 988
 এই—831
 এ—522, 829
 -এ—303, 974, 981, 988
 এঁ(রা)দিগ—829
 এঁ(রা)দের—829
 এঁড়ে—365
 এঁরা—829
 এঁ(রা)রা—829
 এঁহানি—349, 666
 এঃ—558
 এঃ—636
 ই—344, 383, 402, 415, 425
 ই (pronoun) = ওই
 ইহন—854
 ইরি—380, 397

- ও—(sound) 142, 271, 272,
341, 391, 394, 397, 402,
413, 586, 793; (suffix) 652,
653, 678, 679; (verbal)
906, 974, 975, 987;
(pronoun) 555, 835, 851
ওআ, ওা—227, 534, 616
ওই—(sound) 425; (pronoun)
838, 839
ওউ—427
ওও—429
-ওক—974, 986
ওকালং—577, 602, 615
ওকালতী—656
ওকু—596
ওকু—578, 593, 597, 615
ওখন—857
ওখান—836
ওগুল—835
ওছমান—581, 611
ওজন—592, 613, 615
ওজর—592, 596, 613
ওজু—585
ওজুহাং—594, 601, 615
ওকা—199, 302, 329, 481, 542
ওঠ—329
ওড়ন—329
ওড়না—330, 415
ওড়িয়া—329, 675
ওঢ়ন—329
ওঢ়নী—665
ওংলো—333
ওদিগ-, ওদের—835
ওধারে—859
-ওন—651
ওনা—835
ওনারা, ওনাদের—835
ওমত—851
ওমরা(হ)—581
ওমার—581
-ওনি—666
-ওম—974, 975
ওমান—645
ওর—341, 426
ওরা—227, 426, 534, 616
-ওরা—663, 664
ওরাকপ—606
ওরাকফ—592, 606, 615
ওরাকিফ—580, 616
ওরাকিব—580, 616
ওরাজ—596
ওরাজিব—616
ওরাড—426
ওরাধা—615
-ওরান—707
ওরাপস—604, 616
ওরার—426
-ওরারা—671
ওরারিন—641, 646
ওরারিস—580, 612
ওরারী—325, 349
ওরারেন—646
ওরার্ডিন্ওরার্ধ—645
-ওরালী—196
ওরাস্তা—612, 616, -রস্তা—211
ওরশিল—616
ওরহাবী—615
ওরে—426
ওরেটিং রুম—646
ওরফে—581
ওরা—835
ওল—544
-ওল—669
ওলগা—628, 629
ওলন্দাজ—215, 623, 628
ওলা—413, 544
-ওলা—671
ওলাউরা—413
ওলা(হা)—981
ওলী—615
ওলু—710
ওন—305, 329
ওনমান—581
ওনর—835
ওন্তাগর—603
ওন্তাধ—581, 612
ওহ—555
ওহা—(sound) 426; (pronoun)
835
ওহি—839
ওহো—557
ওহে—974, 975
ওই(ই)—835
ওহে—974, 975, 987
ওঁ—360, 519; (pronoun) 835;
(affix) 974, 975, 987
ওঁছল—888
ওঁদিগ, ওঁদের, ওঁরা—835
ওঁশ—215
ওঃ—558
ও—154, 402, 415, 427
ওট—639, 645
ওরংজেব—697
ওবরজেব—588
ওবধ—427
ং—271, 363
*—271, 360
ক—(sound) 271, 411; (suffix)
679, 681, 682, 703, 727, 756,
885, 903, 907; (pronoun)
844
কআ—425

কই—(a fish) 308, 344, 346,
425; (where?) 344, 384,
844, 853
কইয়ে—394, 675, 676
কইরা—379, 383
কইরি—474
কইতে—384, 542
কইয়া—379
কইল—984
কইলা—315, 342, 344
কইলে—984
কইলে—981, 1005
কউৎ—427
কউনে—417, 675
কও—425
কওয়া—425
কঠ—932
ক'ক—427
কখন—317, 857
কখনার—629
কড—614
কটী—685, 886
কচল—483
কচু—318
কচুয়ান—646
ক'চি—444
ক'চ্ছ—392
ক'চ্ছিল—1020, 1025
ক'চ্ছ—541, 1020, 1025
কচুটী—452
কচ্ছটী—896
কচ—614
কটকট—371
কটকটী—891
কটমটী—891
কটামু—700
কটকী—672
কড়—315, 343, 355, 495

কড়কা—886
কড়চা—541
কড়মড়া—891
কড়া—302, 336, 346, 348, 497,
886
কড়াই—336
কড়াক—681
কড়াকিয়া—682
কড়ার—610
কড়ি—348, 396
কড়ুয়া—315
কণিয়ার—529
কণিয়ার—336
কত—854
কতক—855
কতল—203
কতলা—483
কতক—855
কতোক—855
কতী—541
কতাব—705, -দি—705
ক'ত্তে—542
কথ—369, 504
কথা—454, 455, 505
কথার—780
কথি, -র—844
কথো—855
কদবেল—506
কদম—366, 531, 574, 596
কদমা—331
কদর—574, 592
কদুয়া—432
কনকন—455
কনকনাইয়া—890
কনয়া—659
কদুই—315, 337, 452
কনে—853
কনোজ—344

কন'কনিয়—890
ককা (-কাটা)—438
ককা—330
ককা—545
ককা—382, 384, 455
কপচা—700, 889
কপাৎ—655
কপি—624, 627, 628, 631
কপি (= copy)—646
কবচ—574, 614
কবজ—574, 592, 596, 614
কবলা—884
কবর—574, 592, 605
কবুল—575, 611
কবে—856
কভু—454
কম—315, 574, 575, 597
1034
কমণ, কমন—843
কমবজ—599
কমর—577
কমান—665
কমিল—1034
কমী—575
কমেডি—217
কন্ডি—655
কন্নে—853
ক'ফ(টি)—646
ক'মল—1034
কন্দ—541
কয়—(= speaks) 403, 424, 455,
554; (pronoun) 844, 881
কয়লা—404, 424
কয়ল—984
কয়েক—369, 500, 504, 506
কয়েদ—587, 596, 603
কর (verb)—258, 348, 455,
536, 873, 890, 902, 906,
1012, 1029, 1033, 1043

-কর—683, 707
 করই—309
 করএ—424, 533
 করকচ—541
 করগা—885, 909
 করগে—909
 ক'রগে—909
 করচা—541
 ক'রুছে—1020
 করজ—592
 করত—654
 করতঃ—654
 করতিতিছে—1029
 করতিতেছি—1029
 করতুতু—1029
 ক'রুতে—767
 ক'রুতেম—392, 400
 করনা—330
 করশু—545
 করবাক—752
 ক'রুবে—393
 করবের—401
 করম—375, 531, 541
 করমু—531
 করমোচা, করমুচা—1068
 করহ—424, 533
 করহে—424
 করহ—994
 করলা—334, 403
 ক'রুলেম—392
 করস—994
 করহ—348, 903, 906
 করা—393, 660, 896, 1019,
 1029
 -করা—702
 করাইয়া—417
 করাইল—956, 1032
 করাড়—574

করাড—336, 349, 403, 501,
 692
 করান—348, 666, 1033
 করার—334, 351, 422
 করারিলে—981
 করার—574, 610
 করি—302, 380, 396, 994,
 1012
 করিএ—915
 করিগা—908
 করিগে—908
 করিছ—392, 1020
 করিছিল—1020
 করিছে—1020, 1024, 1025
 করিঞা—522
 করিঞাছে—1021
 করিঠি—1029
 করিত—704, 901
 করিতাম—392, 901
 করিতে—384, 542, 767, 901,
 1014, 1025
 করিতে আছ—392, 1019
 করিতে আছিল—1019
 করিতেছ—392
 করিতেছি—1023
 করিতেছিল—137, 1019, 1025
 করিতেছে—541, 1019, 1025
 করিতে থাকিবে—1019
 করিতে (ক'রুতে) থাকা—1052
 করিতে (ক'রুতে) লাগা—1051
 করিত-কর্দা—704
 করিনা—401
 করিনু—545
 করিনে—401
 করিব—331, 348, 375, 391,
 487, 531, 1039
 করিবা—393, 988
 করিবার—393, 449, 752

করিবেক—990
 করিবেই—988
 করিবা—531
 করিম—531
 করিনু—531
 করিয়া—299, 352, 379, 383,
 388, 392, 409, 417, 522,
 655, 682, 739, 747, 767,
 1004
 করিয়াছি—144, 394, 474, 1002
 করিয়াছিল—1021
 করিয়াছিলাম—1002
 করিয়াছে—1021
 করিয়া থাকিবে—1021
 করিমা (ক'রে) দেখা—1052
 করিমারে—994
 করিরে—337, 675, 932
 করিরের—994
 করিরছে—1021
 করির—994
 করিল—343, 383, 392, 984,
 1043
 করিলাম—392, 545
 করিলুম—545
 করিলে—984
 করিলেক—457
 করিলাই—726
 করিলু—545
 করিলে—1005
 করিসুগা, করিসুগে—908
 করিহ—908
 করিহলি—997
 করি—302, 351, 904
 করী—396
 কর—310
 করক—310, 397, 683, 903
 করকগা, করকগে—909
 করন—903

ককনগা, ককনগে—909	ক'ব্বে—988	কব—873
ককম—531	ক'ব্বো—391	কবটা—886
করে—315, 391, 540, 917, 994	কপ্প—541	কবটী—142, 300, 687
ক'রে—141, 352, 380, 388, 391, 392, 409, 655, 682, 739, 747, 767, 1004	কর্য—299, 383, 392	কবা—882
ক'রেটি—444	করো—392	কবি—318
ক'রেছি—394	ক'রুল—984, 1043	কটী—142
ক'রেছিল—1021	ক'রুলে, ক'রুলে—392, 984, 1043	কসম—592
করেন—335, 528, 725	কল—305	কসরং, কসলং—610
করেন্ত—335	কলকা—213	কসাই—588, 596
করেলি—646	ক'লকাতাই—672	কসু—582
করের—994	কলগা—213	কসটা—685
করেলী—334, 403, 544	কলঙ্ক—454	কহ—943
করো—902, 906	কলনা—331	কহতবা—705
করোলা—403	কলমদান—708	কহনিয়া—399, 417, 675
করৌছিল—1021	কলমা—597	কহস্থি—933
করোঁ—520	কলমী—331	কহা—425
ক'রু—902	কলা—346, 455, 544	কহিআরৌ—995
ক'রুগা—908	কলাই—588	কহিআঁ—দেহ—1050
ক'রুগিলা—909	কলি—544	কহি, কহির—844
ক'রুগী—474	কলিকাতা—65	কহিরার—995
ক'রুগে—908	কলিকাতা—1073	কহিরে—675, 676
কচ্ছ—392	কলিঙ্গা—282, 476	কহিলাথ—986
ক'রুহ—392	কলিমা—203	কহিলেথ—986
ক'রুছিল—1020, 1025	কলিয়ার—529	কহিলাঁই—687
ক'রুছে—541, 1025	কলু—544	কহক—427
ক'রুজ—574, 592, 613	কলেটর—646	কহনে—675
ক'রুল—214, 639, 646	কলেজ—636	কহে—315, 554, 881
ক'রুতাছে—1000	কলেজা—282, 476	কহি—844
ক'রুতে, ক'রুতে—384, 1025	কলুবিন—644	কহর—557
ক'রুতেছে—1025	ক'লা, ক'লমা—203, 610	কংবল—518
ক'রুতাই—705	ক'লাগ—413	কংশ—361
ক'রুক—768	ক'লুল—984, 1043	কংসার—629
ক'রু—994	কলা—331, 610	কা—681, 682, 756, 841
ক'রুব, ক'রুব, ক'রু—391	কলে, ক'লে—392	কাই—320, 455
ক'রুবার—449	ক'লুলে—984, 1043	কাইট—380
	কশাই—612	কাইল—269, 380, 382
	কশিরা—584	কাইলা—380

- কাল—269, 308, 380, 382, 392, 539
 কালী—388
 কাউ—310
 কাউখা—320, 345
 কাউকে—845
 কাউলিল—639
 কাউর—542, 845
 কাউর—381
 কাওয়াজ—590, 604, 616
 কাওড়া—423
 কাওয়ালী—576
 কাউল—520
 কাক (Eng. cork)—636, 646
 কাকইজু—646
 কাকতুরা—627, 628
 কাকী—672, 695
 কাকেও—845
 কাখে—845
 কাগ—320, 445
 কাগচ—614
 কাগজ—461, 577, 582, 597, 603, 614
 কাগতী—603
 কাঙল—520
 কাঙলা—520
 কাঙুর—299, 303, 381, 520, 697
 কাঙ্ক—361
 কাকার—646
 কাচ—320, 470, 471, 878
 কাছ—316, 455, 473, 768
 কাছারী—317, 355, 471
 কাছি—473
 কাছিম—335, 473, 521, 531
 কাছে—762, 768
 কাজ—227, 321, 455, 476, 652
 কাজ-ঘর—622, 631
 কাজল—475, 544
 কাজী—559, 584, 613
 কাজু—627, 628, 629
 কাটি—380, 442, 492, 878
 কাটিছাট—896
 কাটনা—657
 কাটা—956
 কাটারী—317, 491
 কাটিএ—919
 কাটিয়া (কেটে) ফেলা—1052
 কাটিয়ে—337
 কাটিল—957
 কাটে—491, 919
 কাঠ—443, 492, 493, 664
 কাঠ-কাঠা—691
 কাঠ-কাটা—449
 কাঠা—331, 541
 কাঠরা—541, 691
 কাঠরিয়া—542
 কাঠি—664
 কাঠি—673 ; (in place-names) 183
 কাঠিয়া—679
 কাঠুরে—542
 কাড়—873
 কাড়া—499
 কাড়িয়া (কেড়ে) নেওয়া—1051
 কাড়ে—881
 কাচ—442
 কাচা—499
 কাচি-নিলে—1050
 কাড়িলাহ—986
 কাণ—277, 523, 529
 কাণা—528
 কাণোআল—283
 কাণর—669
 কাণারী—440, 669
 কাণার—361, 365
 কাণারী—440
 কাতল, কাতলা—698
 কাতান—215, 623, 626
 কতি—502, -তী—302
 কতুর—215
 কালী—347, 372, 506, 521
 কাহামর—706
 কাহিগ—841
 কাহের—841, 845
 কাহের (name)—580
 কাহো—347, 506, 521
 কাহানী—610
 কান (= ear)—227, 316, 367, 455, 529
 কান (= Kṛṣṇa)—191, 355, 367, 529
 কানড়(ী)—492, 529
 কান(ী)ড়ী—197, 672
 কানাই—191, 283, 355, 455, 529, 662
 কানাকানি—1049
 কানচ—684
 কানৎ—576
 কানাসোআ—520, 701
 কানাস্তার—622
 কানু—191, 355, 367, 455, 529, 677
 কাহন—582, 586, 607
 কাহনগো—586, 598
 কানেশ্বরা—622
 কাশি—361
 কান্তে—366
 কান্দ—361
 কান্দনা—657
 কানিতে—1002, 1003
 কানিয়া—389, 1003, 1012
 কানিয়ে—932
 কান্যা—389

কান্না—331, 360, 366, 667,
985
কাপ—511
কাপড়—511, 691
কাপড়খালা—670
কাপড় ও(রা)লা—671
কাপড়-কাচা—659
কাপড়-চোপড়—176
কাপড়সহ—706
কাপাস—321, 336, 511
কাপি—629, 637, 638, 646
কাপুর—337
কাপ্টেন—624
কাপ্তান—624
কাপ্তেন—624, 626
কাফি—623, 624, 629
কাফি—622, 625, 629
কাফের—582, 597, 605
কাবলী—590
কাবা—578
কাবাব—576, 605
কাবার—622, 627, 628, 630
কাবু—213
কাবুলী—590
কাব্য—382
কাম—301, 316, 455, 531, 541,
651, 667
কামড়—482
কামতা—239
কামনী—522
কামরা—623, 630
কামর—520, -রু—303
কামলা—520
কামান—203, 576, 597, 607,
609
কামার—881
কামার—668
কামিল—622, 625, 631

কামিনা—667
কামিনিয়া, কামিনা—667
কাম্প—361
কা—227
কাহদা—588
কাহিনী—695
কাহেত—320, 504
কাহেনী—697
কাহেথ—504
কাহেম—578, 588, 609
কার (= Eng. cord)—636,
641, 646
কার—842
-কার—855
কারণ—768
কারদানী—610
কারনিস—636, 646
কারা—841
কারাও—845
কারিকর—707
কারিগর—597, 707
কার, কারুর—542, 845
কারেগি—646
কারো—542, 845
কার্গিস—636, 638
কার্ত্ত—215
কার্কা—382, 448, 474
কার্কাগে—462
কাল—269, 302, 308, 348, 380,
382, 455, 652
কাল—269, 382
কালকিস্তা—527
কালন্দর—576, 596, 602
কালশিরা—348
কালী—302, 348
কালপাতি—624, 629
কালার—882

কালি—269, 308, 380, 382,
455, 539
কালিমা—703
কালিয়া—380, 383, 417, 674
কালিয়া—597
কালী—454
কালীকেশ—65
কালুরা—381, 679
কালেক্টর—638
কালেক্টার—633
কালেক্তর—642
কালেক্ত—638
কালো—302, 320, 348, 652
কালোয়াং—196
কালু—347, 348
কালুচে—700
কাল্যা—383
কালিয়াল—670
কাহন—555
কাহল—556
কাহা—841, 845
কাহান—844
কাহিনী—307, 336, 554, 696
কাহোকে—845
কাহ—191, 367
কাহাফি, -ফি—283, 523
কাহো—845
কাহনী—522
কি—323, 842
-কি—681, 682
কিকে—844
কিখাব—577
কিছু—372, 454, 455, 465, 845,
846
কিনারা—579, 582, 597
কিম—873
কিনি—841
কিনে—323, 455, 528, 875

- কিত্ত—992
 কিত্তক—683, 992
 কিপটা—527
 কিসনে—852
 কিশা—367
 কিশ্বৎ—619
 -কিশা—682
 কিসে—417
 কিরিচ—625, 627, 631
 কিরিয়া—376
 কিরিস—625, 631
 কিসে—376
 কিল—323
 কিলা—882
 কিল্লা—577
 কিশন—375
 কিশনিশ—579, 613
 কিশণ—191
 কিস-, কিসে- —749, 833, 842, 843
 কিস্তী—579, 612
 কিসে—417
 কিশা—201, 367
 কী—323, 842
 -কী—681, 682
 কীড়া—323
 কীর্ভ—879
 কীথে—843
 ক্—455, 711
 কুইনাইন—197, 646
 কইলপেন—646
 কুইলা—329, 342
 কুউ—429
 কুকা—711
 কুহুর—337, 456
 কুহুল—488
 কুকেছা—711
 কুডর—520
 কুগার—325
 কুচ—601
 কুচাল—711
 কুচি—532
 কুছা—471
 কুচ্ছিত—471
 কুটনা—657
 কুটিল—677
 কুটনাটা—459
 কুটে—491
 কুটনী—332
 কুঠ—301
 কুঠারী—493
 কুঠিয়াল—670
 কুড়—301
 কড়মী—333
 কড়মুড়া—891
 কড়ার—882
 কুড়াল—499
 কুড়ালি, লী—159, 398
 কুড়ি—499, 794
 কুড়িয়া—144, 463
 কুড়ুল—398, 499
 কুড়ে—496
 কুঢ়ালী—499
 কুদ—879
 কুদরৎ—581, 597
 কুনজর—711
 কুনবী—196
 কুপন—215
 কুপিল—415, 957
 কুপী—182
 কুমড়া—282, 326, 332, 367
 কুমার—326, 350, 367, 531, 668
 কুমীর—326, 336, 367, 531
 কুমোর—668
 কুমোরনী—695
 -কুয়া—682
 কুয়িলা—342
 কুয়িলী—396
 কুরনিশ—586
 কুরনী, কুরনী—658
 কুরশ—627
 কুশীশ—580
 কুশী—333
 কুল—325
 -কুল—727, 732
 কুলকণী—197
 কুলদী—459
 কুলটী—446, 471
 কুলজী—372, 446, 471
 কুলখী—504
 কুলা—544
 কুলাপ(টি)না—696
 কুলী—213
 কুলুদী—459
 কুলুটী—446, 471
 কুলুজী—446
 কুলুপ—453, 581, 593, 596, 606
 কুলুগা—884
 কুলোপনা—696
 কুলে—611
 কুশারী—668
 কুষ্ঠী—612
 কুহ—429
 কুখা, কুখা—325, 342, 659
 কুকেট—358
 কুপা—455
 কুমিনাল—358
 কুশ—304
 কুশান—624, 641
 কুষ্ঠ—527
 কুফ—191
 কু—412, 455, 460, 841, 842

ক—553, 728, 739, 775,
921, 927
ককট—335
কেউ—327, 420, 542, 845, 846
কেওট—335, 411, 423, 491,
685, 688
কেওড়া—342, 352, 421, 688,
611
কেদারি—646
কেছা—572, 580, 612, 619
কেটুকো—679, 682
কেটুলি—641
কেটো—679
কেতা—579, 781
কেতাব—203, 580, 582, 597,
602, 605
কেতুন—431
কেদারা—622, 623, 625, 628
কেন—95, 142, 313, 344, 454,
455, 555, 852, 853
কেনমণে, -মটে, -মনে—852
কেনাদের—841
কেনাবেড়া—1016
কেনে—(buys) 455; (why) 853
কেফায়েৎ—578, 694
কেমণ, কেমণে—852
কেমত—843, 851
কেমটে—852
কেমন—411, 843, 857
কেমনভর—708
কেমনে—852
কেমন্ত—843
কেমিষ্টী—217
কেয়া—342, 420
কেয়ারি—646
কেয়ারী—327, 336, 342, 540
কেয়—355
কেরা—540

কেরালি, -নী—540, 672
কেরালিগিরি—707
কেরামৎ—577
কেরাসিন—646
কেচ্ছা—619
কেলাস—646
কেলে—380, 417, 674
কেলো—381, 679
কেলা—203, 559, 577, 597,
619
কেশ—411
কেশেল—670
কেটু—191, 492, 527
কেটো—191
কেহ—542, 845, 846
কেহেন—95, 313, 344, 555,
853
কেহো—327, 542, 845
কেহু, কেহু—95, 344, 853
কেই—841
কৈকেয়ী—425
কৈছন, কৈছে—854
কৈম্বিৎ—586, 605
কৈল—347, 350, 355, 455,
517, 1043
কৈলু—980
কৈলুম—971
কৈলে—342, 984
কো—413
কোইরতে—384
কোইল—329
কোক—427
কোঙর—325, 520
কোঙল—520
কোঙা—215, 627, 630
কোঙর—520
কোঙ্গা—215
কোচ—214, 329

কোচমান—646, 707
কোচুমান—707
কোচ্ছ—392
'কোচ্ছাচ্ছ'—332
কোট—490, 492, 640, 646
কোটাল—329, 349, 426, 490,
560, 670
কোটি, -টী—801
কোটিপতি—801
কোটিশ্বর—801
কোটোয়াল—426
কোড়াকর—758
কোণ—329, 344, 842, 1066
কোণাচ—684
কোণোহো—842
কোথা—455
কোথায়—858
কোথেকে—332
কোদাল—505
কোন—842
কোনাচ—471
কোনো—842
কোন্—344, 385, 841, 842
কোপ—182, 415, 482
কোপা—182
কোপি—624
কোপ্তা—586, 597, 602
কোবি—624
কোমণ—842
কোমর—557, 577
কোম্পানী—633, 646
কোরতে—384
কোরবান—559
কোরবানী—596
কোরাণ, -ন—203, 523, 559,
583, 596
কোরে—141, 380, 388, 391,
392

কোরেয়া—623, 624, 630
 কোরোক—593, 596
 কোরু—392
 কোট—646
 কোতে—384
 কোর্ভা—454
 কোর্ক, কোর্কো—391
 কোর্খা—213
 কোর্লে—392
 কোর্লো—392
 কোল (the people)—329, 544
 কোল (=lap)—229, 455, 543
 কোলু—544
 কোল্ল—392
 কোল্লো—392
 কোল্হান—726
 কোশ—455
 কোষা—329
 কোফো—842
 কোড়ী—348, 427
 কোণ—842, 843
 কোতুক—899
 কোতুকাগার—216
 কঁদল—365
 কা—841
 কাই—422, 483
 কাইবিহি—483
 কাউর—608
 কাকই—398
 কাকড়া—368, 369, 456
 কাকণ—301, 316, 362, 456,
 523
 কাকর—456
 কাকাল—317, 322
 কাকালী—317
 কাকুই—398
 কাকুড়—369
 কাধ—369, 460, 768

কাঁচ—320, 361, 370, 470
 কাঁচা—361, 892
 কাঁচী—213, 587, 601, 608
 কাঁটা—491
 কাঁটাল—317, 322, 491
 কাঁঠাল—283
 কাঁঠী—493
 কাড়—365, 496
 কাড়ার—669
 কাড়ারী—365
 কাড়িয়ালী—673
 কাঁটার—361
 কাঁতি—321, 361, 502
 কাঁতী—361
 কাঁত তে—366
 কাঁধ—305, 362
 কাঁধা—312
 কাঁধ—361, 365, 405, 873
 কাঁধ-কাঁধ—653, 678
 কাঁধতে—366
 কাঁধন—316, 335, 400, 656,
 657, 985
 কাঁধনা—331, 360, 657
 কাঁধনিয়া—394, 675
 কাঁধনী—657
 কাঁধা—985
 কাঁধা-কাঁটি—1049
 কাঁদিগ—841
 কাঁদিত্তে—366
 কাঁদিয়া—389
 কাঁছনি—657
 কাঁছনে—394, 675
 কাঁধে—455
 কাঁধে-কাঁটে—1048
 কাঁধে-টাঁধে—1048
 কাঁধের—841
 কাঁধো-কাঁধো—653, 678
 কাঁধলে—985

কাঁদল-কাঁটল—1048
 কাঁদবে-কাঁটবে—1048
 কাঁধ—316, 366, 438, 456, 507
 কাঁধা—882
 কাঁপ—361, 362, 510, 873
 কাঁরা—841
 কাঁশ—361
 কাঁসা—321, 362, 548, 659
 কাঁসাই—421
 কাঁসারী—322, 362, 668
 কাঁহা—841
 কঁউকঁউ—419
 কঁকড়া—659, 887
 কঁকড়ো—659
 কঁকড়া—326, 369, 659
 কঁকড়া—333
 কঁচ—446, 457, 471
 কঁচকি—326, 681
 কঁচড়া—887
 কঁচি—326, 1070
 কঁচিয়া—325
 কঁচিল—677
 কঁচ—325
 কঁচা—326, 369
 কঁচো—475
 কঁড়—67, 180, 496, 878
 কঁড়িয়া—496
 কঁধ—326, 873, 878
 কঁধন—369, 656
 কঁধে—326, 369, 506
 কঁউকঁউ—421
 কঁচুই—337
 কঁচো—324, 337, 361
 কঁড়লী—670, 673
 কঁধরা—365
 কঁধে—389
 কঁধরী—519
 কঁধল—520

কৌশলী—519, 695
 কৌকড়া—887
 কৌশ—327, 369
 কৌচ—329
 কৌচকা—885
 কৌচড়া—887
 কৌচা—471
 কৌতকা, কৌৎকা—213, 608
 কৌদল—865, 405
 কৌদলী—519
 কৌদলী—519
 কৌদা—627, 630
 কৌদার—325, 520
 কৌদা—521
 কৌশলি, -লী—633, 639, 646
 কৌশলি—427
 কাওট—685
 ক্যাকার—646
 ক্যানেস্তার, ক্যানেস্তা—622
 ক্যামন—391
 কার (= Eng. care)—640, 646
 কমে—357
 ক্রিপণ—357
 ক্রিশ্চান—641
 ক্রিস—631
 ক্রিগাও—624
 ক্রিগান—624, 625
 ক্রুশ—627, 628, 630, 632
 ক্রোক—581, 593, 596
 ক্রোড়—801
 ক্রোড়পতি—801
 ক্রোড়েশ্বর—801
 ক্রোর—801
 ক্রাইব—644
 ক্র(ট)াসিক—217
 ক—144, 228, 382, 406, 458
 কণ—459, 528, 857
 কমা—382

কা—413
 কুর—325
 কেত—459, 501
 কাটকাট—891
 কাটকাট—371
 ক—271, 411, 438, 599, 600, 643
 ক্যালকিলা—1032
 কই—344
 কইল—380, 384
 কউস—310, 381, 551
 ককার—599, 618
 ককারিবে—1038
 ককর—601, 607
 কটকাট—891
 কড়—459, 497
 কড়কিয়া—497
 কড়িটি—687
 কড়ী—459, 496
 কণ—459
 কণ্ড—903
 কণায়—929
 কত—599
 কতা—884
 কতাল—459
 ক'দেব—393, 572, 575, 583, 591
 কন—528, 628, 857, 873, 997, 998
 কনকার—593, 599
 কনিত—704
 কনতা, কন্থা—315, 332, 459, 501
 কন্ধ—440
 কপর—574, 599, 605
 কপরা—318
 কবর—351, 574, 599, 605

কবীস—584
 কবরা—424
 কবরাত—587, 599
 কবের—342, 459, 540
 কবেরবা—587, 599
 কবগোশ, -স—574, 598, 613
 কবচ—574, 592, 601
 কবতাল—459
 কবল—459
 কবিত—575
 কল—318
 ক'ল—380
 কলি—380, 384
 কলিত—704
 কলীকা—575, 579, 605
 কস—878
 ক'স—381
 কসড়া—610
 কসম—592
 কসু—551
 কসুরী—459
 কা—873, 927, 1029
 কাঅ—441, 906
 কাঅন—656
 কাআ—341, 350, 429, 660, 1029
 কাআর—995
 কাই (noun)—320, 459, 488
 কাই (= I eat)—344, 422, 994
 কাইআর—994
 কাইত—335
 কাইতে—383, 389, 393, 1000, 1014
 কাইতে (খেতে) লাগা—1051
 কাইবার—458
 কাইরা—522
 কাইরা (খেতে) ফেলা—1052
 কাইরা যাওয়া—1052

- বাইব—994
 বাইল—351, 386
 বাইলে—983
 বাইল—983
 বাইক—351, 423
 বাউখাউ—678, 896
 বাউজাইতে—458
 বাও—348, 421, 423, 906
 বাওআ, বাও—341
 বাওগা—885
 বাওজা—459, 475
 বাওন—656
 বাওরা—371, 350, 429, 660
 1029
 বাওয়াই—422
 বাওয়া করান—1033
 বাওর—994
 বাও—932
 বাক—598
 বাকী—206
 বাক—351, 907
 বা-বা—896
 বাগড়—185, 461, 691
 বাছে—1026
 বাজ(টা)না—579, 590, 599, 613
 বাজা—316, 459, 475, 519,
 599, 601, 1068
 বাজাকী, বাজান্জী, -চি—213,
 601
 বাজুআইতে—458
 বাজুর—316, 337, 459, 475
 বাঞা—522
 বাট (noun)—305, 316, 459,
 491; (verb) 878
 বাটতিতেছি—1029
 বাটান—878
 বাটার—491
 বাটে—491
- বাটল, বাটলে—985
 বাড়া—459
 বাড়ী—179, 181, 488
 বাছু—311, 498
 বাত—628
 বাতব্য—705
 বাতা—576, 618
 বাতি—389
 বাতির—580, 599, 609
 বাতুন—213
 বাতো—383, 389, 393
 বান (= বাঁ)—213
 বান (= piece)—365, 459
 বান (= place)—859
 বান(ী)—779
 বানকী—598
 বান-দল, -দলেক—778
 বানসামা—590, 608, 612
 বানা (= ditch)—215, 626, 628
 বানা (= eating)—365
 বানা (= place)—707
 বানি, -নী—365, 779
 বাহুম—213
 বানে—859
 বাপ—511, 609
 বাপরা—318, 437, 511
 বাপা, বাপা—606, 619
 বাবল—159, 438, 459
 বাবাইতা—1016
 বাবার—1029
 বাবার—1019
 বাবো-বাবো—678
 বামকা, বামখা—600
 বামচা—884
 বামার—317, 367, 459, 531,
 553
 বাখা—183, 367
 বাখা—367
- বায়—320, 344, 409, 422,
 459, 533, 917, 994
 বায়া—341
 বায়ের—994
 বায়-দায়—1048
 বারাপ—446, 582, 599, 605
 বারিজ—601
 বাল (= skin)—459
 বাল (= channel)—482
 বালান—458, 576, 599, 613
 বালে—983, 986
 বালেক—683
 বাস—613
 বাসী—576, 612
 বাস্তা—600
 বাহ—348, 441, 903, 906
 বাহা—903
 বিচড়ী, বিচুড়ী—438, 459
 বিড়কী—459, 498
 বিড়কী—406
 বিদমৎ—603
 বিবা—460
 বিদির—604
 বিদে—406
 বিমচা—884
 বিল—438, 459
 বীন—323
 বীর—323, 459
 বুইরী—522
 বুকা—695
 বুকা—677
 বুকা—482
 বুকা—459, 520, 522
 বুকাপোষ—599
 বুড়ত—503
 বুড়া—326, 459, 497
 বুড়ী—695
 বুড়ত—692, -তা—503

খুড়ো—401
 খুদ—326, 459
 খুদী—672
 খুন—586, 599, 607
 -খুন—857, 997
 খুনহটা—686
 খুব—586
 খুর—325
 খুল—878
 খুলী—586
 খুন্সি—581
 খুনী—599
 খুন্তে—358, 641
 খুন্তান—624, 641
 খে—419
 খেআইলে—1033
 খেই—327, 419
 খেউড়—421
 খেহরা—883
 খেজমত—603
 খেজুর—337, 459, 475
 খেটে-খেটে—1047
 খেড়—327, 497
 খেড়া—421
 খেত—(noun) 322, 411, 459, 501
 খেতে—389, 393
 খেদড়া—887
 খেদমৎ—603
 খেদা—887
 খেদাইয়া—458
 খেপা—883
 খেমটা—685
 খেমা—351, 459
 খেমা—327, 342, 420, 459, 659
 খেয়ারী—668
 খেয়াল—584, 611

খেয়াস—589, 594, 600
 খেয়ে, খেয়ে, খেয়ে—392, 429, 918
 খেয়ে-খেয়ে—1048
 খেল—(= play) 305, 306, 327, 438, 459, 543; (= ate) 873, 985
 খেলন, খেলনা—657
 খেলা—306
 খেলাৎ—580, 596
 খেলাপ—606
 খেলিয়ে—675
 খেলে—386, 983, 1003
 খেলোয়াড়—688
 খেনারৎ—580
 খোকা—677
 খোজা—482
 খোজা—599
 খোদ—581, 599
 খোদ হাগিনী—598
 খোদা—203, 581, 582, 599, 602
 খোদাই—661
 খোনকার—593, 599, 603, 618
 খোন্দকার—582, 593, 599, 603
 খোপা—510
 খোবানী—604
 খোয়া—427
 খোয়াব—599
 খোয়াবগা—599
 খোয়ায়—882
 খোয়ার—599
 -খোর—707
 খোরাক—458
 খোল—384
 খোলদা—459

খোলস—699
 খোলসা—581, 583
 খোলা—532
 খোলাইতে—454
 খোলতাই—662
 খোলানুকুচি—532
 খোস—310, 381, 440, 551, 599
 খোসলা—888
 খোস—387
 খোসা—598
 খোসামদ, -মোদ—586
 খাঁ—213, 599, 608
 খাঁকতি—655
 খাঁধার—459
 খাঁখাঁ—655
 খাঁটি—646
 খাঁড়—316, 365, 459, 496
 খাঁড়া—365, 496, 659
 খাঁড়লে—196
 খিচকা—886
 খিচড়া—887
 খিচী—459
 খিজ—873
 খিট—878
 খিটনাটা—459
 খিড়—459
 খিরা—522
 খিহে—459, 520
 খিচ—886
 খোড়া—482
 খোড়ে—496
 খোদাই—661
 খোপা—329, 510
 খোয়াড়—688
 খোয়াড়ী, -রী—609, 610
 খ্যাতি—460
 খ্যাল—584

- বিষ্ণু—358
 ঐষ্ণু—358, 641
 ঐষ্টান—624, 641
 ঐষ্টীয়—703
 বাঁৎ বাঁৎ—411

 গ—271, 600, 629, 643
 গালা—425
 গাই—1044
 গাউ—427
 গাউন—304
 গাঙ্গার—551
 গাঙ্গ—574
 গাঙ্গনভী—617
 গাঙ্গরা—452
 গাঙ্গল—315, 400, 574, 600, 611
 গাঙ্গা—892
 গাঙ্গি, -গাঙ্গী—396, 646
 গাটাই—492
 গাড় (noun)—343, 500
 গাড় (verb)—440, 498, 499
 গাড়াগড়া—891
 গাড়াই, -গা—665
 গাড়াহালি—997
 গাড়াহালি—498
 গাড়া—315, 453
 গাড়া (verb)—440, 499
 গাড়া (noun)—500
 গাড়াই—492
 গাড়িলে—981
 গাঙ্গ—304
 গাঙ্গ—727, 731, 732, 733, 873
 গাঙ্গা—337
 গাঙ্গা—334
 গাঙ্গা—682
 গাঙ্গ—304

 গাঙ্গ—255
 গাঙ্গা—682
 গাঙ্গ (= way)—346
 গাঙ্গনা—891
 গাঙ্গা—655
 গাঙ্গা—398
 গাঙ্গনর—643
 গাঙ্গাট—317
 গাঙ্গ(ভ)গাঙ্গাট—524, 638
 গাঙ্গর—39, 643
 গাঙ্গর গাঙ্গা—633
 গাঙ্গ—449
 গাঙ্গ(গ)গাঙ্গ—639
 গাঙ্গ—347, 554
 গাঙ্গ—482
 গাঙ্গা—461, 557, 657, 1069
 গাঙ্গা—332, 403, 424, 670
 গাঙ্গানী—694
 গাঙ্গা—349, 425, 670
 গাঙ্গ—713
 -গাঙ্গ—707
 গাঙ্গ—574
 গাঙ্গ—375
 গাঙ্গ—375, 400
 গাঙ্গ—196
 গাঙ্গ—592, 598
 গাঙ্গা—884
 গাঙ্গা—713
 গাঙ্গা—713
 গাঙ্গা—623, 624
 গাঙ্গা—623, 627
 গাঙ্গা—623, 628
 গাঙ্গা—303, 375
 গাঙ্গা—396, 575, 600
 গাঙ্গা—616
 গাঙ্গ—397, 697
 গাঙ্গ—337
 গাঙ্গ—768

 গাঙ্গ—879
 গাঙ্গা—574, 598
 গাঙ্গ—449
 গাঙ্গ—304
 গাঙ্গ—185
 গাঙ্গা—891
 গাঙ্গ—602
 গাঙ্গা—491
 গাঙ্গা—709
 গাঙ্গা—315, 349
 গাঙ্গ (= Gulliver)—638
 গাঙ্গ—461, 877
 গাঙ্গ—673
 গাঙ্গা—461, 557, 657, 1069
 গাঙ্গ—540
 গাঙ্গ—336, 554
 গাঙ্গ—255, 461, 739, 885
 -গাঙ্গ—756, 908, 909
 গাঙ্গ—255
 গাঙ্গ—351, 421
 গাঙ্গ—393, 1000
 গাঙ্গ—394, 416, 675
 গাঙ্গ—674
 গাঙ্গ—539
 গাঙ্গ—646
 গাঙ্গ—255, 423
 গাঙ্গা—657
 গাঙ্গা—582, 598
 গাঙ্গ—1051
 গাঙ্গ—305, 363
 গাঙ্গ—183, 305, 368
 গাঙ্গা—181
 গাঙ্গ—301, 472, 779
 গাঙ্গা—691
 গাঙ্গ—779
 গাঙ্গা—779
 গাঙ্গা—395
 গাঙ্গা—204, 600

- গাজে—316, 475
 গাজি—522
 গাজেন—522
 গাটার—646
 গাড়ী(১)-অনি—333, 707
 গাড়ীখানা—535
 গাড়ী(১)ওরান—707
 গাড়ীওলা—535
 গাড়ী—535, 671
 গাড়র—698
 গাড়ল—335, 698
 গাড়ী—498
 গাড়ু—311, 498, 678
 গাড়ুরী—672
 গাড়ু—882
 গাড়ী—499
 গাড়িল—957
 গাড়—255, 501
 গাড়—878
 গাধা—316, 331, 440, 507
 গান—461
 গাপ—587, 605
 গাব—318
 গাবরাট—317, 332, 664
 গাবান—318, 514
 গাবায়—882
 গাবিন—308, 336
 গাবীন—516
 গাবুর—381, 697
 গাভর—697
 গাভিন—308, 336
 গাভীন—516
 গাভুর—381, 515, 697
 গামছা—334
 গামলা—625, 629, 630
 গামোছা—334
 গায়—255, 422, 882
 গায়ন—656
 গায়ন—522, 656
 গায়-মাথা—1051
 গায়ব—587, 605
 গায়দ—216, 400, 642, 646
 গায়ব—376
 গায়ন—646
 গাটার—646
 গাল—461
 গাল—674
 গালা—186, 883
 গালি—316, 461, 539, 543
 গালিচা—213, 591, 600
 গালিম—605
 গালে—877
 গালু—591
 গালনা—637
 গালি—933
 গাহা—892
 গাহিতে—393
 গাহিয়ে—394
 গাহে—882
 গাহ—305, 363
 গাইছি, গিছি—398
 গিধ—355, 507
 গিধিনী—507
 -গিন্—728
 গিন্ন(১)ম—667
 গিনি—541
 গিন্নিপনা—696
 গিম—305, 323, 461, 521
 গিন্নজা—625
 -গিরি—707
 গিরিজা (= church)—626
 গিরিৎ—376
 গিরিমাটি—407
 গিরিসেউ—639, 646
 গিরিশ, গিরিশ (= grīṣma)—376
 গিরিশী—376
 গিরজা—629
 গির্জা—357, 622
 গিল—397, 873
 -গিলা—728
 গিলি—397
 গিলুক—397
 গিলে—323, 544
 গিলি—641
 গিয়া—885, 909, 1044
 গিয়াছি—398
 গিয়াছিল—146
 গিয়াছিলে—474
 গিয়াছে—416
 গিয়ে—1044
 গিয়েছি—398
 গিয়েছিলিস—979
 গিয়েছে—416
 গীত—304
 গীথ—355
 গীম—305
 গীর্জা—625, 627
 গী—325, 554
 গুচ্চ—471
 গুছান—326
 গুছায়—882
 গুজরা—884
 গুজরাট—326, 672, -টী—672
 গুজরাত—672
 গুজরান, -না—581, 603
 গুটা—892
 গুটি—395, 779, -টী—686, 779
 গুটির*ইহেনক—1008
 গুড়—496
 গুড়া—892
 -গুড়ি—67
 গুড়িনা—1051
 গুণ (= rope)—461
 গুণ (= to count)—461, 873

গুণন—153
 গুণবস্ত্র—697
 গুলী—671
 গুণে—528
 গুদাম—624, 627, 629
 গুদাম—624
 গুন (=gunny)—461
 গুন (verb)—461
 গুনি—396
 গুনো—545
 -গুনো—728
 -গুনোগার—583
 গুন্ডি—655
 গুন্নি—695
 গুমট—376, 408, 461, 531,
 889
 গুমটী—686
 গুমসা—331, 889
 গুমান—598
 গুফা—512
 গুফজ—809
 গুয়া—325
 গুফতর—708
 গুল—545
 -গুল(ী)—94, 97, 144, 173,
 446, 453, 725, 727, 732,
 992
 গুলকঁদ—608
 -গুলাইন—727
 -গুলাক—727, 992
 -গুলান—725, 727
 -গুলি—173, 725, 727
 -গুলিক—727
 গুলিখোর—707
 -গুলিন—725, 727
 গুলো—446, 727
 গু—554
 গুলা—357, 627

গুহিনীপনা—696
 -গে—908, 909
 গেইলে—474
 গেঙা—891
 গেছিলে—474
 গেছে—412, 416
 গেছো—390, 395
 গেজেট—217
 গেহি—646
 গেহ—462
 গেহান—462
 গেহাঙ্কি—482
 গেহাম—377
 গেহিমাটি—407
 গেহুয়া—407
 গেহুয়া—328, 461, 540
 গেহেগার—583, 602, 606
 গেহো—357
 গেহ (=swallow)—397
 গেহ (=went)—343, 411, 461,
 677, 983, 984, 956, 1044
 গেলা—397
 গেলাঙি—986
 গেলাপ, গেলাব—606
 গেলাস—216, 377, 640
 গেলাহা—981
 গেলাহো—975
 গেহি, -গী—721, 984
 গেহির—995
 গেহু—980
 গেহে (=swallows)—397
 গেহে—397, 1003, 1005, 1044
 গেহেন—725
 গেহেব—606
 গেহো—397
 গেহু—983
 গেহুহিল—146, 1020
 গেহুহে—1020, 1026

গৈবী—587, 600
 -গো—739, 756
 গোআর—441
 গোআলা—329
 গোআলিনো, -লী—694
 গোকল—347
 গোখরা—381
 গোঙা—892
 গোঙাএ—520, 877
 গোত্রা—464
 গোচ—683
 -গোচর—451, 471
 -গোছ—683, 684
 গোছা—327, 413, 473, 684
 -গোছের—683
 গোটি—779
 গোটিচার—451
 গোটি—396, 686, 779, 780
 গোঠ—329, 461, 493
 গোড়—439, 498
 গোড়া—498
 গোত—329
 গোনা—203, 581, 598
 গোনে—396
 গোপলা—332
 গোফা—329, 512
 গোবর—400
 গোমনে—1071
 গোমরা—608, 617
 গোমরা—583
 গোয়াড়ী—180, 349, 688
 গোয়াল—426
 গোয়াল—332, 336, 426, 670
 গোয়ালিনী—694
 গোয়া—892
 গোৱ—586, 598
 গোৱা—330, 461, 540, 659

গোব্দ—303, 329, 352, 397,
461, 646, 697, 744

গোবৃদ্ধ, -ত—744

গোকুদের—732

গোল (=crowd, noise) 586

গোলকন্দ—608

গোলা—461

গোলাপ—581, 598, 605

গোলাপী—671

গোলাম—600

গোসা—581, 600

গোসাই, গোসাঁই—155, 329,
520, 548

গোসাঞি, গোসাঁঞি—155, 523,
519

গোষ্ঠ—586, 593, 598, 612

গোষ্ঠা—581

গোহার—555

গোহারী—441

গোহাল—306, 336, 426

গোড়জন—149

গোণ—304

গোণে—1071

গোন—646

গোরব—427

গঁধা—366

গঁয়েহেনক—1008

গী—320, 461, 520

গীই—422, 520, 522, 671

গীইট—308, 380, 385, 386,
674

গীট—308

গীজলা—506

গীজা—364, 475

গীতি—308, 380, 385, 386, 443,
461, 674

গীঠ—308, 362, 493

গীঠা, -নী—691

গীঠি, -নী—380, 671

গীধাঘর—461

গীদলা—506

গীদ্রি—522

গীই—1071

গীড়া—892

গীতা—884

গীও—420

গীগা—891

গেট (=গাইট)—386, 1066

গেড়—498

গেড়, রা—328

গোলা—883

গোড়—67, 329, 365, 498

গোড়া—498

গোড়া—608

গোং—608

গোঙা—608

গোপ—443, 448

গোপ—329, 362, 443, 512

গোয়ার—668

গোয়ারা—608, 617

গোয়ারত(ি)মি—667

গালু—980

গ্রহ—357

গ্রহ (=গ্রহ)—357

গ্রাহ—482

গ্রিভা—622, 625

গ্রেশ্বর—583, 602, 606

গ্রী—728

গ্রী গী—412

ঘ—271, 600

ঘটকালী—331

ঘট্টে (=ঘট্টা)—1068

ঘড়—1068

ঘড়া—440, 496

ঘড়ি—396

ঘড়িকর—758

ঘড়িয়াল—553

ঘড়ী—463

ঘড়িয়াল—670

ঘাড়েল—670

ঘন—463, 1034

ঘনা—883

ঘনাইতেছে—1034

ঘর—315, 355, 440, 452, 463,
540, 765, 768, 922

ঘর ঘর—312

ঘরনি—773, -নী—332, 694

ঘরানী—667

ঘরুয়া—679

ঘরে—163, 350, 409, 746, 768

ঘরেই—419

ঘরের—164

ঘরৈ—746

ঘরো—1074

ঘরোয়া—664

ঘষ—463, 548

ঘষ্টা—886, 887

ঘষড়া—887

ঘষ্টা—685

ঘা—302, 320, 463

ঘাট—463, 490

ঘাটা—464

ঘাটাল—670

ঘাটিয়াল—670

ঘোটোআল—670

ঘাটতি—655

ঘাড়—464, 498

ঘানী—320, 463

ঘাপটা—685, 887

ঘাবড়া—464, 887

ঘাবড়াও—663

ঘাম—301, 316, 463, 531, 553

ঘামাটা—684

বামে—882
 বার—422
 বারল—335
 বা(রে)র—718
 বারেল—335
 বাস—463
 বাসিরাড়া—688, 307
 বি, বী—303, 307, 323, 351,
 355, 463
 বিগর—419
 বিজি—464
 বিশ—463
 বিশ্—305, 323, 355
 বির—878
 বৃগনী—464
 বৃড়ী—464
 বৃগী—464, 522, 700
 বৃঙ্গনী—464
 বৃঙ্গর—464
 বৃহ—878
 বৃঢ়া—464
 বৃটি—439
 বৃড়নী—695
 বৃড়ি, বৃড়ী—438, 464, 672, 695
 বৃটি—439, -টী—464
 বৃণী—464
 বৃপজী—685
 বৃম—408, 464, 480, 482
 বৃমন্ত—653
 বৃমদী—464, 522, 700
 বৃমা—883
 বৃরন—656
 বৃরিয়া-বৃরিয়া—1047
 বৃষ—464
 বৃষখোর—707
 বৃষবৃষে—464
 বৃষাবৃষি—1049
 বেউখেউ—421

বেও—420
 বের—464
 বেরে—412
 বেসেড়া—688
 বোটেটা—464
 বোত্রা—464
 বোড়—658
 বোড়গাড়ী—331
 বোড়তোলা—439
 বোড়শাল—451
 বোড়া—329, 463, 496, 658,
 744
 বোড়াএ—162, 744
 বোড়াগলান, -গুলিন—162
 বোড়াটা, -টী—348,
 বোড়াটোড়া—176
 বোড়াতে—744
 বোড়াদের—164
 বোড়ার—162, 422, 533, 719,
 744
 বোড়ার—161, 164, 718, 754
 বোড়ার—697
 বোপ(র)—686
 বোমটা—464, 522
 বোরতর—708
 বোর—768
 বোরো—679
 বোল—329, 463, 543
 বোলাট—685
 বোলাটে—686
 বোলে—882
 বোবজা—684
 ব'টি—355, 370, 463, 491, 492
 বি'ট—370, 463
 বি'ব—370
 বু'ট—355, 370, 463
 বে'টি-কড়ি—464
 বে'ব—370

বে'বড়া—887
 হত, হেত—357
 ট—155, 271, 363, 377, 519,
 521, 522
 -ট—976, 987
 ডা—607
 ধ—377
 ধ্র—363
 ঙ—272, 411, 443, 464, 465,
 547, 600, 614, 628, 630,
 642
 ঙ' (verb)—544
 -ঙ (affix)—684, 885, 889
 চই—344, 425
 চইখ—385
 চইপর—382
 চইল্যা—385
 চ'খ—716
 চ'খের—716
 চ'লা—382
 চ'ল্যা—382
 চউখ—385, 716
 চউখের—716
 চউপর, চউপহর—385
 চউট—805
 চওড়া—425
 চক—346, 445, 456
 চকচক—699
 চকমকি—213, -কী—574
 চকল, -লা—318
 চকদা—699, 889
 চকা—300, 349, 470
 চকত্তী—347, 431
 চকর—375
 চক—447, 458

চক্ষু—385, 558, 716
 চক্ষুঃ—558
 চক্ৰ—716
 চক্ৰ—716
 চক্ৰ—197
 চক্ৰ—348, 520, 680
 চক্ৰ—682
 চক্ৰ—891
 চক্ৰ—478, 878
 চক্ৰ—457, 680
 চক্ৰ—450
 চক্ৰ—67, 183, 346
 চক্ৰ—439
 চক্ৰ—452, 886
 চক্ৰ (= slap) 346, (= to ride)
 500
 চক্ৰ—457, 679
 চক্ৰ—891
 চক্ৰ—708
 চক্ৰ—885
 চক্ৰ (= sparrow) 672, (= to
 ride) 883
 চক্ৰ (= sparrow)—336, 672
 চক্ৰ (= uphill)—682
 চক্ৰ—663
 চক্ৰ—336, 672
 চক্ৰ—495
 চক্ৰ—664
 চক্ৰ—500
 চক্ৰ—958
 চক্ৰ—483
 চক্ৰ—483
 চক্ৰ(f)লনী—695
 চক্ৰ—694
 চক্ৰ—670
 চক্ৰ—304, 375
 চক্ৰ—399
 চক্ৰ—399

চক্ৰ—304
 চক্ৰ—431, 541
 চক্ৰ—431
 চক্ৰ—545
 চক্ৰ—795
 চক্ৰ—348, 457, 520, 680
 চক্ৰ—886
 চক্ৰ, চক্ৰ—832
 চক্ৰ—185, 282
 চক্ৰ—873
 চক্ৰ, চক্ৰ—499, 609
 চক্ৰ—335
 চক্ৰ—600
 চক্ৰ—501
 চক্ৰ—540
 চক্ৰ—575
 চক্ৰ—302, 554, 873, 896, 902,
 906, 926, 932
 চক্ৰ—309, 933
 চক্ৰ—350, 932
 চক্ৰ—933
 চক্ৰ—679
 চক্ৰ—886
 চক্ৰ—933
 চক্ৰ—654
 চক্ৰ—400
 চক্ৰ—709
 চক্ৰ—613, 933
 চক্ৰ—933
 চক্ৰ—496
 চক্ৰ—932
 চক্ৰ—550
 চক্ৰ—302, 554, 932
 চক্ৰ—554
 চক্ৰ—932
 চক্ৰ—544, 902
 চক্ৰ—393
 চক্ৰ—422

চক্ৰ—933
 চক্ৰ—933
 চক্ৰ—891
 চক্ৰ—351, 372, 512, 932,
 1006
 চক্ৰ—908
 চক্ৰ—1028
 চক্ৰ—932
 চক্ৰ—348, 418, 908
 চক্ৰ—1020
 চক্ৰ—1020
 চক্ৰ—146, 1020, 1025
 চক্ৰ—1021
 চক্ৰ—304, 335, 348
 চক্ৰ—1014, 1025
 চক্ৰ—1019
 চক্ৰ—1019, 1022
 চক্ৰ—1019
 চক্ৰ—146, 1019, 1022,
 1025, 1028
 চক্ৰ—1019
 চক্ৰ—1051
 চক্ৰ—1001
 চক্ৰ—545
 চক্ৰ—331, 1039
 চক্ৰ—988
 চক্ৰ—393
 চক্ৰ—908
 চক্ৰ—382, 1006
 চক্ৰ—144
 চক্ৰ—1021
 চক্ৰ—1921, 1028
 চক্ৰ—1021
 চক্ৰ—908
 চক্ৰ—1021
 চক্ৰ—333, 348, 974
 চক্ৰ—545
 চক্ৰ—721, 968

- চলিলে—677
 চলিল্—983
 চলিস—550, 908, 932
 চলিসি—932
 চলিহ—348, 352, 908
 চলিহলি—997
 চলী—551, 932
 চলী ভেলী—956
 চল্—310, 350, 932
 চলুক—310, 350, 903, 989
 চলুন—903
 চলে—84, 315, 319, 382, 403, 414, 877, 933
 চ'লে—382, 1006, 1012
 চ'লেছে—1021, 1028
 চলেন—409, 528, 933
 চলন্ত—933
 চলো—554, 902, 906, 932
 চ'লো—348, 352, 418, 908
 চলোঁছে—1021
 চলোঁ—520, 932
 চল্কা—681
 চ'ল্বে—988
 চ'ল্বেক—989
 চল্যে—382
 চল্যো—908
 চ'ল্ছিল—1020, 1025
 চ'ল্ছে—1020, 1025
 চ'ল্তে—1025
 চ'ল্তেছে—1025
 চল্ল—93, 983
 চল্লিশ—336, 363, 470, 796
 চল্লিশে—806
 চল্লি—981
 চশম—592
 চব—483
 চা—197, 628
 চা—699, 708
 চাই—911
 চাইন, চাইনি, চাইনে—401
 চাইর—380, 386, 464, 787
 চার—308, 787
 চাইল—386
 চাউল—316, 379, 386, 471, 483, 517
 চাও—911
 চাওন—656
 চাক—316, 456, 470
 চাকতি—692
 চাকর—598, 600
 চাকরকে—736
 চাকরী—578
 চাকু—213, 597
 চাকুরী—578
 চাকরান—589
 চাকলা—318
 চাপ—482
 চাপে—460, 470
 চাঙা—363
 চাঙা—363
 চাঙারী—363
 চাঙা—691
 চাঙা—363
 চাঙারী—691
 চাউ—491, 878
 চাউ—176 -বাউ—176
 চাউতি—409, 501, 692, 741
 চাউজে—409
 চাউজে—409
 চাউজা—409
 চাউজে—409
 চাউকিনী—695
 চাতর—316
 চাতাল—316
 চান—471, 551
 চানকা—886
 চান্—366
 চান্—361
 চাপ—404, 408, 517, 878
 চাপকান—576, 598
 চাপড়—510
 চাপড়া—66, 883, 887
 চাপিহা—1012
 চাব—404
 চাবান—514
 চাবার—877
 চাবী—623, 624, 628, 631
 চাবুক—582, 598, 601
 চাম—367, 651
 চামড়া—181, 691
 চামদা—699
 চামাতি—692
 চামার—638
 চামারনী—695
 চামেলী—516
 চাম্চা, চাম্চে—708
 চাম্বলী—1069
 চাম্বলী—516
 চারনা—639
 চার (=four)—308, 380, 386, 787, 788
 চার—652
 চার-কেলে—788
 চার-পেয়ে—788
 চারাইয়াছে—929
 চারি—308, 380, 464, 787, 788
 চারি-কালিয়া—788
 চারি-পাইয়া—788
 চাল, চা'ল—386, 652
 চালচলন হেনক—1008
 চা'ল-ধোয়া—659
 চালান—664
 চালায়—404, 533
 চালিশ—543, 796

চালু—879
 চালে—319, 334, 414, 877
 চালিশ—796
 চাষ—548
 চাষা—483
 চাহ—878, 911, 1014
 চাহন—656
 চাহিত—960
 চাহিতে—768
 চাহিতে—1002
 চাহিয়া—196
 চাহি নাহি—401
 চাহিয়া—769
 চাহিলাহ—986
 চাহিলেক—990
 চাহিলে—981
 চাহিহ—908
 চি—(affix) 708 ; (root) 873
 চিক—213
 চিকটা—527
 চিকণ—470
 চিকন—324, 456
 চিকুরভার—305
 চিঙড়ী, চিঙ্গড়ী—363
 চিচিঙ্গা—480
 চিঠাবন্দী—708
 চিড়—896
 চিড়া—351, 685, 691
 চিত—470
 চিতল—331
 চিতা—501
 চিথল—331
 চিন—301, 324, 470, 529, 1033
 চিনাপুছা—1016
 চিনিবে—1033
 চিনে—882
 চিন্—322
 চিন্ধ—903

চিস্তাবিত—542
 চিত্তিতে আছে—1022
 চিত্তির—995
 চিন্বে—1033
 চিপ—404, 510
 চিপটা—886
 চিপসা—699, 892
 চিপসা—408
 চিব—404
 চিবান—514
 চিবান—877
 চিমটা—482
 চিমড়া—482; 887
 চিমনি—642
 চিন্টা—685
 চিন্টা—686
 চিয়ার—640
 চিরে—470
 চির—896
 চিরাতা—323, 336, 349, 471,
 482
 চিরায়িত—623
 চিরন-বীতী—333
 চিরনী—333
 চিরে—882
 চিরেতা—323
 চির্ণ—542
 চিল—324
 চিলবিলা—891
 চিলা—891
 চিল্—464, 557
 চিঙী—363
 -চী—213, 699, 708
 চীজ—584
 চীতা—470, 501
 চীনা—323
 চু—873
 চুক—326, 456, 690, 885

চুকতি—655
 চুঙ্গী—482
 চুটিয়ে—1012
 চুড়ী—661, 721
 চুড়ীআলা—670
 চুন—873
 চুনাতি—692
 চুনে—875
 চুপ—510, 691
 চুপড়ী—176, 691
 চুপসা—408, 699, 889, 892
 চুবড়ী—691
 চুম—873
 চুমকুড়ী—691
 চুমড়া—887
 চুমরা—887, 888
 চুমা—366
 চুমকা—886
 চুমে—326, 470, 531
 চুখ—879
 চুখাড়—429
 চুখাডুর—555, 788
 চুখান—788, 789, 797
 চুখাশিশ—788, 796
 চুয়ে—470
 চুর—481, 540
 চুরণী—396, 694
 চুরনী—694
 চুরান(স)ই—788, 800
 চুরাশি—788, 799
 চুরাশি-তম—804
 চুরি—307
 চুরিনী—396, 694
 চুরী—396
 চুরট—196, 646
 চুল (= hair)—439, 479, 543
 চুল (= to distil)—543
 চুলকা—886

চুলবুল—886
 চুলবুলা—891
 চুষ—648
 চুষী—673
 চুষে—325
 চুষাড়—429
 চূড়া—439
 চূড়ো—401
 চূণ—326, 529
 চূণারী—668
 চূন—529
 -চে—700
 চেঅন—328
 চেইন—420
 চেঙা, চেঙ্গা—471
 চেড়ী—327
 চেড়ানী—482
 চেতন-করান—1033
 চেতায়—882
 চেনা—529
 চেপটা—685
 চেয়ার—420, 640, 646
 চেয়ে—769
 চেরণ—600
 চেরেটে—646
 চেরের পাঁচ—386
 চেলা—327
 চেলের হাঁড়ী—386
 চেহারা—580, 595, 601
 চেহেরা—580, 595
 চৈতে—426
 চৈন্দ—788
 চৈধ্য—507
 চৈতন—425
 চৈতল—425
 চৈপয়—885, 788
 চৈপয়-দিন—425
 চো—344

চোখ—386
 চোখানি—666
 চোখের—716
 চোখা—600
 চোঙ্গা—482
 চোন্দ—347, 788, 794
 চোপ—482, 888
 চোপড়—176
 চোপয়—385, 788
 চোব—485
 চোবলা—888
 চোবানি—666
 চোবিশ—888, 795
 চোমরা—888
 চোরাড়—429, 496
 চোর—330, 396, 448, 540
 চোরণী, -নী—396, 694
 চোরা—396, 659
 চোরাই—661
 চোরাগোপ্তা—618
 চোরায়—882
 চোরে-সেধে—386
 চোল—543
 চোলাই—662, 1033
 চোলে—382
 চোখে—325
 চোস্ত—581, 593, 600
 চোহাড়—429
 চোঁ—427
 চোঁ—344, 470, 788
 চোক—445
 চোকা—456
 চোকাঁ—788
 চোকীদার(ী)—708
 চোগোঙ্গা—448
 চোয়ড়ী—788
 চোঁঠা—493, 805
 চোঁঠো—805

চৌতিশা—228, 796
 চৌত্রিশ—788, 792
 চৌথ—504, 805
 চৌদ—794
 চৌদোল—788
 চৌদ—347, 506, 507, 555
 788, 794
 চৌদুরাণী—695
 চৌদুরী—788
 চৌপয়—385, 788
 চৌবাচ্চা—587, 600
 চৌমাথা—788
 চৌবড়ি—788
 চৌসয়—700
 চৌহারা—701
 চিউচ—310
 চিচ—878
 চিচে—473
 চিছে—370, 473
 চিড়াল—336, 365, 496
 চিড়ালনী—694
 চিন—301, 316, 361, 365, 470
 506, 659
 চিননী—332
 চিদপানি—696
 চিদপারা—696
 চিদপাল—450
 চিদা—(subscription) 366, 576,
 608; (moon) 659
 চিদিনী—332, 336
 চিদিনি—703
 চিদেয়—361
 চিপা—316, 362, 510
 চিপাই—421
 চিড়া—361, 495, 521, 685, 691
 চিড়িতন—215
 চি—371
 চি—370, 470, 482

চাঁদী—439
চাঁদী—891
চাঁদী—66
চাঁদী—370, 371
চাঁদী—324
চাঁদীমেচি—1049
চাঁদী—666
চাঁদী—310, 470
চাঁদী—348, 520, 680
চাঁদী—792
চাঁদী—443
চাঁদী—443
চাঁদী—1026
চাঁদী—523
চাঁদী—640, 646
চাঁদী—412
চাঁদী—272, 443, 465, 547, 611,
613, 789
চাঁদী—308, 344, 425, 472
চাঁদী—372
চাঁদী—318, 456
চাঁদী—331
চাঁদী—448, 551
চাঁদী—446
চাঁদী—796
চাঁদী—551
চাঁদী—372
চাঁদী—708
চাঁদী—472
চাঁদী—502
চাঁদী—324
চাঁদী—502, 796
চাঁদী—502, 795
চাঁদী—612
চাঁদী—424, 465, 789
চাঁদী—473, 587, 612
চাঁদী—190, 375, 377

চাঁদী—679
চাঁদী—679
চাঁদী—655
চাঁদী—(offspring) 302, 472,
657, 691; (to cover) 873
চাঁদী—699
চাঁদী—335
চাঁদী—657
চাঁদী—422, 472, 542
চাঁদী—398, 423, 521,
657
চাঁদী—342, 423
চাঁদী—335, 342
চাঁদী—312, 342, 423, 472
চাঁদী—342, 464, 698
চাঁদী—698
চাঁদী—461
চাঁদী—335, 471, 521
চাঁদী—873
চাঁদী—656
চাঁদী—996
চাঁদী—769
চাঁদী—663
চাঁদী—908
চাঁদী—114, 369, 472, 497
চাঁদী—316, 472, 506, 673
চাঁদী—472, 501, 673
চাঁদী—335
চাঁদী—335, 471, 521, 531
চাঁদী—763
চাঁদী—471, 521
চাঁদী—311, 472, 592
চাঁদী—505, 506
চাঁদী—505
চাঁদী—491, 551
চাঁদী—657
চাঁদী—612
চাঁদী—510, 878

চাঁদী—472, 511
চাঁদী—707
চাঁদী—789, 797
চাঁদী—528
চাঁদী—514
চাঁদী—514, 795
চাঁদী—521
চাঁদী—303, 472, 531
চাঁদী—342, 691
চাঁদী—312, 342, 420
চাঁদী—320, 472
চাঁদী—404, 408, 472, 482, 544
চাঁদী—576
চাঁদী—698
চাঁদী—390
চাঁদী—406, 472
চাঁদী—1037
চাঁদী—324
চাঁদী—886
চাঁদী—1052
চাঁদী—666
চাঁদী—682
চাঁদী—681
চাঁদী—681
চাঁদী—882
চাঁদী—1048
চাঁদী—313, 1037
চাঁদী—472
চাঁদী—396
চাঁদী—472, 529, 669
চাঁদী—670
চাঁদী—882
চাঁদী—472, 510, 878
চাঁদী—686
চাঁদী—1037
চাঁদী—417, 555
চাঁদী—406
চাঁদী—612

ছিরাই—662
 ছিরি, -রী—376, 472
 ছিল—313, 405, 444, 1037
 ছিলকা—404, 482
 ছিলন্ত, -স্থি—1037
 ছিলা—1037
 ছিলান্তি—1037
 ছিলাম—1037
 ছিলি—1037
 ছিলিক—680
 ছিলিম—601
 ছিলিন—979, 1037
 ছিলুম—1037
 ছিলে—1037
 ছিলেন—1037
 ছিলেন্ত—1037
 ছিলেম—400, 1037
 ছিলো—1037
 ছিলুকা—408
 ছী—376, 472
 ছুইব—1018
 ছুইল—396
 ছুক—1037
 ছুট—(=noun) 472; (=to run) 414, 491, 878
 ছুটি—414
 ছুটে—414, 877
 ছুত—326, 446, 472, 507
 ছুতার—326, 472, 502, 668
 ছুথ—326, 446, 472, 503
 ছুরি—307, 472, 673
 ছুরিস্তির—431
 ছুরী—673
 ছুলা—408
 ছুলি, -লী—408, 472, 482
 ছে—327, 472
 ছেকড়া—448
 ছেগড়া—446, 454

ছেচলিশ—796
 ছেংলা—481, 505
 ছেদা—190
 ছেনা—343
 ছেনী—352, 472, 657
 ছেপ—472
 ছেমরা—471
 ছেরাদ—190, 377
 ছেলি—307, 343, 472, 544, 698
 ছেলে—390, 698
 ছেলেধরা—659
 ছেলেপিলে, -পুলে—544
 ছেলেম, ছেলেমি—667
 ছেলেরা—735
 ছৈ—344
 ছো—396
 ছোকরা—450, 691
 ছোট—472, 491
 ছোটকা—457
 ছোটকী—682
 ছোটক—705
 ছোটনা—451
 ছোটলোকমি—667
 ছোটে—414
 ছোড়—496
 ছোড়না—451
 ছোড়ান—496, 685
 ছোবল—482
 ছোবলা—888
 ছোবে ছাদেক—611
 ছোরা—673
 ছোলা (noun)—482
 ছোলা (verb)—956
 ছোলে—596
 ইউই—805, 806
 ইাক—878
 ইাকনা—657

ইাকনী—658
 ইাচ—362, 471
 ইাট—878
 ইাদ—301, 316, 365, 506
 ইাদন—335, 656
 ইাদে—882
 ইাড—873
 ইাডে—324, 365, 472, 496, 875
 ই—503
 ইএ—325
 ইচ—470, 472
 ইচি—472
 ইডি—414
 ইত, ইং—370, 503
 ইয়ে—472, 521
 ইচ—308, 325, 370, 468
 ইেচ—411, 873
 ইেড়া—472
 ইেচে—327, 370, 470
 ইেড়ে—919
 ইেদা—327, 370, 472
 ইো—371, 503
 ইোএ—330
 ইোচ—330, 370
 ইোচা—883
 ইোড়—414
 ইোড়া—471
 ইোড়ি—414
 ইোড়ে—414, 877
 ইোর—325, 370, 426, 472, 521
 ইাখন—528
 জ—227, 272, 340, 474, 569, 601, 613, 614, 629, 630, 642, 643, 840

জ' (= a measure)—302, 346

জই—344

জইলা—381

জলা—392

জউ—310, 315

জখম—575, 592, 613

জগ—462, 474

জগাই—662

জঙ্গ—593, 598

জঙ্গনামা—598, 607

জঙ্গল—364

জঙ্গলিরা—364

জঙ্গলে—364

জঙ্গলা—364

জঙ্গ—636, 642, 656

জজিরতী; জজিরং—656

জজাল—317

জজী—661, 721, 956

জজুল—540

জড়োয়া—664

জত—227, 733

জন—315, 320, 474, 732, 780

জনতন্ত্র—305

জনহুই, -রেক, -রেক—778

জনম—375

জনমিলা—1017

জনাই—483, 506

জনাব—605

জনর্দিন—422

জনো—653

জন্ম—542

জন্মিত—704

জন্ত, জন্তে—769

জপ—873

জব্জবে—887

জবাই—580

জবান—315, 575, 583, 605,

613

জবাব—583, 601, 605, 616

জবে—474

জবে, জবেহ—580

জব—452, 593, 602, 605

জম—884, 1034

জমক—482, 680

জমকা—886

জমা—575, 579, 596, 601, 88

জমাট—685

জমান—665

জমায়েৎ—583, 596

জমিবে—1034

জমী—575, 585, 608, 613

জমী জেরাৎ—590

জ'ম্বে—1034

জন্মিত—704

জর—424

জরম—376

জরিমানা—592

জরী—575, 613

জরুল—540

জরুরী—613

জর্ন—376, 542

জল—315, 402, 403, 474, 873

জল (verb = হল)—534

জলজলা—891

জলটল—176

জলটুক, -টুক—781

জলব—575, 592

জলপাইগুড়ি—66

জলপিপী—510

জলময়—706

জলময়—532

জলমই—700

জলা—402

জলুখা—394

জলুরা—381, 428, 679

জলু—601

জলো, জ'লো—381, 391, 394

428, 679

জলে—474

জলদী—575

জলি—431

জহর—588

জহরৎ—590, 617

জং—593

জংলা—364

জা—912, 923, 1044

-জা—302, 684

জাখ—906

জাই—419, 615

জাইউ—920

জাইত—308, 335, 380

জাইতে—1001, 1002

জাউ—310

জাউক—907

জাও—906

জাওয়া—227

জাকু—907

জাগ—873

জাগানিরা—675

জাগানে—675

জাগিয়া থাকা, রহা—1052

জাগে—320, 474

জাঙ—932

জাঙান—363

জাঙ্গ—364

জাঙ্গাল—363

জাটা—442

জাঠতুতা—503, 552

জাঠা—475, 493

জাড়—301, 321, 405, 496

জাশ—524

জানিএ—932

জাতি—308, 380, 476

জাতি—380, 476

- জাতীয়তা—705
 জান—524, 601
 জান (= John)—637
 জানিত—654
 জানলা—625
 জানাইব—299
 জানাজানি—1048
 জানান—664
 জানান্না—577
 জানান্ন—664
 জানাব্য—299
 জানালা—622, 625
 জানিত—654, 704
 জানিতো—960
 জানে—474, 528, 875
 জানেলা—622, 625, 629, 630
 জানোঁ—932
 জাপট—684
 জাপটা—886
 জাকরান—583
 জাবড়া—405, 887, 892
 জাবাল—393
 জাম (= janma ; jambu)—301,
 310, 316, 366, 376, 474,
 531, 652
 জামা—601
 জামাই—308, 321, 474, 520
 জামীর—336, 367, 440
 জামীর, জামীর—367, 440
 জার—474, 615
 জারগা—557, 583
 জারগীর—584, 601
 জারতি—347, -তী—501
 জারকল—474
 জারুল—181, 398, 540
 জর্জ (= George)—637
 জাল—578, 601
 জালা—610
 জালিয়া—674
 জালিয়াৎ—614
 জালে—474
 জাতি—618
 জাতি—590, 604
 জাতিত—552
 জাহ—903, 906
 জাহা—227
 জাহাজ—576, 613
 জাহান্নাম—203, 576
 জাহির—594
 জাহাঁপনা—608
 জাহ—305, 364, 482
 জি—873
 জিকির—598
 জিগির—592, 598
 জিঙ্গালর—697
 জিঞ্জির—579, 601
 জিত—501
 জিতে—882
 জিব—603, 618
 জিন—584, 873
 জিনি—227
 জিনিস—592
 জিনে—875
 জিব—305, 474, 516
 জিবনাস্তিক—646
 জিত—324, 474
 জিমনাস্তিক—646
 জিন্দা—613
 জিরা—892
 জিরিরে-টিরিরে—1048
 জিলা—613
 জিলাহোঁ—975
 জিলী—958
 জিহ্বা—200
 জিই—359, 839, 840
 জী—323, 1029
 জীত—906
 জীতন—335, 351, 418
 জীতন-কাটি—418
 জীতহ—906
 জীই—351
 জীউ—419, 903, 906
 জীউক—419
 জীউলি, -লী—398, 419
 জীএ—417
 জীও—418, 906
 জীওন—335, 351
 জীওনা—418
 জীক—419
 জীভ—305
 জীরথ—412, 653, 1000
 জীরা—1029
 জীরান—418
 জীরে—342, 417, 474
 জীরত—999
 জীহ—906
 জুআ—429, 474
 জুআল—352
 জুও—429
 জুথ—461
 জুগতি—503
 জুগিৎ—503
 জুগিয়া—398
 জুজার—475
 জুকে—326, 475, 875
 জুট—878
 জুড়—495
 জুড়া—405
 জুড়াইন—956, 1032
 জুড়াইলে—1005
 জুড়িঞা আছে—1027
 জুড়ী—307
 জুতা—302, 883
 জুতাইলহিল—1035

জুতান, জুতানো, জুতানো—665
 জুতুলহিল—1035
 জুতে—882
 জুতানো—665
 জুং—308
 জুবা—581
 জুদো—583
 জুনি—474, 529
 জুরা—325, 429, 474
 জুরাতোর—448
 জুরাডী—668, 687
 জুরারী—668
 জুরাল—474
 জুরো—429
 জুল—878
 জুলপি—581, 613
 জুলী—439, 481
 জুলু—197, 643
 জুলুম—581, 593, 609, 613
 জুল্পী—593
 জে—227, 474
 জেই—419
 জেঠ—474
 জেঠা—328, 474, 498
 জেঠাই—407, 695
 জেঠাম—667
 জেঠি—859, 407, -ঈ—695
 জেঠুত—692, -তা—503, 552
 জেদ—603, 618
 জেনানা—577
 জেনাভেস্তা—617
 জেব—585, 601
 জেত্রা—643
 জেহাদা—412, 584, 614
 জের—577, 613
 জেরা—613
 জেল—639
 জেলা—580

জেল—674
 জেলদ—592
 জেল্লা—601
 জেহাদ—594
 জেহেন—555
 জেই—839, 840
 জৈ—344
 জৈছে—474
 জৈবন—426
 জৈসাগে—854
 জো—329, 413, 429, 474
 জোকার—701
 জোখ—461, 878
 জোপ—461
 জোঙ্গড়া—480
 জোচ্চোর—448
 জোচ্ছনা—375, 471
 জোছনা—376
 জোত—329, 502
 জোতে—882
 জোং—475
 জোনাকি, -কী—329, 474, 529
 জোবড়া—405, 887, 892
 জোকা—581, 601, 604
 জোরান—520, 601
 জোয়াল—352, 426, 521
 জোর—586, 613
 জোল—439, 521
 জোলা—481, 544
 জোলাপ—581, 623
 জোলো—391
 জোহার—474, 701
 জোড়া—329, 363
 জো—315, 344, 427, 474
 জঁড় (=জগ)—526
 জঁক—482
 জঁকার—701
 জঁতা—316, 475, 501

জঁদরেন—366, 506, 646
 জঁহাপনা—608
 জঁড়িস (=জিড়িস)—526
 জুই—(=a flower) 326, 371;
 (fire) 428, 474
 জুট—439
 জেয়টি—471
 জেয়াল—521
 জু—482, 619
 জু—144, 228, 373, 382, 406
 -জা—413
 জান—373, 413
 জাণ্ডা—551
 জাদা—412
 জাণ্ড—409, 412, 653
 জায়দা—412, 614
 জ্যোতি, -তি—558
 জ'রো—679
 জরয়া—679
 জল—439, 534, 873
 জলন—656
 জলান—665
 জলহু—999
 জলুনি—398, 408, 665
 জলে—474
 জালা—439
 জালানি—665
 জালে—474
 ব—272
 বক—457, 478
 বকবক—478
 বকড়া—446, 478
 বকমক—478
 বকা—478
 বকি—481
 বকমারী—460
 বখ—460

কগড়া—446, 478, 691

কগড়াটে—686

কট—478

কটক—478

কটপট—478

কট্—439

কড়—315, 478

কড়কা—478

কড়তি-পড়তি—654

কড়ুয়া—381

কঙা—479

কনকন—478

কপ—478

কপাক—478

কপাৎ—478, 655

কপাস—478

কমকম—478

কমকমা—891

কর—478

করকা—321, 478

করখা—321

করকরিয়া—478

করনা—478, 657

করি—481

করোখা—478

কল—439, 479, 878

কলক—457, 680

কলকা—479

কলমল—479

কলমলা—891

কলনা—479, 889

কব—438, 461

কাউ—310, 423, 479

কাউ—439, 478

কাড়—320, 479, 481, 495

কাড়ন—479, 656

কাড়া—479

কাড়—479

কাড়লে-খুড়লে—1048

কাঙা—479

কাছু—479

কাপট—684

কাপটা—480, 685, 886

কাপসা—480, 699

কাপরা—480, 888

কাপা—480, 520

কামেলা—480

কারী—478

কাল—439, 480, 878

কালর—479

কালী—479

কালাই—661

কালাপালা—480

কি—480

কিউড়ী—691

কিঙ্গা—480

কিষ্টি—479

কিছুক—480

কিম—408, 482

কিমকিম—480

কিমা—480

কিমান—464

কিয়ারী—668

কিরকির—478

কিল—480

কিলিক—457, 680

কিলিমিলি—479

কী—198, 323, 480, 668, 1066

কীয়ে—417

কী(য়ে)র—718

কীল—480

কুটা, কুঠা—480

কুনা—159, 326, 438, 480

কুপ—478

কুপসা—699

কুমকা লতা—480

কুমকুম—480

কুমুর—480

কুরা—481

কুরি—481

কুরিরা-কুরিরা—1047

কুরে—481

কুল—479, 878

কুলন—479, 656

কুলী—479

কোড়—481

কোড়া—481

কোপ—481, 699

কোপড়া—481

কোকাকুড়ি—601

কোল—66, 439, 480, 481

কোলা—479, 481

কী—479

কীওএ—520

কীক—479

কীকড়, কীকড়া—479

কীকনী—668

কীকরা—479, 888

কীকা—479

কীকানী—665

কীকুনি—665

কীজর—438

কীক—364, 479

কীকর—370, 479

কীকরা—479

কীকরী—479

কী-কী—479

কীটি—479

কীটা—479, 883

কীটি—479

কীপ—478, 480, 878

কীপান—281, 438, 480, 510

কীপী—480

কীনা—480

বিক—481
 বিকি—480
 বিকিট—480
 বিক—878
 বিকি—481
 বিক, বিক—481
 বিক—878
 বিকা—480
 বিকি—439, 479
 বিকি—481, 505
 বিক, বিক—481
 বিকি—479, 656
 বি—155, 272, 377, 519, 522,
 523
 -বি—522, 1006
 বি—522
 বিহ, বিহো—831
 বিহার—831
 বিহারে—522
 বি—519
 ট—(sound) 176, 272, 492,
 641, (suffix) 401, 684, 685,
 687, 780, 798, 885, 886
 টক—456
 টকে—882
 টক—490
 টকর—489
 টগর—490
 টগাই—483
 টন—638, 679
 টনক—490, 679
 টনটনা—891
 টনটন—490
 টপকা—490, 886
 টপকা—457
 টব—638
 টমটম—646

টপা, টপা—639, 646
 টলটলা—891
 টলবলা—891
 টলে—315, 489, 877
 টস—490
 টনকা—490, 886
 টন—878
 টহরম—646
 টহল—489
 টং—179, 489
 -টা—491, 685, 686, 778, 780
 টাইন—639, 642
 টাইপ—639
 টাইম—639
 টাইমটেবল—217
 টাউন—639
 টাউন হল—639
 টাক—482, 878
 টাকরা—490, 878
 টাকা—322, 372, 454, 489
 টাকু—311, 490
 টাকুয়া—679
 টাকে—490
 টাখ—482
 টাখে—490
 টাঙ—439
 টাঙ্গন—1066
 টাঙ্গরা—179
 টাঙ্গা—489, 892
 টাঙ্গী—489
 টাট—490, 491
 টাটী—490
 টাই, টাই—490
 টাঙ—490
 টাঙাই—483
 টান—873
 টানিয়া—1012
 টানে—877

টান—490
 টাপ—490
 টারপিন—647
 টারম—641
 টালি—646
 টালিব-করি—1018
 টালে—877
 টাং—482, 489, 493
 -টি—685, 686, 687, 780
 টিক—878
 টিকট—646
 টিকটিকি—490, 787
 টিকি—408, -লী—489
 টিকি—489
 টিকিট—646
 টিকিন—530
 টিকিস—646
 টিকার—646
 টিপ—489, 490, 878
 টিপিন—646
 টিয়া—416, 489
 -টিয়া—686
 টিয়ে—416
 টিলা—489
 টিটার—646
 -টা—491, 685, 686, 778, 780
 টিকা—490
 -টুক, -টুক—489, 780, 781, 998
 টুকটুক—371
 টুকরা—408, 489, 541, 691
 টুকরী—489
 টুট—414, 873
 টুটা—956
 টুটে—326, 490, 491, 875
 টুনা—489
 টুপা—891
 টুপি—489, 510
 টুয়েক—781

- হুণী, নী—639, 646
 হুল—646
 হুলী—489
 হুলা—891
 হে—416
 -হে—401, 686, 778, 780
 হেকা—679
 হেকা—489
 হেকা—646
 হেকরা—179, 405, 489
 হেকরী—482
 হেটনী—694
 হেনা—490, 493, 530
 হে-পাখী—416
 হেবিল—216, 646
 হের—490
 হেরা—490
 হেরেন—640
 হেলিগেরাফ—640
 হেলিকা—646
 হেরী—489
 -হে—778, 780
 হোকরা—489
 হোকা—622, 627, 628, 631
 হোভী—501
 হোনা—489
 হোপর—329, 489, 510
 হোল (depression)—489
 হোল (Sanskrit school)—489
 হোলা—489
 হোন-হাল—639
 হোক—878
 হোকশাল—331
 হোকা—489
 হোস—490, 878
 হোক—489
 হুটী—490
 হোক—489, 878
 হোকসই—709
 হোকা—489
 হোরা—322, 372
 হোলা—646
 হোলেডি—217
 হি বিলিয়ান—644
 হুইন—420
 হোকটোক—371
 হে—272
 -হে—798
 হোক—492
 হোককা—891
 হোকা—607
 হে—492
 হোকা—886
 হোক—493
 হো—492
 হোউদা—253
 হোউর—254, 453
 হোউরা—399
 হোউরা—453
 হোউদা—253
 হোউরা—888
 হোক—492
 হোকরন—333
 হোক(ি)ন—694
 হোকরন—398, 694
 হোকুর—254, 453, 455, 492
 হোকুরদা—253
 হোকুরাণি, -নী—254, 398, 453, 694
 হোকুরানী—670
 হোকুরানী—695
 হোকুরা—453
 হোই—156
 হোই—491, 492
 হোই—492
 হোই—882
 হোই—492
 হোই—492
 হোই—492
 হোই—694
 হোন—254, 453
 হোর—492
 হোস—494
 হোর—492
 হোরা—399, 888
 -হি—769
 হিক—492, 712
 হিরেটর—1072
 হুক—489, 493, 530
 হুইরী, হুইরী—522
 হুলা—493
 হে—769
 হোক—492
 হে—439
 হে—523
 হে—493
 হে—493
 হোই—666
 হে—523, 769
 হোল—493, 878
 হোস—493
 হে—493
 হোকা—493, 530
 হোকা—493
 হোনা—493, 530
 হোই—156, 320, 406, 422, 492, 520, 741, 769, 859
 হোই-এ—769
 হোইয়ে—523, 769
 হোই—694
 হুটী—493
 হেটী—493
 হেটী—493

টোয়ে—523, 769

টোট—493

ড—272, 641

ডগা—495

ডঙ্ক—495

ডজন—400, 638, 646

ডবডবে—495

ডব্কা—495

ডবটন—644

ডবল—400, 634, 638, 646

ডঘল—647

ডর—315, 494, 899

ডল—494

ডলা—494

ডশ—873

ডহ—873

ডহর—187, 328, 495

ডহরা—495

ডা—686

ডাইন (witch)—308

ডাইন (right)—495

ডাইমন—646

ডাইল—380, 494

ডাই-ফ্রিনিং—645

ডান—308

ডাঙলি—1070

ডাক—457, 495, 878

ডাকবর—450

ডাকর—405

ডাকাইত—655, 663

ডাকা-করান—1033

ডাকা(ই)তী—655, 663, 673

ডাকাত—663

ডাকিবে—454

ডাক্তর—647

ডাক্তার—216, 503, 634, 636,

637, 642, 646

ডাক্তারখানা—707

ডাক্তারনী—695

ডাগর—179, 405, 439, 495

ডাঙ্গ—363

ডাঙ্গ—495

ডাঙ্গস—363, 439, 495

ডাঙ্গা—179, 405, 522

ডাড়কা—495

ডাঙলি—1070

ডান—(= witch) 308 ; (= right) 495

ডান-গুলি—1070

ডাব—405, 495, 514

ডাবর—405, 494

ডাবা—494

ডামাডেল—439, 495

ডাখেল—647

ডাখমন—646

ডাল—(= pulses) 380, 494 ; (= branch) 494

ডালা—495

ডালি—(= pulses) 380 ; (basket) 383

ডালিম—337, 494, 543

ডাহা—495

ডাহিন—317, 336, 488, 495

ডাহক—494

ডি—557

ডিঙ্গা—408, 495

ডিঙ্গাইয়া—394

ডিঙ্গিরে—394

ডিপুটা—647

ডিবা—495

ডিবির—495

ডিম—366, 495

ডিহি—184, 498, 557, 603

ডী—686

ডুকরা—495, 888

ডুব—495, 878, 896

ডুবারী—668, 669

ডুবাক—669

ডুবুডুবু—678

ডুবুরী—668

ডুবে—326

ডুমা—495

ডুমুর—313, 326, 362, 494, 540

ডুনী—694, -নীর—719

ডুপুর—362

ডুলী—414, 494

ডেও—495

ডেকচী—600, 603, 708

ডেকরা—405, 495

ডেকে—388

ডেঙ্গ—453, 641, 647

ডেগ—600, 603

ডেঙ্গর—495

ডেঙ্গো—522

ডেঙ্গো—522

ডেডু—494, 802

ডেনীর—703

ডেপুটা—647

ডেম—495

ডেরা—495

ডেলা—439

ডেথ—453, 641, 647

ডোকরা—405

ডোকলা—405, 495

ডোঙ্গা—408, 494, 495

ডোবা—186, 405, 495

ডোম—329, 495

ডোমজুড়—66

ডোমনী—694

ডোর—494

ডোল—439, 495

ডোল—495

- ডাটা—492
 ডাটা—492
 ডাটা—495
 ডাড—365, 488, 494
 ডাশ—488, 494, 548
 ডাসা—495
 ডেও—522
 ডেপ—495
 ডেহো—522
 ডাইভিং—644
 ড—(sound) 138, 272, 411,
 494, 526, 538, 539, 610 ;
 (affix) 687, 688, 689, 880,
 885, 887, 888
 -ডা—66, 687, 688, 689
 -ডি—688
 -ডিন্না—687, 688
 -ডী—687, 688, 689
 -ডে—687
 ডু—526
 ঢ—272, 492
 ঢকা—500
 ঢঙ্গ—482, 498, 507
 ঢনা—498
 ঢল—498
 ঢলে—877
 ঢাউস—507
 ঢাক—498, 873
 ঢাকন—335, 656
 ঢাকনা—657
 ঢাকা (= *Dacca town*)—454
 ঢাকাই—872
 ঢাকী—671
 ঢাকীপুত, ঢাকীসহ—706
 ঢাকে—457, 498
 ঢাঙ্গা—499
 ঢাঙ্গা(ই)ত(ী)—655, 663
 ঢামালি, -লী—439, 498
 ঢাল (noun)—498
 ঢালা—495
 ঢালাই—661
 ঢালাও—663
 ঢালু—498
 ঢালে—498, 877
 ঢিকা—499
 ঢিটা—444
 ঢিপ—499
 ঢিবরী—499
 ঢিবি—499
 ঢিমা—499
 ঢিল—313, 499
 ঢিলা—313, 498
 ঢীট—324, 355, 491, 493,
 498, 507
 ঢীটপনা—696
 ঢীড়—324, 355, 491
 ঢুকে—498
 ঢুল—499
 ঢুল—499
 ঢেউ—420, 499
 ঢেউঝা—883
 ঢেকা—328, 448, 499, 507
 ঢেকুর (= *place name*)—185
 ঢেকুর (noun)—328
 ঢেঙ্গা—522
 ঢেঙ্গা—439
 ঢেঙ্গু—499
 ঢেবুয়া—499
 ঢেমন—499
 ঢেমচা—498, 522
 ঢেমসা—499
 ঢের—328, 499
 ঢেরা—499
 ঢেলা—439
 ঢো—499
 ঢোকে—498
 ঢোল—329, 439, 499
 ঢোলক—682
 ঢাটা—499, 507
 ছু—498, 499
 ছুড়—499
 ছুড়ে—326, 365
 ছুস—498
 ছেকী—328, 439, 499
 ছেকুর—499
 ছেটরা—492, 499
 ছেটা—370, 491
 ছেটাম, -নি—657
 ছেডুস—328, 507
 ছেডি, -ডী—699, 328, 499
 ছেটাড়া (= *to search*)—495
 ছেটাড়া (= *a snake*)—468, 507
 ছ—133, 272
 -ছ—304
 খ—227, 272, 377, 523, 524,
 528, 529
 খ—(sound) 272, 602, 631,
 642 ; (suffix) 112, 502,
 654, 691, 692, 704, 739,
 776, 854, 1000
 খইয়ার—614
 খইরুতে—380
 খইল—304, 425
 খওয়াকা—616
 খকমা—213, 575, 600, 617
 খকরার—598, 609
 খকলিক—606
 খকলিব—606
 খক—449
 খসু—575, 593
 খসু—443, 449, 599, 602
 খসে তাউস—580
 খবড় (= *তথ্য, তথন*)—526

তখন—317, 458, 857
 তখনি—331
 তগল্লব—582, 600
 তছনছ—613
 তছরপ—589, 612, 618 ;
 -রপ—572
 তছু—311, 474, 826
 তজবাজ—584, 616
 তড়—315, 355, 501
 তড়কা—886
 তড়বড়া—891
 তড়াক—691
 তত (= তত)—854
 ততক্ষণ—382
 ততেক—854
 ততৈক্ষণ—136
 তত্ব-তাবাস—590, 606
 তথা, তথায়—858
 তথি—825, 834, 839, 858
 তথিত, তথির—825
 তথী—825
 তদারক—575, 582, 598
 তদের—820
 তন—378, 503
 তনখা—575, 599
 তনে—770
 তপস—213, 590, 606, 884
 তফসীল—575
 তফাৎ—590, 617
 তবক—213, 597, 602
 তবলা—559, 575, 602
 তবিরত—584
 তবীল—585, 595, 616
 তবে—114, 836, 856
 -তব্য—705
 -তম—304
 তমরাহ—820
 তমলুক—68

তমহুক—618
 তমাক—623, 626
 তমার—820
 তমোলুক—68
 তমঃক—558, 612
 তথি, তথী—595
 তম্হার—820
 তর—820
 তরনাতি—590
 তরনাৎ—589, 590
 তরকা—583
 তরর—587, 614
 তরের—583, 609
 তর—576, 873
 তর (= তার)—820
 -তর—304, 704
 তরকচ, তরকোচ—613
 তরজমা—602
 তরুতে—380
 তরপ, -ফ—575, 592, 606
 তরপ্ত—403, 501
 তরাজু—586
 তরাস—376
 তরিতে—380
 তরুর—340
 তরে—(post-position) 313,
 372, 502, 750, 769 ; (verb)
 877
 তরে—770
 তর্ক—449
 তল—501, 1038
 তলপ, -ব—605
 তলা—(noun) 623 ; (verb)
 883
 তলায়—1034
 তলুরা—630
 তলাফ, -স—610, 619
 তলিল—557, 595

তসদীক—597
 তসবীর—585
 তসিন্—373
 তস্নে—373
 তস্তাকে, তস্তার—826
 তহবীল—595, 616
 তহশীল—557, 595
 তহি, তহি—825
 তহিত, তহির, তহিঁর—825
 তংখা—575, 600
 তা—(noun) : (= heat) 302,
 320, 349, 501, (= sheet of
 paper) 595, 781 ; (pro-
 noun) 555, 821, 822 ; (affix)
 692, 705
 তাই—827, 828, 1069
 তাইৎ—603
 তাইন—827
 তাউই—545
 তাউৎ—578, 597
 তাউল—316, 471, 483, 517
 তাউস—588
 তাএ—877
 তাও—501
 তাওর—659
 তাওয়ে—877
 তাক (pronoun)—822
 তাক (root)—896
 তাকত, -ৎ—597, 578, 602
 তাকার—583, 597
 তাকারী—597
 তাকাতী—617
 তাকার—456, 880
 তাকিয়া—576, 615
 তাকে—316, 456, 501, 880,
 882
 তাগাড়—213, 610
 তাগাদা—583, 597, 604

তাগাবী—59, 7, 616
 তাগিদ—598
 তাগৎ—578, 597
 তাগো—758, 827
 তাজ—(noun) 601, (verb) 873
 তাজা—595
 তাজিয়া—578
 তাজে—316, 501
 তাক্ষব—578, 601
 তাড়—490, 878
 তাড়স—699
 তাড়ী—497, 501, 538
 তাত—301, 316, 501, 1034
 তাতল—335
 তাতিল, তাতল—1034
 তাত্তে—882
 তাতিগ—821
 তাবের—736, 761, 821
 তান (pronoun)—162, 306,
 725, 823, 827, 1010
 তানমেনে—827
 তানরা—827
 তানরার—827
 তানা—821, 823
 তানার—827
 তানি—827, 828
 তান্নাকার—827
 তান্নে—827
 তান্নেকার—827
 তাপে—876
 তাপ্তা—606
 তাবাস—590, 606
 তাবিজ—579
 তামড়া—887
 তামরা—827, 828, 834
 তামরার—827
 তামলী—334
 তামস (= Thomas)—637, 642

তামা—157, 321, 531
 তামাক—623, 626, 627
 তামাকর—758
 তামাকু—623, 626
 তামাটে—686
 তামাদী—576, 602, 609
 তামাম—576
 তামার—827, 828
 তামারা—827, 828
 তামাসা—609
 তামিল—(= Tamil) 197; (*see*
cution of an order) 585
 তামলী—282, 366
 তাম—822
 তাম্বাদ—596
 তাম্বাং—589
 তাম্বাল—583, 596
 তাম—162, 754, 758, 827
 তামপলিন—642, 647
 তামপিন—503, 642, 647
 তামসেনকার—827
 তামসেনে—827
 তামা—576, 735, 736, 821,
 827
 তামার—736, 827
 তামিথ—580, 602
 তামে—877
 তাম্বব—619
 তামে—827
 তাম—308, 320
 তামা—583
 তামাও—617
 তামাক—576, 602
 তামাস—610
 তামিকা—578
 তামিন—578
 তামুই—545
 তামাক—576, 602, 619

তামাশ, তামাশ—583, 619
 তামা—883
 তাহ—555
 তাহর—882
 তাহরা—827
 তা-হা-লে—400
 তাহা—820, 821, 822, 823
 তাহাদিগ—729, 736, 821
 তাহাদের—821
 তাহান—824, 827
 তাহানরা—827
 তাহার—114, 729, 754, 827
 তাহারদিগ—729
 তাবের—827
 তাহারা—736, 821, 827
 তা-হা-লে—400
 তাহা-হাইলে—400
 তাহে—822
 তাহের—822
 তাড়া—887
 তা—787
 তাম্ব—351, 476, 805
 তাম্বা—323
 তাম্বা—323, 787
 তাম্বা—503
 তাম্বা—408
 তাম্ব—525
 তাম্ব—622, 624, 625, 629,
 631
 তাম্ব—355
 তাম্ব—372
 তাম্ব—(adjective) 501, 532 ;
 (verb) 956
 তাম্ব—882
 তাম্ব—308, 322, 324, 501,
 786
 তাম্ব (pronoun)—827
 তাম্বা, -তা—686

তিনটে—401
 তিন-পো(খা)—803
 তিনি—415, 725, 821, 823,
 827, 831
 তিনিটা, তিনটে—401, 686
 তিগ্না—789, 797
 তিগ্ন—355
 তিগ্ন—418
 তিগ্নাত্ত—555
 তিগ্না—797
 তিগ্না—305, 323
 তিগ্না—324
 তিগ্না(ক)—800
 তিগ্না, তিগ্না, তিগ্না—799
 তিগ্ন—376, 378, 503
 তিগ্ন—324, 363, 376, 795
 তিগ্ন—225
 তিল—501
 তিলক—454
 তিলি—407
 -তিশ—363
 তিষ্ঠ—879
 তিষ্ঠাইতে, তিষ্ঠতে—879
 -তিস—324, 363, 376
 তিসি—313
 তিই—306, 359, 821, 823
 -তী, -তি—655, 691, 692
 তীক্খি, তীক্খি—324
 তীখ—324, 460
 তীন—308, 786
 তীর—203, 584, 602, 609
 তীরমা—574
 তীরহত—357
 তীস—336, 376, 502
 তুই—303, 350, 428, 501, 816,
 817, 818, 819, 820
 তুই-মুই—809
 তুই—820

তুগড়—408, 687
 তুজুক—213
 তুখ—819
 তুখি—818
 তুন—770
 তুন্দুর—673, 607, 618
 তুফান—606
 তুমরা—820
 তুনাঘর—820
 তুমার—820
 তুমি—309, 326, 334, 350, 367,
 401, 516, 531, 554, 734,
 816, 818, 819, 820, 846
 তুন্হে—819
 তুয়া—819
 তুরপুন, তুরপোন—583, 606
 তুরিত, তুরিং—325, 335, 501
 তুরক—204, 213, 581, 602
 তুরপ—215
 তুর্ক—213, 692
 তুর্কান—709
 তুল—873
 তুলিবাঁক—1018
 তুলু—551
 তুয়াটি, তুয়াটি—687
 তুখে—548
 তুখী—527
 তুহারি—819
 তুহে—819
 তুখি—818
 তুখে—734
 তুখি—818
 তুলা—325, 544
 তুখ—325
 তুখ—304
 তে—412 ; 824, 825, 827
 তে—328, 501, 787
 -তে—372, 502, 719, 739, 1014

তেএ—824
 তেইশ, -স—419, 787
 তেউড়ী—420
 তেওড়া—421, 883, 887
 তেউড়ী—787
 তেকর—683
 তেকারণ—825
 তেঘাটি—180
 তেজা—211
 তেজ—351, 355, 476, 805
 তেজ (=sharp)—585
 তেজ-বরিশা, -ব'রে—476, 805
 তেজাল—669
 তেজুক—603
 তেড়া—490
 তেতালিশ—796
 তেন—355, 853
 তেনা—490, 493, 530, 821,
 823
 তেনার—415
 তেখিশ—787
 তেপায়া—787
 তেমত—851
 তেমন—211, 411, 851
 তের—302, 347, 411, 555,
 787
 তেরছ—473, 540
 তেরছা—324, 473
 তেরপল—642, 647
 তেরহু—626
 তেরা—211
 তেরেজুরী—633, 640, 642
 তেরেপা—622, 625
 তেল—142, 301, 328, 501
 তেল-চুক্চুক—456
 তেলা—659
 তেলাড়া—183

তেলি—407
 তেলুগু, তেলুগু—197
 তেয়াগ—260, 883
 তেয়াং—589, 615
 তেয়ান্ন—797
 তেবড়ি—798
 তেঙা—492, 527
 তেসর(ি)—700, 805
 তেসাণে—854
 তেহাই—787, 802
 তেহারা—701
 তেহেন—355, 853
 তেহু—853
 তেই—306, 821, 823
 তৈছন—474
 তৈয়ার—583, 587, 609
 তৈয়ারী, তৈরী—590
 তৈল—304, 425
 তো (pronoun)—330, 802
 তো (conjunction)—350
 তো- (prefix)—413, 817
 -তো (suffix)—854, 1028
 তোএ, তোএ*—818
 তোক—586, 597
 তোকমারী—587
 তোগোর—820
 তোঞ, তোঞি, }
 তোঞে, তোঞে* } —818
 তোড়—414
 তোড়ং—647
 তোড়া—213, 610
 তোড়ী—501
 তোড়ু—329, 496, 501
 তোতা—602
 তোদিগ—816
 তোদের—816, 820
 তোন—770
 তোন্নে, তোন্নের—820

তোপ—213, 604
 তোকা—581, 595, 606
 তোবড়া—88
 তোবা—586
 তোমকা—682
 তোমরা—735, 816, 819, 820
 তোমরার—820
 তোমা—816, 819
 তোমাদিগ—816
 তোমাদের—731, 816
 তোমাদ্বে—820
 তোমার—211, 820, 846
 তোমারী—835
 তোয়—818, 819
 তোয়া—884
 তোয়াকা—590, 616
 তোয়ালিয়া, তোয়ালে—418,
 622, 623, 631, 633
 তোয়—211, 828
 তোয়গে—820
 তোয়ঙ্গ—647
 তোয়ং—649, 647
 তোয়ী—736, 816, 819, 820
 তোয়াদের—820
 তোয়র—820
 তোয়লপাড়—396
 তোলা—(noun) 623; (adj.
 pass. part.) 956
 তোয়লানি—665
 তোলে—329, 501
 তোলে—630
 তোয়ক—586, 598
 তোয়িহ—908
 তোয়রি—819
 তোয়ে—819
 তোয়ীক—818
 তোয়কা—734, 819
 তোয়কায়া—735

তোয়ে—818, 819
 তোয়ি—587, 595
 তুই—818
 তাঁ—306, 821, 823, 824, 827,
 828, 1010
 তাঁই—825, 827
 তাঁইর, তাঁইরা—827
 তাঁইরার—827
 তাঁগে—758
 তাঁড়ুল—316, 337, 471, 483,
 517
 তাঁত—308, 310, 316, 362, 501,
 502
 তাঁদিগ—821
 তাঁদের—821
 তাঁন্নে—827
 তাঁবা—321, 367, 514, 531
 তাঁবাদী—576
 তাঁবু—576
 তাঁবে—583, 596
 তাঁবোলা—327
 তাঁর—827
 তাঁর—758
 তাঁরা—821
 তাঁহা—821, 823
 তাঁহাদিগ—821
 তাঁহাদের—821
 তাঁহারা—821
 তুই—521, 820
 তুঁতিয়া, তুঁতে—326, 370, 504
 তুঁব—370
 তুঁব—325, 371
 তেঁ—824, 1010
 তেঁই—419, 825
 তেঁউ—824
 তেঁএ—824
 তেঁতুল—308, 327, 398, 483
 তেঁই—415, 725, 823

ভেঁহা—823
ভেঁ—818
ভেঁএ—818
ভেঁঞ—818
ভেঁয়ার—820
ভেঁরা—820
-ব—705
ভাল—879
ভিপল—647
ভিশ—376, 795
ব্রহ্ম—357
ভূপ—215
ভূপল—647

ধ—272, 643
ধই—344, 403, 553
ধইলী—321
ধক—318, 319, 457, 680, 683
ধকা—886
ধকিত—503, 704
ধতমত—504
ধন—503
ধনে—770
ধমক—680
ধমকা—886
ধর—503
ধরধর—504
ধল—315, 504
ধলী—321, 623
ধাই—553
ধাইকতে—380
ধাওকা, ধাওকা—423
ধাক—112, 114, 318, 457,
680, 683, 1035, 1042
ধাকন—656
ধাকা—886
ধাকিএ—932
ধাকিতা—960

ধাকিতে—380, 1002
ধাকিয়া—161, 172, 389, 455,
728, 768, 770
ধাক্ত—903
ধাক্তক—455
ধাক্তে—503
ধাক্তে—251, 380, 449, 1000
ধান—301, 365, 770, 781
ধানত—770
ধানা—503
ধানে—770
ধাপড়—446, 448
ধাপড়া—446
ধাপড়—446, 448, 504
ধাবড়া—446, 504, 887
ধাবা—504, 887
ধাম—316, 503
ধামে—882
ধাল—504, 659
ধালা—544, 659
ধাস—504
ধাহ—503
ধিক—504
ধিকধিকা—891
ধিতা—504
ধিতায়—882
ধিতু—504
ধিরেটার—643, 647
ধির—323, 504
ধিরায়—882
ধুক—504
ধুড়—878
ধুড়া—504, 887
ধুতু, ধুতু—504
-ধুন—770
ধুবড়া—504, 887
ধুর—878
ধুরা—504

-ধে—161, 770
-ধেএ—770
-ধেএ—161, 388, 389, 390,
477, 728, 768, 770
-ধেকা—389
ধৈলী—623
ধোড়—504
ধোড়া—211, 329, 353, 504
-ধোন—770
ধোবা—504
ধোয়—330, 504, 877, 1042
ধোয়ে—932
ধো + সোত—183
ধোহ—903
ধুতনী—504
ধুতি, ধুতি—504
ধেত—888
ধেতলা—888
ধেতলান—504
ধেতান—504
ধেতা, ধেতা—504

ন—(sound) 272, 602, 628,
642, 643 ; (= noun) 452 ;
(affix) 604, 729, 733
দই—308, 315, 344, 425, 554
দইসং—595
দওলা—425
দক্ষিণা—659
দখিন—317, 336
দখিনিয়া—417, 675
দখিনে—417, 675
দ'বনে—417, 659, 675
দগধিলী—967
দক্ষবাটি—65
দজাল—601
দড়—355, 499
দড়—355, 499, 1034

- দড়ান—1034
 দড় (= দাঁড়া) —403
 দনাই—422, 483, 506, 662
 দধুর—606
 দফা—602
 দমক—682
 দমকা—682, 886
 দহলং—595
 দহা—420, 533
 দহামাই, দহামাষী—425
 দহাল—310
 দহর—711, 713
 দহগুহান—707
 দহকচা—711
 দহকার—602
 দহকোচা—711
 দহকাঁচা—711
 দহখাণ্ড—593, 600
 দহগা—598
 দহল—592
 দহদী—672
 দহপত্তনী—713
 দহপাকা—711
 দহবেশ—585, 616
 দহমা, দহমাচা—557
 দহশ—883
 দহশন—303, 376
 দহাশ—602
 দহিয়া—602, 615
 দহিলাণ্ড—593, 606
 দর্শন—303
 দল—315, 873
 দলই—309, 347
 দলমলা—891
 দলাই-মলাই—891
 দলীল—595
 দলীল—575
 দলুই—309, 347, 397
 দশ—505, 550, 792
 দশরা—347
 দশুখত, -দং—593, 602, 612
 দশুবেজ—585
 দশুর—575
 দহ—452
 দহর—187
 দহরম-মহরম—617
 দহলা—550
 দহি—308
 দংশিত—704
 দা—255
 দা (= দাদা)—453
 দাইল—494
 দাদখানি—591
 দাউদাউ—424, 678
 দাউদ—310, 381
 দাউদ—379
 দাও—(noun) 255 ; (verb)—
 421, 423, 904
 দাওয়াই—616
 দাখিল—580
 দাগ—602, 884
 দাগা—884
 দাগী—671
 দাঙ্গা—506
 দাড়া—372, 499, 505
 দাড়িম—320, 336, 494
 দাড়ী—499
 দাড়া, দাড়ী—499
 দাওয়াইহ—908
 দাওয়াই—908
 দাউ—310, 381
 দানখানি—591
 দাদা—453
 দাদু (= দাউদ)—379
 দাদু (= দজ)—381
 দাউদ—337
 দান (= দানব)—302, 347
 -দান, -দানী—708
 দানবীর—305
 দানা—595
 দানুজ—679
 দানো—302, 320, 347
 দাপ—316, 446, 505, 511
 দাপট—446, 684
 দাপটা—886, 887
 দাবড়া—887
 দাবড়ী—446
 দাবী—578
 দাম—195, 316, 505, 520
 দামড়া—334, 367
 দামড়ী—195
 দামামা—576
 দামী—671
 দামের—585
 -দার—708
 দার—602
 দারুলী—695
 দারোগা—213, 583, 586, 600
 দালাল—576, 610, 618
 দালি—494
 দামী, দাখাকে—826
 দাহিণ—336
 দি (= দিই, দেই)—352, 398, 429
 -দি (= দিদি)—453
 -দি (= দানি)—728, 729, 730,
 732, 992
 দিয়ার—995
 দিয়ার—995
 দিই—352, 398, 407, 419, 429
 দিইছিল—398
 দিইয়ে—394
 দিউক—310, 353, 387, 419,
 457
 দিউন—419

দিউনে—675
 দিও—352, 418
 দিওনাক'—990
 দিক্—310, 353, 387, 419, 454,
 907, 989
 -দিগ—94, 97, 446, 703, 728,
 729, 730, 732, 992
 দিগর—728, 729, 730, 731,
 732
 দিগধরী—673
 দিগার—732
 -দিগের—728, 729, 730, 732
 -দিগ্—728
 দিচ্চে—444
 দিচ্ছে—1026
 দিভিল—398
 দিছে—1026
 দিঞাছি—1027
 দিটে—492
 দিটি—308, 322, 324, 355, 505,
 716
 দিচে—716
 দিড়—492
 দিতে—1014
 দিতে চাওয়া—1051
 দিতেছে—1023
 দিতে থাক।—1052
 দিতে-দিতে—1014
 দিতে পারি—451
 দিওঁ।—980
 দিদি, দিদি—453
 দিন-ভর—702
 দিনেমার—215
 দিন্—419
 দিব—331
 দিবা-করি—1018
 দিবা-কে—752
 দিবার—752, 1018

দিবেক—989
 দিবেন—725
 দিবের—401
 দিবে'র—995
 দিবা, দিবি—447
 দিন্—95
 দিয়ড়ী—690
 দিয়নিয়া—675
 দিয়া—172, 416, 770, 995
 দিয়াই—420
 দিয়াছিল—398
 দিয়া-, দিয়-, দেওয়া—1051
 দিয়ারে—994, 995
 দিয়ালী—324
 দিয়াশ(ি)লাই—324, 416
 দিয়—416, 770, 918
 দিয়ই—420
 দিয়ই-তো-ছি(লুম)—1028
 দিয়চে—444
 দিয়ছিল—398
 দিয়ছিলিস—979
 দিয়শালাই—416
 দিয়'ছে—1026
 দিল (= gave)—35, 324, 351,
 984, 985, 1044
 দিল (= heart)—611
 দিলাক—989
 দিল্লাই—987
 দিলাগি—726
 দিলিস—979
 দিলুম-খুন—997
 দিলে—983, 984, 1003, 1004
 দিলেক—989
 দিলে না ক'—990
 দিলে-বিনা—1017
 দিলেম—400
 দিলু (= gave)—983
 দিশারী—349, 669

দিশার—689
 দিশি—141, 398, 672
 দিসধর (= December)—642
 দিস্তে—583
 দিহ—352, 908
 দিহলি—997
 দিহি—184
 দৌল—324, 505, 698
 দৌখি—323
 দৌতি—308
 ধীন—602
 ধীপতি—376
 -ধী(য়া)—505, 701
 দু- (= দুই)—387, 505, 785
 দুঅজ—476, 805
 দুআর—376
 দুই (= I milk)—428
 দুই (= two)—387, 406, 428,
 782, 785
 দু(ই) জন—785
 দু(ই)টা—387, 686, 785
 দু(ই)টি—686
 দুইয়ে—428
 দুই-কয়ে—776
 দুইই—786
 দুও—554
 দুওর—401, 429
 দুকাল—456
 দুকর—458
 দু-কতা—781
 দুখ—458, 460, 505
 দুখার—882
 দুগি—462
 দুধ—449
 দুছুট—785
 দুজ্জুগ—402, 476, 477
 দুটো—387, 686, 785
 দু-তা—781

- দু-খান—781
 দুখ—326, 505, 507
 দুখারী—785
 দুখাল—669
 দুখ—311
 দুনা—352, 505
 দুনিয়া—418, 581, 583, 607, 615
 দুপুর—458, 785
 দুবল, দুবলা—514, 544
 দুবার (= বার)—376
 দুমড়া—887
 দুখো—785
 দুখা—581
 দুয়ার—376, 429
 দুয়ে—428
 দুয়ার—429
 দুকবার—376
 দুকবান—586
 দুকযোগ—376
 দুখোঁপ—477
 দুলা—414, 873
 দুলালী—675
 দুলি—395
 দুলা—352, 661
 দুলনি—414
 দুলে—414
 দু-শ, দু'শ—215, 387
 দুশো—800
 দুখ—873
 দুখমন—581
 দুখু—551
 দুটু—311, 677
 দুহ—873
 দুহই—426
 দুহা—554
 দুহাতা, দুহাতা—785
 দুহান—786
 দুহে—426
 দুঃখ—460, 558
 দুঃখাঙ্কি—770
 দুঃখীন—602
 দে—(noun) 303, 311, 327, 352, 505, 557, 652, 701, 741; (verb) 352, 416, 770, 873, 903, 904, 1014, 1029; (post-position) 416, 770
 দেঅ—903
 দেঅনিয়া—675
 দেঅর—335
 দেঅলা—412
 দেঅলিয়া—328
 দেঅা—1029
 দেঅালা—412
 দেই—352, 398, 419
 দেউ—310, 353, 419
 দেউক—353, 389, 907
 দেউটা—324, 398, 420, 491, 505
 দেউড়ী—328, 420
 দেউল—186, 346, 350, 420
 দেউলে—328
 দেও—(verb) 421, 904, 932; (noun, = *giant*) 617
 দেওর—328, 335, 352, 411
 দেওরা—427, 660, 1029
 দেওরাইয়া—394
 দেওরা-করান—1033
 দেওয়ান—585, 607, 616
 দেওয়াল—584, 617
 দেওয়ালুডে—1032
 দেউ—932
 দেহু—907
 দেহে—443
 দেগ—600
 দেগটী—708
 দেখ—396, 397, 409, 411, 443, 505, 873
 দেখই, দেখএ—290
 দেখতা—654
 দেখতায়—962
 দেখতে—962
 দেখন—656
 দেখন্তী—653
 দেখন্তে—1002
 দেখনার—896
 দেখনা, দেখসে—885
 দেখহ—906
 দেখা—397, 925
 দেআইব করি—1018
 দেখাইয়া—394
 দেখাদেখি—1048
 দেখান—666
 দেখানি—666
 দেখি—396, 397
 দেখিঅ—93
 দেখিএ—337
 দেখিও—93
 দেখিতে—443
 দেখিতে আছে—1023
 দেখিতেছি—1023
 দেখিতে পাওয়া—1051
 দেখিব—1018
 দেখিবা-মাজ—1018
 দেখিয়া—396
 দেখিয়া-নিলে—1004
 দেখিয়ামি—996, 1010
 দেখিয়ে—394
 দেখিল—940, 984
 দেখিলাম—93
 দেখিলাই—93
 দেখিলি—93
 দেখিলে—984
 দেখিলেক—95

- দেখিলেন—987
 দেখিলু—93
 দেখিহ—93
 দেখুক—396, 397
 দেখুই—653
 দেখে—260, 328, 391, 396,
 397, 410, 411, 984
 দেখে-দেখে—1047
 দেখে' (= দেখিয়া) —397
 দেখেন—458
 দেখো—93, 327
 দেখ—411
 দেখতা—962
 দেখতাম—962
 দেখতে—443
 দেখতে পাওয়া—1051
 দেখতো—962
 দেখ্‌ল—985
 দেখ্‌লে—93, 984
 দেখ্‌ল—157, 351, 494, 802
 দেখে—351
 দেখে—508
 দেখান—336
 দেখন—411, 657
 দেখা—657
 দেখো—386, 679
 দেখু—903
 দেব—411
 দেবসনে—774
 দেবা—411
 দেবার—1019
 দেবী—826
 দেবো-না-ক'—990
 দেবোনে—998
 দেব্যা—826
 দেমাক, দেমাগ—580, 600,
 602
 দেয় (adjective)—304
 দেয় (verb)—328, 411, 421,
 533
 দেয়-নিক'—990
 দেয়াতি—933
 দেয়লা—412
 দেয়া—(noun) 328, 342, 505;
 (verb) 1029
 দেয়ান—585, 616
 দেয়াল—584, 610, 617
 দেয়ালী—324
 দেয়াশলাই—324
 দেয়াসিনী—328
 দেয়—718, 728, 730, 775
 দেয়খো, দেয়খো—278, 324,
 331, 679
 দেল—611, 617
 দেরাজ—647
 দেলানা—1033
 দেশ—142, 411
 দেশদর—706, 1073
 দেশমি—751
 দেশলাই—324, 351, 416
 দেশস্থ—1073
 দেশী—398, 672
 দেহ—(noun) 304, (verb) 421,
 423, 903
 দেহু—933
 দেহরা—328, 352, 553, 701
 দেহলা—412
 দেহারা—701
 দেহালা—412
 দৈ—315
 দৈত—425
 দৈবজ্ঞ, -জ্ঞ—406
 দৈবারিক—426
 দো—554
 দোআঁশলা—785
 দোকর—683
 দোকা—786
 দোকান—454, 586, 602
 দোখ—460
 দোছুট—337, 472, 785
 দোজ—476, 805
 দোজক—203
 দোজবরিয়া, দোজব'রে—476,
 805
 দোখারী—785
 দোনা—330, 505
 দোপহর—785
 দোপাটি—785
 দোকরকা—682
 দোভাবী—785
 দোহ—426
 দোয়জ—805
 দোয়ম—614
 দোয়া (= to give)—427
 দোয়া (= prayer)—596
 দোয়াং—403
 দোয়াদশ—427
 দোয়াদশী—427, 534
 দোয়ার—429, 441, 668
 দোর—429
 দোরস্ত—593
 দোল—414
 দোলনা—657
 দোলা—329
 দোলাই—(verb) 414; (noun)
 661
 দোলানি—414
 দোলে—395, 414
 দোশ—215
 দোষায়—929
 দোসর—700
 দোসরা—700, 805
 দোস্ত—612
 দোহাজা—785

- দোহার—349, 429, 441, 686, 701
 দোহারী—701
 দোহে—426
 দোড়—345, 348, 427, 505, 691
 দৌড়া—887
 দৌলতমন্ত—709
 দৌলৎ—587, 602
 দৌ—520, 637
 দৌড়—384, 494, 505, 1034
 দৌড়-করান—1033
 দৌড়কাক—282, 1074
 দৌড়াইরা—1003
 দৌড়াইল—1035
 দৌড়ার—882, 1034
 দৌড়াল্ছে—1035
 দৌত—301, 363, 362, 532, 505
 দৌতটাত—176
 দৌতন—658
 দৌতা—883
 দৌতাল—669
 দৌনড়া—887
 দৌনলা—887, 888
 দৌনলান—698
 দুঁদিয়া, দুঁদে—386, 505
 দুঁতি—937
 দুঁহ—725, 786
 দুঁহা(ক)র—701, 725, 786
 দুঁহাকে—786
 দুঁহে—725, 786
 দু—619
 দুর—534
 দুরা—770
 দুরক—503
 দুরাখে—260, 391, 410
 দুরাথেক—918, 990
 দুরাল—617
- দ্রোণ—304
 ধ—272, 522, 643
 ধকল—448, 507, 698
 ধড়—315, 355, 496, 506
 ধড়া—355
 ধড়াস—700
 ধড়ী—355
 ধড়ীবাহ—709
 ধন—320, 506
 ধনী—506
 ধনুক—682
 ধপাস—700
 ধমকা—886
 ধম্ম—449
 ধর—258, 536, 873
 ধরণ—656
 ধরমা—331
 ধর-পাকড়—896
 ধরম—376
 ধরা—896
 ধরাটি—687
 ধরিছ—1023
 ধরিলেক—990
 ধরিল'ই—987
 ধরিহ—908
 ধর—903
 ধরে—506, 877
 ধর্ম—304, 449
 ধল—346, 652
 ধলা—346, 506
 ধস—507, 873
 ধা—348, 873
 ধাই—(verb) 349
 ধাইত—385
 ধাত—310
 ধাউড়, -ড়িরা—688
 ধাউত—310, 385
- ধাউস—507
 ধাক্কা—448, 499, 507
 ধাক্কা—499
 ধাক্কা—508
 ধাক্কা—508
 ধাত—310, 385
 ধান—506, 529
 ধানুয়া—386, -দুয়া—879
 ধামনা—507, 889
 ধামা—507
 ধামালি, -লী—439, 498, 507, 889
 ধার—320, 345, 422, 506
 ধাব—305, 313, 507
 -ধার—859
 ধারাল—669
 -ধারে—859
 ধারে(verb)—877
 ধিঞ্জি—508
 ধীট—507
 ধুআ—325, 341
 ধুই—428
 ধুইরা—428
 ধুকধুকা—891
 ধুচনী—508
 ধুতি—506
 ধুতী—473
 ধুতু—311, 677
 ধুতু—326
 ধুন—873
 ধুনা—507
 ধুনারী—398, 668
 ধুনি—507, -নৌ—529
 ধুদুরি—668, -দৌ—398
 ধুনে—506, 875
 ধুপুস—700
 ধুরা—341
 ধুরাউক—429
 ধুরে—428

ধূসে-মুছে—1048

ধূলা—507

ধূআ—340

ধূআ—659

ধূও—429

ধূণা—352

ধূনাটী—708

ধূনে—325

ধূম—507

ধূমসা—507

ধূরা—340, 342, 429, 507

ধূরাক—429

ধূয়ো—429

ধূয়োক—429

ধূয়ী—659

ধূল—716

ধূলি—716

ধূলে—716

ধূলো—401

ধেইধেই—420

ধেং—508

ধেমুকুল—727

ধেনো—385, 679

ধেরায়—421

ধো—429, 873

ধোঅ—429

ধোইয়া-পোছিয়া—1048

ধোও—429

ধোকড়—508

ধোখা—508

ধোবা—330

ধোবানী—695

ধোয়—353, 506

ধোয়া—342, 415

ধোয়াট—415

ধোয়ানি—666

ধোলাই—662, 1033

ধোলাট—687

ধোসা—506

ধোঁচা—482, 499, 507

ধোঁজ—482

ধোঁখা—366, 507

ধুঁআ—520

ধুঁই—529

ধুঁয়া—506

ধুঁয়ায়—882

ধেঁড়স—507, 699

ধেঁড়ি—699

ধেঁকা—506

ধেঁকবাজ—709

ধেঁড়া—507

ধেঁয়া—520

ধেঁয়াট—685

ধেঁয়াটে—686

ধেঁয়ায়—882

ধন—879

ধনস—873

ধ্যা—879

ধ্যাস—421

ন—(sound) 272, 524; (= nine) 346, 792; (= not) 347; (suffix) 692, 725, 853, 925

নঅলী—698

নই—(noun) 308, 315, 344, 346; (numeral) 799; (verb) 527; (conjunctive affix) 1007

নই-ক—991

নইলে—777, 1039

নও—425

নওবৎ—588

নওলা—425

নকর—588

নকল-নবিশ—708

নকানী—575

নকশী—545

নকড়র—376

নগ—305

নগদ—575, 597, 603

নগরালী—670

নগরীয়া—394, 417, 674, 542

নগিচ—585

নগীচ—598, 603, 618

নগীজ—598

নগুণ—346

নগুরে, ন'গুরে—394, 674

নগুখি—462

নখ-কুশি—672

নখতা—376, 527

নখানি—666

নখিলর—545

নজর—540, 611

নজরিক—585

নজর—613, 1072

নজিক—585

নজীর—575

নট (= নঠ)—445

নঠ—318, 319, 445

নড়—(verb) 185, 545, 497, 878; (noun) 355, 496

নড়কা—886

নড়ী—498, 530

নত—304

নতুন—345, 527

নতুনদ—705

নত্তা—541

নথ—305, 318, 319, 504

নথী—220

নথীকর—757

নথীয়া, ন'থ—346, 701

নথর—184, 346

নবদ—305, 315, 371, 506, 528, 694

নবদিনী—694, 695

- নদী—309, 346, 396, 528
 নন্দাই—309
 নন্দা—530
 নব—305
 নবাব—582, 605, 616
 নবিশ—616, 708
 নবিশি—708
 নবেশ্বর—643, 647
 নবোড়া—500
 নব্বই, নব্বই—514, 799
 নভেশ্বর—647
 নম—879
 নমস্কার—452
 নমাল—315, 575, 577, 607
 নমিত্ত—704
 নম্বর—400, 638, 639, 647
 নয়—(verb) 424, 545, 555, 1039; (= nine) 424, 545, 792
 নয়ন—303
 নয়নজুলি—66
 নয়না—527
 নয়নান—336, 405
 নয়ক—455
 নয়ন—592, 607, 609
 নয়না—884
 ন-রাতিয়া—541
 নয়—677
 নয়ন—331, 347, 398
 নয়নী—331, 347
 নয়ন—453, 553
 নয়গাণ—523
 নয়না—334
 নয়নী—299
 নলিগ্রান—530
 ন'লে (= নইলে)—770
 নলেন—530
 নদীপুর—605, 618
 নদীব—607
 নদীরাম—605, 618
 নদ্র—611
 নজদান—708
 নহ—347, 885
 নহএ—424
 নহবৎ—588, 618
 নহর—424, 555, 1039
 নহরে—424
 নহর—575, 592
 নহলী—698
 নহিবে—347
 নহিলাহৌ—975
 নহিক—991
 নহিব—1039
 নহিবেক—990
 নহিলে—347, 777, 1039
 নংদ—518
 না (noun)—302, 320
 না (negative)—925
 না (expletive)—320, 520, 527
 না (= to bathe)—528
 না (suffix)—657, 1012
 না- (prefix)—713
 নাই (= छात्र)—406
 নাই (= does not exist)—419, 555, 953
 নাই (= নাতি)—422
 নাইক—990, 991
 নাইর—528, 545
 নাইরা—345
 নাইর—528, 553
 নাইরুল—380
 নাউ—545
 নাউড়ে—688
 নাও—421, 423, 904, 906
 নাক—456
 নাকচ—583, 613
 নাকরা—576
 নাকামি—666
 নাকার—456
 নাকারা—576, 597
 নাথোরা—582, 599
 নাগপুরিয়া, নাগপুরে—675
 নাগরা—576, 597
 নাগরালী—670
 নাগলা—888
 নাগাং, নাগান—611
 নাগারা—597
 নাগিনী—695
 নাডল—544, 545
 নাডা—370, 527
 নাডা—370, 527
 নাচ—355, 527, 985
 নাচ-করান—1033
 নাচন—656, 985
 নাচনী—657
 নাচতী—653
 নাচা—985, 1016
 নাচাইরা—394
 নাচি-নাচি—1003
 নাচিতে—477
 নাচিতে-নাচিতে—1000, 1052
 নাচিরা-নাচিরা—1047
 নাচিয়ে—394
 নাচুনি, নী—398, 657
 নাচুথো—653
 নাচে—516, 875
 নাচে-কোচে—1048
 নাচে—477
 নাচে-কৈ-কৈ—1048
 নাচল-কৈ-কৈ—1048
 নাচলে—985
 নাছ—258, 306, 473, 536, 543, 545

নাছ-দোয়ার—545
 নাজিরা—530
 নাজির—580, 607
 নাজেহাল—591
 নাট—(< naṣṭa) 318, 527,
 445; (< nāṣṭya) 491
 নাটাই—545
 নাটম—545
 নাটুকে—399
 নাটু—545
 নাট(=নাট)—318, 445
 নাড়—365, 496
 নাড়া (= shaven-headed) 442,
 498, 530
 নাড়াজোল—66
 নাড়ী—496
 নাড়ু—545, 678
 নাড়া—442, 498
 নাতান—617
 নাতি—502, 527
 নাতিন—337, 694
 নাতিনী—694
 নাতিয়া—675
 নাভী—675
 নাভোয়ান—589, 607, 617
 নাভির—539, 543
 নাভ নী—694
 নানান—726
 না-পাখিমান—713
 নাপিত—528
 নাপিতানী, নাপ্তিনী, -২নৌ—696
 নাপ্তি—197
 নাকাএ—512
 নাব—367
 নাবালক—580, 600, 712, 713
 নাম (verb)—367
 নামতা—692
 নাম-নগুড়া—1051

নামা—709
 নামাজ—577
 নামে—876
 নাম্ব—367
 নাম—(noun) 422; (verb)
 321, 917
 নাম্বক—533
 নাম্বর—335, 528, 540
 নাম্ব—422
 নাম্বব—588
 নাম্বর—300, 321, 528, 545,
 553
 নাম—509, 885
 নামকল—380, 403
 নাম(ং, ন—349, 528
 নাম্বিকল—380
 নাম্ব—517
 নাল—(= saliva) 66, 306;
 (= arable land) 188; (= horse-shoe) 578; (= red)
 545
 নালিশ—580, 610
 নামপাতি—604
 নামিত্তে—900
 নাম্বা—384
 নাম্ব—873
 নাম্বক—713
 নাম্বা—528
 নাম্বিক—683, 990
 নাম্বিক—683
 নাম্বো—555
 নাম্ব—321
 নাম্বা—491
 নি (verb)—1045
 নি—692, 773
 নি.—711
 নিব্বািস—1027
 নিউগী—399

নিউজিশ—711
 নিকড়ি—526
 নিকর—711
 নিকলা—889
 নিকলে—445
 নিকা—456
 নিকা(হ)—579, 595
 নিকানি—665
 নিকাম—445
 নিকাল—456
 নিকালে—445
 নিকাশ, -স—324, 445, 456
 নিকাহিতা ষ্টী—704
 নিকি—456
 নিকুনি—665
 নিকে—588
 নিক্ (= লউক্)—454, 907
 নিব্বর—874
 নিব্বাইক—711
 নিব্বা(উ)হি—711
 নিব্বত—711
 নিব্বাই—711
 নিব্বড়া—887
 নিব্বর—445
 নিব্বল—445
 নিব্ব—372
 নিব্বনি, -নৌ—324, 551
 নিব্বা—551
 নিব্ব—850
 নিব্বম—408, 482
 নিব্বর—322, 324, 337, 493
 নিব্বানী—665
 নিব্বর—324, 711
 নিব্বালী—670
 নিব্ব—305
 নিব্বাই, নিব্বাও, নিব্বায়—711
 নিব্ব—305, 370, 505
 নিব্বা—883

- নিম্বালী—670
 নিব—331
 নিবড়—324, 874
 নিবড়া—887
 নিবড়ে—491
 নিবন্ত—999
 নিবর (= Eng. liver)—639, 648
 নিবা—440, 711, 874
 নিবায়—324, 516
 নিবু-নিবু—678
 নিবেবিহু—908
 নিবো-নিবো—678
 নিবোঁক—990
 নিবুতল—711
 নিভ-নিভ—678
 নিভা—440, 874
 নিভার—516
 নিভুল—711
 নিম—324, 422, 531
 নিমকী—589
 নিমস্ত্রণ—357
 নিমাই—422
 নিমাই, নিমাইতী—711
 নিমিত্ত, -ক্বে—770
 নিরড়—324, 335, 340, 496
 নিরম—418
 নিরায়—596
 নিরোগ—418
 নিরোগী—418
 নিরোজিলী—721
 নিরমা, নির্মা—879
 নিরানই—405
 নিরান(সই)—792, 800
 নিরানল ই—405
 নিরালী—324
 নিরিক, -খ—592, 599
 নিরিবিজি—402
 নিরুদিশ, -দেশ—711
 নিরু—711
 নির্গাঞি—711
 নির্গি—879
 নির্প (= নৃপ)—357
 নিভুল, নিভুল—711
 নির্দা—879
 নিল—351, 984
 নিলাজ—711
 নিলাম—625, 629
 নিলিমিহি—401
 নিলিস—979
 নিলে—984, 997
 নিলেই—981
 নিশাদল—610
 নিশান—548, 579, 607
 নিশাস—324, 336, 548
 নিশিখো—551
 নিশি—324
 নিশেন—583
 নিশি—879
 নিশিচ—304
 নিবধ—903
 নিবুত—337
 নিবুতি—324, 502, 550
 নিবুখী—445
 নিসর—874
 নিসান—324, 336, 548
 নিহড়—333
 নিহার—540, 874
 নিহারে—554
 নিহাল—874
 নিহালে—336, 554
 নিহড়—333
 নিঃশেষিত—704
 নিঃখাস—401, 558
 নী (verb)—997
 নী, -নি—657, 692, 695, 1012
 নীচু—678
 নীচে—770
 নীচের—533
 নীট—647
 নীড়—496
 নীধ—505
 নীলাম—624, 625
 নীলিমা—703
 নীলে (= নীলা)—401
 নু (verb)—873
 -নু—545, 873, 974, 975
 নুই—428
 নুচী—545
 নুটি—647
 নুড়ী—307
 নুন—330, 528, 545
 নুলা—530
 নুর—586
 নে—873, 903, 904, 1007, 1045
 নেত—903, 906
 নেতহ—335
 নেতালী—520
 নেই (= is not)—419
 নেই (= snēha)—304, 328, 406, 411, 419, 528, 557, 741
 নেই (= nyāya)—406
 নেই-সাঁড়ু—419, 675
 নেউগী—399, 418, 421
 নেউহ—335
 নেউহা—328, 1071
 নেউট—874
 নেউটা—887, 892
 নেউর—337, 409, 420
 নেউল—409, 420
 নেও—421, 904, 906
 নেওহ—335
 নেওটা, -টো—411, 421, 491, 685

নেওরা—420, 427
 নেক—585
 নেকরা—577
 নেকাম, -বি—667
 নেকারি—456
 নেকা(হ)—579
 নেঙটা—685
 নেজা—889
 নেজ—545
 নেড়—328, 365, 411
 নেড়া—442, 498, 530
 নেত—328, 411, 502
 নেতা—659
 নেতা—432
 নেবাড়া—887
 নেব—157, 303, 367, 514
 নেব—351
 নেমক—577, 598
 নেমগুন্ন—357
 নেমাজ—577
 নেন্ন—411, 421
 নেহা—420
 নেহাই—420
 নেহালি—409
 নেয়ে (=nāvika)—345
 'নেসংগেবা'—278
 নেই—(noun) 328, 528,
 557; (verb) 421, 423,
 906
 নেহা—659
 নেহাই—324, 336
 নেহাং, -হং -হং—594, 614
 নেহার—540
 নেহারে—324
 নেংটো—685
 নেংড়া—887
 নে—220, 315, 344
 নেহাটা—219, 344

নে—(noun) 330, 555; (verb)
 873
 নোক—545
 নোকর—588, 607
 নোকসানি—581
 নোকানি—666
 নোজা—581, 607
 নোড়া—520
 নোড়ে—877
 নোট—648
 নোতুন—345, 413, 527
 নোতুনব—705
 নোনা—622, 626, 630
 নোন্ন—877
 নোন্ন—427
 নোশেরড়া—518, 608
 নোহা—555
 নোকতা—453
 নোকর—588
 নোতুন—345, 527
 নোবৎ—588
 ন—162
 ন—132
 নশীল—305, 370, 527
 নোঁরা—520
 জাও—906
 জাকার—457
 জায়া—304
 জামা (=নাজা)—384
 প—272
 পইঠা—344, 580
 পইঠে—882
 পইতা—315, 344, 384, 425,
 502, 509
 পইতার—882
 পইতে—384, 425
 পই-পই—426

পইশে—384, 510
 পইস—874
 পইসে—344, 379
 পক—458, 534
 পখালে—317
 পগার—281, 403, 462
 পচ—873, 896
 পচিন—473
 পছন্দ—473, 593
 পছিন—473
 পক—789
 পকসেরী—451
 পকার—789, 797
 পকাশ—789, 796
 পট—878
 পটক—681
 পটকা—681
 পটাং—655
 পটান—700
 পটুয়া—396
 পটৌ—395
 পটৌল—516
 পটৌল—213
 পড়—443, 925, 926
 পড়তি—655
 পড়ন—656
 পড়ন্ত—999
 পড়বেবী—334
 পড়ন্ত—332, 334, 496, 550
 পড়ন্ত—932
 পড়া (=paṭaha)—336, 405
 পড়া (=√paṭh) 926
 পড়াক—681
 পড়ার—877
 পড়াহ—336
 পড়ি—497
 পড়িছা—315, 337
 পড়িছে—1023

- পড়িঞা আছে—1027
 পড়িল—517, 1044
 পড়িলাহা—981
 পড়িলাহে—975
 পড়িশি, -শি—332, 334, 380,
 406, 496, 510, 550
 পড়িহার—497
 পড়িহাস—497
 পড়িছা—473, 496, 510
 পড়ে—133, 315, 319, 497, 499,
 509, 876
 প'ড়ে-ই-ছে—1028
 প'ড়েছেই-প'ড়েছে—1028
 পড়োল—334
 প'ড় ল—1044
 প'ড় শি, -শি—282, 332, 380
 পড়—442
 পড়া—440
 পড়ে—133, 315, 499
 পণ (= Eng. pound)—647
 পণ—528
 পণকির—682
 পণকে—682
 পণ্ডিতানী—696
 পণ্ডিতী—673
 পণ্ডি—396
 পণ্ডিত—503
 পণ্ডিতা—882
 পণ্ডর—376
 পণ্ডানা—363
 পণ্ড—443
 পণ্ডাট—449
 পণ্ডর—709
 পণ্ডিক—396
 পণ্ড—406
 পণ্ডি—406, 705
 পণ্ডেবা—305
 পণ্ডিনি—377
 পণ্ড—377
 পণ্ড—200, 373
 -পণ—511, 797
 —789
 পণ্ড—317, 347, 409
 -পনা—511, 696, 706
 পণ্ড—604
 পণ্ড—317, 347, 409, 426,
 555, 789
 পণ্ডর—718
 -পণ্ড—796
 পণ্ডধর—203, 587, 600, 604
 পণ্ডধন—336
 পণ্ডমন্ত—696
 পণ্ডমাল—583, 609, 615
 পণ্ডরা—698
 পণ্ডা—300, 315, 424, 510,
 557, 804
 পণ্ডা—424, 509, 699
 পণ্ডার—285, 315, 668
 পণ্ডা—332
 পণ্ড (verb)—199, 452, 874
 পণ্ড (= prahara)—347, 510
 পণ্ড (post-position)—312, 313,
 770
 পণ্ডানা—604, 617
 পণ্ড—305, 332, 403, 510, 874
 পণ্ডা—332
 পণ্ডায়—929
 পণ্ডা—598
 পণ্ডা—604, 617
 পণ্ডের—1019
 পণ্ডিট—396
 পণ্ডা—334
 পণ্ড—376, 511, 874, 883
 পণ্ড—313, 315, 407, 548
 পণ্ডে—332, 334
 পণ্ড—303
 পণ্ডে—334
 পণ্ডা—1019
 পণ্ডা—1019
 পণ্ডা—376
 পণ্ডা—376
 পণ্ডা—623, 626, 627
 পণ্ডা—617
 পণ্ডে—357
 পণ্ডা—413
 পণ্ডার (verbal noun)—1019
 পণ্ডার—392
 পণ্ডর—874
 পণ্ডে—300, 332, 509, 540
 পণ্ডে (তে)—770
 পণ্ডা—334
 পণ্ডা—575
 পণ্ডে—617
 পণ্ডা—647
 পণ্ডা—595
 পণ্ডা—302, 315
 পণ্ডাইয়াছে—509
 পণ্ডা—317
 পণ্ডা—347
 পণ্ডা—591, 617
 পণ্ডে—591
 পণ্ড—575, 592, 604, 612
 পণ্ডা—451, 529
 পণ্ডা—659
 পণ্ডে—384, 510
 পণ্ডিয়ার। পণ্ডিয়ার—675
 পণ্ড—511
 পণ্ড—874
 পণ্ডা—331, 529
 পণ্ডা—877
 পণ্ডি—379
 পণ্ডি, পণ্ডি—379
 পণ্ডি—379
 পণ্ডা—379

পদ্ম—379, 903
 পদে—344
 পদ্য—398
 পদ্যগুণ—595
 পদ্যচান—452
 পদ্যে—452
 পদ্য—452, 874
 পদ্যে—509
 পদ্য—557
 পদ—311, 509, 554
 পদ্য—398
 পদ্যে—357
 পদ্যে—510, 804
 পদ—311, 509, 554
 পদ্য—370, 1036
 পদ্য—344
 পদ্যে—875
 পদ্য—199, 452
 পদ্যে—332, 509
 পদ্যিত—518
 পা—84, 211, 302, 320, 369,
 509
 পাখন—656
 পাই—(verb) 422; (noun)
 421, 673, 802
 পাইএ—915
 পাইক—194, 345, 385
 পাইকার—587
 পাইকাল—383
 পাইকের—587
 পাইখানা—587
 পাইন—520
 পাইনতা—381
 পাইয়া—1003
 পাইয়াছি—509
 পাইল—299, 379, 386, 957,
 984
 পাইলে—984

পাউক—907
 পাউন—355, 510, 548
 পাওন—656
 পাওনা—657
 পাও—203, 385, 446, 510,
 896, 1034
 পাকড়—888
 পাকড়াও—663
 পাকড়া—701
 পাকড়া—446
 পাকল—698
 পাকা—456, 956
 পাকাটা—492
 পাকাম, পাকামি—667
 পাকিতেছে—1034
 পাকিল—331, 677, 957
 পাকু—907
 পাকড়—456
 পাকে—882
 পাকো—পাকো—678
 পাকিছে—1034
 পাক্যাল—383, 669
 পাণ—316, 657
 পাণ্ড—159, 888
 পাণ্ডা—691
 পাণনা—657, 658
 পাণমার—333
 পাণ—441
 পাখাজ, পাখাজু—351
 পাখাল—474, 1012
 পাখালি—1012
 পাখালে—282, 317, 460, 544
 পাখি—460
 পাখিকুল—727
 পাখিদেহ—732
 পাখে—771
 পাখোয়াজ—351
 পাখ—461

পাগড়ী—446
 পাগল-পারা—706
 পাগলিনী—694, 695
 পাগলী—672, 694
 পাড—211, 519
 পাছে—1026
 পাছ—305, 404, 771
 পাছা—473
 পাছ—771
 পাছা—883
 পাছা—888
 পাছা, পাছান—771
 পাছে—771
 পাঁজী—475
 পাঁজা—607
 পাট—490
 পাটকতি—492
 পাটাতন—349
 পাটালী—670
 পাটিল—196
 পাণ—509, 529
 পাণ্ডিয়া—496
 পাঠশালা—451
 পাঠাইল—984
 পাঠাইলে—984
 পাঠাএ—283
 পাঠান—213
 পাঠায়—317, 493
 পাঠাইল—984
 পাঠাইলে—984
 পাঠাল—984
 পাঠালে—984
 পাড়—877
 পাড়ন—656
 পাড়া—(= neighbourhood) 179;
 (= buffalo) 498; (verb) 497
 পাড়াপাইয়া, পাড়ারগে—675
 পাড়ার—877

- পাড়িরা—387, 532
 পাড়িরাছে—389
 পায়ে—319, 320, 404, 876
 পাড়তে—387
 পাঞ্জী—666
 পাত—301, 502
 পাত—1073, 1074
 পাতকো—1073
 পাতকীয়—449
 পাতকি—532, 708
 পাতড়া—691
 পাতমোড়—1074
 পাতমুচি—532
 পাতলা—698
 পাতলী—695, 698
 পাতা—659
 পাতি—1073, 1074
 পাতি আছে—1027
 পাতিবুঝা—1073
 পাতিতে—447
 পাতিনেড়ে—1073
 পাতিতড়ি—1074
 পাতিল—677
 পাতিলেবু—1073
 পাতিশা(হ)—604
 পাতিশিয়াল—1073
 পাতিহাঁস—1073
 পাতর—378
 পাতা—447
 পাততে—447
 পাথর—504
 পাথরিয়—542
 পান—506
 পান—883
 পানোঁক-জল—431, 453
 পানি—624, 628, 630
 -পান—305
 পান (noun)—509, 529
 পান (a surname)—520
 পানই—313, 510, 528
 পান-করান—1033
 পানকোড়ী—333
 পান-ফল—333
 পানা—510
 -পালা—696
 পানান—529
 পানিতা—380
 পানিয়া—699
 পানী—320, 520, 528, 647
 পানী-ফল—333
 পানীহাটি—393
 পানুয়া—679
 -পানে—771
 পাঁজা—332, 381
 -পান্ন—789
 পানদী—647
 পান্দে—699
 পাঁপ—509
 পাঁপড়ী—446, 511
 পাবড়ী—446, 509, 511
 পাবনা—65
 পায় (verb)—349, 877; (noun)
 422
 পায়খানা—587
 পায়দাল—615
 পায়স—533
 পায়—614
 পায়িল—379
 পায়—312, 379, 901, 1014
 পারক-পক্ষে—458
 পারগ-পক্ষে—458, 654
 পারত—654
 পারত-পক্ষে—458, 654
 পারদী—609
 পারা (noun)—350
 -পারা—696, 706
 পারালী—665
 পারিব—463
 পারিবাম—463
 পারিমু—463
 পারিয়া—883
 পারুল—186, 308, 398, 540
 পারে—320, 877
 পারোঁ—932
 পালা—347, 639
 পালাকী—372
 পালাঙ—544
 পালাঙ্ক—316, 372
 পালাঙ্ক—372, 400
 পালাট—444, 491, 543
 পালাটাই—661
 পালাম—544
 পালাং—316, 372, 543
 পালা—543
 পালাং—283
 পালান—(noun) 544; (verb)
 1032
 পালানো—1032
 পালার—317, 543
 পালি—379
 পালিত—304
 পালিশ—637, 638
 পালিস—647
 পালো—347
 পালোয়ান—557, 576, 595
 পালা—299
 পাশ—321, 548, 771, 772
 পাশটা—886
 পাশা—188
 পাশুলি—398
 পাশে—771
 পাশাত্য—201, 382
 পাশ-করা, -হওয়া—1051
 পাশরে—548, 1068

পানানো—884
 পাহানো—884
 পাহাড়—496
 পাহারগুলা—671
 পাহারালী—670
 পাহন—337
 পাংশা—180
 পি—873
 পিউ—419
 পিউলি—324, 399
 পিউলী—385
 পিএ—417
 পিও—418
 পিকদানী—708
 পিকলা—888
 পিঙ্কল—324
 পিচবোট, -বোড—641, 647
 পিচাশ—452
 পিছ—404
 পিছমোড়া—771
 পিছল—324, 335, 473
 পিছু—771
 পিছুনো—771
 পিছে—406, 771
 পিজবোট, -বোড—641, 647
 পিটনা—657
 পিটে—882
 পিঠ—325, 355, 493, 771
 পিঠমোড়া—771
 পিঠা—325
 পিঠালি, পিঠুলি—398
 পিতল—325, 335, 501, 544
 পিত্তমাতৃহীন—201
 পিত্তমে—401
 পিত্তম—401, 557
 পিত্তমে—401
 পিথো—653
 পিদিষ—357

পিদীম—521, 531
 পিদীম—357
 পিনহে—452
 পিন্ধ—313, 507
 পিন্ধে—324
 পিপা—622, 625, 630
 পিপুল—325, 510
 পিপে—622
 পিবই—340
 পিরা—324, 510
 পিরার—668
 পিরারী—324, 342, 668
 পিরাল—324, 417, 510
 পিরাম—305
 পিরে—324, 340, 417, 509
 পিরিচ—551, 624, 625, 631
 পিরীত, পিরীতি—308, 376
 পিলখানা—584, 604
 পিলপিল—891
 পিলহুজ—618
 পিলা—544
 পিলিহা, পিলীহা—376, 544
 পিলে—376, 390, 544
 পিল্যা—390
 পিশি—324
 পিশী—387
 পিষে—324
 পিসতুতা—503, 552
 পিসপাল—215
 পিসি—385, 509
 পিসী—355, 548
 পিস্ত, -তা—692, 503
 পিসে—679
 পিস্তল—622, 630, 631
 পিছে—771
 পিট—636
 পিতরে—726
 পির—203, 604, 609

পিল—584
 পুখা—509
 পুইন—381
 'পুওর'—640
 পুখুর—399, 408, 509
 পুখুর—326, 399, 460
 পুখুরী—326
 পুছ—873
 পুছিহ—908
 পুছে—326, 355, 473, 509, 875
 পুট—647
 পুটিং—647
 পুডিং—647
 পুড়—878
 পুড়ি—396
 পুড়িমা, পুড়িকা—396
 পুড়ে—325, 496, 510
 পুত—(noun) 160, 255, 326,
 502, 509, 741, 763, 764;
 (verb) 878
 পুতক—765
 পুতকে—764
 পু(ত)তে, পুতৎ—765
 পুতমি—765
 পু(ত)তর—765
 পুতরে, -রে—764
 পুতাইন—765
 পুতি—510, 741, 763
 পুত—741, 763, 764, 765
 পুতকে, পুতকে—764
 পুতরে, -রে—764
 পুতে—764
 পুতুর—377
 পুখি—194, 370, 504
 পুখী—194, 329, 395, 673
 পুন—528
 পুনদি—532
 পুনঃপুনঃ—558

পুনি—381
 পুনিম—326, 532
 পুন—381
 পূরা—509
 পূরণ—347, -ন—325
 পুরুত—399
 পুরুবে—417
 পুলকিত—304
 পূলাও—577
 পুলিস—633, 647
 পুন্টিশ—647
 পুন্সী—541
 পুন্ডি—398
 পুহপ—377
 পুজ—873
 পূজা—509
 পূজারী—668
 পূজো—401
 পুত—160
 পূব—326
 পূবিয়া, পূবে—417, 675
 পূর—540
 পূরব—304
 পূরবিয়া—417
 পূরে—325, 877
 পূর্ব—304
 পুভিকাউজেল—358
 পূরোজন—357
 পেখ—460, 510
 পেগধর—587
 পেছাপ—473
 পেছু—771
 পেছুনো—771
 পেছো—771, 883
 পেছোনো—771
 পেজোম, -মি—667
 পেট—328, 411, 490, 500, 510
 পেটভরা—702

পেটা—491
 পেটুক—704
 পেটেলী—670
 পেটোটি, পেটুটি—687
 পেটুপেটু—411
 পেড়ে—387
 পেড়েছে, পেড়াছে—389
 পেটুলেন—647
 পেতি—1074
 পেতি-কোয়া—1074
 পেতি-মেহুর—1074
 পেতনী—332, 696
 পেনেটা—393
 পেনো—679
 পেনাম—532
 পেন—328, 510
 পের—304
 পেরালা—584
 পেরারা—412, 625, 630
 পেরারী—324
 পেরালা—580, 584, 614
 পেহে—1003
 পের—624, 627, 630
 পেরেক—624, 626, 629
 পেরেত—377
 পেরো—883
 পেল—984, 985
 পেলে—159, 328, 386, 438,
 510, 512, 543, 984, 1003
 পেলেগ—640
 পেলায়—405
 পেশ—585
 পেশবাজ—616
 পেশা—585, 612
 পেশোয়াজ—616
 পেশুনো—884
 পৈঠা—344
 পৈতা—344

পৈখান—343, 345, 504
 পৈল—517, 1044
 পৈশে—384
 পৈসী—379
 পৈহু—379
 পো—255, 698, 802
 পোআ—802
 পোআতী—663
 পোক, পোকা—510
 পোক্ত—593, 599
 পোখিরি—327, -রী—326
 পোড়ন—656
 পোড়নী—658
 পোড়া—956
 পোড়াবাড়ী—65
 পোড়ে—396
 পোড়েক—990
 পোণ—319
 পেখা—327, 329, 395, 673
 পোখী—329
 পোদ—372
 পোকার—586
 পোয়া—330, 427, 698, 802
 পোয়াতী—663
 পোয়াল—544
 পোরমিট—396
 পোলা—329, 509, 544, 698
 পোলাও—577, 604, 617
 পোলিস—633
 পোষ—329
 পোকের—392, 541
 পোষ্টাই—662
 পোস্ত—398
 পোস্তা—581
 পোহা—874
 পোহাতী—663
 পোহায়—554
 পোহাল—544

পোহাল—319
 পোনে—427, 509, 808
 পুঁজা—375, 520
 পুঁচ—789
 পুঁচাত্তর—555
 পুঁচিশ—317
 পুঁচিশে—806
 পুঁর—424, 789
 পুঁরতালি—796
 পুঁরত্রিশ—331, 792
 পুঁরবটি—789, 798
 পুঁহু—554
 পুঁহু—472
 পুঁ (ই) ত—674
 পুঁই পুঁই—422
 পুঁউ—624
 পুঁউকটী—630
 পুঁও—624
 পুঁক—362, 456
 পুঁককাঠী—492
 পুঁকাটা—492, 664
 পুঁকাল—322, 669
 পুঁচ—360, 362, 471, 788
 পুঁচই—303, 372, 512
 পুঁচগোরা—451
 পুঁচনবাড়ী—446, 471
 পুঁচপন—789, 797
 পুঁচমুড়া—788
 পুঁচশ—451, 800
 পুঁচসাত—451
 পুঁচহাতী—788
 পুঁচালী—336
 পুঁচীল—247, 258, 337, 370,
 470, 510, 536, 543
 পুঁচু—677
 পুঁচুই—512, 805
 পুঁচে—464
 পুঁজর—335, 364, 475

পুঁজা—608, 617
 পুঁজি, -জী—446, 364
 পুঁজা—493
 পুঁড়—365, 498
 পুঁড়ে—496
 পুঁত—308
 পুঁতি—362, 501, 652, 674
 পুঁপড়, -র—647
 পুঁশ—310, 362
 পুঁশুটা, -টে—685, 686
 পুঁজ—873, 878
 পুঁজরা—364, 475
 পুঁজো—324
 পুঁড়া—365
 পুঁধে—324
 পুঁপড়া—370, 510
 পুঁপিড়া—510
 পুঁপীড়া—332
 পুঁপড়া—332
 পুঁরাজ—604
 পুঁই—325, 428, 682
 পুঁটকে—682
 পুঁটি, -টী—370, 510, 682
 পুঁটীমাছ—509
 পুঁটি, -টী—493, 510
 পুঁড়—62, 326, 365, 496
 পুঁড়ো—62
 পুঁত—878
 পুঁতি—501
 পুঁথি—194, 369, 370, 504,
 673
 পুঁচ—411, 601, 608
 পুঁচা—328, 370, 411, 470
 পুঁচানো—665
 পুঁচাল—669
 পুঁচড়া, -রা—541, 691

পুঁটারবন্দ, -বন্দী—708
 পুঁড়া—328, 370, 496
 পুঁপে—371, 623, 625, 630
 পুঁরাজ—420, 584, 608
 পুঁষার—319, 372, 519, 521,
 540
 পুঁছ—362, 530, 874
 পুঁছে—510
 পুঁটা—510
 পুঁছ—370
 পুঁছা—344
 পুঁটুপুঁটু—411
 পুঁরা—584
 পুঁররা—412, 625
 পুঁরলা—614
 পুঁরা—625
 পুঁরী—324, 342
 পুঁলা—412, 584
 প্রণম—879
 প্রণমহো, প্রণমহ—932
 প্রণম—357
 প্রতিবিবিন্দ—884
 প্রত্যক—382
 প্রথক—357
 প্রথম—505
 প্রদীপ—357
 প্রবোধ—357
 প্রভৃতি—357
 প্রমাণ-সহি—709
 প্রমার—625, 626
 প্রহ—304
 প্রাচিৎ—350
 প্রাচিতির—350
 প্রিটার—217
 প্রিভি—358
 প্রিয়াবেলাইট—217
 প্রেক—624, 626
 প্রেত—411

প্রেতিনী—695
 প্রেমারা—625, 626
 প্রোটোপ্রাভ—217
 প্রটে—217
 প্রাভে(ন্)—641
 প্রিটোদিন—217
 পাজ—584, 608

ফ—135, 272, 442, 511, 605,
 629, 643
 ফকির—605
 ফকীর—204
 ফচকেমি, ফচকাম—667
 ফজল—604
 ফটক—679
 ফটকা—681
 ফটা—527
 ফটিক—303, 512
 ফটো—400, 640
 ফটোগেরাপ—640, 647
 ফটুকিরি—402
 ফটুকে—333
 ফড়িঙ্গ—335, 497, 512
 ফড়িং—335, 438, 488
 ফড়িয়া, ফ'ড়ে—512
 ফণ—305
 ফণা—528
 ফুই—575
 ফতে—203, 575, 592, 596
 ফতেয়াবাজ—604
 ফতেহ—592
 ফদল—604
 ফনি—440
 ফরতা—617
 ফরসালা—587
 ফরকা—540
 ফরহা—512
 ফরফরা—891

ফরমা—630
 ফরমাইব—591
 ফরমাণ—523
 ফরমাব—591
 ফরশা—512
 ফরসা—699
 ফরাক—605
 ফরাস, ফরাসী—215
 ফরাসীস—627, 632
 ফরিদাব—603, 605, 615
 ফর্দ—593, 603
 ফর্দা—622, 626
 ফর্দান—605
 ফল—315, 511, 584
 ফলঙ্গ—212
 ফলসা—584
 ফলা—511
 ফলানা—605
 ফলার—315, 511
 ফসকা—886
 ফসল—605
 ফস্—512
 ফস্কা—512, 884
 ফস্ত—593, 603
 ফাইন—639
 ফাউ—512
 ফাউগ—383
 ফাউড—512
 ফাউড়া—514
 ফাউল—639
 ফাগ—310, 462, 511
 ফাগু—383
 ফাগুন—462, 511
 ফাজিল—580
 ফাট—873, 896
 ফাটক—679
 ফাটহুট—896

ফাটল—698
 ফাটে—491, 512
 ফাড়ে—496, 512, 877
 ফাতা—512
 ফানুস—605
 ফারদা—588
 ফারম—641
 ফারসী—609
 ফারাক—605
 ফাফা—512
 ফাল—452, 511, 512
 ফালাও—664
 ফালুতো—512
 ফি—713
 ফিউচারিজম—217
 ফিকর—629
 ফিকা—512
 ফিকির—592
 ফিকব্যাথা—512
 ফিগু—622, 625, 627, 629
 ফিঙ্গা—512
 ফিচল(1)ম, -লামি, -জিমি—667
 ফি-জন—713
 ফিজিঙ্গ—217
 ফিট—647
 ফিটকিরি—406
 ফিটন—647
 ফিটুকিরি—402
 ফিতা—625, 629, 631
 ফিতে—401, 629
 ফিত্ত—629
 ফির—512, 878
 ফিরদী—583
 ফিরতী—654
 ফিরলে—1003
 ফিরানী—583
 ফিরি—1013

ফিরিদি—583, 605, 607

ফিরিশ্তি—593, 595

ফিরে—412

ফিরেদো—583

ফিরোজা—584, 605

ফি-লোক—713

ফিল্মাল—610

ফি-হাত—713

ফিহিরিশ্তি—595

ফু—511

ফুইট তে—381

ফুক—680, 891

ফুকরা—889

ফুকরে—159, 438

ফুদী—197

ফুট (=foot)—630

ফুট (verb)—873

ফুটপু—999

ফুটিত—957

ফুটিতে—381

ফুটিল—957

ফুটে—326, 356, 491, 512

ফুটে তে—381

ফুড়ে—325

ফুরসৎ—581, 612

ফুস্তি—512

ফুল—511

ফুল-আখড়াই—714

ফুলখুরি—481

ফুল-বাবু—714

ফুলম্পেড়ে—532

ফুলুট—377, 647

ফুলকুড়ি—691

ফুল্লা—889

ফেইল—639, 647

ফেউ—421, 512, 542

ফেকা—512

ফেটিন, ফেটিং—647

ফেন—411

ফেনা—411, 511

ফেরত—654

ফেরার—609

ফেরি—1013

ফেরে—412

ফেরেব—577, 585

ফেরো—512

ফেল—639, 647

ফেল-করা, -হওয়া—1051

ফেলে—159, 328, 411, 438,

510, 512, 543

ফেসাদ—577

ফেস্তা—629

ফৈজৎ—617

ফোড়ন—335, 656

ফোড়া—329, 512

ফোড়ে—496

ফোয়ারা—589, 605

ফোস্কা—691

ফোজ—587, 605

ফোং—587

ফোক—405

ফোকাসিরা—700

ফোকি—370, 511

ফোড়—365, 496, 511

ফোড়া—498, 512

ফোড়ীদার—708

ফান—366

ফানল—698

ফাপ—405

ফাপর, ফাফর—512

ফান—370, 438, 512

ফানাদ—577

ফাহুয়া—512

ফাহুড়ে—687

ফিতে—629

ফু—646

ফু ক—680

ফু দিল—627, 628, 629

ফু পি—440

ফেকাসে—700

ফেসাদ—577, 608

ফেসো—512

ফোকর—405

ফোপরা—405

ফোপল—405

ফোসা—891

ফাচ, ফাচ—412

ফাশান—647

ফুট—647

ব—272, 340, 443, 615, 631,

643, 644

-ব—534, 586, 988

বই—(verb) 425, 926 ; (post-

position) 772, 1075

বইঠা—513

বইন—308

বইরান—624, 625

বইস—384, 874

বইসে—313, 383, 513

বইসতে—384

বইচি—482, -চী—334, 361

বউ—310, 315, 344, 385, 397,

513, 554

বউক—427

বউল—301, 385

বএস—424

বক—457

বকরা—513, 659

বকরীদ—575

বকশী—213

বকশীৎ—585

বকা-বকা—478

বকিয়া, বকে যাওয়া—1052

- বকেয়া—575, 599
 ব'ক—427
 বক্তিতার—599
 বকী—542
 বক্‌সিস—599
 বখশীশ—613, 618
 বখা—460, 586
 বখেরা—575, 599, 615
 বখশীশ—599
 বগ—445
 বগয়রা—587, 615
 বগল—577, 600
 বগলস—647
 বগী—647
 বগুড়া—66
 বকিমা—705
 বজ্রভাষা—149
 বজ্রা—197
 বচন—468, 470
 বচ্ছর—471
 বছরকার—755
 বজ্রবজা—891
 বজ্র—376
 বজ্রা—575
 বজ্র—376
 বজ্রা—603
 বজ্র—476
 বটে—95, 318, 319, 873, 1035,
 1042, 1043
 বটি—932, 1043
 বটি—1043
 বটে—319, 1042, 1043
 বটেন—1043
 বটিয়া—946
 বডি—647
 বড়—(noun) 355; (adjective)
 422, 496
 বড়কী—682
 বড়-বরানা—707
 বড়-ঠাকুর—450
 বড়—705
 বড়-বান্দী, -মাছুবী—673
 বড়শী—332
 বড়াই—422, 661
 বড়ানু, বড়ানু—667
 বড়ী—496
 বড়—677
 বক্তিরিশ—786
 বড়ীস—336, 796
 বক্তিশ—786, 796
 বৎসর—200
 বৎসকের—758
 বচ—713
 বচ—879
 বচ-গন্ধ—713
 বচতি—933
 বচনা—443
 বচরাণী—713
 বচরীত—713
 বচল—602
 বচলা—884
 বচনা—318, 331, 443, 507
 বচ—315, 320
 বচগুরারী—521, 671
 বচাও—664
 বচারসী—403, 513, 672
 ব'নিদি—572
 বনিবনা, বনিবনাও—664
 ব'নেদি—572
 -বসু—697
 -বন্দ—708
 বন্দ—879
 বন্দবস্ত—586
 বন্দ—932
 বন্দ—669
 -বন্দ—708
 বন্দী—696
 বন্দুক—575, 602
 বন্দো—932
 বন্দোবস্ত—586
 বন্দো—932
 বন্দনা—541
 বন্দ—(verb) 424, 513, 554;
 (noun) 586 (Persian),
 640 (English)
 বন্দা—180, 334, 403, 424
 বন্দ—416, 424, 533
 বন্দা—622, 625, 626, 627
 বন্দান—336, 342, 405
 বন্দাম—624, 625
 বন্দার—219
 ব'দে—772
 ব'দে—587
 ব'দে—602
 ব'দ—873
 ব'বন্দা—575
 ব'বন্দা—600
 ব'বন্দা—449, 622, 627, 629,
 631
 ব'বন্দা—196, 583, 618
 ব'বন্দা—473
 ব'বন্দা—883
 ব'বন্দা—593, 602, 612
 ব'বন্দা—606
 ব'বন্দা—396, 592, 606
 ব'বন্দা—396, 606
 ব'বন্দা—604
 ব'বন্দা—604
 ব'বন্দা—557
 ব'বন্দা—602
 ব'বন্দা—350
 ব'বন্দা—557
 ব'বন্দা—461
 ব'বন্দা—461

- বরিষা—376
 বরেন—334
 বর্ণা—627
 বর্ণা—196, 609
 বর্জ—879
 বর্জাইস—647
 বর্জিত—304
 বর্জিল (= Virgil)—643
 বর্টন (= Burton)—638
 বর্ণাকুলার—644
 বর্জ—879
 বর্জিয়া, ব'র্জ-বাওয়া—879
 বরনগর—299
 বরনা—334
 বল—320, 899
 বলটিন ডুবাল (= Valentin Du-
 val)—644
 বলতবা—705
 ব'লভেম—392
 বলবাম—422
 বলশেভিক—197
 বলাই—422, 662
 বলাইয়া—394
 বলাবলি—1048
 বলিতাম—392
 বলিতেছেন—725
 বলিবামাত্র—1017
 বলিবার—1018
 বলিয়া—177, 392
 বলিয়া, ব'লে-ফেলা—1052
 বলিয়ে—394, 675
 ব'লিয়ে—394
 বলিলাই—987
 বলিলাম—392
 বলিস্ নাহি—401
 বলিস্ না—401
 বলিস্নি—402
 বলিস্নে—401
- বলু—677
 বলে—403, 513, 876, 933
 ব'লে, বলে—392
 বলে—932
 বটেয়ার (= Voltaire)—644
 বলা, বলো—392
 ব'লুল—984
 বল্লম—595
 ব'লুলে—984
 ব'লুলেম—392
 বষ্টম—399
 বষ্টমী—673
 বষ্টম্—399, 521, 527, 531
 বষ্টমী—673
 বস—873, 874
 ব'স—416
 বসতি—933
 বসিষ্ঠা-আছেন্ত—1027
 বসিষ্ঠা-খাক—1028
 বসিছন্ত—1024
 বসিতে—384
 বসিতে, ব'সতে বেওয়া—1051
 বসিয়া (ব'সে) খাকা, রহা
 (রওয়া)—1052
 বসিয়া-পড়া—1050, 1052
 বসিয়া-বাওয়া—1052
 বসে—313, 344, 513, 933
 বস্—384
 বস্কীস্—618
 বস্তা—604, 612
 বস্তে—383
 বহ—873, 1045
 বহকা—460, 886
 বহড়া—180, 334
 বহতা—654
 বহর—575, 592, 595, 604
 বহস—594
 বহারী—384
- বহাল—594
 বহি—772, 1075
 বহিত—337
 বহিন—315, 452, 514
 বহিব—1039
 বহিতে—988
 বহিয়া—772
 বহী—772, 1075
 বহ—668
 বহক—427
 বহড়া—337, 691
 বহত—502, 554
 বহতর—708
 বহয়ারী—668
 বহয়ের—719
 বহর—719
 বহশ—558
 বহে—513, 554
 বহেড়া—497, 513, 554
 বা—302, 320, 513
 বা—786
 বাই—406, 422
 বাইকোট (= viscount)—643
 বাইগণ—320, 383, 399
 বাইগণিষা—394
 বাইগণিয়া—674
 বাইচ, -ছ—437, 471
 বাইছা—393
 বাইতি—663
 বাইয়া—389
 বাইর—350, 379, 385, 386,
 422
 বাইয়াইল—389
 বাইয়ান—386
 বাইরে—772
 বাইশ—342, 363, 385, 415,
 513, 786
 বাইস—416

- বাইস মাৎ—639, 647
 বাইস-মান—639
 বাইসর(ি)য়—644
 বাইসিকিল—639, 641
 বার—350
 বার বিয়া—384
 বাউ—310, 423
 বাউরী—514
 বাউরী-চুল—514
 বাউল—342, 423, 513
 বাএ—320
 বাও—259, 302, 342, 423
 বাওলা—423, 889
 বাকী—542, 597, 604
 বাজ—305, 453, 637, 638,
 641, 647
 বাজবন্দ, -ন্দি—708
 বাধান—283, 317, 321, 336,
 459, 513
 বাথানে—882
 বাপ—462, 600
 বাপড়া—462, 514, 691
 বাপড়ী—74, 181
 বাপদী—449
 বাপান—600, 617, 707
 বাপার—669
 বাগিচা—600, 604, 708
 বাগুন—152, 320
 বাগোয়ান—617, 707
 বাগান—383
 বাঘ—321, 443, 463, 513
 বাঘবন্দী—449
 বাঘা—659
 বাঘিনী—695
 বাঙলা—669
 বাঙাল—363, 669
 বাঙালী—670, 336
 বাজুর—460
 বাজলা—149, 332
 বাঙ্গাল—363
 বাঙ্গলা—149, 669
 বাঙ্গালিনী—694
 বাঙ্গালী—336, 670
 বাঙ্গালনী—694
 বাঙলা—149
 বাঢ়াল—669
 বাছ—878
 বাছা—473, 697
 বাছাই—661
 বাছিয়া—393
 বাছুর—352, 381, 473, 697
 বাছুর-সহ—706
 বাছ্যা—393
 বাজ—316, 475, 513, 613
 -বাজ—709
 বাজন—657
 বাজন—656, 657
 বাজনদার, -দারিয়া—708
 বাজা—475
 বাজা—475
 বাজাএ—283
 বাজিএ—675
 বাজী—584
 -বাজী—709
 বাজীকর, বাজীপর—707
 বাজু—583
 বাজুনবেরে—708
 বাজে—321, 882, 919
 বাজেরাপ্ত—606
 বাজের—995
 বাজ্ঞেশ—431
 বাট—491
 বাটনা—657
 বাটপাড়—689
 বাটুরা—381, 679
 বাটে—319, 877
 বাটোয়াড়—689
 বাটুটে, বাটুটা—1068
 বাড়ই—308, 316, 672
 বাড়তি—655
 বাড়ন—500, 656
 বাড়ন্ত—653
 বাড়ী—307, 496
 বাড়ীআলা—670
 বাড়ীআলী—670, 671
 বাড়ীউলী—670
 বাড়ই—316, 500, 672
 বাড়ু—499
 বাঢ়ই—500
 বাঢ়ন—500
 বাঢ়ন্ত—653
 বাঢ়াএ—283
 বাড়িলাহে—975
 বাঢ়ে—442, 499
 বাণ—513
 বাণান—523, 529
 বাণিজার—337, 475, 668
 বাণেজ—628
 বাত—305, 321, 652
 বাতলা—889
 বাতলান—1033
 বাতাস—503
 বাতি—502, বাতী—673
 বাধান—504
 বাব—578, 603
 বাব-বাবে—451
 বাবল—506, 698
 বাবলা—331, 698
 বাবলিয়া—394
 বাবশা—604
 বাবাম—576
 বাবিয়া—340
 বাবুলে—394
 বাব—305, 513, 529

বানাই—662
 বানান—529
 বানিয়া—315, 337, 674
 বানী—196, 662
 বান্বে—366
 বান্দা—579, 604
 বাক্য নিছে—1016
 বাপ—510
 বাপকে—251
 বাপত—751
 বাপু—446
 বাপুয়া—736
 বাপ্তা—606
 বাপ্তাইজিত—704
 বাব—605
 বাবর—602
 বাবরচী—616
 বাবলা—513
 বাবু—446
 বাবুগিরি—707
 বাবুতে—719
 বাবুয়ানা—707
 বাবুয়ানী—704
 বাবুয়ে—719
 বাবুরচী—616
 বাবুচী—213
 বাবুল—513
 বাবলা—333
 বামন—399, 513, 516, 531
 বামনা—659
 বামনাই—661
 বামনী—673
 বানী—695
 বামুন—321, 367, 399, 513, 516, 531
 বামুনহ—705
 বায়—254, 259, 302, 342, 345, 422 ; (verb) 422, 423, 877

বায়না—587, 590, 595
 বায়্য—614
 বায়্য—389
 বায়—347, 350, 385, 386, 422
 বায় (twelve)—441, 513, 540, 555, 772
 বায়ই—672
 বায়ইপাড়া—188
 বায় + ইয়ার—427
 বায়-উয়ারী—325, 668
 বায়হ—441
 বায়ি—379
 বায়ই—672
 বায়দ—586, 603
 বায়—215
 বায়ে—877
 বায়োরারী—325, 426
 বায়িশ—643, 647
 বায়ক—600
 বায়তি—692
 বায়তি, বায়নি—624, 628
 বায়না—889
 বায়—513
 বায়াই—588, 593
 বায়াপোষ—613
 বায়ি—153
 বায়ী—307
 বায়টে—65, 186
 বায়তি—623, 627
 বায়নি—623
 বায়—385
 বায়টি—798
 বায়শকট—216
 বায়—416
 বায়—898, 899
 বায়—282, 321, 347, 550, 553
 বায়হ—553

বায়—899
 বায়ডিঙ্গা, -ডে—687
 বায়ি—932
 বায়োর—219, 1069
 বায়—453, 641, 647
 বায়—310, 513, 554
 বায়ড—333
 বায়সুর—555, 798
 বায়সুর—213, 576, 604
 বায়না—595
 বায়ন—341, 789, 797
 বায়—576
 বায়াল—594
 বায়ি—389
 বায়িবারে—1018
 বায়ি—337, 379, 385, 513, 554, 772
 বায়িরাইল—389
 বায়িরান—386
 বায়ি—772
 বায়ড—333
 বায়ডে—496, 553
 বায়—877
 বায়—200, 482
 বায়—149, 669
 বায়—406, 712, 713, 786
 বায়—578
 বায়নি—399, -নী—419, 468
 বায়লা—341
 বায়লি—399, -লী—342
 বায়—874
 বায়—712
 বায়লী—695
 বায়াল—712
 বায়ি—456
 বায়িকিনি—456
 বায়িয়ারী—644
 বায়ি—462

- বিদ্যৎ—439, 463
 বিঢ়ালি—471
 বিচি—446, 513
 বিছনা—477
 বিছা—325, 355, 473
 বিছানা—325, 471, 473, 477
 বিছোহ—337
 বিজনী—247, 406, 468, 475
 বিজ্ঞা—712
 বিজলী—333, 475, 698
 বিজুরী—698
 বিজুলী—333, 475, 698
 বিজ্ঞ—304, 373
 বিটলা—325, বিটলা—491
 বিড়বিড়—891
 বিতপণী—695
 বিতকিচ্ছ—402, 503
 বিদগ্ধ—376
 বিদায়—536, 616
 বিদ্রোহ—304
 বিধেয়—304
 বিনতি—325, 502, 528, 655
 বিনা—772, 777
 বিনান—529
 বিনি—530, 772
 বিনি যাচিলে—1017
 বিদূকী—529
 বিনে—400, 772
 বিনোদিয়া—417
 বিন্তি—624
 বিন্তি—625, 630, 631
 বিনসেট (= Vincent)—644
 বিপনে—333
 বিবাহ—304
 বিবি—213
 বিবুধি—712
 বিডল—325, 516
 বিজা—302, 440
 বিভো—653
 বিমরিষ—376
 বিমজ্জিম—605, 619
 বিয়লী—342
 বিয়া—302, 304, 416, 440, 513
 বিয়ার—640
 বিয়াল্লি—786, 796
 বিয়াল্লিস—406, 417, 468
 বিয়ে—416
 বিয়োগ—418, 477
 বিযোড়—712
 বিরানই—542, 800
 বিরানকই—542, 799
 বিরিশি—786, ঞ্জি—542, 799
 বিরিশি—799
 বিরেশি—799
 বিল—513
 বিলা—892
 বিলাত—583, 590, 602
 বিলাত-কেরত, -কেরতা—654
 বিলাতি—398, -তী—583
 বিলাৎ—614, 616
 বিলিতি—141, 398, 583
 বিলেত—401, 583
 বিলেতি—398
 বিশ—363, 513, 794
 বিশেষ—800
 বিশ্বাস—401
 বিধা—883
 বিধাইল—957, 1033
 বিষ্ট—527
 বিসরে—513, 548
 বিস্‌বিরস (= Vesuvius)—643
 বিষ্টুট—625, 626, 627, 631
 বিশ্মরণ—373
 বিহঙ্গিণী—695
 বিহড়—712
 বিহনে—772
 বিহরাম—555
 বিহা—878
 বিহান—336, 554
 বিহি—324
 বিহিত—304
 বিহলা—341
 বীড়া—324
 বীড়া-বাড়ন—500
 বীষর—644, 647
 বীমা—206, 584
 বীর—540
 বীরত্ব—304, 447
 বীর্ষা, বীর্য—534
 বীস—302, 548
 বুইক্‌তে—381
 বুইন—308, 440
 বুইল—984
 বুইলে—984
 বুওর (= Eng. boor)—640
 বুক—457
 বুসই—700
 বুজ—513
 বুজতে—443, বুজ্তে—477
 বুজক—582, 598, 618
 বুজক—598
 বুঝ—114, 873
 বুঝতে—451
 বুঝাইয়া (বুঝিয়ে)-দেওয়া—1052
 বুঝিতে—381, 443, 451, 477
 বুঝে—326, 481, 513, 875
 বুঝে-বুঝে—1048
 বুঝতে—381, 477
 বুড়—347, 495, 878
 বুড়কে—682
 বুড়ম—667
 বুড়া—326, 355, 500
 বুড়াম, বুড়ামি—667

বুড়ি—496
 বুড়িকিরা—682
 বুড়া (= a number) —182
 বুড়ী (= old woman)—672
 বুড়া—355, 442, 500
 বুৎ—203
 বুধি—507
 বুধী—513
 বুধি—716, বুধে, বুধের—716
 বুদ—308, 440
 বুনিয়াদ—603, 615
 বুহুই, বুনোই—300
 বুঘর (= Eng. boor)—640
 বুয়িল—984
 বুয়োর (= Eng. boor)—640
 বুঝ—203, 559, 581, 593,
 601
 বুঝ—640, 647
 বুজ—873
 বুজগারিয়া (= Bulgaria)—641
 বুজবুজ—581, 604
 বুজি—1013
 বুজিছে—1024
 বুজী—673, 1013
 বুজু—647
 বুহিত—337, 407, 502
 বুহিনি—407
 বুটেন—358
 বুন্দাবনী—672
 বুধ—304
 বুহুপতি—452
 বে—(noun) 416, 513, 585;
 (prefix) 712, 713, 786
 বেই—199, 420
 বেউড়—421, 496
 বেগরা—421, 513
 বেবত—376
 বেবু—572, 606, 617

বেগম—213
 বেগর—587, 777
 বেগুন—152, 320
 বেগুনি—671
 বেগুনে—394, 674
 বেহ—409, 411, 514
 বেদমা—409
 বেচনী—658
 বেচারী—579
 বেচাল—713
 বেচে—471
 বেছে—393
 বেজ—328, 475
 বেজমা—712
 বেজি—216, 641, 647
 বেটা—328, 411, 491
 বে-টাইন, -টাইন—713
 বেটো—491, 679
 বেঠন—493
 বেড়—513
 বেড়া—328, 499
 বেড়া—499
 বেড়িলের—995
 বেট—327
 বেত—328, 502
 বেতড়—299
 বেথা—351
 বেদে—340
 বেন—352
 বেনা—525, 542
 বেনারসী—672
 বেনিয়া—390
 বেনে—337, 390, 674
 বেনোয়ারী—521
 বেন্নন—1069
 বেবখা—351
 বেবাক—591, 597
 বেভার—351, 440

বেমকা—619
 বেরাই—199, 328, 412, 420
 বেরাড়া—462, 496, 714
 বেরান—308, 694
 বেরারী—412
 বেরারাম—584
 বেরালা—412, 622, 625, 627
 বেরামিশ—786
 বেরে—389
 বের—350, 386, 422, 772
 বেরদিক—713
 বেরাইল—389
 বেরাদর—604
 বেরাল—336, 540
 বেরুচে—444
 বেরুনো—386
 বেরুল, বেরোলো—389
 বের্দী—624, 628, 631
 বেল—327, 513, 544, 716
 বেলা—411, 716
 বেলি—716
 বেলে—716
 বেলেস্তারী—647
 বেলোয়ারী—580, 588, 591,
 604
 বেশ—411, 585
 বেশাতি—446, 548
 বেশাদ—446
 বেশালি—623, 630, 631
 বেহদ, বেহদ—542
 বেহাই—199, 328, 412, 420,
 672, 694
 বেহা(ই)ন—308, 694
 বেহাত—713
 বেহারিব—361
 বেহালা—622, 625, 629
 বেহিয়াগা—736
 বেহলা—341

- বেহেড—713
 বেহীশ, বেহীশ—594
 বৈষ্ণব—457, 680
 বৈষ্ণবানা—707
 বৈষ্ণবী—681
 বৈঠা—946
 বৈয়াম—624, 625
 বৈরী—425
 বৈসে—313, 344
 বো—586
 বোইসে—384
 বোউল—385
 বোগদান—577
 বোঙ্গা—197
 বোখা—413
 বোট—640
 বোড—642
 বোড়া—329, 496
 বোতল—400, 622, 625, 626, 630
 বোতাড—522
 বোতাম—522, 624, 626, 627
 বোৎ—203
 বোন—308, 440, 452, 514
 বোনাই—300, 309
 বোনের—603, 615
 বোম—215
 বোমা—622, 626, 627
 বোখাটিয়া—625
 বোখেটে—625, 626
 বোম—586
 বোয়াল—320
 বোর—343
 বোরঙ্গ—516
 বোল—301, 385, 513, 552, 573, 1013
 বোলই—309
 বোলতা—503
- বোলিয়ে—394
 বোলে—392, 513, 876
 বোস—431
 বোসজা—684
 বোস্তে—384
 বোহিত—337, 502
 বো—310, 315, 385, 554
 বোল—385
 বোহারী—345, 384, 440, 513, 668
 বইচী—361, 556
 বইচি, বইচা—513
 বইচী—496
 বই—311, 362
 বা—513, 520
 বাই বাই—422
 বাক—554
 বাউনী—423
 বাও—513, 520
 বাক—513, 554
 বাকা—322, 456
 বাকুড়া—66, 687
 বাকে—882
 বাচ—873, 878
 বাচতে, বাচিতে—477
 বাচোয়া—664
 বাঙ্গ—305
 বাখা—312, 364, 482
 বাট—355, 362, 491, 873
 বাটুল—370, 491
 বাটে—491
 বাস্তে—366
 বাদর—366, 506
 বাদরাম, বাদরামি—667
 বাদী—366
 বাদতে—366
 বাধ—362, 366, 443, 507, 513, 873
- বাধন—335, 656
 বাধা—362
 বাধাই—661
 বাধা—283
 বাধায়—350, 352
 বাধিতে—366
 বাধুলী—337, 352, 361, 698
 বাধে—875
 বাশ—362, 547, 549
 বাশরী—691
 বাহক—554
 বিধ—507, 873
 বিধন—656
 বিধ—531, 987
 বিজ—513
 বিধ—326, 365, 399, 407, 513
 বৈকা—322
 বৈচে-ব'চে—879
 বৈধন—656
 বৈধা—531, 987
 বৈচ—482, 556
 বৈচকা—213, 453, 581, 600, 608, 618
 বৈচা—352, 356, 491
 ব্যস্ত—410
 ব্যক্তি—410
 ব্যঙ্গ—462
 ব্যতীত—410
 ব্যথার ব্যথা—410
 ব্যক্তি—410
 ব্যাই—199, 420
 ব্যাখ্যা—458
 ব্যাখ্যাত—364
 ব্যাপ্তা—431
 ব্যায়—462
 ব্যাঙ—409
 ব্যাটবল—532
 ব্যাটবল—532, 647

ব্যাণ্ডেল—628
 ব্যান—554
 ব্যামো—353
 ব্যায়রা—412
 ব্যায়রাম—584
 ব্যায়লা—412, 625
 ব্যারাম—584
 ব্যালট—217
 ব্যালা—412
 ব্যালিশ—786
 ব্যাকা—322
 ব্রজবুলী—103
 ব্রণ—304
 ব্রত—357
 ব্রক্ষাল—65
 ব্রাক্ষণ—557
 ব্রাক্ষণেরি—721
 ব্রিটেন—358

 ভ—135, 272, 442, 443, 615,
 616, 631, 643, 644
 ভই—1038
 ভইল—1038
 ভকত—376
 ভগতী—347
 ভজ—471
 ভজ—873
 ভঞ্জন—522
 ভগ্ন—879
 ভট্টাচার্য—431
 ভট্টপল্লী—65
 ভড়—315, 355, 496, 553
 ভড়কা—886
 ভড়ং—516
 ভবতা—705
 ভব—424, 899
 ভববা—372, 440, 515, 659
 ভবদা—344, 424

ভয়ানক—665
 ভয়ল—1038
 ভর—713, 873
 -ভর—702
 ভরতি—655
 ভর-সন্ধ্যা—713
 ভরসা—347, 515
 ভরসাঁথা—713
 ভরা—702
 ভরাট—685
 ভরিল—975
 ভরে—919
 ভরতি—655
 ভংস—879
 ভলমনস (= voluminous)—644
 ভাই—308, 320, 385, 386, 415,
 421, 515, 550
 ভাইরে-ভাইরে—386
 ভাউজ—275, 307
 ভাউলিয়া—516
 ভাং—363
 ভাগ—461
 ভাগাড়—688
 ভাগিনা—461
 ভাগিনা (ভেগে) পড়া—1051
 ভাগ্যবান—697
 ভাগিনা—550
 ভাগে—363
 ভান্ন—363
 ভান্ন-গড়—896
 ভান্না—699, 889
 ভান্ন-চুর—896
 ভান্নড়—688
 ভান্না—883, 956
 ভান্নিয়া (ভেগে) দেওয়া—1051
 ভান্নিল—677
 ভান্নে—363, 919
 ভাভ—(noun) 275, 307, 475,

515 ; (verb) 475, 515, 873
 ভাট—486, 491
 ভাটপাড়া—65
 ভাটা—516
 ভাটা—516
 ভাটগাল—669
 ভাড়া—515
 ভাড়াটিয়া, ভাড়াটে—686
 ভাওয়া—1033
 ভাওয়াইলি—1033
 ভাত—502, 515
 ভাতার—317, 486
 ভান্দরবউ, ভান্দরবু—376
 ভানা—452
 ভাপ—159, 440, 511, 515,
 553
 ভাপসা—699, 889
 ভাবডান—516
 ভাবিচ্ছেন—1024
 ভাবিলি—967
 ভায়—320, 1038
 ভায়রা—691
 ভায়রা—446
 ভায়ে—877
 ভায়ত—400
 ভায়বাহী—305
 ভায়ী—671
 ভায়ই—396, 672
 ভাল—154, 302, 316, 347, 515,
 543, 652
 ভালটা, -টা—686
 ভালবাসা—899
 ভালর—718
 ভালাই—661
 ভালুক—544
 ভালো—154, 302, 652, 899
 ভালোবাসা—899
 ভাণ্ডার—331, 337

- ভাব—305
ভাস—878
ভাস্কর—653
ভিক্ষুণী—696
ভিক্ষে—400
ভিখ—160, 305, 325, 515
ভিখারী—668
ভিখিরি—668
ভিজ—313, 372, 475, 515, 874
ভিজার—313
ভিজিট—647
ভিজের—876
ভিটা—66, 516
ভিট—66
ভিড়—498, 515
ভিড়ি—114
ভিত—308, 322, 501, 773
ভিতর—313, 372, 405, 406, 515, 773
ভিতরে—773
ভিতে—773
ভিদ—879
ভিন—325, 515, 529
ভিন্নকল—522
ভিন্নকল—331, 355
ভিল—325
ভিশি—580, 590, 594
ভিশী—515
ভীখ—160, 305
ভীত—501, 773
ভীতে—773
ভীমকল—402
ভীমকল—325
ভীম—873
ভূখ—305, 325, 440, 515
ভূখিল—677, 956, 957
ভূজালি, -লী—326, 349
ভূজা—406
ভূঞা—522
ভূতড়ী, ভূতড়ী—515
ভূনা—355
ভূনি—355
ভূরা—516
ভূর—377
ভুল—515
ভুলচুক—896
ভূমি—438
ভূঞা—520
ভূত—203
ভূব—874
ভূমি—515
ভেংচা—699
ভেক—1070
ভেকট—516
ভেকটা—516
ভেখ—1070
ভেঙ্গচা—889
ভেজ—912
ভেজার—313, 475
ভেড়া—328, 440, 515
ভেরে ভেরে—386
ভেল—515
ভেলা—328
ভেলুকী—515
ভেস—211
ভেস্তা—203
ভেস্তা—516
ভৈল—1038
ভৈলা—1038
ভৈলি—956, 958
ভোগতী—347
ভোজপাতা—475
ভোজালি—326
ভোজা—406
ভোট—217
ভোটান—726
ভোমরা—413, 515
ভোমা—326
ভোরঙ্গ—516
ভোল—515
ভুইবা—440
ভুইবা—522
ভুইবা—424
ভুগ—363, 461
ভুগিলি—1048
ভুগিল—957
ভুগিল—957
ভুজ—364, 475, 515, 873
ভুজের—875
ভুটা—322, 516
ভুটা—516
ভুড়—321, 365, 515, 553
ভুড়ার—350, 496, 669
ভুড়ারী—669
ভুতি—502
ভুই—326
ভুড়ি—516
ভুই—372, 515, 520, 522
ভুইবা—520
ভুই—522
ভেড়া—440
ভৈব—344, 515, 522
ভৈবা—344
ভৈবা—516, 553
ম—(sound) 272, 519, 521
ম—(=) 521; (affix) 531, 651, 652, 666, 667, 987
মই—(noun) 307; (Pronoun) 811, 815
মউ—310, 315, 554
মউড়—403
মউন—304, 427
মউনি—399

মউনী—659
 মউর—427
 মউরী—337, 554
 মএনামতী—533
 মওড়া—425
 মংলা—364
 মকদ্দমা—581, 582, 609, 610
 মকবুল—577
 মকদ্দমা—454, 618
 মকেল—590, 617
 মকস, মক্স—593, 597, 618
 মগজ—592, 608, 613
 মগন—376
 মগর—446, 462
 মজল—364
 মজলা—364
 মচকা—886
 মচমচা—891
 মচকাই—457
 মচ্ছ—471
 মছলম্—608, 612
 মজ—874
 মজবুদ—602
 মজলিস—396
 মজা—608
 মজুব—587, 588
 মজুর—582, 618
 মজু—311, 813
 মজুরী—431
 মটন (mutton)—647
 মটর—640, 648
 মটুক—453
 মড়ক—457, 679
 মড়া—315, 343, 355, 403, 487,
 530, 942
 মড়াফে, মড়াফে—532
 মণ—652
 মণিকির—682

মত—304, 320, 696, 852 ;
 (affix) 696, 851
 মতন—592, 696, 852
 মতলব—575
 মতি—303, 379
 মতো—852
 মংস্ত—200
 মদং—605
 মদ—305, 610
 মধু—397
 মধা—406
 মধাহ—1073
 মধি—406
 মন—320, 528, 530, 652
 মন—(plural affix) 737 ;
 (affix) 696, 851
 মনকা—597
 মনহু—776
 মনিব—582, 585
 মনিহি—399
 মধু—397
 মধু—(affix) 696, 709
 মন্—899
 মন্বাসা—899
 মফসল—534, 558
 মফঃসল—558
 মফঃসল—534, 558, 582
 মম—305, 814
 মম্বদ—204
 ময় (affix)—706
 ময়দা—587, 602, 608
 ময়দান—587
 ময়না—331, 1069
 ময়নামতী—533
 ময়রা—331, 403, 424
 ময়লা—404, 424
 ময়লা—424
 ময়াল—315

ময়—536
 ময় (=মোর)—815
 ময়গিজ—647
 ময়গ—656
 ময়গকাঠি—418
 ময়ত—376
 ময়দ—305
 ময়ম—376
 ময়মী—671
 ময়শুম—580, 610
 ময়শুম—618
 ময়া—956
 ময়াই—542
 ময়িচা—610
 ময়িতাহে—975
 ময়িব—994
 ময়িল—1043
 ময়ে—315, 877
 মর্দ—(noun) 305, (verb) 879
 ম'রুল—1043
 মল—874
 ম'ল—1043
 মলম—595, 610
 মলটি—687
 ম'ল্ছে—1020, 1026
 ম'ল্ল—1043
 মশলা—589, 590
 মশা—550
 মশাই—407
 মশান—200, 315, 336, 530
 মশার—407, 423, 848
 মশাল—579, 612
 মশালটা—213
 মদীং, মদীদ—603, 618
 মক্সা—577, 599
 মহ—811, 874
 মহকুমা—591, 595
 মহড়া—425

- মহানন্দ—204
 মহর—814
 মহরম—646
 মহল—575, 608, 768
 মহকদ—557
 মহাশয়—407, 848
 মহিব—384
 মহা—340
 মহরী—337
 মহেশ—424
 মহো—811
 মা—307, 320, 404, 530
 মাঝ—751
 মাই—320
 মাইঠা—381
 মাইতি—502
 মাইনে—590, 592
 মাইর—674
 মাইর—1044
 মৌর—539
 মাউগ—381, 385, 462
 মাউগী—381
 মাউলানী—342, 345, 544, 695
 মাউলী—196
 মাউসী—385
 মাও—307, 342, 423
 মাওয়ারী—196
 মাং—370
 মাকড়—316, 456, 691
 মাকড়সা, মাকসা—1070
 মাখ—874
 মাখন—530
 মাখে—460, 530
 মাগ—381
 মাগনা—657
 মাগা—363
 মাগী—381
 মাঙ—381, 462
 মাঙর—462
 মাঙরা—780
 মাগু—381
 মাগে—370, 462, 882
 মাগৌ—932
 মাগুগি—431, 443
 মাঙে—370
 মাঙ্গ—364
 মাঙ্গনা—657
 মাঙ্গে—321, 370, 462, 882
 মাচা—362, 371, 471
 মাছ—443, 473
 মাছি—473
 মাঝ (-কাঠ)—306, 475
 মাজধানে—476
 মাজা—475
 মাজিষ্টর—647
 মাঝ—112, 302, 481, 530
 মাঝার, -রী—669
 মাঝি—443
 মাকুআ দালা—477
 মাকুয়া—381, 395
 মাঝে—773
 মাট—687
 মাটির—674
 মাটি—307, 355, 491, 673, 687
 মাঠ—443
 মাঠা—493
 মাঠু—381
 মাড়—496, 499, 874
 মাড়লী—541
 মাড়ে—497
 মাড়োয়ারী—452
 মাড়—499
 মাড়—501, 583
 মাড়বর—589, 590
 মাড়বর—619
 মাড়ল—671, 698
 মাড়লা—671
 মাড়াল—349, 501, 671
 মাড়িল—940
 মাড়ে—882
 মাড়ে-সীতে—719
 মাড়োয়ারী—349, 671
 মাড়ে—447
 মাড়—1017
 মাড়ট—685
 মাড়ন—371
 মাধা—441, 504
 মাধানী—666
 মাধাল—669
 মাড়ল—399, 400, 506, 698
 মাড়াসা—612
 মাধাই—662
 মান—347, 737
 মানবিকতা—705
 মানা—576, 579, 884
 মানান—664
 মান্নান-সই, -সহি—709
 মানিক—456
 মানু—626
 মানুষ—337, 528, 548, 728, 778
 মানুষগা—758
 মানুষগলা—729, 733
 মানুষগলি—729
 মানুষগো—758
 মানুষটা, -জী—778
 মানুষদি(কে)—729
 মানুষদিগ—728, 729
 মানুষদের—728, 731
 মানুষদের—728, 729, 731
 মানুষদি—731
 মানুষের—754, 758
 মানুষেরগো—758
 মানুষের দিগর—728, 729

মাহুকের দেয়—729
 মানে—(noun) 578, 590 ;
 (verb) 529, 875
 মানোয়ার—(= man-of-war)
 647
 মাকার—299, -ন—347
 মাপ-সই—709
 মাপে—320, 877
 মাকিক—590
 মামড়া—531, 691
 মামলা—590
 মামলেট (= omelet)—648
 মামাতৃত—503
 মামী—672, 695
 মামুদ—576, 595
 মার—342
 মারনা—590
 মারা—420, 533
 মারে-সীয়ে—719
 মারেতে-সীয়েতে—719
 মার—587, 927
 মা-র—674, 718
 মারকাট—896
 মারকিন—648
 মারগিজ (= mortgage)—647
 মারতে—447
 মারধর—896
 মারুতা—1000
 মারফৎ—602
 মারহাটি—672
 মারা—922
 মারটি, -জী—672
 মারামারি—1048
 মারি—539, 674
 মারিঅ—922
 মারিতে—447
 মারিবাক—1018
 মারিবার—1018

মারিল—541, 1044
 মারিলাম—972
 মারিলি—972
 মারিগুম—972
 মারিলেক—986
 মারুলি—541
 মারে—877
 মারু—922
 মার্ক—622, 630
 মার্ডল, মার্ডোল—626
 মারুলে—541, 1044
 মারুলেও—1004
 মাল—306, 312, 543, 544
 মালক—347
 মালক-বাড়ী—187
 মালয়ালম্—197
 মালয়ালী—197
 মালি—312
 মালেক—608
 মাল্লা—576, 583
 মালুলে—1044
 মাল্লো—541
 মালুল—595
 মালুল-চোর—610
 মাষ্টর—648
 মাষ্টার—216, 648
 মাষ্টারনী—695
 মাস—321, 362, 548
 মাসতুতা—503, 552
 মাসরা—347
 -মাসিয়া—700
 মাসী—199, 355, 385, 548
 মাস্ত—692
 মাসুল—610
 মাসুল—626, 630, 631
 মাহিতী—502
 মাহিনা—592
 মাহিনে—590

মাহিরানা—592
 মাহত—350, 502
 মি—(affix) 666, 667, 751, 773
 মিউনিসিপালিটি—648
 মিউমিউ—419
 মিছ-কউনে—306, 399
 মিছ-কহনিয়া—306
 মিছরী—551
 মিছা—312, 473, 530
 মিছিল—579, 592, 612
 মিঞা—522, 608
 মিঠা—355, 493
 মিঠাই—407, 661
 মিঠি—407
 মিড়—538
 মিতা—530
 মিতানরাকে—725, 736
 মিতিন—694
 মিতু—311
 মিত্তিরজা—684
 মিথ্যা—382, 503
 মিথ্যুক—704
 মিথ্যে—400
 মিনসা—399, 406
 মিনসে—406
 মিনার—608
 মিনি—530, 773
 মিন্‌সা—332, 381
 মিয়াদ—614
 মিয়ান—418
 মিয়োনো—418
 মিয়*—522, 608
 মিরজা—584
 মিল—874
 মিলে—412
 মিশ—874
 মিশার—325
 মিশাল—548

- মিশুক—704
 মিশে—325
 মিশেল—400
 মিসরী—703
 মিস্ত্রি—627
 মিস্ত্রী—627, 631
 মিহি—577, 608
 মীনা—737
 মীর্জা—357, 584
 মু—303, 326, 530, 553, 557 ;
 (affix) 531
 মুই—303, 350, 428, 809-816,
 987
 মুইরা—814
 মুইসকল—812
 মুকল—456
 মুক্কে—409
 মুকুতা—377
 মুখখানি—449
 মুখপানে—771
 মুখপোড়া—449
 মুখস—699
 মুখামুখি—1049
 মুখুরজা—409
 মুগ—326, 462, 530
 মুগুর—462
 মুগ—462
 মুকা—886
 মুকিয়া হাসা—467, 530
 মুচড়া—888
 মুচলকা—213, 618
 মুচি—194
 মুচিগিরি—707
 মুচুরমান—612
 মুচ্ছন্দী—578, 581, 589
 মুছ—530
 মুছিয়া পেলাইবো—1050
 মুছিয়া (মুছে) ফেলা—1052
 মুঞি—350, 522, 811
 মুটিয়াগিরি—707
 মুঠ—308, 312
 মুঠি—312, 493
 মুঠন হাত—530
 মুড়—497, 878
 মুড়ন্দী—186
 মুড়া—365
 মুড়ি-বেওয়া—1013, 1051
 মুড়ন্দী—65, 186
 মুড়ো—401
 মুতি—303
 মুতী—502
 মুখা—326, 504
 মুন্ডা—306, 326, 505, 690
 মুদি—690
 মুদীখানা—707
 মুদে—882
 মুদই—588
 মুদকা—596
 মুনিএ, -তে—719
 মুনিব—582, 585
 মুনিয়ের—719
 মুনির—719
 মুনিস—332, 381, 399, 528,
 530, 548
 মুনিসা—381
 মুন্কে—682
 মুন্সীপাল (=municipal)—216
 মুন্সেফ—581
 মুফৎ—602
 মুয়ে—428
 মুরি—811
 মুরত—308
 মুকচা—203
 মুককী—578
 মুরোদ—583
 মুর্দাকরাস—581
 মুলতবী—616
 মুলুক—581
 মুলুক—454, 581
 মুলুকে—454
 মুলুর—407
 মুবাড়া—888
 মুসলমান—551, 612
 মুসলমানর—705
 মুসাবিদা—616
 মুহড়া—691
 মুহা—659
 মুহুরী—572, 578, 610, 618
 মুচ—500
 মুত—502
 মুতে—882
 মুরছা—376
 মুরতি—376
 মুর্জা—448
 মূল—544
 মূলা—326
 মূলো—401
 মুগ—304
 মুজা—357, 584
 মেওয়া—616
 মেঘ—411, 450
 মেঘলা—331
 মেচা—1073
 মেচ কো-ফের—1073
 মেছ—473
 মেছুনী—694
 মেছো—679
 মেজ—391
 মে'জ—391
 মেজ—622, 624, 631
 মেজকী—682
 মেজদা—477
 মেজরাপ, -ব—580
 মেজাজ—601, 613

মেজার-গেলাস-643
 মেজিষ্টর-647
 মেজো, মেজো-391, 395, 443
 মেজোদাদা-477
 মেঝো-395
 মেটে-390, 674, 1066
 মেঠাই-407
 মেঠো-381
 মেড়া-555
 মেথর-595
 মেথরনী, মেথরালী-695
 মেম-648
 মেমাদ-584, 614
 মেয়ে-390
 মেয়েলী-670
 মেয়-608
 মেয়াজাই-588
 মেয়াজাব-613
 মেয়া-211
 মেয়াপ-446, 595, 605
 মেয়ামৎ-577
 মেয়ানো-625, 626
 মেয়ে-388
 মেয়ে-ধ'রে-1048
 মেলা-306
 মেল-ট্রেন-639
 মেলে-411, 412, 1044
 মেলামিশি, -মেশি-398
 মেসো-385, 679
 মেহন্নৎ-591, 595, 619
 মেহার-336, 540, 669
 মেহারী-540, 669
 মেহেরবাঈ-580, 592
 মৈল-342, 355, 487, 517,
 942, 1043
 মৈলাম-157
 মো (affix)-531
 মো (=my)-329, 330, 520

মো (pronominal stem)-413,
 810, 811, 812, 815
 মোখা-329, 341
 মোই-811
 মোইব-384
 মোএ, -এ-811
 মোক-815
 মোকদ্দমা-454, 542, 581
 মোকরর-589, 610, 618
 মোকররী মোররী-578
 মোকদ্দমা-542, 610
 মোকাম-609
 মোকুব-606
 মোকে-811, 814
 মোজার-599
 মোকদ-582
 মোগল-582
 মোগো-758
 মোচরমান-612
 মোচা-329
 মোচোরমান-551
 মোচ্ছব-432, 473
 মোছ-310, 473, 530
 মোছলমান-612
 মোজা-194
 মোজাহেব-580
 মোজুন-587
 মোঞ-320, 811
 মোঞি-811
 মোঞে-811
 মোঞ-811
 মোট-490
 মোটা-491
 মোটিমু-814
 মোড়-327
 মোড়ক-457, 679
 মোড়তে-610
 মোড়ল-320, 327

মোতফরকা-589, 618
 মোত-হস্তে-776
 মোতাজ্জ-590
 মোতারেন-590
 মোতি-303, 397
 মোতী-502
 মোতে-811, 814
 মোদিগ-812
 মোদিয়া-814
 মোদের-812, 814
 মোদেরতে-814
 মোদা-590
 মোনকা-596, 606, 607
 মোনে-814, 815
 মোরেকার-814
 মোহ-586
 মোরা-341, 342, 427
 মোর-145, 211, 754, 758,
 811, 814, 815
 মোরগ-400, 582, 593, 600
 মোরগো-815
 মোরচে-610
 মোরমনকার, -মেনকার-814
 মোরমেনে-814
 মোরা-735, 736, 812, 813,
 815
 মোরগো-758
 মোরোগ-593
 মোর্চে-590
 মোল-827
 মোলাগ-187
 মোলা-581
 মোশাই-848
 মোষ-384
 মোহ-811
 মোহড়া-691
 মোহ'তে-814
 মোহন-400

- মোহনভোগ—1070
 মোহান্দ্র—581, 594
 মোহর—(noun) 592, 595 ;
 (pronoun) 811, 814
 মোহরম—594, 610
 মোহি—811
 মোহে—877
 মোহে—811
 মো—310, 315, 530, 554
 মোচাক—344
 মোজা—587, 596
 মোজুদ—587
 মোড়—496
 মোং—602
 মোন—304
 মোরশ—586
 মোরী—554
 মোরশী—588, 612
 মোলবী—577, 578, 588, 616
 মোলভী—588, 616
 মোলুবা—578
 মোসম—587
 মোসিন—580
 মোহম—580, 610
 মোহারী—345
 ম'দ্র—337, 365
 ম'ড়—496
 ম'ড়, ম'ড়—526
 ম'স—321, 362
 মু'ই—522
 মু'ড়িন—526
 মু'রি—522
 মু'হি—811
 মে'—815
 মে'—815
 -ম—619
 মাও—421
 মাজেন্টা—197, 647
 মাজেন্টার—647
 মাজেওর—197, 647
 মাদ—584, 614
 মাম—648
 মালে—391
 মাষ্টর—648
 মগ—357
 ম্হ (sound)—132
 ম—227, 272, 474, 840, (= য)
 227, 272, 340, 341, 381,
 402, 411, 413, 533, 534,
 614 ; (য = j)—299
 -ম—(affix) 739
 মক ; মকি—406
 মখন—317, 857
 মজ—533
 মজু—311, 474, 841
 মজ—879
 মজা—382, 406
 মজি—406
 মত—733, 854
 মতন—376, 400, 475
 মতক—855
 মথা—505, 858
 মথায়—858
 মথি—841, 858
 মথিত—841
 মথির—841
 মদি—396, 901, 902, 1043
 মদিও—1043
 মদ্র—397
 মদ্রা—679
 ম'দো—679
 মদিন—331
 মনসু—533
 ম-কলা—381
 মব—475
 মবে—114, 474, 856
 মবনে—853
 মসী—353
 মসিন—477
 মহির—841
 ম—(sound) 404
 মা—(root) 912, 921, 923, 924,
 925, 1014, 1044, 1052 ;
 (noun) 474 ; (pron.) 846,
 874, 893, 901
 -মা (-j)—394, 410
 মাই—419, 422, 1069
 মাই—(sound) 421
 মাইছে—1026
 মাইত—335
 মাইতা-লাগুগিল(t)—1015
 মাইতাম-লাগুগিলান—1015
 মাই-তাই—860
 মাইতু-লাইল—1016
 মাইতে—393, 451, 1000, 1014,
 1015
 মাইতেছ—994
 মাইতেছি—994
 মাইতো—960
 মাইতাম—994
 মাইতায়—994
 মাইবাম—994
 মাইবার—752
 মাইবেক—457
 মাইরা—1044
 মাইরার—994
 মাইল—1044
 মাইলে—1044
 মাউ—310
 মাউক—310, 423
 মাউক-গির—447
 মাউ—1029
 মাও—421, 423

বাওলি—933
 বাওলি—660
 বাওলি—932
 বাওলি—310, 907
 বাওলি, বাওলি—447
 বাওলি—422, 874
 বাওলি—422, 661
 বাওলি—979
 বাওলি—1026
 বাওলি—523
 বাওলি—901
 বাওলি—393
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—219
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—528
 বাওলি—752
 বাওলি—998
 বাওলি (অ)বুলি—997
 বাওলি—533
 বাওলি—422, 474
 বাওলি—বাবে—996
 বাওলি—162
 বাওলি—534
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—903
 বাওলি—839, 903
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—405
 বাওলি—124, 839, 840
 বাওলি—533
 বাওলি—601, 615
 বাওলি (sound)—465
 বাওলি—624, 627, 629
 বাওলি (sound)—407
 বাওলি—477

বাওলি—462, 475
 বাওলি—308
 বাওলি—65
 বাওলি—874
 বাওলি—322, 326, 475, 482, 875
 বাওলি—533
 বাওলি—305
 বাওলি (sound)—407
 বাওলি, বাওলি (sound)—402, 408
 বাওলি—474, 839, 840, 846, 902
 বাওলি—419, 841
 বাওলি—846
 বাওলি—420
 বাওলি—401
 বাওলি—1026
 বাওলি (= বাওলি)—854
 বাওলি—393
 বাওলি—400
 বাওলি—412, 504, 858
 বাওলি—858
 বাওলি—95, 313, 555, 853, 901
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—853
 বাওলি—696, 851
 বাওলি—411, 851
 বাওলি—708
 বাওলি—853
 বাওলি—918, 1044
 বাওলি—1044
 বাওলি—624
 বাওলি (= yes)—534
 বাওলি, বাওলি—1030
 বাওলি—95, 313, 853
 বাওলি—846
 বাওলি—95, 853
 বাওলি—852
 বাওলি—854
 বাওলি—303, 329, 474

বাওলি (sound)—413
 বাওলি—477
 বাওলি—687
 বাওলি, বাওলি—687
 বাওলি, বাওলি—665
 বাওলি—382, 398
 বাওলি—183
 বাওলি—65, 66
 বাওলি—329, 475
 বাওলি—336
 বাওলি—329
 বাওলি—475
 বাওলি (= Europe)—534
 বাওলি (= York)—534
 বাওলি—427
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—994
 বাওলি—475, 501, 673
 বাওলি—673
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—839
 বাওলি—124
 বাওলি—325
 বাওলি (affix)—1006
 বাওলি—124, 725
 বাওলি—636
 বাওলি (sound)—410
 বাওলি—133
 বাওলি—421
 বাওলি—391
 বাওলি (-গার)—421
 বাওলি (sound) 138, 272, 642;

- (affix) 540, 717, 718, 734,
739, 776, 855; (-র-) 691,
729, 885, 888
- রখানী—468
রইদ—344
রঙগন—588
রঙনা—590
রঙরাক—213, 617
রং—363
রক—213, 617
রকম—592
রক্ষা—384, 413, 460
রগড়া—888
রঙ—363
রঙানা—608
রজকিনী—201, 696
রজকুম—648
রজনী—468
রজপুত—321
রট—879
রড়—879
রণ—304, 320
রণমুখো—305
রতন—256, 376, 400
রতি—318, 319, 502
রদী—603
রপটা—887
রপ্ত—593, 605
রপ্তানী—578, 606
রফা—315, 575, 609
ররাব—609
রমজান—577, 589, 609
রয়টার (= Reuter)—640
রহনী—468
র'য়ে—392
র'য়েছি—1028
রহা, রহো—392
রঙন—539
- রস—315
রসদ—577, 603, 612
রসান—315, 350
রসীদ—603
রহই—347
র'স্—885
র'স্কে—333
রহ—879, 885, 1035, 1040
রহ-ইহ—896
রহমান—557
রহ-সহ—896
রহাএ—1040
রহিয়া—392
রহিলেন—987
রা—320, 539
-রা—95, 173, 668, 734, 735,
736, 776
রাই—247, 320, 421, 422,
554, 672, 673
রাইখ—383, 908
রাইখা—133, 381, 393
রাখা—133
রাইখো—393
রাইত—308, 345, 381, 385,
386
রাইরং—589
রাউত—468
রাউং—320, 337, 342, 346
রাউল—320, 468
রাং—363, 539
রাংচি—363
রাকড়া—885
রা-কাড়া, রাকাড়া—114, 885
রাধ—443, 874, 1033
রাধোয়াল—349
রাধ'তুম, রাধ'তম—393
রাধ'লুম, রাধ'লম—393
রাখা—660
- রাখা-করান—1033
রাখাইয়া—416
রাখাইহ—352
রাখাল—300, 349, 426, 458,
670
রাখালী—670, 673
রাখি (= রাখিরা)—660, 1006
রাখি—383, 908
রাখি—660
রাখিও—352, 418, 458
রাখিকা—142
রাখিতাম—393, 394
রাখিতুম—393
রাখিতে—393
রাখিরা—133, 142, 381, 387,
393, 416, 417, 1006
রাখিয়ে—416
রাখিল—303, 974
রাখিলাম—393, 394
রাখিলুম—393
রাখিহ—352, 383, 908
রাখী (= রাখিরা)—660
রাখে—460
রাখেক—918, 990
রাখো—932
রাখোআল—670
রাখোয়াল—426, 458
রাখ'তে—387
রাখা—383, 908
রাখা—391, 393
রাখো—393
রাখ'লা—332
রাখ'—142
রাখ'—142
রাখি—671
রাঙ—363
রাঙা—363, 659
রাঙ—363

রাজ্য—692
 রাজ্য—363, 659, 686, 883
 রাজ্যটে—686
 রাজ্য—475, 879
 রাজ্য—691
 রাজনৈতিক, -নৈতিক—703
 রাজপুত—321
 রাজহীন—506
 রাজাই—577, 661
 রাজ্যতে—751
 রাজ্যরা (sg.)—780
 রাজ্য—476
 রাজ—539
 রাজ—500, 539
 রাজী—672
 রাজী—227, 523, 674
 রাজ—308, 381, 385, 386,
 502
 রাজ—502
 রাজি—345, 381, 502, 539,
 652
 রাজিমা—703
 রাজুল—337, 502, 698
 রাজির—539
 রাজি—503
 রাজহীন—506
 রাজু—677
 রাজী—227, 523, 539, 674,
 696
 রাজা—657
 রাজি—648
 রাজটা, -টা—686
 রাজদেব—732
 রাজর—717
 রাজা—659
 রাজাই—662
 রাজী—695
 রাজদেব—732

রামের—717
 রাম—(< rāṃ) 247, 320, 342 ;
 (= judgment) 615
 রাম—589
 রাম রাম—590
 রাম—548
 রামি—640
 রাম—308, 609
 রামেল—648
 রামা—593, 595
 রামানী—595
 রামী—320, 421, 554, 672
 রাম—356, 358
 রামা—539, 543
 রামিট—648
 রামু—577, 606, 609
 রামিট—641, 648
 রামিট—648
 রামু—606, 609
 রামিট—648
 রামলবার—639, 648
 রামবৎ—577, 616
 রামড়া—66
 রামে—325
 রামিবর. রামিভার—648
 রামী—358
 রামা—313, 493, 543
 রাম—308
 রাম—548
 রামে—325, 539
 -রাম—697
 রাম—396, 428, 539, 555
 রামতন—215, 428
 রামি—373, 458
 রাম—355
 রাম—471, 875
 রামু—581, 609

রাম—307, 625, 673
 রাম—326
 রাম—882
 রাম—653
 রাম—882
 রামাল—586, 609
 রাম-মই—700
 রামিবেই—988
 রামি—418
 রামি—703
 রাম—548
 রামি—396
 রামিদাস—396
 রামিবাড়ী—181
 রামদী—699
 রামা—510, 539
 রামাকর—758
 রামালী, রামুলি, রামোলী—670
 রাম—1069
 -রাম—112, 739
 রামি—420
 রাম—589
 রামা—598
 রাম—306
 রামে—133, 141, 381, 387,
 391, 393, 416, 1006
 রামা—352, 383, 418
 রামা—133, 391
 রামা—133, 416
 রামা—577
 রামাই—577
 রামকৃত—704
 রামেঠারী—648
 রামেঠিত—704
 রামা—313, 372, 539
 রামে—386
 রাম চিনি—578, 603, 618

রেবেন চিনি—578
 রেমো—679
 রেয়াৎ—590
 রেলগুয়ে—216, 645
 রেলগাড়ী—216
 রেশম—585, 609
 রেণ্ড—624, 626, 630
 রেস্তো—626
 রেহ—328, 553
 রেহাই—594
 রোখ—460
 রোগন—588
 রোগা—659
 রোগাটে—686
 রোচে—875
 রোজ—586, 609, 613
 রোজকার—451
 রোজদাদ—615
 রোজা—203, 542
 রোড—640
 রোডসেস—640
 রোদ—344
 রোমজান—577
 রোমাস্টিক—217
 রোমাস্টিকতা—705
 রোম(ি)ল্—217
 রোর—329, 342, 353, 426,
 539
 রোরাক—617
 রোরো—392
 রোশনাই—589
 রোশনো—586
 রোষলি—957
 রোষিলী—721
 রোসো—885
 রোহিলা, রোহেলা—213
 রোগন—588
 রৌধ—344

রৌশন—588
 রৌশনচাঁকী—588
 র'ড়—306, 365, 539
 র'ড়বাজ—709
 র'দি—366
 র'দিনা—657
 র'ধনী—658, 672
 র'ধা-বাড়া—1016
 র'ধুনি—672
 র'ধুলী—658
 র'ধে—875, 877
 রে'দা—366
 রে'—303, 329, 520, 539
 রে'দি—648
 রে'য়া—520, 539
 ল—(sound) 217, 272, 538 ;
 (verb) 1044
 ল (= Eng. law)—636, 642
 -ল—697, 885, 888
 লঅ—903
 লই—774, 1044
 লইছে—1022
 লইব—1045
 লইরা—1045
 লইব—1045
 লইস—1044
 লউক—1045
 লউন—1045
 লও—1044
 লওয়া—1045
 লং—363
 লক—546, 599, 607
 লক্খী—460
 লক্ষ—382, 383, 392
 লক্ষী—200, 460
 লখ—318, 874
 লখিত—704

লখিনর—460
 লখে—319
 লগন—376
 লগে—145, 774
 লগ'খী—462
 লঘু—397
 লজ—346, 363
 লজর—540, 611
 লজবুস—648
 লটকা—886
 লড়—498, 545, 879
 লড়াই—661
 লড়াইহু—1037
 লড়িলী—958
 লঠন—216, 641, 64
 লণ্ড—628
 ল'ন—424, 1044
 লপটা—887
 লবাধা—623
 লবান—586
 লবেজান—610
 লবেদা—623
 লম্পা—641, 648
 লক্ষ-প্রদান করা—1015
 লখর—546
 লর—543, 545, 554
 লয়ে—774
 লয়েন—424, 1044
 ললাটেতে হস্তে—776
 লপ্তর—203, 610, 611
 লহ—874, 997, 1044
 লহমা—610, 617
 লহর—308
 লহে—543, 554
 লহেন—1044
 লা—306, 460, 543, 545, 553,
 554, 637
 লা- —545

- লা—669, 697
 লাইওর—528
 লাইহর—545
 লাইহোর—528, 545
 লাউ—310, 313, 385, 423, 543
 লাও—1045
 লাং—460, 543, 801
 লাংকেব—757
 লাং—363, 461, 543, 874
 লাং—611
 লাংম—576, 598, 610
 লাংয়ে—611
 লাংম (সে)—1032
 লাং—774
 লাং গেল—1050
 লাংরা—172, 774
 লাংরা (লংগে) থাকা, রহা—1052
 লাংরা (লংগে) থাওয়া—1052
 লাংলা—958
 লাং—311
 লাং—774
 লাং—544
 লাং—347, 490, 687
 লাং—545, 546
 লাং—289
 লাং—258
 লাং—185, 258, 306, 473, 543
 লাং—306, 475, 543, 874
 লাংউলী—698
 লাংবদ—593, 603
 লাং—704
 লাং—216, 545, 633, 636, 638, 641, 642, 648
 লাং—443
 লাং—883
 লাং—443, 493, 543, 673
 লাং—959
 লাং—311, 498, 678
 লাং—665
 লাং—452, 512
 লাং—1051
 লাং—513, 541
 লাং—512
 লাং—1048
 লাং—541
 লাং—367
 লাং—197
 লাং—774
 লাং—588, 597, 610
 লাং—637
 লাং—306, 545 ; 578, 610 ; 874
 লাং—696
 লাং—306, 335
 লাং—703
 লাং—700
 লাং—213, 321, 548 ; 610, 612
 লাং—460, 554, 637
 লাং—182
 লাং—997
 লাং—1045
 লাং—443, 460
 লাং—476
 লাং—476, 900
 লাং—414
 লাং—887
 লাং (= Eng. liver)—639, 648
 লাং—1045
 লাং—1045
 লাং—997, 1045
 লাং—641
 লিং—1045
 লিং—553
 -লিং—697
 -লিং—975
 লিং—428
 লিং—979
 লিং—197
 লিং—196
 লিং—491, 492
 লিং—546, 647, 648
 লিং—492, 543, 874
 লিং—688
 লিং—307
 লিং—528
 লিং—330, 543
 লিং—376
 লিং—377
 -লিং, -লিং—545, 974, 975
 লিং—879
 লিং—879
 লিং—774, 1045
 -লিং—1003
 লিং—419
 লিং—892
 লিং—1045
 লিং—414
 লিং—956
 লিং—1016
 লিং—411
 লিং—774
 লিং—699
 লিং—699
 লিং—887
 লিং—889
 লিং—325, 687
 লিং—685
 লিং—699
 লিং—482

- লেজুড়—482, 543
 লেজুড়ী—482
 লেন—657
 লেনা—657
 লেপ্টেনাণ্ট—638
 লেপ্তেনেপ্ত—642
 লেফাকা—606
 লেবু—157, 367
 লেবে—1045
 লেহ—1045
 লেলা—892
 লৈক—136, 383
 লৈবেক—990
 লো—330
 লোকদান—546, 581, 607
 লোকে—719
 'লোক্খো'—392
 লোট—491, 546, 648
 লোটন—400
 লোটাইল—1032
 লোণ—330
 লোধ—329
 লোনা—659
 লোম—539
 লোসকান—546
 লোহা—330, 543, 555
 -লু—974
 '-ল্য'—380
 ল্যাংবোটি—648
 ল্যাম্প—641, 648
 ব (= অস্তঃ ব [=v, w])—
 272, 534; see under ব (=
 বর্গীয় ব=b), pp. 1147-1155
 ব—(sound) 272, 465, 546,
 547, 548, 551, 611, 613,
 628, 630, 642; (suffix)
 363; (hundred) 84, 302,
 347, 547, 800
 বইল—304, 344, 425
 বউল—344
 বকুন—454
 বক্ত—599
 বজুনা—530
 বটকে—682
 বণ—528, 1034
 বত—682
 বতকরা—702
 বতকিয়া—682
 বতর—377
 বত্র—716, বত্র—716
 বনাক্ত—599
 ব'বাজার—644
 বম—305
 বমন—648
 বন্ন—800
 বন্নতান—583, 587, 602
 বন্নম—592, 609, 611
 বরা—315, 547
 বরাপ—605
 বরিল—677
 বরীক—585
 বরীল—677
 বরু—679
 বরুয়া—679
 বর্ভ—593, 602
 বলা—307
 বলা—315
 বলাক—697
 বদ—548
 বহর—575, 592, 595, 611
 বহরে—399
 বা—305, 557, 595, 611
 বাইল—674
 বাও—342, 345
 বাক্য—458
 বাবা—460
 বাগ—445
 বাউন—321, 521, 528, 548
 বাউল—548
 বাজাধা—613
 বাজাহান—594
 বাণ—528
 বাণী—883
 বাণা(ই)ল—1034
 বাধ—190
 বাবাই—589, 595
 বাপড়—878
 বাপড়ান—878
 বাবল—335
 বাম—548
 বামিরানা—592
 বামী—695
 বামুক—366, 682
 বাউ—639
 বাশী—648
 বাল—674
 -বাল—306
 বালা—321, 544, 548
 বালাজ—307, 475
 বালিক—460, 536, 543
 বালিখ—460
 বালী—695
 বাশ—310, 691
 বাশমল—801
 বাশী—648
 বাউড়ী—337, 548, 691
 বাস্তর—376
 বাহ—305
 বাহা—557, 611
 বাহেরম—580
 বাবর—324, 351
 বাউলি—254, 399, 419
 বাউলী—554

শিওর—351, 553
 শিং—355, 363
 শিক—584
 শিকড়—454, 457, 554
 শিকনি—408, 457
 শিকল—355, 372, 444, 454,
 457, 547
 শিকল—325, 456
 শিকনি—364
 শিকানবিশ—708
 শিখ—196, 443
 শিঙ—363
 শিঙা—355, 363
 শিঙ্গা, শিঙ্গা—363
 শিঙ্গাড়া—497
 শিঙনি—364
 শিটা—325, 491
 শিঠা—325
 শিখান—324, 331, 336, 505
 শিখি—541, 584, -শী—610
 শিগ—311
 শিবেরা—736
 শিবো—653
 শিষ—366
 শিমুল—366
 শির—324, 418
 শিরাল—324, 336, 341, 355,
 404, 417
 শিরালগোরা—452
 শির—324
 শিরকা—612
 শিরণী—584, -নী—541, 610
 শিরপেট—577, 601, 604
 শিরিশ—585
 শিরী—608
 শিরেশ—585
 শিল—306, 324, 544
 শিলট—543

শিলা—306
 শিলিগুড়ি—66
 শিলেট—543, 648
 শিশু—549
 শিহড়—554
 শিহর—351
 শিহলী—254
 শী—352, 364
 শীগগির—462
 শীষ—462
 শীল—648
 শু—407, 892
 শুই—397
 শুইতে—397
 শুইয়া—428
 শুইরে—394
 শুওর—341
 শুকতার—449, 456
 শুকিয়ে—394
 শুকুতা—550
 শুক—397
 শুক—447, 458
 শুখনা—657
 শুখা—322, 327, 401, 460
 শুখাইয়া—394
 শুখার—882
 শুখাল—1031
 শুখো—401
 শুছে—1026
 শুখিষা—1027
 শুখিলী—958
 শুতে—397
 শুনিগে—1005
 শুক(t)—706, 775
 শুধ—507
 শুখি—507
 শুধু—706
 শুন—874

শুনন—656
 শুনা—397, 548
 শুনানী—665
 শুনি—397
 শুনিট—932
 শুমুক—397
 শুনে—326, 356, 397, 528,
 875
 শুন্—397
 শুয়ে—428
 শুর—586
 শুররা—586
 শুতুক—400, 407
 শুখ—407, 874
 শুখে—875
 শূখর—341
 শূখার—428
 শূওর—401, 428
 শূদু—377
 শূন—327
 শূনা—529
 শূর—326, 341
 শেওলা—412, 421
 শেক—443
 শেখ—443, 587, 599
 শেজ—306, 328, 409, 475
 শেজতোলানি—665
 শেঠ—328, 493, 547, 548
 শেমো—679
 শেখ—328
 শেয়ার—640
 শেহালা—328, 412
 শের—585
 শেরেস্তা—572
 শেল—328, 341, 409, 544
 শেলেট—648
 শেহালা—412
 শৈল—304

- শো—397, 874
 শোকাইয়া—394
 শোউল—385
 শোএ—426
 শোনি—397
 শোনা—397
 শোনান—665, 666
 শোনে—397
 শোনো—397
 শোভ—879
 শোভা—644
 শোভাবাজার—644
 শোভিছে—1024
 শোভের—995
 শোয়—397, 426, 533
 শোয়া—397
 শোরাস—548
 শোর—341, 413, 428, 586
 শোল—344, 385
 শোলোক—377
 শোহ—874
 শোহরৎ—646
 শোহে—329
 শোল—385
 শোঁই—315, 422
 শোঁও—321, 342
 শোঁখ—316, 459
 শোঁখা—322, 362
 শোঁখারী—668
 শোঁপ—510
 শোঁশ—316, 370
 শোঁস—548
 শুক—408, 457, 874
 শুকুকা—685
 শুকুকা—686
 শুকু—327, 362, 493
 শুকু—327, 365, 496
 শুকুড়ি—526, -ডু—672
 শুঁড়ীখানা—707
 শুঁরা—326
 শূঁরা—372
 শৌক—408, 457
 শূশান—200, 373
 শূরী—695
 শূর—640
 শূল—341
 শূঙ্খ—190
 শিগাল—357
 শীমতী—826
 শীমত্যাঁকে—826
 শীমন্ত—696, 700
 শ্রের—304
 শুর—548
 শেত—411
 শ—272, 465, 546, 547, 548,
 551, 611, 613, 628, 642
 শাইট—308, 383, 674, 797
 শাঁট—797
 শাইটের—716
 শাঁট—308, 674, 797
 শাঁটি—383
 শাঁটহার—701
 শাঁট—493, 547, 798
 শাঁটি—674, -টী—716
 শাঁটের—716
 শেটেরা—701
 শেটের—716
 শোল—329, 347, 543, 547,
 555
 শাঁড়—362, 365, 496, 547
 শু—527
 শৌর—640
 শৌর—1073
 শ—527
 শা—105
 শ—272, 465, 546, 547, 548,
 551, 611, 613, 628, 630,
 642
 শ—712 ; -শ—699, 798, 885,
 889 ; -শ—550
 শই—(noun) 308, 344, 425,
 426, 547, 553, 589, 594,
 595, 611 ; (verb) 425 ;
 (affix) 700, 709
 শইতে—384
 শইগা—381
 শইলি—698
 শওগাত, -ৎ—213, 588
 শওদা—588
 শওরা—770, 803
 শওরার—616, 777
 শওরার—313, 589, 1066
 শওরাল—616
 শওরা-শো—800
 শক—597
 শকড়—526
 শকড়ি—372, -ডু—331
 শকল—454, 455, 550, 727,
 730, 733
 শকলকার—755
 শকলাত—446, 578, 597
 শকাল—712
 শকালকার—755
 শকলাইন—725
 শকু—599
 শকম—712
 শখ—588, 597
 শখাতা—705
 শখড়ী—372
 শগলাদ—446, 454
 শগাই—363
 শগোলাদ—578, 597
 শঙে—363

মঙ—403
 মঙ্গ—363
 মঙ্গ—145, 363, 774, 775
 মঙ্গা—317
 মঙ্গারে—712
 মঙ্গ—523
 মঙ্গাব—606, 608
 মটকা—886
 মটিক—712
 মডক—355, 497, 679, 682
 মডকা—886
 মডকী—681
 মডমড়া—891
 মডাক—681
 মতর—317, 347, 409
 মতরকি—532, 601, -হি—601
 মতা—347, 693, 694
 মতিনী—694
 মতীন—694
 মতের—317, 347, 409, 502,
 555, 791, 792
 মং—308, 347, 693, 694
 মন্তর—308, 502, 540, 674
 মন—382
 মংমা—308, 347
 মতা—304, 382, 383, 384,
 392, 406
 মতি—406, 705
 মদর—592, 611
 মদার—575, 610
 মন—611
 মনব—608, 611
 মনন্—608
 মনাঙ্ক—580, 593, 599, 602,
 607
 মনে—523, 529, 774
 মন্—334, 403, 507
 মঙ্—507

মঙ্গিনী—398
 মঙ্গনী—398
 মঙ্গাণী—398
 মঙ্গপা—891
 মঙ্গিনা—648
 মঙ্গটা—631, 632
 মঙ্গ—449
 মঙ্গিনা—648
 মঙ্গদ—585
 মঙ্গদা—659
 মং—318, 440, 514, 516, 531,
 727, 730, 732, 733, 735
 মং—648, 714
 মংই(ঈ)—724
 মংজ—648
 মংজা—654
 মংডপুটি—648
 মংজু(ট)—706
 মংই—726
 মংই(ই)কার—755
 মংট—712
 মং—611
 মং—726
 মংবর—712
 মংই—726
 মংইকার—755
 মং—440, 516, 727, 732
 মং—606
 মং—644, 732
 মংন, মংনের—725
 মংহ—1073
 মং—305; (=all) 531
 মংকার—708
 মংট—74
 মং—541
 মং—648
 মং—366
 মং, মং—533

মং—733
 মংই—367
 মং—367
 মংজা—453
 মং—481, 875
 মং—366
 মং—523, 774
 মংদক—216
 মং—366
 মং—367
 মং—367
 মং—424, 555
 মংবাং—604, 614
 মংলা—424, 698
 মংলা—336
 মং—426
 মং—874
 মং—700
 মংকার—538
 মংখেল—585
 মংজাইতে—1012
 মংবং—611
 মংবরা(হ)—595
 মং—609, 611
 মং—332
 মং—700
 মংই—589, 611
 মং—1012
 মংজা-পড়া—1051
 মংবা—332, 374, 376, 381
 মং—679
 মং—877
 মংখ—540
 মং—593
 মংদার—449
 মংদার—575, 610
 মং—449
 মং—550

সরসে—374
 সর্ধে—381
 সহ—874, 885
 -সহ—706
 সহত্য—705
 সহবৎ—582, 595
 সহা—777
 সহায়—533, 777
 -সহি—700, 709
 সহিত—396
 সহিতব্য—705
 সহিতে—384
 সহিব—1039
 সহিরা—426
 সহিলি, সহিলী—698
 সহী—595
 সহে—315, 555
 সহেন—416
 সহেলা—698
 সহক—531, 727
 সহকাই—726
 সহকাঞি—726
 সহকে—812
 সহ—476, 482
 সংবাদ—367
 সংস্কৃত—477
 সা—310, 554, 557, 637
 -সা—699, 701
 সাধর—341
 সাইত—596
 সাইখা—345, 380
 সাখা—340, 382
 সাইধ—381, 385, 386
 সাধে—716
 সাইধের—381
 সাধের—384, 716
 সাইর—674
 সাউখা—345, 380, 382

সাউধ—381, 383
 সাউধ—381, 383, 385, 386
 সাউধের—381, 384
 সাউতাল—502
 সাংগানগার—725
 সাকী—458
 সাকীদাবু—582
 সাক্য, সাকিয়া—406
 সাঙ—197, 461, 622, 627, 629
 সাঙন—528
 সাঙল—321, 520
 সাঙাং—363, 663
 সাঙ্কম—519, 652
 সাঙ্গ—112, 363, 364
 সাঙ্গা—364
 সাঙ্গাং—322, 363, 663
 সাঙ্গানগার—736
 সাচান—372
 সাজ—306, 475, 895
 সাজতে—477
 সাজখ—999
 সাজশ—580
 সাজসুজ—706
 সাজা—576, 611
 সাজাই—662
 সাজার—317
 সাজিতে—477
 সাজ্জাদ—619
 সাজি—522
 সাড়—527
 সাড়ী—321, 496
 সাড়ে—560, 802, 803
 সাচে—560
 সাত—502, 791
 সাতই—303, 372, 512
 সাতচলিশ—796
 সাতটা, সাটটা—451
 সাত্তির—555

সাত্তির—789
 সাতশ—318, 795
 সাতাসে—700
 সাতুই—512, 805
 সাথ—321, 504, 774
 সাথুখা—340, 345, 380, 395
 সাথুরা—340, 382
 সাথে—145, 504, 774
 সাদখী—443
 সাদিনা—450
 সাদী—578
 সাধ—190, 306, 381, 385, 386,
 507
 সাধিলেই—981
 সাধু—381, 383, 716
 সাধুখান—443
 সাধুভাষা—89
 সাধুর—384
 সাধা, সাধি—406
 সান—306, 527, 528, 652
 সানক—576, 595, 598, 611
 সানকী—595
 সানা—367, 529
 সানাই—407
 সানি—407, 612
 সাপারি—626
 সাক্য—382
 সাপ—(noun) 318, 369, 511 ;
 (adjective) 606
 সাপট—684
 সাপিনী—695
 সাপুড়ে—688
 সাপ্টা—449
 সাফ—606
 সাফাই—662
 সাব—648, 714
 সাবকাশ—712
 সাবধান—449

সাঁবাং, সাঁবান—530, 624, 630
 সাবালক—712
 সাবাশা—884
 সাবাস—611
 সাবু—197, 622, 629
 সাবুদ—582, 602
 সাবেক—611
 সাব্যস্ত—453
 সাভার—317, 515, 669
 সামার—367, 440
 সামাল—874
 সামালে—367, 440
 সামী—519
 সাম্বা—283
 সাম্বার, সাম্বার—367, 440
 সাম্বালে—440
 সাম—423
 সামর—219, 321, 335, 341,
 342, 404, 540
 সামর—622, 625, 631
 সামরত—596
 সামরঙ্গ—217
 সামরবানী, সামরমানী—531
 সামরর—335, 341, 423, 589
 সামর—674
 সামরং—598
 সামরি—674
 সামরে—877
 সামরং—595, 598
 সামরু—639
 সামরুদ—639
 সামরুদ—619
 সামরী—648
 সামলসা—622, 629, 631
 সামলানা, সামলরানা—592
 সামলিস—580, 611
 সামস—310
 সামহ—310, 554, 557, 595

সাহসরাম—801
 সাহা—554, 557, 595, 639
 সাহার্য—542
 সাহেব—589, 594
 সাহেবানী—531
 সাহেবিয়ানা—592, 707
 সি—874
 -সি—550
 সিউনী—468
 সিউই—195
 সিংগি, -গি—364
 সিংহিনী—695
 সিক—599
 সিকা—1076
 সিকন্দর—578
 সিকি—399, 406, 1076
 সিকা—195
 সিং—599
 সিগারেট, সিগ—648
 সিজান—1031
 সিং—874
 সিংহ—482, 875
 সিং—313
 সিকিত—704
 'সিন্দে'—333
 সিং—325
 সিংহ—653
 সিন—550
 সিনান—376
 সিনেহ—376
 সিন্দুক—440, 597, 603
 সিন্দুরি—452
 সিন্দুক—440, 597, 603
 সিভিলিজেসন—644
 সিং—313
 সিলিমাংজ—604
 সিলেট (= Eng. slate)—640
 সী—364

-সী—699, 701
 সীম—306
 সীয়ে—324
 সীল—648
 স্থ—407, 892
 স্থ—712
 স্থা—956
 স্থা-আছে—1027, 1028
 স্থই—428, 468
 স্থও—198, 554
 স্থকি—399, 406
 স্থখ—460
 স্থবর—712
 স্থমুনিয়া—597
 স্থম—377
 স্থা—364
 স্থাদ—712
 স্থজন—712
 স্থডং, -স—195
 স্থক—680
 স্থডাল—712
 স্থত—502, 903
 স্থতালী—670
 স্থতিয়া আহিলে—1027
 স্থতিল—331, 677, 940, 956
 স্থদ—586, 603
 স্থদিন—712
 স্থ(1)—775
 স্থথ—507
 স্থবি—507
 স্থধু—706
 স্থনজর—712
 স্থনয়নী—673
 স্থনাম—712
 স্থন্দর—407
 স্থকি, -কী—309, 352
 স্থন্নং—203
 স্থপারিশ, -স—580, 606

- স্বচনী—673
 স্ববা—596
 স্ববে বাজলা—596
 স্বমন—712
 স্বমর—377
 স্বমুখ—531
 স্বমুখি—366
 স্বমুক্তি—477
 স্বয়ং—198
 স্বযোগ—477
 স্বর—407, 548
 স্বরকি, -কী—581, 611
 স্বরং—586
 স্বরতি—624
 স্বরাক—213, 600
 স্বর—586
 স্বরক—213
 স্বরর—586, 605
 স্বর্জি—626, 631
 স্বহা—554
 স্বচ—308, 468, 470
 স্বতা—323
 স্বর্ষা—324
 স্বজন—201
 দে—145, 820, 821, 823, 826,
 827, 828
 দেই—419, 828, 835
 দেউ—420
 দেওয়ার—616, 777
 দেউ—195
 দেক—204, 443, 599
 দেকরা—181, 194, 457, 668
 দেকরাণী—695
 দেকেন্দ্র—578
 দেকটোরী—217
 দেখ—599
 দেখান—836
 দেখানে—859
 দেখেনে—401
 দেখান—372
 দেখি, -তি—859
 দেখানা—595
 দেখা—412, 858
 দেখুয়া—382
 দেখো—340, 345, 380, 382,
 395
 দেখিনে—333
 দেখে—716
 দেখের—381
 দেখ—411
 দেখাই—589, 611
 দেখ—879
 দেখা—411
 দেখাইত—663
 দেখিজ—648
 দেখন—614
 দেখাই—589
 দেখানা—412
 দেখকে—682
 দেখেপ—606
 দেখেব—580, 606, 612
 দেখেস্তা—577, 610, 618
 দেখাই—662, 1033
 দেখাম—576
 দেখাম-আলেকোম, -কম—587,
 609
 দেখেট (= Eng. slate)—640
 দে-সব—735, 821
 দে-সি—550
 দেখি—828
 দেখা—136, 383
 দেখদ—587, 614
 দেখভ—426
 দেখা—198, 554, 826, 874
 দেখর—377
 দেখরে—520
 দেখা—413
 দেখা—519
 দেখা—648
 দেখা—523, 529
 'দেখো'—392
 দেখা—413
 দেখো—505
 দেখো ভাসান—505
 দেখা—330, 367, 529
 দেখালী—670
 দেখপদ—593, 604, 619
 দেখে—596
 দেখে দেখক—580
 দেখা—66
 দেখা—431, 541
 দেখাই—662
 দেখ—330, 353
 দেখা—427, 534
 দেখা—534
 দেখা—427, 534
 দেখা—589
 দেখা—427, 534
 দেখাই—589
 দেখো—377
 দেখে—596
 দেখা—700
 দেখা—874
 দেখা—582, 591
 দেখা—330, 336, 554
 দেখা—698
 দেখা—694
 দেখা—588
 দেখা—705
 দেখা—588
 দেখা—427
 দেখা—372
 দেখা—348, 874
 দেখা—247, 511, 520

সাঁ—479
সাঁই—321, 422, 519, 520,
522, 548
সাঁইত্রিশ—791, 792
সাঁইসাঁই—422
সাঁও—321
সাঁওতাল—520
সাঁকালি, সাঁ—623, 627
সাঁকো—282, 347, 456, 519,
520
সাঁচ—362
সাঁচা—160, 312, 362, 370, 464,
471
সাঁচাই—661
সাঁচা—160, 447
সাঁজার—352, 370, 409, 476,
646, 697
সাঁজোরা—337, 364
সাঁক—306, 364, 481
সাঁখাড়া, সাঁখুড়া—399
সাঁখুতি—476
সাঁট—879
সাঁড়ানী—365, 497
সাঁতর—874
সাঁতরা (noun)—626, 628, 630
সাঁতরা—502, 520
সাঁতরাগাছি—626
সাঁতার—336
সাঁথ—404
সাঁপুড়া—337, 510
সাঁয়ত্রিশ—792
সাঁয়ি—522
সাঁড়ো—499
সাঁতা—504
সাঁতি—502, 504
সাঁথা—331, 504
সাঁথি—504
সাঁদূর—325, 337, 365, 506

সাঁধ—308, 404, 406,
সাঁতি—324, 351, 520
সাঁথি—520
সাঁটুকী—452
সাঁড়লক—526
সাঁদরী—365
সাঁওতী—328
সাঁকো—622, 625, 626, 627,
630
সাঁচ—327
সাঁজা—697
সাঁজার—370, 409, 476
সাঁজুতি—476
সাঁতান—502
সাঁতার—882
সাঁঅর—519
সাঁঅরিতে—1001
সাঁআ—520
-সাঁআ—701
সাঁটা—649
সাঁতা—329, 501, 548, 652
সাঁথা—309, 366
সাঁপ—874
সাঁপ—348
সাঁ—(sound) 377
সাঁভেজুর (= scavenger)—644
-সাঁ—1073
সাঁন—527
সাঁহ—304, 527
সাঁকীর—534
সাঁগ—449
সাঁতর—376
সাঁহ—382, 534
সাঁন—403, 534
সাঁপন—376
সাঁরগ—376
সাঁর্গ—449
সাঁতি—534

সাঁশুন—431
সাঁহ—403
সাঁদ—403, 534
সাঁমী—403
সাঁরী—519
সাঁর—879
সাঁরথি—933
সাঁই—589
সাঁকত—584
সাঁগা—363
সাঁয়না—412
সাঁলাম—576
সাঁহী—589
সাঁফ—580, 606, 612
সাঁংসাঁতে—451
হ—272, 341, 454, 594, 642 ;
(verb) 347, 555, 923, 926,
1014, 1035, 1038 ; (suffix)
554, 903
হঅন—335, 400, 656
হআ—341, 350, 425
হই—93, 425
হইঅ—392
হইতে—161, 172, 728, 739,
768, 775, 776
হইতেছে—443, 472, 1023
হইতে—775
হইব—1039
হইবার—393
হইবে—143
হইবেক—683
হইয়—392
হইয়াই—394
হইয়াছিল—474
হইয়া—381
হইল—299, 383, 384, 392,
1038

- হইরাহী—975
 হইলে—777
 হইলে বিহনে (=বিনে, বিনা)—
 1017
 হউক—383, 907
 হউ—313
 হএ—1038, 1039
 হও—425, 906
 হওয়া—341
 হও—341
 হওন—302, 335, 400, 656,
 1008
 হওয়া—341, 350, 393, 425
 হেন—304
 হক—575, 594, 597, 618
 হকীম—585, 609
 হকু—383, 907
 হকুক—575, 597
 হকলাইন—725
 হগল—446
 হচ্চ—443
 হ'চ্চ, হ'চ্চে—472, 1020
 হজ—203
 হজম—594
 হজরৎ—594
 হ'জাচ্চক—1027
 হঠ—553
 হড়ক—556, 886
 হড়তাল—196
 হড়পী—511
 হড়হড়া—891
 হতভাগিনী—695
 হ'তে—728, 768, 775
 হটে—775
 হত্যা—413, 503
 হত্যা—775
 হনীস—612
 হক্ষ—593, 594, 603, 619
 হন—424
 -হন—853
 হনুমত(1)—697
 হনে—775
 হস্ত—776
 হস্তি—1038
 হস্তে—161, 775, 776
 হন্দর—638, 641, 648
 হস্তা—443, 449, 594, 606
 হব—1039
 হবু—678
 হবে(অ)বু—997
 হব—93, 415, 424, 533, 555,
 1038, 1039
 হবু—1029
 হবু—1038
 হবু—1038
 হবু—994
 হবু—523, 587
 হবা—341
 হবু—379
 হবু—981
 হবু—975
 হবু—391
 হবু—391, 426, 918
 হবু—394
 হবু—388
 হবু—474
 হবু—1028
 হবু—416, 424
 হবু—474
 হবু, হ'বু—392
 হবু—714
 হবু—598
 হবু—583
 হবু—215
 হবু—196
 হবু—714
 হবু, -বু—575, 592, 606
 হবু—714
 হবু—620, 623, 629
 হবু—638
 হবু—461
 হবু—337
 হবু—337
 হবু—677
 হবু—381
 হবু—877
 হবু—619
 হবু—384
 হবু—592
 হবু—392
 হবু—674
 হবু, -বু—577, 594, 606
 হবু—306, 315, 407, 505,
 543, 553
 হবু—674
 হবু—674
 হবু—777, 1005
 হবু, হ'বু—392
 হবু—1020, 1026
 হবু—674
 হবু—299, 383
 হবু—379
 হবু—431
 হা—712
 -হা—903
 হাইকোট, হাইকোর্ট—639, 642
 হাইবাস—556
 হাই—539
 হাই—556
 হাই—589, 590
 হাই—576, 591, 616
 হাই—639
 হাই—424
 হাই—66, 535

হাওদা—588
 হাওরা—576, 594, 616
 হাক—456
 হাকিম—454, 594
 হাকুলি—556
 হাগরে—462
 হাঘরিয়া—713
 হাঘরে—462
 হাঘ'রে—713
 হাঙ্গর—557
 হাঙ্গলা—557
 হাঙ্গামা—576
 হাঙ্গৎ—594, 602
 হাঙ্গরে—590
 হাঙ্গা—557
 হাঙ্গাম—601
 হাঙ্গার—576, 583, 594, 601
 হাঙ্গারী—203
 হাঙ্গির—580, 613
 হাট—490
 হাটখোলা—449
 হাটবাজার—450
 হাটরিয়া—542
 হাটী—181
 হাটুয়া—386
 হাটুয়া—679
 হাটুরে—542
 হাতিবাক—1018
 হাড়—498
 হাড়ী—672
 হাড়ীগাঙ্গ—280
 হাত—302, 442, 443, 448, 503,
 505, 552
 হাতছান—306
 হাতড়া—888
 হাতপা—449
 হাতর—717
 হাতল—698

হাতমান—306, 528
 হাতা—659, 883
 হাতানো—665
 হাতাহাতি—1049
 হাতিকোথ—216
 হাতী—442
 হাতীশাল—306
 হাতে—303, 744
 হাতেতে—744
 হাতের—717
 হাতা—448
 হাংগা—736
 হাথ—302, 503, 505
 হাথত—743
 হাথে—744
 হানিশিকল—216
 হানে—321
 হাপ (= half)—643, 648
 হাপ-আখড়াই—714
 হাপর—553
 হাপ-সাইড—648
 হাপুতি—713
 হাপুস—713
 হাপ-আখড়াই—714
 হাকের—594
 হাবড়া—535
 হাবলী—576, 591, 616
 হাবলী—576
 হাবাতে—462, 713
 হাবিলাত—556
 হাবেলী—576, 585, 616
 হাভাতিয়া—462, 713
 হাভেলী—616
 হাম—535
 হামরা—815
 হামরাই—594
 হামলা—594, 889
 হামা—405, 552, 888

হামা- (pronoun)—815
 হামা(ন)বিত্তা—617
 হামা-দেওয়া—1051
 হামার—553, 815
 হানি—815
 হানীর—440
 হামেশা—585, 594, 612
 হানীর, হানীর—367, 440
 হামাম—619
 -হার—701
 হারজিত—896
 -হারা—701
 হারা—956
 হারাইল—957
 হারাইলা—1017
 হারাকিদি—197
 হারাম—203, 576, 609
 হারামদ—556, 620, 623, 629
 হারান—1031
 হারি—539
 হারিয়া—388
 হারে—877
 হারেছ—580
 হার্দাম—619
 হার্দোনিয়া(ম)—648
 হাল—(Persian) 611, (English)
 636
 হালওয়াই—589, 616
 হালকা—315, 457, 553
 হালদার—590
 হালাল—583, 594, 611
 হালি—543, 556
 হালিয়া—674
 হালুই—589, 616
 হালুয়া—576, 583, 616
 হাল্কা—452
 হাল্লাক—619
 হাল—321, 370, 548, 674

হাসিতে-পাকা—1052
 হাসিরা-হাসিরা—1047
 হাসে—933
 -হি—555
 হিং—325, 552
 হিংস—879
 হিংস্ৰক—704
 হিংস্ৰটে—686
 হিঙ—310
 হিঙ্গুল—337
 হিজড়া—691
 হিজরা—583
 হিতে—825, 827
 হিতেরা—827
 হিনস্থা—347
 তিনি—827
 হিন্দু—594
 হিন্দু—705
 হিন্দুয়ানী—707
 হিন্দুয়ান—709
 হিকিলেক—990
 হিজ্রা—648
 হিরা—324, 342, 355, 417,
 552
 হিলাল—313, 324, 452, 554
 হিলে—313, 324
 হিলোল—337
 হিসাব—594, 605
 হিসাব-কিতাব—583
 হিসাবী—583, 671
 হিসিবি—583
 হিসব—401
 হিসেব-কিতাব—583
 হিসেবী—583
 হিহি—557
 হীরকর—758
 হীরা—552
 -হু—554

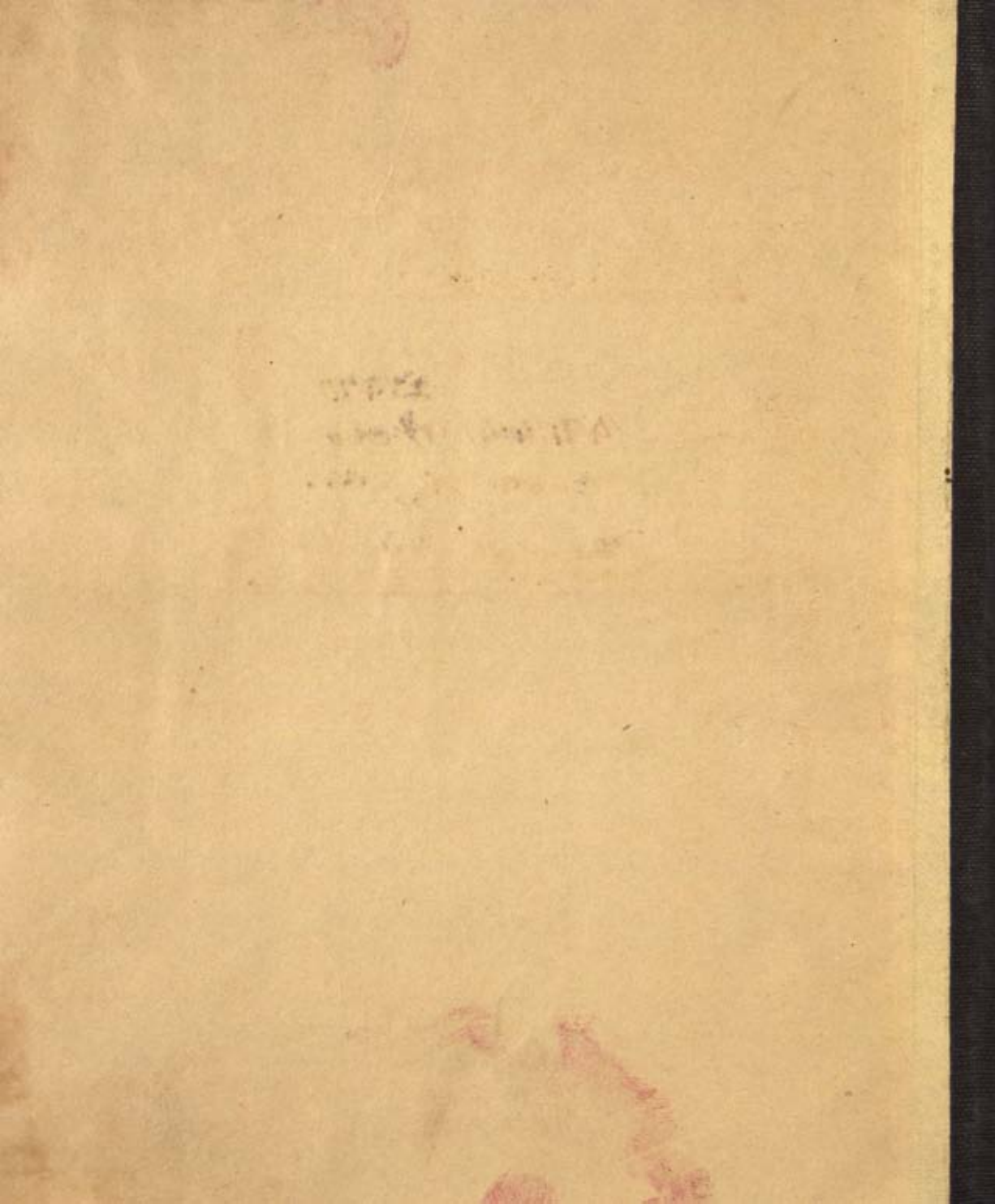
হইল—648
 হএ—1038
 হকুম—581, 593
 হজুর—577, 586
 হটুকানো-পাটুকানো—1048
 হড়কা—556, 681
 হড়া—556
 হড়াহড়ি—408, 1048
 হড়ী—553
 হড় ম—556
 হতোম—556
 হযুমনি—431
 হযুর—578, 594
 হনে—553
 হমড়া—888
 হমড়ি—405
 হমা—883
 হরা-হরা—429
 হরী—586, 594
 হুল—556
 হলান—557
 হলিয়া—581
 হল্লাস—556
 হুল্ল—557
 হে—827
 হেইরার—827
 হেউ—421
 হেউং—520
 হেগেলীয়—703
 হেদামা—576
 হেট (= Eng. hat)—648
 হেটো—386, 391, 679
 হেড-গোমস্তা—714
 হেড-পণ্ডিত—714
 হেড-বাবু—714
 হেড-মুহুরী—714
 হেড-মৌলবী—714
 হেতার—827

হেতিন—827
 হেথা—327, 328, 412, 504,
 556, 858, 859
 হেথাকার—755
 হেথার—858
 হেদা—892
 হেন—313, 350, 528, 555,
 853
 -হেন—853
 হেনক—1008
 হেনমতে—852
 হেনরা—827
 হেনস্তা—347
 হেনা—580
 হেনার—827
 হেনারগো—827
 হেরার (= Eng. Hare)—640
 হের—(pron.) 827, (verb) 874
 হেরগো—827
 হেরা—827
 হেরার—827
 হেরে—388
 হেলা—411
 হেলান—313
 হেলে—313, 674
 হেস্তনেস্ত—577, 593, 612
 হৈতে—161, 739, 775
 হৈতে—1001
 হৈবের—995
 হৈল—384
 হৈলাহৌ—975
 হৈ হৈ—426
 হৌ—555, 1035, 1038
 হৌই—93
 হৌহৈতে—775
 হৌইব—1039
 হৌইল—1038
 হৌউ—310

হাউক—310, 383
হাএ—93, 353, 877, 1038
হাক—310
হাড—498, 556
হাতেছে—1023
হাখা—556, 858
হাখায়—858
হায়ে—161, 775
হামরা—557
হামরা-চোমরা—557
হামিওপাখী—638
হায়ে—391
হোয়ে—392
হোল—392
হোলাইন—725
হোলো—392
হোক—310, 455
হোল—588, 594
হোস—639
ই—359
ইউ—313
ইউমাউ—424
ইক—456, 457, 891
ইকড়া—888
ইকডাক—896
ইকড়ায়—880
ইকরা—889
ইকাড়ে—880
ইকারা—889
ইক্রায়—880
ইট—891

ইচী—516
ইটি—556, 879
ইটতে—446
ইটলে—985
ইটিয়া (ইটে) চলো—1012
ইটু—311, 556
ইটু—311
ইড়কাট—450
ইড়ল—698
ইড়িকাট—450
ইড়িয়া—197
ইড়ী—365, 553
ইড়ীশাল—517, 1070
ইদা—556
ইফ—556
ইস—362, 368, 370, 547, 549, 552
ইসপাতাল—216, 503, 634, 642
ইসপাতালে—371
ইসিয়া—608, 615
ইস্তাল—517
ই—555
হিতাল—325
হিঁদু—366, 580, 594, 608
হিঁদুখানী—707
হিঁসকটে—686
হঁকা—371, 401, 594, 597, 608
হঁকাছাড়া—769
হঁকো—401, 572, 608
হঁশ—371, 608

হঁসিয়ার—608
ইইও—419
ইচকা—556, 886
ইচকায়—457
ইচকি—681
ইচড়া—887
ইচড়ানি—681
ইচড়ায়—876
ইলা—409, 476, 697
ইট—328, 370, 411, 443, 1068
ইট—494
ইড়াল—553
ইতাল—325, 336
ইদু—366, 580, 594, 608
ইয়ালী—328
ইশেল—1070
ইসেল—517
ই—520
ই—344, 359
ইটট—685
ইংকা—557, 681
ইদল—553
হ (sound)—132
হ—853
হ (sound)—132, 144, 557
হ (sound)—482
হাট (= Eng. hat)—648
হার (= Eng. Hare)—640
হু—557
:—272



Archaeological Library,

23470

Call No. 491.4409/cha

Author—Chatterji, S.K.

Title—The origin and development of the Bengali Language

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
